

DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:KRISTIN'S DIARY€

*

*

*

INTRODUCTION

.

.

Her:baby don't cry,ohh my baby. I have waited for this day all my life and you look so beautiful sweetheart so don't cry..

She said as she wiped away my tears,I smiled through my tears. I looked at my reflection and I did look beautiful. The white wedding dress that hugged my body was really beautiful, my hair perfectly made. It was my wedding day and God knows I don't regret being here today, I don't regret the decisions that I made in my life

because they are the ones that brought me here.

Her:I told you Krissy..you my baby you are destined to happiness...

Me:I look beautiful..

I whispered softly..

Her:of cause,I hope that young man knows how lucky he is to have you...

.

.

I looked really beautiful, I really felt beautiful. Soon enough I will be someone's wife and I loved the feeling. To even think one day I was so fragile.

.

.

.

.

Free spirited people, funny people, the 'go for it' kind of people, the 'I don't give a shit' type of people or however way they can be described certainly was not me! Low self confidence, low self esteem, shy, scared was me and nothing could describe me better than those words. I was always scared and that never bothered me but I won't exactly say I was a loner, to cut it all short crying was my best friend. I had people who loved me, admired me and envied me. Was it friends or family. I was beautiful and still I am I must say. Everybody knew it and so did I but sometimes I never really felt beautiful. They always said I have the Beyonce+ Alicia Keys type of body. I had\still have big eyes which at some point annoyed me and irritated me but

people seemed to think they made me more beautiful. Being a mixed race to me at some point was a curse, I wished to be black, I wished to have natural afro type of hair not curly soft hair, I wished I had small eyes and I wished I had brown eyes..the colour of my eyes is rather scary.. Its not oceanic or anything it has the colour of fire..a bit of red, yellow and orange. I always had to wear lenses because they made me feel less beautiful. Thats how i felt 4 years down the line but Today it's my wedding day but am going to start my story when I was still 18 years old. I am Kristin Thompson but they call me Krissy, be with me and let me take you upon my journey of life that brought me here. But one thing I can assure you, it wasn't all sweet!!

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert1

.

.

SAMUEL

.

.

.

Me:how the fuck did he find out??

Mike:I don't know but Bandile knows we took his diamonds... And he's coming after us!

Me:Fuck Fuck Fuck!!!!!!

We were disturbed by my phone ringing, it was an unknown number... I hesitated to answer but I did at the end.

Me: speak up

Caller ID:not a very good way to greet people

Sam

I knew that voice very well, it was Bandile no doubt.

Me: I greet people the way I feel

Him: I see.. so my diamonds.. When can I expect them Sam?

The way he was so calm was just not making me feel at ease.. This is a very dangerous drug Lord... A gangster leader... and it's odd for him to be so calm like this... What the fuck was I even thinking when I stole his diamonds... money, that's what you were thinking.. My inner self screamed...

Me: I don't know what you are talking about?

Him:ok fine,then I guess you will know what am talking about when your sister is dead..or even better when I make her my mule...

Me:stay the fuck away from my sisters..!

Him:ohhhh I forgot they are two...I mean the big one...Kristin.. Such a beautiful girl.. So intelligent..

Me:I will give you your stuff back,give me 2 days..

Him:you will have your sister back after I have my diamonds.. Will talk

And with said that he hung up.. I threw my phone against the wall violently that it broke to pieces...

Mike:and?

Me:he's going after Kristin!!he's going after my

sister!!

.

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

I am checking myself on the mirror in the morning, I hold my hair into a neat bun... Make funny faces on the mirror then after that I laugh at my silliness... Sometimes I just wish my eyes were just brown or black or even better oceanic..but they are a colour of yellow, orange and red mixed. So I have to put contacts most of the time,to avoid looking weird in front of other students. I have soft curly hair,sometimes to me being A mixed race it's just an unwanted curse... Being different from other kids and constantly feeling left out has turned me into

someone with low self esteem and low self confidence. Am a 18 year old girl who schools at Legae Academy.... I stay with my mom and sister, Alexandra but we call her Alex... She's 16 and schools at Rainball.. Both me and my sister we have the same father,Taylor whose an American white ass nigga... Though hes married,he still fulfills His fatherly duties,he visits each and every holiday for 2 weeks maximum to just see us...and I also have one brother, Samuel but we call him Sam..hes in Harvard..that's were he schools and is doing his last year in Medicine there.. And if you are wondering Sam doesn't share the same father as us,we don't know who he's father is and mom never really talks about it... As I was still looking at myself on the mirror I heard a chuckle from the bed.. It was Alex,no doubt... We do have separate rooms just that she just likes sleeping in my room with me...

Me:what?

I said looking at her from the mirror...

Her:I wish I was as beautiful as you..

Me:but you are...

Her:I am not curvalicious as you..I don't have dimples or a tiny smooth voice as yours..

Me:you are beautiful as you are baby and if anyone doesn't see it then it's their loss...and sometimes I do wish I was confident as you..

I said as I walked to the bed and sat besides her..

Her:and wise like you,I wonder how come you don't have friends...

Me:its for the best...plus I do have a friend..

Her:Tshepang?? Its only one...

Me:and am cool by him..if I were you I would be waking up right now...the school bus is going to leave you..

Her: uuurgg I hate School..

She said burying her head inside the blankets...

Me:well I can't help you on that one.. I also don't like school if that makes you feel better....

As I was still talking to her my phone rang, it was Tshepang but I call him Tshepie,and as Alex have said I only have one friend... He's male..we school at the same school but different classes.. We have been friends ever since Form1 and today we doing Form5....our

Friendship has really come long way.. I answered..

Me:hey

Him:where you at?

Me:home you??

Him:me too...let's catch a mini bus to school..

Me:I hate those things..how about after school at least?

Him:still ok...

Me:I wish I didn't have to go to school

Him:I've always suspected you don't like school..

Me: I like school,the problem is waking up in such colds...

Him:tell me about it...thank Heavens we almost done..

Me:yeah...so varsity??

Him:haven't decided... You?

Me:was thinking Harvard..

Him:you wanna follow Sam's footsteps?

Me:yeah why not but I will be studying Law...

Him:it wouldn't be such a bad thing to go to the same Universities..

Me:yeah..I mean it will be fun if we schooled at the same school..ummh Tshepie please hold on.. I need to wake up some Mrs here..

Him:Alex?

Me:yeah..

I placed the phone down then went and grabbed the blankets throwing them on the floor..

Her:what the?

Me:wake up..

Her:am not going today..

Me:am telling mom..

She stood up and walked to the bathroom mumbling only what she can hear... I shook my head as I picked up my phone..

Me:am back...

Him:she's awake?

Me:yeah..

Him:I will wait for you at the Gate ayt??

Me:cool...by the way you need to tell me about Keletso..

Him:we broke up..

Me:she told me..

Him:mxm...why?

Me:she wants me to talk to you...

Him:wa tsenwa (she's crazy?)

Me:ngwana o mongwe wa go rata rra (that child loves you)

Him:so?ke reng yaanong nna? (What should i say then?)

Me:I give up..

Him:maybe you tell me why you are still single but you doing form5

Me:I want to focus on school...

Him:me too... That's why we broke up..

Me:lies!!

Him:I also wanna be a top student in school just like you...

Me:but you are...

Him: I want to be more than you..

Me:ohh well OK... Look am coming now..

Him:me too

We laughed right before dropping the call. I took my bag then went to my bathroom where Alex was bathing...

Me:am going Alex

Her:ok...say hi to your hot friend... Tboy..

Sometimes I forget about the stupid crush she has on Tshepie..it's just hilarious if you ask me considering that Tshepie doesn't even look at her like that....

Me:ok I will...be quik...the school bus will leave you...

Her:ok bye...

Me:bye

I took my bag then went downstairs were I found mom eating....

Her:Thank heavens let's go...

Me:are we late..

I said looking at my wrist watch...

Her:no,but Nthabeleng wants a lift..her car broke down..

Me:okky...

Her: is Alex awake?

Me:yep..

I said taking an apple and putting it in my bag,usually in the morning I don't have appetite... I don't know why but I just find it so

hard to eat in the morning.. My mom drops me at school and picks me up both... While Alex refused.. She rather goes with a school bus than her moms car...according to her its embarrassing..

Mom:let's go..

She said walking outside to her BMW X6....

We got in and then she started driving to school.. I took my phone and started speaking to Tshepie.. Like I have said Tshepang is my only friend... He's my best friend... I never really wanted to be friends with anyone if its not Tshepang,I feel like the other girls don't like me so I rather keep my distance..the I only person I talk to that much is Keletso,she sits besides me in my class... As for my other classmates they only talk to me when they need help or just saying hi and that's that and to be frankly honest It doesn't bother me... Last year I once

got slapped by some girl who claimed I was stealing her boyfriend... It was a really sticky situation if you ask me... And from there I never befriend myself with boys..I seriously don't want unnecessary drama in my life...

As I was still talking with Tshelang on WhatsApp... When the car stopped indicating we had arrived..

Mom:ok take..

She handed me P50..

Me:ok thanks bye..

I said getting off the car..

Her:I love you..

She screamed as she drove away..I walked towards the gate where I saw Tshepie with his other friends Dylan,Bakang but we call him BK and Antony.. He's actually from Zimbabwe... If you ask me they are all good looking.... All of them.. I walked up to them,Tshepie stood up as soon as he saw me..

Antony:Kris

Me:hey Antony..Dylan...BK..

Dylan: Ruby...

Dylan usually calls me Ruby due to my eyes being big..ok maybe just a bit big and on top of that I wear spectacles.....

BK:babes...

Me:heyyy...

Dylan: you sound like a 5year old..your voice is so tiny

Me:that's not nice..

Dylan: Its the truth....

Tshepang:he's lying..

Me:I know...

BK:so how are you future wife?

Dylan: in your dreams right?

This is how they are,everyday... Sometimes I even wonder how they are friends...

Me:ummmh..I have to...go now..

Tshepang:let me walk you..

We started walking to my class... Though
Tshepang was smelling something..

Me:you have been smoking?

Him:no..

Me:I thought you quit..

Him:and I don't know what you are on about

Me:am not stupid..I can smell it..

Him:something is wrong with your nose..

Me:I see

Him:ok just a bit..

Me:why?

Him:I smoke weed to relief stress...having
parents who are divorcing and always fighting
in front of you is not really fun..its stressful..

Me:they are still at it?

Him:yep

Me:am sorry..

Him:nah..its cool..

By then we were already in front of my class..

Me:see you at break?

Him:yeah..I will be here...waiting for you..

Me:ok cool

I got inside the class and went straight to my chair,Keletso was already in...

Her:hey..

Me:hi.

I sat down and took out my literature book..

Her:ummh..did you talk to Tshepie?

Me:yeah...he says he wants to focus on school..

Her:that's crap and we all know it.. He told me he loves Someone else...

Me:he said that?

Her:yeah... This is not about school..he loves someone else and that's that!!

Me:am sorry..

Her:its ok..

She stood up with tears in her eyes and walked out,I can imagine what she must be going through...I mean a 1 year relationship...

We were now in a Literature lesson..the teacher wasnt in so there was acceptable noise and the moment he walked in the whole class went silent, Keletso was still not back...I guess she was still crying..

Sir:ummmh Kristin.. There's a relative at the Administration who wants to see you urgently...

Which relative would wanna see me? Confusion struck in hard but the constant starrng of my classmates forced me up.. I stood up and walked to the administration and getting there my eyes came across this guy....I had no idea who he was..was this the person the teacher was referring to?

Him:Kristin Thompson?

Me: yes.....

Him:found her!!

The way he said that wasn't really pleasing.. I swallowed a huge lump looking for an escape plan..my heart started beating so fast..what's going on?

.

.

ALEX

.

.

Him:I love you ok?

Me:I love you too..

Him:ok the teacher is here..bye

Me:bye..

Then he dropped the call.. My relationship with Tshepang has only been for 2 weeks but I really love him.. Yes Dating a guy who is 2 years older than me,also who happens to be my sisters friend may come off as offish but I can't really change the way I feel..

As I was still thinking about my life I received a text from Kris..

"Call mom now, tell her to come to my school!!"

This message twisted my intestines...
Something was wrong and I could feel it..
Something is wrong with Kris!

.

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert2

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

I was raining back to earth, constant violent shaking that consumed my body was bringing back... I felt cold liquid on my face that with the cold that met my body, my eyes snap open..

I wish to say that the guy who came to school was lost for some reason, and then apologized for the inconvenience but that was not the case, the last thing I remember is him hitting me hard with something on my head and I blacked out.. The moment I opened my eyes I rubbed my head where it was painful with my eyes roaming around. I was actually laying on a bed, comfortable bed to be exact... My heart started beating so fast when the door opened... The guy who kidnapped me or so to say emerged... He was good looking and then makes me wonder what he wants from me..

Him: ohh so we are awake...

Me:what do you want from me?

Him:nothing...

Me: the police will get you...you are going to go to jail...

Him:we will see about that...

He took out his phone as my eyes studied the environment... Observing if there was a way out...

Him:we are in the middle of nowhere babes...there's no way to escape..

Me:please take me home..please...

I said as tears streamed.... I have heard about people being kidnapped then killed..I really don't want to die..at least not now..

He called someone..

Him:Bandile She's awake...ok.

Then he hung up....

Him:ok..so we are going to play nice to each other right? Am going to just tie you on a chair...

Me:w....why? I won't run away please don't tie me...like you said there's no way out for me..please..

Him:Krissy I won't hurt you...am just tying you so someone sees we not playing..

Me:who?

Him:dont worry about that...

He walked towards me..no matter how much i tried to step back he was still coming for me...God please help me...

.

.

ALEX

.

.

Mom was pacing up and down making endless phone calls..she still had hope that maybe a relative did take her but that was just too far fetched... Dad was already on his way... I have never seen mom so worried like this, well everyone to be exact even Tshelang...he feels like he should have protected her... Its been a day with Kris missing and I just feel my heart breaking into smaller pieces...my sister is the only closest thing I have in my life,she understands me fully...she's my everything... Watching mom pace up and down on the phone made fmy tears to stream down... I couldn't even think of what must have happened to her... As I was still sitting there Tshelie called..

Him:hey..

Me:hi..

Him:am outside come...

With no hesitation I stood up and went out,
mom didn't even notice.....

The moment I got outside,I saw him leaning
against some car... I bet it was his mothers....

I ran up to him and threw myself in his arms,all I
needed that moment was his warm arms
around me...I cried in his arms..

After some time he had managed to calm me
down..

Him:how are you holding up?

Me:its hard..I miss her..

Him:don't worry..we will find her...my dad has hired a P.I

Me:that's nice of your father..

Him:yeah...does Sam know?

Me: yes..he said he will sort it out...

Him:I guess everyone is putting hands on..

Me: yeah..even dad is coming..

Him:that's good...wanna go out for a drive.. Just to put the mind at ease..

Me:yeah why not..but wait... How are you?

He chuckled..

Him:its hard..she....apart from you she's the person who helps keep me saint.. You know when it was one of those days ...she was there

for me Shes the family I have never had...blood or not shes my sister..

I could see how this was breaking him...

Him:let's go...

Me:ok..

We got inside the car and drove away,we both stay at Phakalane... We drove along the A1 road... He stopped along way in the middle of nowhere then got off the car,I followed him... He went inside the forest up to some stones...

Him:we usually come here to just unwind and think about the future...

Me:its so far..

Him:yeah..come here..

I walked towards him,he made me stand on a stone..then brought our bodies closed to each other..

Me:I think she's still alive wherever she is..

Him:how do you know that?

Me:am her sister...I can feel it..

Him:have I ever told you how much I love you?

I shook my head no..

Him:I love you...ever since last year August...

Me:I love you too...ever since I was 14

He chuckled

Him:so you have been crushing on me all along?

Me:sort of

Him:well dreams do come true

He said as He brought his face closer to mine
then before I know it we were kissing deeply...

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

I was now tyed to a chair.. He didn't hurt me...I
was tyed to some metal chair in the middle of
the room.

Him:you see?I didn't hurt you...

He seemed nice though...

Me:when am I going home Seth?

He had told me his name..

Him:soon enough..

As we were still talking some hot guy got in,to be honest I haven't met anyone as hot as that guy..he was really handsome..had tatoos all over his arms....maybe hot is an understatement he's so freaking handsome!

Seth:Bandile..

Bandile:is this her?

Seth:yeah...

Him:ok....Bokgadi!!

He called out... Some Tomboy girl came in..no doubt she was also a gangster..she came in with some electrical appliances and some cables..

This Bandile guy looked heartless... So cold.

Bandile:make her look nice...

Seth:do we have to do that??

Bandile:I need to set the record straight on what I do to people who double cross me..

He went somewhere and came back with a bottle of water that he poured on me,no doubt he was going to shock me with Eletricity...

Tears started streaming down as The Tomboy girl came to my chair,to make their little project a success I was tyed to a metal chair.. I looked at Seth who looked at me with sad eyes..

Me:please help me....

I said as tears chocked me...

Bandile:take the video Seth...

Seth took out his phone... The tomboy girls plugged some cables to the chair then went to the plug...the moment she switched it on,I can't start to explain what was going to my body, the pain that consumed me.the involuntary shaking.I even felt like my soul was fighting its way out of my body, I didn't even have the energy to scream.... After a while she switched the plug off... I was so drained that I suddenly felt weak and the moment I closed my eyes I fell into blackness....

.

.

.

SAM

.

.

Seeing my sister like that broke my heart to a point where I felt my whole world breaking..
Seeing my sister like and knowing its my fault really broke me...

Mike: ready?

Me:yeah... I will deliver them personally..

Him:that's risky... Bandile will kill you

Me:Kris is my sister!!

Mike:I know...but imagine how she's going to feel if you die?

Me:I..just...

Mike:feel like she needs you?of cause she does

but If you go there personally you are good as dead..we will send someone...

Me:ok..

I gulped down the remaining whisky,..

.

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

When I opened my eyes again,my whole body was aching and I felt so tired... I was still on a chair tyed..my eyes came Bandile and Seth..and it seemed like they were arguing...

Seth:he said they are coming.. There's no need for this..

Bandile:I never really asked for your opinion..

He said walking up to me,with an injection..
What was he doing to me now.. Hes eyes were
ice cold... I even forgot about his
handsomeness and sexyness focused on the
monster he was..

Me:please....pl...please..please don't do
this..please...

I said crying, no doubt he was trying to inject
me drugs...

He looked at me carefully with my tears
streaming down... He took a heavy sigh as he
looked away...

Bandile:if I don't get my stuff by tomorrow she's

dead....

He said before walking out,as soon as he was gone I broke into a loud cry.. Why me? God why me?

Seth came and untyed me then helped me stand...

Me:please...please..help me..

Him:don't worry your brother will save you..

Me:S...Sam?

Him:yeah.

Me:please..please let me talk to him..

Him:that's risky..

Me:please....

Him:ok only 10 seconds..

I nodded agreeing... He helped me sit on the bed as he did something with his phone and after a while I heard Sam...

Sam:hello?

Me:Sam...Sam..

Him:Krissy..are you ok Pumpkin? Did they hurt you?

Me:come get me...please

Him:am coming... Am going to save you pumpkin.. I love you..i-

And Seth hung up...

Seth:happy?

I nodded with tears streaming... That moment I prayed for Sam to save me before Bandile comes back..the way he's so cold no doubt he will kill me...

.

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert4

.

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

Him:as much as this hurts but I really think your dad has a point,I mean we don't exactly know the people who kidnapped you or what they wanted..what if they come back? There are so many what if's Kris and the last thing I want is something to happen to you..

I looked at him,I know he has a point but to just leave? I was with Tshepie at KFC,its been a week ever since my dad dropped this bombshell on me and it seems like everyone agrees with him,there are all worried about my safety..even Alex agrees, but my heart is here with my family...

Me:what about...God.. Tshepang...what about our friendship? My sister?my mom?? I can't..I...my whole life is here not at some place where I know only my dad...and My step mom..

I sighed..

Him:last time you said you and your step mom get along just fine...

Me:its not about her.. Its..I know you guys have a point but to just leave?

Him:you and I we like brother and sister and nothing can ever break us...not even distance plus that's why there is a thing called social media..

Me:am going to miss you..

Him:so when are you going?

Me:Dad said he has already find me a good school,and well my travelling documents are all now in order so on Tuesday..

Him:so soon?

Me:yeah...so soon..

Him:how about we go to lions park?

Me:its cold in case you don't realize..

Him:so what?its not like we going to swim,we will only do the rides..

Me:its Sunday..I have a curfew..

Him:there is nothing wrong with breaking a few rules..

Me:aiii ok...only if you are going to buy me food inside..

Him:wa tsenwa!!(you are crazy) when did I start working?

Me:well you certainly have money for us to get in so possibly you have money for food..

Him:ke rekile KFC(I bought KFC) so do yourself a favour and eat..because you ain't getting any food when we get there..go get a boyfriend..

Me:so much of a gentleman..

Him:I have a girlfriend who..-

He stopped along way..

Me:so Keletso is right? You actually love someone else.. Whose she and why was I never told?

Him: its....I just don't want you getting mad..

Me and why would I get mad?

Him:she's two years younger than me and..-

He got interrupted by my phone ringing and it was Sam..

Me:its Sam..

I answered..

Me:hey!!

Him:somebody misses me..

Me:so bad..

Him:I hear you father is taking you..

Me:yeah...for safety reasons..

Him:am really sorry for what happened to you..I really am Kris..

Me:its no ones fault.. Really..don't sweat it..

Him:are you ok though?

Me:yes..am ok..you?you seem a bit..I don't know but you just sound down?

Him:no..its school..

Me:so..are you going to buy a sumsung S8??

Her laughed..I said changing the subject,I really don't want to worry my brother over nothing.. I was still scared..but am sure soon enough I would have gotten over it..

Him:if you behave..

Me:what??I always behave..

Him:I know..so how is Tshepang?

Me:he's ok...any white sister in law?

Him:Indian..

I laughed...

Me:so whose going to marry who?

Him:shut up..she's beautiful though..

Me:obviously... Indians are beautiful... I wanna meet her..maybe I can get to wear a Sari..

Him:and what's that?

I laughed..

Me:nigga you are so slow!!

.

.

SAM

.

.

Speaking to my sister always calms me down,both of them in fact..it's funny how they are different though.. Alex is the go getter...she's really confident while Kris in the other side...she'sshes just Kris..I mean..she's shy but not that mush shy when she gets used to you..I can't say she's not confident but she has this personality that only if you know her you will understand.. She's so quite around people she doesn't talk a lot and stuff while Alex is just the opposite..

Me:so you?any boyfriend?

Her:yes,Jesus..

I laughed so hard..trust her to be crazy

Me:ohh Jesus..

Her:yeah Jesus is the man I love..

Me:I see..well tell Jesus I said hi..

Her:ok..I will tell him when I talk to him..

Me:good..ummh look I better go..I will see you..

Me:see me where?

Me:aii we will talk..

She chuckled..

Her:ok I love you..

Me:me too..

I then hung up then turned to only find Mike looking at me..

Him:how is she?

Me:she's fine...as always..

Him:are you sure you don't want me as your brother in law?

Me:not in a million years..plus you ain't her type..

Him:and whose her type?

Me:until you are President you are not her type...

Him:fuck you...

Me: Bandile is going to pay...he shouldn't have mess with my family..

Him:Bandile will kill you..

Me:not if he doesn't know its me..

Him:you want your sister to die I see... Its not his fault you decided to steal from him,and we all know you are his biggest enemy... You guys used to be friends ...

Me:once upon a time we used to be friends..

Him:and you decided to sleep with his girlfriend..

Me:I was drunk plus she kept throwing herself at me..she was a loose panty plus he was cheating on her..

Him:main line is you slept with His girlfriend.. Were you drunk or not...was he cheating on her or not..you broke the guy code.. This thing of him taking your sister...he just wanted to hurt you that's all because it seems like family is the most important thing to you..so he knows your weakness

Me:that's why he has to pay..I mean how long is he going to be angry for something that happened 2 years ago?

Him:you guys should just grow up..look now you are putting your sister in danger...

Me:for my family's sake I will let this one go..but he better pray we don't meet..

Him:for both your sakes I hope you don't...no one will walk out alive..you guys will kill each other...

Me:you can bet on that one!!he made a really big mistake involving family into this!!

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

We were just from the roller coaster ride and my head was spinning..

Him:you should have seen yourself..

Me:God that was fun..

Him:yeah...now we can go home...

Me:yeah..but before that Tshepang I really don't mind you dating a 2 year old younger person to you..as long as you are happy I am..but whose she?

Him:I will tell you one day..

Me:I will hold you to it..

We walked to his car talking about the day we had ... This was the most funniest thing I have ever done ever since January... I was also happy to have talked to Sam..he couldn't come see me because apparently he had exams.. Tshepang drove me home... Getting home I found Alex watching the TV..

Me:hey..

Her:hey..had fun today?

Me:yeah..lots of..Tshepang took me to Lions park and Sam called..

Her:he also called me...

She said following me to my room...as soon as we got inside she threw herself on the bed..

Me:guess today was our lucky day..where's mom?

Her:I don't know...she just left..

Me:ok..

Her:am going to miss you...

Me:I still don't get why you don't wanna come with..

Alex made it clear when dad suggested if she

also wants to come with that she doesn't
wanna go anywhere...

Her:who will look after mom?

Me:ok..I guess you have a point..

Her: promise to call everyday..

Me:that's a lie I don't want to utter with my own
mouth..

Her:ok every week but we should talk on
WhatsApp everyday..

Me:ok that one I can do..

Her:am sure you going to meet handsome white
boys..

Me:you though..

Her:me though what? You should really start
dating... I mean you are so beautiful...

She came and removed my spectacles....

Her:there nothing wrong with your eyes....why are you hiding them behind the spectacles and eye contacts.. You have beautiful eyes...

She also let my curly hair loose...

Her:and beautiful hair...can't even start talking about the beauty within you...

Me:I...I just don't want to....to look weird in front of other people..

Her:being different is what makes you beautiful...you are really Beautiful Kris...

Me:and so are you..

Her:promise me no more Spectacles and eye contacts from now on?

Me:promise..

She smiled... My sister is a true motivator..
Maybe there nothing wrong with my eyes...but
the feeling of being a weirdo couldn't leave my
mind...what if people laugh at me?or get
terrified? What if...there were so many what ifs...
I looked at myself at the mirror... Took a deep
breath... "Being different is what makes you
different".this words kept playing in my
mind..and I was starting to believe it..

.

.

2 DAYS LATER

.

.

We were almost landing... A few hours ago I
was saying goodbye to the people that means
the world to me and that was the most heart
breaking thing I have ever done.. I guess I will

see them December.. My heart was breaking... I even cried when I had to hug my mom..God knows how much am going to miss her.. Alex also cried while Tshepang just put away his tears but his eyes were red.. Dylan,Anthony and BK where also there... It hurt leaving them but then again its life... After some minutes we were walking with our bags to the parking Lott were Elizabeth was waiting for us,my step mom.. Her and my dad don't have kids together... And I don't even know why and I never ask..after all its non of my business... As soon as we got to the car she came out..

Her:ohh Kris..you are so grown..

She said hugging me,I Hugged her back..we just get along just fine but I don't call her mom...and something tells me I will never.

Her: let's go home..am sure you are tired..

Me:yeah..

The environment was new, everything was just new and to be honest I was scared... The fact that I didn't know what this place has in store for me scared me...

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert3

.

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Me:am still saying no Enhle!!

Her:come on Bandile...and its not like you don't have money anyways

Me:I need you to learn to save...I gave you money last week and you already telling me you blew it all? Look am really busy right now...I gatta go..

Her:Ba-

I had already hung up..Mbalienhle is my sister,small sister..she's 21 and goes at University of Capetown...and I have never seen anyone who waste money like Enhle... My mom also stays in Capetown and me on the other side I stay in Joharnessburg,we only 3 in our family..that's mom,me and Enhle. I was outside cleaning my car,I usually prefer me cleaning it than someone from the car wash. As I was still

cleaning my car I saw Seth's car pulling in and after a while he was walking towards me..

Him:Bandile..

Me:dawg..

Him:the package is here..

He said handing me a black pace...

Me:are they the real ones?

Him:yes

Me:they better be...or else he might as well start with his sister's funeral preparations

I said opening the pace...they looked real to me... I placed the pace in my pocket..

Him:you wouldn't kill her..

Me:so much confidence...

Him:I know you are ruthless but not enough to kill an innocent 18 year old..

Me:you like her?

Him:what?

Me:you like her don't you?

Him:this is not about me liking her..

Me:its about you caring?? You must be kidding me,When did you start caring for other people? Worse some kid..?

Him:since I realized she had nothing to do with Sam's theft..

Me:ok Mr Nice Guy wanna be since I see you like her how about you just go marry her then?

He clicked his tounge and walked away leaving in chuckles, yes she didn't have anything to do

with the diamond's but keeping her hostage got me what I wanted and even faster than I anticipated. To even think there were one of the days were actually I was a nice person, good person to be exact. Everything fell apart when my father died and because of my father's family disliking my mom we had to move from the house,my father had bought for us and relocated. Since my mom couldn't get a decent job I had to man up at a young age and hustle. I can't possibly say I lead a moral acceptable life but instead am a drug Lord,a thief but am not the one who actually does the stealing.. I send some people.. And I don't steal small things..I bomb ATM's and latest cars,diamond's and Gold. Am not exactly in a crew.. Crews bring lot of complications,like police attention which I don't really like. Having the police on your tail isn't something pleasing because you will always have to consider your every move but I have a detective who suspects my illegal shit.

Roxy, and on top of that she's a woman.. She's really smart. I can't say I'm proud or anything but if it puts food on the table then why complain or if it takes care of my mom and sister.. I do have a degree, a civil engineering degree and on top of that a big construction company which manages to hide my real source of money.. I don't run it because I really hate being stuck in the office.. I do have friends and those friends used to be my crew until I decided to dissolve it but we have been tight ever since then. I might be cold or ruthless like Seth said but I really love my family who happens to be my mom and sister, they are practically the reason why I'm alive today.. and I feel it's an obligation for me to take care of them...being a 24 year old means a lot.. I might be loaded but having a family which loves you unconditionally makes my life better.. As I was still there I received a call from Seth .

Me:yes Mr Nice guy..

Him:am letting her go..

Me:ok..

Then he hung up,Kristin was really the last thing on my mind..what consumed my mind was the person who was supposed to be buying this diamonds.. Devon known as Taylor MacVerdana... Am sure he was going to cash a lot for this diamonds...

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

Seth was busy helping me wear his jacket since it was a bit chilly..

Me:please tell me am going home...

Him:yes you are but first let me get one thing straight... Make sure you know what to say to the police or else this time Bandile will really kill you...and the rest of your family and I believe that's not what you want right?

I nodded..

Him:good..we wouldn't want to attend your familys funerals..

Me:would he do that?

Him:he can do worse..

Me:ok...

Him:and one more thing Kris..keep safe..

He said that before hitting me with something on my head that I immediately fell into darkness..

Waking up I was welcomed by some beeping that was so constant, my vision was somehow blur but I could tell I was in the hospital... I tried to move my body but stopped as I felt some pain In my head then I remembered Seth hitting me with something on my head... As I was still there I heard the door opening..

Her:ohhh myy God..baby you are awake..
Nurse!!!Nurse!

She called out... I let tears fall as I heard my mom,I had missed her...

Me:mo..mom...

Her:yes baby..mommy is here..

She said embracing me and I just let it all out.

Me:why me??

Her:shhh baby...mommy is here...am really sorry baby..I really am..

Me:i... I was..scared..I thought...-

Her:you are here now baby..I love you so much Kristin..

As we were still hugging I heard my dads voice.. I raised my head and I saw him standing besides my bed..

Me:Dad..

Him:don't worry Princess nothing will ever happen to you..not if I'm there..

I nodded with tears rolling...

.

.

A few hours later the whole family was crowded in the hospital room including Tshepie and Dylan..

Alex:I was really scared..

Me:me too..

Dylan: thank God you are ok..

Me:yeah..

Dad:your mother and I will give you some privacy with your friend's... Lorato?

Mom:yeah..I will come back later...

She kissed my forehead and so did dad then they both left...

Alex:were you eating?

Me:yeah...

Dylan: I can't believe you got kidnapped at school..

Alex:what did they want?

Me:they never said but they said that me being captured will make someone know how serious they are..

Dylan: who?

Me:I don't know.. I was so scared... I thought he was going to kill me..he was so cold..so heartless.. He...

And I was already in Alex's arms crying.. How can someone be that heartless... I hated him..I hated him for hurting me... I hated him for putting me through all that..I hated him!!

I guess I cried myself to sleep because when I

opened my eyes I could feel they were swollen..
I looked around and I found Tshepand sleeping
on a chair... As I was still starring at him he
opened his eyes...

Him:hey..do you want anything?

Me:no..am fine..

Him:are you sure?

I nodded..

Him:am really sorry..I should have protected
you..

Me:its no ones fault though I still don't
understand what they wanted..

Him:maybe it has to do with something
connected to you..idk..

He shrugged...

Me:but who?

Him:stop stressing about this...

Me:what if they come back for me?

Him:they won't..your dad has hired security..
Nothing will happen to you...

Me: am scared

Him: you don't have to be...not any more at
least..

Me:I missed you..

Him:obviously

We both laughed..

Him:I missed you too Pumpkin..

Me:it feels good to be back

Him:it feels good to have you back..

Me:i-

Before I could talk the door opened with the doctor getting inside followed by the police then my parents...

Doc:and how is my patient doing?

Me:am fine besides the pain in my head..

Doc: I believe they hit your your head ...don't worry you will be fine..we are glad that the traffic officers found your body last night disposed on the road near the hospital..

Me:yeah...

Doc: the police wanna have a small talk with you regarding the situation..

Me:okky

Doc: Detective..

Detective: hello Kristin Thompson, am Detective Motsamai and I'm going to ask you a few questions..

Me:ok

Detective: do you somehow remember their faces?? The kidnappers I mean..maybe their names?

I was about to open my mouth when I remembered Seth's words "yes you are but first let me get one thing straight... Make sure you know what to say to the police or else this time Bandile will really kill you...and the rest of your family and I believe that's not what you want right?"

This words rang in my head that suddenly I felt I needed to protect my family....

Me:I....no I don't know them..

Him:Umhhh take your time...they are not here...
They won't hurt you..

Me:I don't know them...

Him:are you sure?

Me:yes,they...they had blind folded me..

Him:are you sure?

Me:yeah...

Him:do you-

Dad: I think she has made it clear that she
doesn't remember Detective..

Detective: Sir you do realize that this is very
serious..

Dad:am her father and I see it fit that she rest...
Right Doctor?

Detective: Mr...

Dad:Macverdena..

Detective: yes Mr Mcverdena this is a very serious case..

Dad:Doc do something

Doctor: I think Ms Thompson needs to rest now..

Detective: we will be back but as soon as you remember something please alert us..

Me:will do...

After a while they were gone..

Dad:they are so persistent

Me:they were just doing their job dad

Him:how are you feeling today?

Me:better...

Him:the person who did this better pray I don't find them....

Mom:I brought you food..

She said handing me a KFC paper bag..

Tshepang:I will see you...

He kissed my forehead and left..leaving me with me with my parents...

Dad:I don't think you are safe here... That's why your mom and I have decided that...that you come stay with me..

I chuckled...

Me:am writing my final exam..I can't just transfer..

Him:don't worry about that...I got you sorted..

Me:no...please ..can I just finish school first..I have friends dad..what about Alex..I can't just leave..

Tears were already streaming... I refused to believe what he was saying..

Him:Kris

Me:please....

This wasn't happening, it couldn't happen..
What about Alex,mom or Tshepang?? My whole life is here not in America...I couldn't.... Not now at least!!

.

.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

.

Please keep liking,commenting and sharing..
Love yall

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert5

.

.

.

KRIS

.

.

White walls,white bed covers,white carpet,white

curtains.. White everything, a sliding door that led outside then there's a balcony.. We were in my room,with Elizabeth showing it to me,the room was super big and more beautiful than my old room..

Her:your dad told me your favourite colour is white so I had this room redecorated.. Do you like it?

Me:yes,and thank you so much for doing this..

Her:I have always wanted to have a daughter, and not that am trying to use you to fill that gap in any way but I just got over excited when I heard you will be staying here for some time..

Me:its ok..

Her:please tell me when am crossing the line,and am not trying to replace your mom..

Me:ok...

Her:ummmh ok..I will give you time to just

settle down..

She then left with a smile on her face,I had seen her a couple of times before but we never talked anything more than "hi". I sat on the bed just analysing the room,it was very beautiful no doubt but I still missed my old room... But then I was going to give this place the benefit of doubt,maybe it won't be that bad,I had to have some faith and think positively... I took my clothes and packed them nicely in the closet,freshened up then changed clothes before going downstairs to where they were... The house was big,very big and making me wonder why 2 people need such a big house...it was enough for 5 people if not 6.. I went to the sitting room where I found both of them sitting and talking but immediately stopped when they saw me...

Dad:and?do you like it?if you don't I can always have it changed pumpkin...

Me:no,I love it.. Its beautiful..

Lizzy:that's great,so I cooked.. Let me go and dish up..

Me:no...its ok..am not feeling that much hungry anyway..I ate something in the plane but maybe later..

Lizzy:are you sure?

Me:yes..but I wouldn't mind a tour around this neighborhood though...

Lizzy:I thought you would never ask..let me go and wear comfortable shoes so we can drive around..

She stood up and disappeared upstairs...

Dad:baby are you sure you are fine with

everything? I seriously don't want you to feel...-

Me:am fine Dad... I love the room and the house..its so Beautiful..

Him:ok..

He looked convinced, I was fine expect the fact that I was feeling home sick but the hospitality I have been getting is very comforting.. So I can't really complain...

Dad:well like I told you I found you a good school am sure you will love it..

Me:am nervous.. I hate being a new comer..

Him:I know pumpkin... And am sorry this is happening but am just trying to keep you safe,like any father would..

Me:so when am I Starting?

Him: well I was thinking tomorrow or Thursday..

I don't want you to miss out on a lot..

Me:Tomorrow??

Him:ok Thursday is still fine...I guess..

Me:why not next week Monday?

Him:because next week Monday everyone will be paying attention to you unlike Thursday when everyone is excited about Friday meaning they won't be paying much attention to other things..

I chuckled..

Me:so you had really thought about everything?

Him:I might be old but am smart,ever wondered why you are so smart and intelligent? Its my genes..

We laughed so hard...

Me:okky I see..

Him:you should...so what will it be
Tomorrow,Thursday or Monday?

Me: Thursday will do..

Him:that's my pumpkin..

Me:ohh please..

As we were still talking Lizzy came back,she had changed from head to toe... But then again she looked lovely... One more thing about Lizzy, she's Canadian...she has black long beautiful hair,she's tall,have long legs and very attractive.. She looks younger than her age...

Her:ok ready

Me:yeah...

We walked outside to the Garage... We got into Dad's Range rover Vela.. 2018 version.. It was so beautiful.. To be honest my dad is super rich,I guess his Law firm is making lot of money plus other investments he obviously make... As we were still reversing from the Garage,I saw An Lamborghini aventador...

Me:wait..wait...

Dad: what is it?

I took a deep breath to just calm myself down..

Lizzy:are you ok Krissy?

Me:ok...tell me that's not an Lamborghini aventador..

Dad:well it is..

I screamed..

Me:ohh my...oh God..Oh my God dad...oh my...ok..I know I don't have a licence but I know how to drive..please can you just borrowed me it...10 minutes only..

Dad:you know I love you so much Kris but that car is too big for you..

Me:pleaseeeeeeee....Lizzy? Please..

Him:still a no..

He started reversing again then drove out..

Me:Dad please...

Him:Kris no..

Me:please please..

Him:no matter how much you beg am still

saying no..

Me:Dad...

Him:no....

Me:ok...

Him:good..

I leaned back,I know he's refusing but I had to have that car,that was my favourite car well expect from BMW i8,Ferrari 488 GBT and a 2016 AMG C635.. Dad drove around showing me some places,we then later drove to some beautiful restorant....while we were still waiting for the order we had placed, I took a moment to just study the place,it really looked beautiful... Even the waiters are very beautiful and friendly... As I was still studying the place my eyes came across this guy,he was sitted with some girl who looked like a replica of him.. They looked almost the same and I figured they may be

siblings or twins.. They really looked very attractive,the girl had blonde hair while the guy had black hair. They looked my age or maybe a bit older than me,I don't know why but I kept my stair on them.. It looked like they were caught up in some heavy conversation, I looked at his lips move,they were pinkish and God knows he was very handsome.. He then raised his eyes to me together with the girl and quickly I looked down,hoping they didn't catch me starrng, there's nothing more embarrassing than being caught starrng....Embarrassment flash on my face as I still kept my head down and only to raise it when the food came..

Dad:finally..

He said starting to eat..followed by Lizzy.. I also started to eat but suddenly I had lost my appetite.. I kept praying that he didn't see me

starring... I didn't even dare raise my eyes to them

Dad:pumpkin you not eating...why?

Me: I...I...-

Him:is it about the car? Look baby am just trying to....ok fine..I will borrow it to you...and will give it to you when you a licence but for now you are going to use it under my name...

Me:what?

Lizzy:he's giving it to you..forever

Dad:I said borrowing..

Lizzy:its still the same..

Me:oh My Holy Marry thank you so much..

I said hugging him,the way I was so excited about the I had even forgot about that guy..

After a while we were at home...

As soon as we got home I rushed to my room, took my phone and text Tshepie..

"My dad gave me his Lamborghini aventador still can't believe it!!"

After a while he was WhatsApp calling..

Me:hey

Him:hey..so your dad gave you his Lamborghini?

Me:yes!! And am so excited..

Him:am coming over there...we need to spin it..

We both laughed...

Me:I miss you..

Him:I miss you too... School wasn't the same today without you,in fact nothing is ever the same without you...

Me:I still can't believe this is happening..

I was already getting emotional...

Him:as long as you are safe...

I blamed Bandile for all this,if only he didn't abduct me...if there's any medicine to just erase him in my mind I swear I would take them.. I hate him so much!!

Me:December is around the corner...

Him:I cant wait...

Me:how is Antony,Dylan and BK?

Him:They are ok... But still argue..

Me:obviously...

Him:when are you starting school?

Me:Thursday...

Him:and you are nervous?

Me:you know me better..

Him:but you going with the beast car to school?
It will bring you fame..

Me:I don't want any fame..

Him:you don't want to be a cool kid?

Me:no,I just wanna be a normal kid..

Him:but you were a cool kid here,just you didn't
know it..

Me:ohh please..

Him:am telling you...

Me and Tshapie talked till late,after talking to

Tshepie I called Alex then talked to mom also...I slept a bit late...but I slept in smiles...

The following day I woke up a but late,I took a bath before going downstairs where I found Lizzy in the kitchen..

Her:morning...

Me:hey..

Her:are you excited about the car??

Me:am over excited..

Her:well..I took a day off today so maybe we can go shopping you know..maybe get to know the place when there's light unlike yesterday night..

Me:ohh..ok..I would love that..

Her: great now eat so we can go..

I took the food she was handing to me..

Me:thank you..

Her:are you wearing eye contacts?

I had removed my eyes contacts...no make Alex had forced me to take them off..

Me:no...am I looking scary?

Her:Scarry??you look beautiful.... Your eyes are really beautiful... You are really beautiful..

Me:really?

Her:yes...sweetheart you are a natural beauty..

Me:thank you...

Her:ok eat up and go change...

Me:yes Mam!

We both chuckled..

I ate then went and changed. A few minutes later I was in my Lamborghini with her giving me directions to where exactly we were going... It felt good, I felt in control... I knew how to drive through my mom and Tshepie... They had taught me and sometimes I drove Tshepie's mom's Golf 7... So I was pretty much experienced.. We walked from shop to shop buying clothes and some school items... I was pleased to know that the school doesn't really wear uniform.. Only clothes.. We spent the whole day between shops and even though it was tiring but I had so much fun.. We even went to test my car...

Arriving home we found dad already home..

Dad: I see you guys had fun...

He said as we walked in with our hands full with shopping bags..

Me:yeah..we did..

Lizzy:it was really fun..

Him:ok..am glad you guys had so much fun..

I went upstairs and packed my new clothes nicely. There was a knock on the door,it was actually nice for someone to knock on my door before entering unlike back at home whereby my mom enters my room like she getting in world war 3..

Me:come in..

My dad came in..

Him:hey,do you have a minute?

Me:of cause..

He came in and sat on my bed..

Him:ok take..

He took out a credit card from his pockets.. I took it..

Him:that's your credit card,I will always put money in it every month end..

Me:ohh Thank you..

Him:you will use it at school and for your own personal stuff..do you want me to escort you to school tomorrow?

Me:no,am sure with directions I will arrive..

Him:ok..

He directed me,the directions were really simple and straight forward. After packing my clothes I went downstairs and ate,didn't spend much time there,I went to my room..talked to mom,Alex and Tshepie, also Dylan,BK and Antony...talking to them always made me happy..this,are the people who have been with me ever since young age and the feeling I feel towards them gives me a sense of belonging.. The day I didn't want finally came,I didn't want to wake up but then I guess its life.. I prepared, wore some Amani T-shirt,a bit oversized male jean with Nike air force and topped it with a cap.. I looked rather boyish than girlish... I took my slang back then went Downstairs,Lizzy was already done preparing breakfast..

Me:morning.

Her:hey..you look different..

Me:yeah..

I sat down and started eating, after a while I was done..

Her:Good luck..

Me:I will need it...

Her:don't worry they will love you...

Me:I don't know hey,see you later..

Her:later..

I went to the garage, got in my beast car and drove to school, I didn't get lost.. I drove inside the school, and they were already cars and

Also the students were already there.. I didn't have a hard time finding a parking space.. The

moment I parked eyes were on me,I felt like the car should just swallow me...how am I going to able to come out of the car?

.

.

TSHEPIE

.

.

I walked to our picture we took together when we were still doing Form3, she had a beautiful smile that she always has..a beautiful laugh that she thought it was embarrassing.. I missed her,Kris was the family my own family couldn't give..she has always been my sister since form1 till now,we met at orientation and from there we clicked till now,she's the only person I feel safe to say anything to without fear.. With her gone its pretty hard,I put the picture down as I heard my parents screaming at each other,

they have started..that's the everyday routine... Sometimes I just wonder why they are still together if they fight like this,I have a sister Masego..whose married, she literally got married at 20,it seems like her marriage is a sinking bridge and the fact that she forced her way into this marriage after mom and dad refused makes it hard for her to come back.. Though we talk everyday but it doesn't feel the same,Kris replaced her in my life, she took the role of being a sister to me.. I just couldn't handle the screaming anymore, it was getting louder and louder so I decided to just get some Space,so I drove over to Dylan's crib.. Roughly 40 minutes later I was with Dylan in his room..

Him:you look like a widow chicken..

Me:I feel like one..

Him:ssup?

Me:I don't know,between missing Kris and

having a messed up family..

Him:you need some beer...

Me:yeah..let me hit up bae...

Him:bae? There's a new chick?

Me:yeah..

I said texting Alex..

Him:whose she?

Me:Alex..

Him:Alex??

Me:Alexandra Thompson..

Him:nigga the fuck?? Are you high? That's Kris's sister... Its wrong and you know it..

Me:I know,but I love her..

Him:Modimo nthuse!!(God Help me)

.

.

.

****To be continued****

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert6

.

.

KRIS

.

.

The attention I was getting wasn't that much pleasing to me,in fact it scared me. My legs just felt heavy instantly and my heart beat accelerated. I took a very deep breath to just try and calm down,there was no way out of this,somehow someway I had to get out of the

car at some moment, sooner or later.. After gathering some courage I got out of the car, kept my head down while I studied the school map my dad had given me the previous day.. After a while I was walking towards the administration with my head down ignoring all the eyes that stung my skin. I took a heavy loud sigh as soon as I got in the administration.. I walked to the receptionist... The lady that sat there gave me a very wide smile..

Me: Good morning, I'm Kristin Thompson..

Her: ohhh Kristin Macverdana

Me: uhhh.. yeah

Macverdana is my dad's surname, I use my mom's even though my dad had always wanted to change it, am sure he's the one who told them to use his surname on me..

Her: take this registration form, fill it and make sure in all the lessons you will be going to you make the teachers sign, after the day you bring

it back. One more thing, your dad explained to us that you are good in sciences so unlike some other kids who do Creative arts and performance you will be doing the sciences...

Me:ok..

Her:do you have the school map?

Me:yes

Her:Good,now take your timetable..

She hand it to me...

Her:should I take you to your class or you can do it yourself?

Me: no,don't worry yourself I will manage...

Her:ok Kristin Macverdana have a great day..

I smiled as I walked away, deep down I wanted her to take me to the class but I didn't want to come up stupid in front of her..

I studied the map one last time before walking out of the administration.. Finding my class

wasn't much hard and what made it much more easier is that it was written on the door. There wasn't any kids running around the school so I figured it was already time up. When I got to the class the door was closed, to be honest I was scared..being a new comer ain't always fun, well it's never fun to me.. I held my breath as I knocked, I heard a voice commanding me to come in, I was hopping for the door to be opened for me but the opposite happened.. This is the worst day I have ever had.. All I want is turn heads, go back to my car and drive away.. After a lot of hesitation I opened the door and as expected all eyes went on me, I walked to the teacher who stood in front of the class.. My hands were trembling that I even rubbed them together.. The teacher was a woman, she looked somewhere around mid 30's..

Her: you are must be Kristin Macverdana...

Me: yes..

Her:well am Mrs Bell,I will be taking you for literature Review, this are your class mates..find yourself a sit and settle..

Before I turned to look for a sit I gave her the registration form I had been given so she signs,after she signed I looked to the class who also had their Starr on me,the only sit that was available was the one at the back,thank God there was no sharing of desks. I walked towards it until I got there then I sat down,after a while the lesson had continued, it wasn't that bad..it was a bit different from the literature I did back home but it was ok. We wrote some poems,then after that lesson according to my timetable I had to go for my add Math lesson, I wasn't doing add math previous but I was good in maths, as I walked there I was stopped by someone screaming my name, I looked back and I saw some beautiful blonde girl running after me,she was beautiful no lie..

Her:hi am Barry Stephanie.

Me:and am.... How did you know my name?

Her:well I was with you in the literature lesson,I sit besides you on your left side..

Me:ohh..

Her:yeah,so what's your next lesson?

Me:add math..

Her:ohh well am going for my Gymnastics lesson but ibdo pass by the add math class,we can walk together...

Me:ok,that's great..

We started walking towards the class..

Her:so where were you schooling before?

Me:well in Botswana, Africa..

Her:ohh..I have always wanted to go to Africa..

Me:I will take you next time..

Her:do so...well Mexican..

Me:ok..

Her:you are doing sciences write..?you are in the scientific gurus class?

Me: yeah..

Her:I figured, everyone well almost everyone who does add Math do the sciences...

Me:so what about you? What do you do?

Her:I do music...

Me:that must be fun..

Her:I wish my parents thought so.. They wanted me to do Science's...

Me:ohh..

Her:yeah..and we are here..

I looked at the door..

Me:ohh..thanks..

Her:anytime... Ummh I will come pick you as we go for break..

Me:ok..

Her:have fun cracking your brain..

I laughed..

Me:ohh well have fun breaking your bones..

She also laughed.. I walked inside the class..

Unlike the literature lesson this one didn't introduce me loudly,he just signed the registration slip then told me to sit down,though eyes were on me also but I didn't pay attention to it.. Unlike in Literature somebody actually turned to look at me...

Him:hi,am Ben you are?

Me:Kristin but call me Kris

Him:ok Kris welcome to the nerds class or so they call it..

I softly laughed at that..

Him:they call us nerds and I believe you are doing the sciences?

Me:yes..

Him:ok,me too..and that basically makes you a nerd..ummh are you new?

Me:yes..

Him:from?

Me:Africa..

Him:ok,let me briefly explain this school to you..thee social life..

Me:ok..

Him:ok firstly there are the cool kids or whatever they call them..the rich kids..the "it" kids own this school.. If you are not driving any car worth \$16000+ then you are not part of them..in fact if you don't have a car don't even think of going near them...if your dad or mother doesn't own anything is it a shop,company don't even think of going near the cool kids.. One more thing,if you don't dress fancy don't?

Me:even think of it..

Him:good..then there are the mid life kids..well

basically you should at least have a car,motorbike.. Or any mode of transport.. Expensive or not....you should at least dress well ohh and you should stay at a better house...at least.. Then there are the low life kids...you don't wanna be them..there are the ones with no basic social life..no mode of transport,the best they can do is a bicycle... No fancy clothes, no nothing..

Me:wow!

Him:we don't mix,if you are the it kid,you hang out with it kids..if you are a mid life you also hang out with mid life people and if you are a low life you hang out with low life kids..

Me:so doing sciences but you not rich at home doesn't count?

Him:it doesn't.. Education doesn't really count..you can do art,music, fabric mixed fashion or ..but still it means nothing.. Your richness is what determines who you are..

Me:so which car do you drive?

Him:well am a mid life person and I drive a Mercedes E400 ..what do you drive?

Me:well I..-

Before I could finish the girl that I saw when I was at the restaurant with Lizzy and dad came in..the one who was with the boy,I even thought they were siblings.. Yes that one..she came in..looking splendid..she was wearing designer clothes and she had the I own the "world walk"...

Ben:and that's Jupiter..she and her brother are basically the famous kids in school.. Venus..

Me:Venus?

Him:yes,Venus.

I laughed..how can someone be called Venus?

Me:are you serious right now?

Him:yes..her Twin brother..and both of them they are Jeremy and Jordanah's siblings.. Do

you know Jeremy?

Me:no...so they are the richest?

Him:yes..having a brother like Jeremy and sister like Jordanah...is a nice life problem..

And one more thing if you know what's good for you..don't stand in their way or else you will stop coming to school for the rest of your life...-

He was disturbed by the teacher..

Teacher:Mr Evelyn I think you have done enough introduction there..

He turned and looked at the teacher who then continued the lesson.. I kept stealing secret glances at this Jupiter girl... She had a intimidating look.

After a while the lesson had come to an end.. I walked out with Ben then I met Barry at the door..

Her:hey...hi Ben

Ben:Barry...ohh Barry is a cool kid so you don't exactly you know..

Barry:ohh Kris is a rich kid..

Ben:you are?which car do you drive and what does your dad own..

Me:well I drive a Lamborghini Aventador..and my dad is..-

Barry:her dad is Taylor Macverdana..

Ben: wow!ohh well I will see you around..

Me:can't we just hang out?

Him:no like I said mid life kids don't hang out with rich kids..

Me:we can just break the rules...

Ben:that's not a bad idea but no one has ever done that..

Barry: yeah..but we can always be the first ones..

Me:ok now let's go eat..

We then walked to the cafeteria, stood in line while Barry and Ben explained the school to me..some of the stuff were crazy if you ask me.. As we were walking to the tables after taking food Barry explained something again..

Barry: one more thing Kris..you sit with the people with the same social life..

Me:what?

Her:yep..

Ben: ok I will see you guys later..

He said walking towards this other table.. Barry took me to this other table.. It also had people and figured they were her friends.. As soon as we sat down she introduced me..

Her:ummh guys this is Kristin Macverdana but call her Kris and Kris that's Jessica but we call her Jes,that's Timothy but we call him Tim,that's Drake, Alice, Leah,Jack, Isabelle but we call her Bella,Hope,Ashly and then lastly

Kim..

They waved at me.. We started eating, to be honest I had forgotten their names I only remembered Leah..maybe because she was the most beautiful out of them all or she was black, between those 2. They were engaging in some conversation...ohh I also remembered Alice..because she had Red hair..

Alice: ummh Barry,didn't you tell her?

Barry: well..

Alice:don't worry I will do the honours.. Look Kris Darling,we don't hang out with Mid life students or thelow life's...

I wanted to scream thats pure nonsense but I just held myself..and just nodded..

Alice: good,now Ben is a mid life student meaning there shouldn't be any relation between you guys.. Barry should have told you sooner..

Barry just kept her head down.. I turned and looked over at the desk where Ben had went...he smiled at Me and I returned the smile then focused on the food while I studied everyone in this table and according to me Alice was or had an attitude problem. I even Wonder why the students rule each other like that..its stupid and childish that they rule each other according to their parents pockets..it would have been better if it was their own money..the fact that they are all nothing without their parent's money makes them low life's By nature... After eating Barry,Leah and I walked to the next class,fortunately we were all going for a biology lesson..

Her:hey,am Leah like she said..

Me:and am Kris like she said..

Her:please don't mind Alice,shes like that..

Me:ok..

Her: you are beautiful..

Barry:I agree..you are really beautiful.. I like your sense of fashion but I know there's a sexy body behind those clothes..

Me:thank you guys..you too..

Barry: let's hurry before Mrs Ruben throws us in detention... And am sure you wouldn't like that..

She said as the siren rang..the rest of the day was the same..some teachers introduced me to the class,some didn't either way it was fine..I was now getting used to the environment especially with Barry and Leah with me.. After school we met up with Ben along way going to our cars..

Ben:and?how do you find the school?

Me:apart from the discrimination that happens upon ruling each other its ok..

Him:don't worry you will adjust..

Me:I hope so..but who invented that?

Him:I don't know too,I found this things

happening..

Me:ok...

Leah:ummh guys bye..

She said walking towards a BMW red convertible..

Us:bye..

After walking for some while Barry went to her Range rover Evouque then when we got to mine you should have seen Bens face..

Him:fuck!!this car takes it all well apart from Venus's Bmw i8..well and some other few cars..you really deserve to be a cool kid..

Me:I really would like Us to be friends

Him:so do I,to hell with the fuckery that goes on in this school.. We are officially friends..

We laughed together..

Me:ok..see you tomorrow..

I got in my car and reversed with some eyes on

me..I just ignored, pretended like I didn't see them.. The journey back home was much faster than in the morning because now I knew the road.. Arriving home I found Lizzy already home..she's a University lecture..

Her:long day?

Me:you won't believe!

I said throwing myself on the couch.. Indeed it was a long day..

Her:how did it go?

Me:the students rule each other out according to how rich they are parents are..

Her:yeah..I have noticed which is why it's a good thing that you are using the Lamborghini.. Don't worry you will adjust.

Me:yeah..

Her:any friends?

Me:yes..3 but the other one is a mid life

student..

Her:and you are a?

Me:rich kid..it's all stupid if you ask me..

Her:I do agree on that one..anyway there's food..

Me:let me go and change...

I went upstairs to my room so I change to comfortable clothes.. As soon as I got in my room I called Tshepie through WhatsApp.. He answered after a while..

Him:hey..

Me:hey..I have just landed home..

Him:I arrived long time ago..how many hours are you behind with?

Me:idk..a few but let me tell you about school

I told him all of it and after I was done he was laughing so hard...

Him:lol so what you are trying to say that because I don't have a car am a low life?

Me:yes..

Him:that's fuckery at it's best...

Me:tell me about it..

Him:but am glad you made friends..

Me:so am I...how was school?

Him:it was ok..

We talked some more then later hung up... The night ended well,when dad came back he asked me about school and I told him,well he also told me he changed my surname... I didn't have a problem with it..it was bound to happen anytime.. The next day I woke up a bit early.. Prepared and after a while I was done.. When I went to the kitchen Lizzy was already done cooking..

Me:hey..

Her:morning..ready for today?

Me:do I have a choice?

After a while I was driving to school.. As soon as I parked I saw Barry walking towards me.. I got out of the car and walked towards her meeting her halfway.. The Starr's were there but not that much..

Me:hey..

Her:hi..you look so sexy...the tomboy look suits you..are you straight?

I was wearing white Timberlands,a white oversized jean dungaree with a crop top and lastly with a white cap..

Me:yes..

Her:ok..let's go..

We walked to the class but got stopped by some girl who dropped her books by mistake,I was about to go help her when the hot guy I had seen with Jupiter helped her,Venus.. He helped her pick up the books..and here I was thinking that because he's the richest he should also

have some attitude.. But he was the opposite..
After helping out the girl he stood up and
walked away passing us..

Barry:and that's Venus, the hottest guy in this
school,Jupiter's twin brother...

Me:he's nice..

Her:yeah..he really doesn't care if he's rich or
not he just helps out who ever but hangs out
With his Rugby friends who are rich kids also
but he's really friendly..

Me:I see..

Her:and one more thing he doesn't date girls
from this school,ohh maybe once..he dated
Lucy and then broke up with her after a week..

Me:a week?

Her:yeah..its crazy but it happened..

Me: wow..

Her:and the girl who dropped her books,that's

Sarah,she's a low life student..

Me:ok..

We walked to our class but that Venus guy was still stuck in my mind...well because of his behavior.. He's kindness really touched my heart and also for the fact that he has a funny name.. I felt like laughing every moment where it actually crossed my mind that he's name is actually Venus..

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert7

.

.

KRIS

.

.

As soon as I got in the class with Barry, I found Leah sitting on my chair...she looked beautiful..

Her:Kris..

Me:hey

She stood up and sat on my desk while I sat down..

Her:adjusting?

Me:yeah..

Her:great,so there are school presidential elections next week..

Me:ohh..

Her:and guess whose campaigning too?

Barry screamed that everyone turned and

looked at her...

Barry:Jeremiah!

Me: and whose that?

Leah:well he's basically Barry's crush as well as Jupiter's boyfriend..

Barry:there's nothing wrong with having a little anonymous crush..

Leah:yeah whatever, am also in..

Barry was quite for a while then she cracked into laughter.

Barry: you?

Leah:yes me,what's wrong with me also campaigning?

I could tell things were about to get heated, somehow Leah was really getting upset. I guess the fact that Barry doesn't think she can also run for President really upset her..

Leah:what?don't you think that am good enough?

Barry:no I...-

Leah:you what?

Me: ummh we will support you..right Barry?

Barry:yeah...I just..well if Jeremiah is campaigning and considering how famous he is how are we going to you many votes?

Me:how about posters?or...maybe you can set up a public speech to address the student's you know..

Leah:ok..that may work but we going to have to come up with a better strategy.. Thank you guys for thinking I can also have a chance..

Barry: we are friends after all right?

Me:yeah..

I was just glad that things didn't end badly because by the way Leah was getting upset no doubt shit was about to hit the fan..

Barry:I have naughty siblings so I don't think we can do it over at my house..

Leah:my dad...well he's not that much..you know he's uptight..

Me:well you can guys can come at home..my dad and...and... Lizzy.. They wont mind..am sure they won't..

Leah:great then..umm so when can we come?

Me:anytime is ok..

Barry:I think tomorrow will do..

Leah:yeah..ummh let's exchange numbers so

tomorrow we don't have a problem..

Me:yeah..

We exchanged our numbers, and after a while we had already started with the lessons.. My first lesson was the Sciences.. Leah took me because she happened to be passing by the class on her way to Art.. Getting inside the only person I recognized was Ben who waved at me, there were tables occupying the room and students were sitted in pairs of two.. And it seemed like Ben already had a partner and the only space that wasn't occupied was the table with no one.. I went sat on it after waving back at Ben.. The teacher got in after a while.. It was a she..

Her:Morning class

A few students greeted back..

Her:I do believe we have a new student here,Ms Kristin Macverdana right?

She said looking at me

Me:yes..

Her:that's lovely.. Am Mrs Selda..

As the lesson was going on,Jupiter and Venus came in,hes spike hairstyle which was a bit messy really suit him well,as well as Jupiter well she cut her hair at the left corner of her head and tinted Blue and she Tie it a ponytail.. She looked flames,her beauty was in another level.. She came and sat besides me while Venus went and sat on the desk behind the one

I was sitting on... The teacher just ignored them continuing with the lesson,we never exchanged even one word to each other and I was totally fine with that, have you ever seen a very beautiful person but with an intimidating look that you can't even scratch out a hey from your mouth? She was that kind of person and I never did a mistake to look at her,matter of fact is I was focussed on my books.. Immediately after the lesson came to an end,she stood up and cat walked her way out followed by her brother.. I finally could breath after she was gone.. I was startled a bit by Bens voice..

Him:hey...scared you?

Me:no..what's up?

Him:nothing much,how was sitting with Jupiter?

Me:can't really complain,we never really exchanged one word to each other..

Him:well she never really talk to nobody's.. Like us and everyone here,if you are not her friend or family then basically you are a nobody..unlike Jupiter Venus is actually better..hes just kind..

Me:I figured...

Him:so what's your next lesson?

Me:ohh am supposed to go for my..ummh..history lesson..

Him:ok..ummh well am going for Biology.. See you later.

Me:ok..bye..

He walked out,followed by me who actually went for my History lesson without actually getting lost.. The lesson went well,the only problem is I was with Alice.. Thank God I wasn't sitted anywhere near her, I really don't need unnecessary drama right now.. At break I met up with Leah,Barry and Ben...but as I expected

Ben went to his table where his friends I suppose were.. The whole day basically the was ok,I was getting to know the school much better.. It was after school and I was with Barry and Leah telling me about the sports some students partake on..

Leah:ok well there is Tennis,Netball,Volleyball, soft ball,hockey and soccer..

Barry:am not in any sport,am actually in a club..a musical club..

Me:ok..

Leah:you are not really forced to do anything, well I play tennis..

Me: I never really played anything at my previous school..

Barry:ok..but there's also swimming if you are not interested...

I didn't wanna embarrass myself on the fact that I actually didn't know how to swim,the only people I knew who knew how to swim was Alex,Dylan and Tshepie.. I never really got interested in swimming..

Me:I think I will just settle for the nothing sport..

We laughed..

Barry: good choice...

Me:yeah..

Leah:so do you have any plans for tonight?

Me:no..

Barry:I do,I am meeting my boyfriend for dinner..

Leah:well am going to this other party..well its actually Venus's party..

Me:for what?his birthday?

Leah:no..just a party..

Barry:have fun,so did daddy uptight agree?

Leah:am sneaking..

Me:sneaking? Won't he trip if he finds out?

Leah:he won't fund out,I always cover my tracks well..

Me:ok Good luck hey..

Leah:let me guess you have sneak out?

Me:yeah..I really hate doing shady things,they always have a bad way if ending..

Barry: I agree with that..always!!

Leah:the rule is...don't get caught..

Barry:have fun hey..

Me:yeah have fun..

After a while we were already back to lessons,I

was now in my last lesson which was Chemistry.. No actually make it I was rushing there.. I got lost somewhere along the way and I was already 10minutes later.. The moment I saw the door written ChemLab I rushed there,opening the door I found the teacher in middle of the lesson... And all eyes went on me as usual.. Don't these kids get tired of starring all the time?

The teacher was also a woman..

Her:and you are Late Ms Macverdana Detention 45minutes immediately after school..

I just nodded then went to look for a sit,it actually really suck that its actually my second day at school and am already being put in detention.. Immediately after I sat down the door swung open again with Venus and some guy getting in,to be honest this was the third

seeing him..not that I was complaining it had been coincidence in all the cases any way..

Teacher: ahhh Venus,Jeremiah Detention for an hour and fifteen minutes...

Venus: what? I have a rugby practice..

His voice was just so deeply smooth...not that much deep just the normal deep,it was angelic..

Her:ten more minutes if you keep standing there..

They mumbled something as they went to their sits,the teacher continued teaching but I really wasn't paying much attention to the teacher,my eyes most were on Venus..somehow I just don't know..I just wanted to know more about him and not that I liked him anyway but just that his character is actually different from what I

imagined or what I had in mind..

After school Leah led me to the detention class, Barry had to go somewhere immediately after school..

Leah: don't worry if you behave you might actually get released before that time..

Me: Oh God why did I have to be late?

Her: don't worry, it's life... I was in there on Monday for the use of cellphone..

Me: ok.. guess I will see you later..

Her: yeah.. no wait I will call you later ok?

Me: ok.. bye..

I said getting into the detention class.. It was actually like a normal class... There weren't many people.. There were about 6 and they

were sitted in total silence... I just took a sit and just sat down,took my books out and started doing my Science's homework.. Which wasn't that hard if you read carefully... Before 5 minutes could pass Venus and his friend got in,making noise but immediately kept quite when the teacher who I hadn't noticed shushed them..she had her desk at some corner and maybe thats why I didn't see her.. Detention wasn't that bad because I actually got time to finish all my home works and do a bit of reading.... After about 30 minuted of total silence the teacher released us,I guess we were really behaving,we wrote our names in some list she had before going... As I was walking to my car I heard someone scream behind me that I involuntary turned to look and it was Venus and Jeremiah.. My heart started beating fast were they talking to me? My legs got tired that I couldn't possibly take another step... The moment they got to me he hand me my pen

Him:and I believe thats yours..you dropped it at the door..

I took it

Me:ohh,thank you..

Him:anytime

Then he walked away...with his friend.. I took a very deep breath.. Did he just talk to me?

Him talking to me suddenly became something big in my brain..

"What's happening to you Kris?" My inner self screamed.. I didn't like him,well its the fact that it had filled my head that hes the hottest so probably why would a hot guy just talk to me especially for a pen? What am I even saying? I

took another breath to just calm down...he was just being nice..my inner self assured me..nothing more..

I continued walking to my car, got in and drove home..but before I could go out through the gate I saw his car in front of mine well I knew it was his because it was actually written his name on it.. I even wonder how rich his family is that they bought him a BMW i8.. He drove to the opposite direction I was going.. The moment I got home I just wanted to call Tshapie and tell him all about it, I found Lizzy in the kitchen..

Me:hey

Her:hey,how was school?

Me:am adjusting..

Her:good..so I was thinking we eat out today..

Me:thats nice..

Her:am glad you agree... So what's new?

Me:well am still friends with Ben,Barry and Leah..and well..I...

Her:is there a boy already?

Me:what?no..

I said as I chuckled...

Her:I know that chuckle..so its a boy right?

Me:well I just..well I..God I don't know what to even say..

Her:do you like him?

Me:what?of cause no..I don't even a bit..

Her:are you sure?

Me:100.1%

Her:ok..

Me:plus he has a funny name..

Her:what's his name?

Me:Venus..

She laughed..

Her:ok if you say so..

Me:ohh one more thing.. I kinda invited my friends over tomorrow.. Is that ok?

Her:yes...of cause it's ok..

Me:thank you..

Her:you don't have to ask next time..

Me:as long as I don't own this house I have to ask..

Her:wow..your mother has really monitored you well..

Me:yes..let me go freshen up..

I went upstairs to my room and just threw myself on the bed,I didn't like him right? I don't..or did I? I really hate crushing on people I can't have it sucks... Thats why I really can't deal with Silly crushes I have on people because what's the use of crushing on someone you can't have? Other than hurting and breaking your own heart..

.

.

.

ONE MONTH LATER

.

.

Things have been going smoothly, well maybe with the fact that I know most of my classmates,I know my way around the school and stuff.. Well basically I know the school in and out... Well me Barry,Leah and Ben are still

friends... But as usual we don't hang out with Ben on Break.. The elections did take place and as I anticipated Jeremiah won...Leah didn't get much votes..but we did the posters and the public speech idea.. She was upset for a few days but got over it eventually... The fact that we were still tight as ever really made me happy,I was still talking to Tshepie through the phone together with mom,Alex and the rest of the people I know.. Everything has been going smoothly, I see Venus in the sciences lesson and history only.. Those are the two lessons we both attend together.. I had gotten over the little crush I had on him fast,I was just below his standards.. The sooner as I let that register in my mind it was mush easier to just get rid of the crush.. Right now I was busy cheering on Leah who was playing tennis while I sat with Barry and Ben...

Ben:its Friday any plan?

Me:nah..just TV and me..

Ben: there's actually a movie being released today,why don't we just go together..?

Me:not a bad idea... Barry?

Her: am game... And am sure Leah will be..

Me:well thats great then...

Ben:and kook whose here?

We looked to where his eyes were..it was Alice and her group of friends,and ohh one more thing..me,Leah and Barry moved another table..Alice's Attitude was on another level..

Berry:Ms know it all..

Ben:I never really liked her..

Mr:me neither.. She just needs some attitudes adjustment..

Ben:well spoken..

After a while the game had come to an end,well she won..obviously.. She was really good no lie..

We briefed her on our plan and she didn't refuse.. We drove to the movies.. As soon as we got there Leah went to this guy with dreadlocks but with no hair and the sides of his hair,he looked so cute

..well evenly cute..

Barry:and she's gone.

Me:let's get in..

We walked in,bought chips but as we started walking towards the door I..mistakenly bumped into Jeremiah by mistake..

Me:ohh am really sorry..

Him:watch were you are going next time...

As we still stood there Venus also came..

Him:problem?

Hr said giving us all a puzzled look,I just froze,my whole body literally froze,I don't even know what to say..my heart was beating fast...
What to say ?

.

.

****to be continued****

Will continue tomol..tired

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:

KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert8

.

.

ALEX

.

.

Me:won't she...am scared..

Him:2 minutes ok..

Me:ohh Tshepang!ok fine..

This was Tshepie,who had just asked me to sneak out of the house,God knows how scared I am and what mom would do if she finds out.. Before I could get out of my room I heard a knock on my window, I was about to scream mom when Tshepie whispered softly..

Him:its me..

I walked over to the window quickly, opened it and yes he was standing there..

Me:the fuck?

Him:can you open the door for me?am freezing..

Me:holy fuck!! Mom is going to kill me..

I said walking out of my room and tiptoeing to the door.. And mind you it was around 10p.m.. Am now sure this guy has a death wish... I unlocked the door for him,he got in and i silently locked the door and went back to my room.. The moment we got to my room and locked the door I took a deep sigh of relief and now what's left is sneaking him out again..

Him:nice room..

Me:do you realise its late?

Him:yep..

He said taking off his shoes and getting under covers.. This guy will be the end of me! I then snuck in besides him and he held me tightly...

Him:you are so warm.

Me:because I was in blankets before you came..

Him:well ok.. I missed you and I couldn't wait any more to see you..

Me:can't believe its already been a month and a few weeks ever since us..

Him:and I love you..

Me:I love you too...but..-

Him:but what?

Me:Kris..she won't be happy about this..

Him:I know,but we will cross the bridge when we get there..

Me:and your friends.. They don't Like me...especially Dylan..he said am an embarrassment to my sister..

Him:you know Kris loves you no matter what.. Even when you mess up she still loves you and deep down am hoping she understands.. Don't worry to much about my Friends.. I love you and you love me and as far as I know thats all that matters..

Me:I don't really care what they say am scared of what they can tell Kris..

Him:they won't...don't worry

Me:ok..

Him:now tell me why you skipped school today?

Me:I was sick..I have flu..

He chuckled..

Him:flu ke bo lwetse?(is flu an illness?)

Me:o ne o sa itse?(you didn't know?)

He laughed..

Him:you just wanted to bunk...admit it..

Me:no..I was really sick..

Him:Lier!

Me:am telling you..

He started tickling me,that I started laughing.. I really tried to keep it down.. After a while he stooped..

Me: mom!!

Him:tell the truth or am going to do something even worse..you bunked school right?

Me:I wasn't feeling well..Flu..

I said laughing slowly but got stopped by his lips on mine,he kissed me so deep and passionately, this wasn't just one of those kisses but it was a communicating kiss.. He placed his hands on my waist as he lay perfectly on top of me while I pulled his head deeper...

Every time I'm with Tshepang I always feel free and just feel at ease..I forget my problems instantly every time am with him and I do pray Kris understands this...if she truly loves me like she says she does she will accept it..she has to

right? Because suddenly it occurred to me that I love Tshepang more than I thought..

.

.

KRIS

.

.

I stood there like a frozen chicken,I didn't know what to say or what to even do..my inner self kept on screaming just chill but it was just hard. I don't know why I was even feeling like this, it has never happened.. Yes I did like a few guys but I never felt like this when I was around them.. Jeremiah finally spoke breaking the silence..

Jeremiah: non she just to happen to bump into me mistakenly..

Venus:ok,let's roll...

They then walked away,I could finally breath...
As I stood there trying to recover what just
happened Ben came..

Ben:hey are you ok?

Me:no..yes..am good..let's go..

We walked inside, we were sitting in the mid
sits..

The movie wasn't really the kind of movie I like
watching.. It was a horror movie,I stopped
watching those kind of movies when I started
having nightmares.. Sitting inside there was
really hard because I would occasionally close
my eyes in all the Scary parts.. I finally decided
to just go out for some while to just breath.. I
walked out telling them am going to the toilet.. I

didn't know where the toilets were so I just strolled around until I found them.. I got in and just went over the basin, opened the tap and washed my face.. Opening my eyes I found some guy staring at me through the mirror.. I panicked so hard that I even screamed...my heart started beating fast... I slowly turned to look at him and he just stood there not saying a word with a total blank expression..I couldn't even figure out anything and my mind was racing hard..is he a rapist? I started taking small steps going back to the door but facing him... I can't start to explain how I felt that moment, I have read about rape in books and magazines but experiencing it was not something I wanted...

As I was still taking baby steps back I bumped into someone from behind that screamed harder than the first time that I could even feel that my asthma was starting to also take part..I turned to look at who I had bumped into and it

was Venus... My heart was still beating fast,so fast than the usual and my breathing was abnormal.. It felt like I was about to have a asthma attack...

Venus:hey..are you ok?

He said walking up to me,my body was even shaking... Tears just started rolling on their own..thats how much I was scared but I now felt safe with him here.. I looked back at the guy who was here with me and he wasn't there anymore..

Me:he...I...

Venus: hey...calm down..

After some few seconds of him trying to calm

me down but failing he picked me up and went with me outside.. The way he scooped me in his arms was like I wasn't even heavy... He made me sit on the chair outside, the cold breeze that hit my skin I must say helped calm me down..

Him:you have asthma?

I nodded not fully trusting my own voice..

Him:my sister also has it...ok now tell me what happened..

Me:I...I..

Him:just breath and tell me what happened..
Nothing is going to happen to you now I promise..

Me:am...am scared..

This experience made my mind go back to what Bandile did to me.. I just felt tears gush out..all along I have been pretending that I got over what Banfile put me through but seems like I had myself fooled.. I fail to understand why suddenly this things are happening to me..here I am trying to be a normal kid but then something like this happens... I didn't realize I was now crying in his arms...he was just rubbing my back softly as I just cried.. I must seem like a cry baby I thought to myself before pulling out of the embrace..

I clumsily wiped away my tears...

Me:am sorry..I...-

Him:hey..its ok..

Me:I should go...my friends..

As I was still there Ben, Barry and Leah came rushing towards me....

Leah: Kris..we were worried..

Ben: are you ok?

He said pulling me to him..

Barry: you were crying? What happened?

Me: I.-

Venus: hey! will you be fine?

Me: yes thank you..

Him: anytime..

He said before walking away..they all gave me a puzzled look..

Me: sorry I got you worried.. Just got a bit lost..

Ben:and your eyes?

Me:ummh..they..they are itchy..

Ben:ok..maybe let's go..Barry says the movie is too scary..

Barry: because it is scary.. Let's go for ice creams..

To be honest all I wanted that moment was to just go in my room and cry but then I didn't want to disappoint my friends..

Me:great idea..

Leah:ok let's go..

We got in our separate car and drove to some restaurant.. We got there after a while.. Bought ice creams and just sat on top of Ben's car just

talking.. Talking about something different helped take off my mind over what happened today..... After ice creams we went to some studio were Barry played the Piano and we all sang with her.. It was fun that I even forgot about my problems.. I got home around 2140hrs and when I got home my dad had started getting worked up like I didn't tell him I went out with my friends but I had text him thrice..

Dad:Holy Christ I was starting to get worried..

Me:am sorry if am late..

Him:no it's ok sweety..sometimes I just get worried about your safety... So was it fun?

Me:yeah...

I didn't want to tell him about that guy because I know my dad will really get pissed that he may

even starts getting me a driver and that's something I didn't want..or he might stop making me go to the movies or any other places alone...

Him:ok,am going to bed,see you tomorrow pumpkin..

He said going upstairs.. I followed him but going to my room..the moment my head hit the pillow and I closed my eyes I fell into deep sleep.. The next morning I woke up a bit late.. Waking up I went to take a shower, a hot long shower.. After that I just wore my high waist shorts and a wool croptop and some morning slippers.. I really don't care what I wear especially on weekends.. Getting downstairs I found Lizzy alone eating..

Me:morning

Her:hey..how did you sleep?

Me:ok..you?

Her:like a baby..Wow!such a sexy body..why do you always hide it?

I laughed..

Me:me?sexy?please..

Her:am telling you Kris... You-

She didn't finish her sentence, she was disturbed by a knock on the door..Lizzy stood up and went for the door leaving me helping myself with food... I was really starving.. After a while she came back..

Me:who was it?

I asked with food in my mouth?

Her:some guy says he's your friend.. He's says he's here to see you..

Me:Ben?

Her:Venus..

I choked on my food hearing his name..Venus?what does he want? I had a lot of questions running in my mind.. I gupled the juice that I had poured for myself..

Me:what?

She nodded with excitement on her face..

Her:is thee Venus?

Me:yes and I don't know what he wants..

Her:there's only one way to find out..

She came to me and pulled me to door,I guess she knew if she didn't do that I would have ran to my room and pretended am not there.. The moment we got to the door I took a very deep breath to just calm my nerves a bit then finally I opened the door and he was there.. God deep down I was hopping its not him..

Him:hey..

Me:hi..

Him:I came to see if you are ok..

Me:ohh..am ok..like o..k!

Him:am glad,I was worried yesterday..

Me:Thank you very much for yesterday...

Him:am glad I was able to help...but I don't think its really safe for you to walk in such areas alone..who knows what could have happen if I wasn't there or if I didn't come when I did..

Me:yeah..

Him:am going to make it my business that you are safe always..

Me:no,i don't want to be a burden am sure Ben will sort it out..

Him:I know..but still..am going to make it my number one priority that you are safe..

Me:Thank you...

Him:by the way am Venus Kristin

If he knew I knew his name already he wouldn't be telling me..but wait..how did he know my name...

Me:how did you..-

Him:did my research plus your friends happened to have mentioned your name yesterday..

Me:ohhh..

Him:yeah ohh..ummh I will see you around Kris..

Me:yeah..

Hr then walked to his car,waved at me before driving out..the moment he was gone I got back inside the house where I found Lizzy anticipating with curiosity..

Her:and?

Me: he wants to always protect me...

Her:protect you from what?

Well I felt like it will be better if I tell her..so I told her all about yesterday and she was angry..

Her:how can someone want to take advantage of a young girl like you? He has no shame!

Me:I got over it

Her: I really think its best if you see a therapist..

Me:I don't need no shrink..am fine..

Her:you don't want your dad to find out right?

I nodded yes..

Her:then you will go for therapy...take it or leave it..

Me:ok fine...do you have to be like this?

Her:yes..anyways so Venus was there to play

the hero..I should thank him..

Me:am even wondering how he's going to protect me as he says..

Her:we will just have to wait and see..

The whole weekend was ok,nothing interesting happened.. It was in Monday and I was preparing to go for school while on a WhatsApp call with Alex..

Her:I miss you Kris

Me:I miss you too chubby chicks..

Her: are you happy?

Me:yeah...are you?

Her:yeah...I wanna ask you something..

Me:go ahead..

I could sense she was hesitating indicating that

she was nervous.. Its so unlikely for Alex to get nervous well unless it's something serious..

Me:talk to me..what's wrong?

Her:ok..let's..well I have a friend you know..she dating her sisters friend so now shes scared of what the sister would react if she finds out.. She wants advice..

Me:ohh..well it's kind of ..its a bit offish that.. We'll let's say Tshepie as an example.. If Tshepie dates you its ...he's breaking our friendship code.. He's not supposed to go after you..but I guess if he makes you happy then I won't stand in your happiness but its somehow just not normal or right..just tell your friend to come front with her sister..maybe she can explain things better to her sister..

Her: shes scared..

Me: well sometimes there's a point in life where

you get scared but the truth always has a way to come out..so its better she tells her than her hearing it from someone else..

Her:ok..thanks you the best..

Me:I know..

We laughed...

Her:ok bye..

Me: greet mom for me..

Her:ok..

After a while I was driving into the school premises.. I parked and walked to class where I found Leah and Barry already in...

Me:morning

Leah: hey

Barry:hi..

I sat down and started taking my books out when It suddenly was quite in the class,even with the teacher its not like that.. I felt eyes on me and I looked up,as I raised my eyes they came into contact with Venus's... He was right in front of me..looking handsome

Him:morning..

Me:hi...hi

Him:how are you?

Me:am ok...am fine..

Him:good,can I have your timetable for a few..

Me:ohw...

Him:I want to always know where you are,remember am trying to keep you safe..

Me:and I really appreciate it but don't you have..

-

Him:I do have things to do but I just chose to protect you..

I nodded, the whole class was looking at us the whole time.. I took out my timetable and hand it over to him..

Him: I will give it to you on break after I study it..

He said walking out and I realized Jeremiah was waiting for him by the door,they both walked out but people still kept their Starr including Barry and Leah.. I took my book and just starred at it until everyone looked away,every one expert Leah and Barry..

Leah:ok spit it out..

Me:spit what?

Barry: what is going on?

Me: well he just...its still complicated... I will tell you once everything is clear but yesterday when I got lost he happened to have helped me and now he said he wants to make it his number one priority to protect me..

Barry:wow!!

Leah:I so wish to be you right now..

Me:lol...you guys though...

Leah:what?lol we just thinking out loud...

Me:I see..

After a while we were in lessons.. My mind wasn't exactly in the lessons but instead I was just thinking on how Venus was going to protect me...he was all over my mind... No

doubt I was even going to start to dream him...

.

.

.

To Be Continued

.

.

Guys I really want to thank you for your support,
your support really makes me happy...love y'all...

#Admin...

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert9

.

KRIS

.

.

The morning lessons had passed, and at some point I had put Venus at the back of my mind and actually focused on the lessons.. Avoiding thinking about him was something I wished to do all the time because every time I think about him I always get goosebumps, seeing him face to face is even worse.. I was sitting with Barry and Leah at our usual table eating... Well they were while me on the other hand was scanning through the people trying to look for him...he had said he will come during break and here I was already getting frustrated.. A part of me though hoped he doesn't come because I know in his presence am not always myself and I feel unease..

Leah:earth to Kris!

I shifted my attention to them,I guess I had been lost too much on my thoughts that I

wasn't even paying attention to them..

Leah:what's up?you have been just sitting there so quite and you not eating..

Me:am not exactly hungry..

Barry:or is it Venus?

Me:what?no...of cause No..why would you say that?

Leah:maybe your mind is just occupied by him who knows..

Me:no you guys...but anyway what are we discussing?

Barry:Prom in 2 months...

Me:2 months??

Leah:yeah...I think maybe we should give the designer shops a look first..

Barry:I feel so also.. Plus this should be a night to remember for me...I wanna remember the

day..

Me:ok...

Leah:so I believe you are coming right?

Me:ummh..I don't think I can do that... I won't be in..

Barry:why?

Me:I just.. I don't....-

Leah: look you coming.. And am not taking no for an answer..

Barry:I agree with you Leah..don't worry yourself too much if you don't have a date..Leah and I will sort you out..

Me: guys...and also I don't know how to dance...

Leah: we will teach you...and look whose here..

I followed her eyes and there he was,Venus walking towards us... I took a very deep breath to just calm myself down and be normal again

because for a minute there my heart stopped beating... Then he got to our table he put my timetable on the table looking at me..

Him: am no stalker.. Or and danger to you ok..

I nodded..

Him:I just can't help it but feel the need to just keep you safe..there are many people out there who wish for that and maybe you might not see the need of this but there are a lot of things happening out there.. So I just feel that I need to always declare your safety..What happened on Friday could have been worse...you never know..so am going to start keeping an eye on you starting from today...

Me:ok..

I noticed how quite everyone was in the cafeteria, I took a quick glance and as I suspected they had their eyes on me...

Him:don't mind the people... They are like that..

Me:its really uncomfortable..

I whispered keeping my head down..

Him:don't mind them...if they are like this you give them the show they are looking for,give them a reason for starrng.. Stand up let's go..

Me:go where?

Him:to your next lesson Literature review...

Me:but you don't do literature..

Him:I do...I only attend in a different class but now I have sorted it..let's go

He took my hand and helped me stand up,I took my bag and waved Barry and Leah as we walked out with him still holding my hand....As soon as we were out of they eyes I could finally breath..if someone is starring you too much I swear you can even fall but now what about a large group of people? He still held my hand as we walked to the literature class..

Him:what are you doing after school?

Me:am going home..

Him:ok...

As soon as we got in class he led me to my sit,he sat on my desk as I sat on the chair..

Me:is Jeremiah also coming?

Him: nah.. why?

Me: you guys are always together... Always

Him: that's because we are friends but no he's not coming..

Me: ok..

Him: are you shy or something?

Me: what? Why?

Him: you never look into my eyes when we talk, you always keep your head down..

Me: ohh... I just hate eye contact that's all..

Him: I see but why?

Me: it scares me?

Him: how about we try it and let's see..

Me: huh?

He tilted my head and he looked into my eyes, for a minute there I tried to just look into his

dark blue to black eyes but then I guess I got too shy that I moved my eyes..

Him:there's always a next time for everything..

Me:yeah..

Him:wait...you new in this school right? I have never seen you anywhere..

Me:yes am new..

Him:no wonder..

Me:no wonder what?

Him:are you always listening to everything I say?

Me:if you say it loud,yes.

He chuckled...

Him:anyway how old are you?you look 10

Me: am 17,but will be 18 in a few weeks..

Him:you are so short and on top of that a tiny

voice...

Me:don't worry,my height betrays my age..

Him:I can see..but don't worry..it's ok to be short sometimes..

Me:I guess

Him:are you wearing contacts..

I didn't even realize that all of a sudden I was speaking looking at him even forgot about my abnormal eye colour..I quickly looked down..

Him:hey..look at me..

He said tilting my head....

Him:I have never seen something like that..

Me:I know I look weird and..-

Him:weird? Who told you that?your eyes are really beautiful..

Me:ohw

Him:yeah..really beautiful..

Me:thank you..

Him:its ok..so where were you schooling?

Me:Africa..

Him:I could sense you are not from around..

Me:why?

Him:the way you talk and handle yourself, and most of all your beaut..this kind if beauty is not just found around..

I blushed though I really tried not to show it..

Him:so who were you staying with in Africa?

Me:my mom and sister..

Him:I bet your sister is as beautiful as you...

Me:obviously.. It runs in the family..

Him:I see so..-

"Thats a lot of talking right Kris and your friend, but am sure you will finish it off in Detention"

We looked at where that came from and it was the teacher.. I didn't realize we where leaning much closer to each other until he actually backed away and sat in front of me...I guess I was too consumed in our conversation that I didn't even notice Leah and Barry walk in... The lesson continued with him in the class. Leah kept stealing glances at me and am sure she had many questions for me... After some time the lessons came to an end,as soon as the siren rang Leah was already on my desk

Her:call me tonight!

"Do a conference call" said Barry coming from behind me..

Leah: yeah..

Me:tomorrow..

By then Venus had already stood up and was looking at me..

Him:lets go or you still caught up?

Me:ummh..

Leah:no shes not..bye

Barry:yeah bye..

They said walking out,I then stood up and packed my books. We walked to the Detention class while talking..

Him:so if you were staying with your mom why did you leave?

Me:its complicated and its a long story..

Him:I believe we have all the time in the world..

Me:umhh..well I was kidnapped..

Him:what?

Me:yeah so my dad thought I will be much safe with him than back at home..

Him:you mean you were abducted?

Me:yes...

Him:and what did they want?

Me: they never said..

Him:did they hurt you?

Me:yeah..electric shock..

Him:I can't believe this..I promise nothing will happen to you as long as am here..

Me: am grateful

Him: anyway don't you miss your family and friends maybe?

Me: I do...but then again its life

Him: yeah..

By then we were already sitting inside the class room..

Him: I think I have been doing a lot of asking lately but now its your turn..

Me: ohh...I really don't mind you asking..

Him: nah..ask anything.. Ain't you curious about anything?

Me: well what am curious about is offensive..

He laughed softly..

Him:just ask anything offensive or not..

Me:ok..umhh don't you have any other name apart from Venus?

Him:I do actually but its more embarrassing than this one..

Me:is it?

Him:yeah,but I won't tell you...my family really gives weird names..

Me:I think I agree with that...

Him:anything else?

Me:why are you so nice?

Him: just because am rich it doesn't mean I should be rude,I know maybe that was your theory of me..

I really don't care about the money..money that's not even mine so why brag and act like am God when I don't even have my own money to last me a month...

Me:so you don't really like the way things happen in this school?

Him:yeah but then the students are so caught up that they don't even realize stupidity when it's right in front of their eyes..

Me:maybe you can change it..

Him: I don't think there's anyone who can change their mindsets

Me:I can relate..

Him:am glad..anything else you want to know?

Me:no,I think am ok now...

Him:are you sure?

Me:yeah..won't you be late for your rugby practice though?I mean ain't it happening now?

Him:I know,but then there's after school..

Me:ohh..

Him:things are going to change tomorrow..

Me:things?

Him:you will see but yeah things..

I slowly nodded.. The teacher then came in then we resorted to our normal seats..Detention lasted a bit longer than the other time but then at the end it was over.. He walked with me to my car...

Me:ok I will see you..tomorrow

Him:why are you so eager about going home?

Me:huh?

He chuckled shaking his head..

Him:I will see you tomorrow..

Me:yeah..see you

I got in my car and drove away home..The way I was so free when I was talking to him was just the same way I feel free when I talk to Tshepie.. Its feels like I have known him for a long time but its only a few days.. Getting home I found dad home..he was early today..

Him:pumpkin

Me:Dad..

Him:how was school?

Me:it was ok as usual..

Him:I want us to go on a trip together you know,do some father to daughter bonding...

Me:that will be lovely..

Him:yeah..as soon as you go on holiday..

Me:yeah..

Him:umhh I heard about Pron..

Me:prom dad

Him:yes that...ummmh you know you can talk to Lizzy about maybe your dress..she knows many designers who can make you a very nice dress

Me: ok...

Him:you know I want us to have that relationship.. You know..

Me:I would Like that also..

Him:ok..you can go change..

I then went to my room, I just lay on my bed thinking about everything that occurred today..this was mostly the best interesting day I have ever had..and even the fact that my dad wants me and him to have that kind of relationship where will be close is just nice..its not everyday that your father wants to have a close relationship with his daughter... Basically

the day ended the usual way.. Lizzy came back a bit late and she found me and Dad already cooking,we then cooked together as a family and it was fun. The following morning I did my usual routine, bathed and dressed up. Took my bag then went downstairs... And also as usual I found Lizzy.. Dad was already gone..

Me:morning

Her:pumpkin

Me:lol you have started..

Her:how did you sleep?

Me:ok...you?

Her:fine..umhh your dad told me about your Prom

Me:am not going.. I don't think I will go

Her:why?

Me:I...I just hate crowded places..

Her:you are shy?

Me:and that's the hurting truth

Her:beautiful girls don't have to be shy Kris..you are too beautiful to be shy pumpkin...

Me:I wish I felt like that..

Her:don't worry,as long as you are here I will make you feel really Beautiful..

Before I could respond my phone rang,it was an unknown number,for a minute there I didn't want to answer especially to a number I didn't know but curiosity got me badly that I ended up answering..

Me:speaking?

Caller:its Venus..

Me:ohh..umhh hi

Him:am outside.. Come

Me:what?

Him:be quick or we going to be late..

Me:ummhh..

Him:come out..

I stood up and went to look through the window and surprisingly he's car was outside...

Him:now you saw me come and let's go..

I took a deep breath hanging up..

Me:ummmh Lizzy I have to go..seems like I have won myself a lift..

I said walking out.. I got outside, as soon as I got to his car he was already outside opening the door me..he looked so hot and he was

wearing sunglasses..

Him:morning to you..

Me:morning..

I said getting in the car...he also got in then off we went..

Him:starting from today I will be picking you up and dropping you..

He said with his focus on the road,he didn't look like someone who was joking.. But he looked dead serious.. I guess this were the changes but I didn't care what changes..deep down I knew as long as am with him am safe.. Even though I didn't know much about him but what I knew was that

1.I'm safe with him

And lastly I knew I had fallen deep for him..I
loved him to be certain and this I was sure of!

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/26, 16:46] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert10

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Him:are you ok?

Me:me?yeah..am ok..why?

Him:you have been so quite..

Me:ohh..I...well..ummh its nothing.. I dont have anything to say that's all...

Him:so you dont want to say anything?

Me:well apart from are you going to be picking me up and dropping me off at home there's nothing else I guess..

Him: well this is one of the changes...

Me:I see...

Him:I told you,I want you to be safe all the time...

I nodded..

By then we were already entering the school premises. There wasn't a lot of students so meaning that we were early. As soon as he parked we stepped out of the car..

Me:ummh so are you going to be sitting in my class?

Him:no,but only for the subjects I do I will...

Me:ok...

Him:yeah...let's go..

He walked me to my class and as we got there I found Ben on my chair,it seemed like he had been waiting for me..

Me:Ben..hey!

Ben:Kris....Venus

Venus: Ben...I will see you at break.. Right?

Me: yeah...see you

He then walked away..

Me:hey...

Ben:new friend? Boyfriend?

Me:who?Vee?

Ben:Vee?

Me:I mean Venus..

Ben:is he your boyfriend?

Me:friend..

Ben:the way he's always around you makes me question that..even you calling him Vee raises red flags..

Me:no seriously... He's a friend

Ben:ok..anyway I came to just see you..

Me:ohh thats nice of you..

Ben:how are you?

Me:am good...you?

Ben:am good also...so there's this science club I was wondering if you can join..you know..

Me:a science club...ok..why not?

Him:great!..anyway we go there after school,but

since today there's some entertainment at the hall after break so you can officially start tomorrow..

Me:entertainment?

Him:yeah..some dance clubs will be giving us some show...

Me:dance clubs of this school?

Him:yeah..

Me:ok..that sounds exciting..

Him:yeah it is...look let me get going..

Me: see you in the add Maths lesson...

Him:ok..

He then walked away leaving me settling on my desk... As I was still busy on my books I heard someone clearing their throat...I looked up and it was Barry who stood in front of me with Leah..

Leah:I couldn't wait for this day to come..

Barry:me too..now talk..what's going on?

Me:nothing really..

Leah:ok...you guys are always together... I mean every time and yeah sure it's nothing? You must be joking...

Me:he says he's being my bodyguard or so to say....

Barry:ohh thats sweet...so besides that there's nothing going on?

Me:yeah...nothing..

Barry:and when the heck is he planning to make the move already?

Trust Barry to be Barry...Leah and I laughed at Barry's retard statement... As we were still talking Barry excused herself with her phone ringing...

Leah:so is he coming?

Me:no,break

Leah:ok,did you think about Prom?

Me:yeah....I just dont think me coming is a good idea...

She smiled...

Leah:have you ever looked at your reflection on the mirror?

I nodded wondering were shes going with this...

Leah:ever since I met you I must say things have been different... I have never met anyone like you...you are so beautiful but you don't go

around bragging about it... You are so different from everyone.. You are not even interested in Prom.. I wish I had your beauty and your body....

Me:lol go ahead take them..

She laughed softly....

Her:I don't know..I just feel happy around you...which is why its a good idea that you come to Prom..so that people can start seeing some difference unlike what they are used to everyday...am sure you will win as Queen..

Me:what?I thought those things exist only in movies..

Her:seems like not...anyway why do you hide that sexy body behind those oversized clothes but anyway you still look sexy though..

Me:thank you...idk maybe it's because I really dont make a big deal of what I wear...

Her: and you dont even wear makeup... Venus is not your class..you deserve better like the likes of Leo DiCaprio or Brandon Jay McLaren

Me:God I used to crush on those people.... Especially Brandon...

Her:me too

She whispered...then we laughed...

Her:please come....

Me:ok fine..you did a lot of convincing there...

Her:and everything I said is true...

Me: you are also beautiful...really really...by the way were do you come from?

Her:half Jamaican half Colombian...

Me:and Barry Mexico right?

Her: yeah...

Me:and that's what makes us friends..

Her:yeah...

After a while Barry came back but we didn't talk because time was already up... My first lesson was physics then Add maths... When I got to add maths Ben wasn't in yet so I just sat down and focused on my books,the teacher also wasn't in... I noticed Jupiter enter the class but instead of going to her sit she came straight to my desk... Ask me how I was feeling that moment and I will tell you no lie.. My heart was beating fast,what does she want? We have never exchanged even one word ever since I got here but here she was walking towards my table... For the first time I actually saw her smiling.... She was smiling at me so involuntarily I returned it...

Her:hi...

Me:hey

Her:Am Jupiter, you must be Kris..

Me:that's right..

Her:ohh..I hope am not scaring you..I just wanted to see the famous Kris..

I laughed...

Me:Famous is an overrated word...am more like the new Kid..

Her:well its nice to meet you...

Me:likewise..

Her:I will see you around..

Me:ok

Then she cat walked herself to her sit...I couldn't understand what just

happened...maybe Venus told her about me....
As I was still trying to fix the puzzle of
explaining what just happened Ben entered the
class... He got in,sat on his chair and turned to
me as always...

Me:hey..

Him:hey..so I talked to the members of the
science club and guess what?

Me:what?

Him:you are officially in...

Me:that's great news..

Him:yeah..

He started whispering...

Him:why is Jupiter looking at you like that and
also smiling... Don't turn to look she will know

we are discussing her...

Me:well I don't know too...she just came and started a conversation with me....

Him:thats unusual...

Me:is it?

Him:yeah... She only talks with specific people..

Me:maybe she was just Saying hi to the new girl in school..

Him: your over possessive boyfriend told her..

Me:boyfriend?

Him:I mean friend.. Your friend Venus...

Me:he's just a friend nothing more but maybe and even something less..

Him:if you say so...imagine if you guys get married... I'm sure you will name your Kids Mercury and Mars even Pluto..

We laughed..

Me:we are not dating..

Him:yes and that's why you guys are always together..Ok I believe that..as if!!

He said with his voice filled with Sarcasm...

Me:you know what tell me more about the science club..

Him:well its basically about..-

He was stopped by the teacher entering the class,immediately he turned away from me and gave the teacher the attention. The lesson continued with me stealing secret glances at Jupiter.. After the lesson it was break,I walked out with Ben... We walked to the cafeteria

where I met Leah and Barry already there...

Leah:I thought you will be with Venus...

Me:yeah but seems like not...

"You are wrong" a voice said and from the time I had heard Venus's voice the first time my mind just recorded it and now I know it like the back of my hand.. It was him,my heart and brain agreed... We turned and as I have said,it was him...

Me:I thought you were..-

Him:you thought wrong...

Me: ummh I guess so..

Him:eat up,I will come pick you up so we go after you are done..

Me:ok...

Then he walked away to where Jeremiah was...
I settled down...

Leah:ok....so on Saturday maybe we should go
and look for dresses...

Me:ummh..my..ummmh my...step..ummh my
mom she suggested some designers who can
make dresses specifically for us...

Barry:wow!thats so cool of your mom...

Leah:yeah...at least one problem down..

Me: yeah...

Barry:anyway Saturday again Venus...well the
The Tigers are having a party..after their game
that they claim they are automatically going to
win at Venus's house...

Me:The Tigers?

Leah:the rugby team...they are called THE

TIGERS and Venus happens to be Captain..

Me:ohh I see...so what if they lose? Then what's going to happen?

Barry:its rarer for them to lose

Me:but anything can happen..

Leah:my guess is that they will still have the party then claim to have let the other team win purposely because they felt sorry for them...

We all laughed....

Barry:I can bet on that,they have too much pride over their sleeves...

Me:you guys though..

Leah:what?its the truth...anyway finish up..he's already coming..

Barry:we will see you then..

She said as Venus was already approaching
us...

Him:done?

Me:yeah...

I stood up,took my bag,waved Barry and Leah
bye as Venus led me out holding my hand..
Today I didn't even pay attention to people's
eyes...we started walking to the hall,when we
got there, there were people but not that much...
We sat down on the last seats,the last row but I
could see the stage clearly...

Him:are you ok here?

Me:yeah...

Him:ok...how was add math?

Me:it was ok,hey did you tell your sister about me?

Him:I dont remember but I think so..why ask?she talked to you?

Me:yeah...but why would you tell her?

Him:what do you think?

Me:I don't know,but you can tell me..

Him:well I dont know too...

He said leaning back and looking forward.....
People started getting in slowly but surely..it was getting filled..

I even saw Leah and Barry as they got in.. They sat somewhere in the middle..

Venus: why are you so quite?

Me:I...I don't have anything to say..

Him:or you are too shy to talk..

Me:that's not true..

Him:it is...

Me:I won't argue...anyway what's the purpose of this so called entertainment?

Him:fun I guess...and also for leaving a mark...they are going to compete and win a championship...

Me:the dance crew?

Him:yeah...

Me:ok..

Him:so you decided to join Science club?

Me:how did you know about that?

Him:someone you dont know, anyway the entertainment is starting...

He said looking forward again.. The lights went

off,the hall was filled with darkness then there was light on one person on the stage... That person started to dance.. He really knew how to dance well and after a while the whole stage had a blue flashing light reflecting them whilst the rest of the hall was still in the dark....this people were really good am telling you.. There were many different crews which danced and it was really fun.. After it was done, I went to the rugby ground with Venus.. We were still walking there..

Me:so for how long do you practice?

Him:an hour or so...

Me:ok..

We walked to his locker,where his clothes were.. He changed his Tshirt...mean while I just stood there like a lost puppy..

Him: let's go..

He led me outside, to the ground and made me sit at the front of the terrace as he went back inside... I just kept myself occupied by my phone.. I really needed to tell Tshepang as soon as I get home... After a while he was back, but he wasn't alone. He was with a group of other boys which made me a bit uncomfortable... He came towards me..

Him: you cool?

Me: yeah...

Him: shout if you need anything.. Anything at all ok?

Me: yeah..

Him: ok cool..

He then walked away joining his team... They then started practicing.. The way they were practicing I swear to God they wanted to break their own bones.. Everything was just full of violence.. After about 20 minutes of them practicing their coach came.. I sat there through out the whole ordeal... They took more than an hour,and when they were done he immediately came to me..

Him:ok done..

Me:ok..

He helped me stand up..

Him:so how did you fund rugby?

Me:something I wouldn't try to do in my right

state of mind...

He chuckled....

Him:its really fun you know..

Me:I doubt that...I heavily doubt it...

Him:how about we try it...

Me:try what?rugby?no..no no no...no!

Him:yes,come..

He said pulling me into the ground...

Him:ok, I want you to run with this ball to that line...do you see it?

He said giving me the ball

Me:yeah..

Him:good,but make sure I dont catch you..

Me:ok, should start running now?

Him:yeah..

He said smiling, I put my bag down. Within some seconds I was running in circles with him after me.. I was laughing so hard,he caught me before a minute could even pass making us all fall down but my body didn't even touch the ground, I fell on top of his.. I still had the ball in my hands and he was trying to get it by locking me in his embrace while we were laughing..

Me:oh my God..you are cheating...

I said as he finally took the ball...

Him:you were supposed to run to the white line but you chose to run in circles..

Me: because you were after me..

Him:still...

I was still lying on top of him...

Me:you should have let me at least run halfway across the ground before coming after me...

Him:but you were already there..

Me:no I was just here..

Him:ohh really?

Me:yes!

Before he could say any further I heard someone clearing their throat and thats when it registered in my mind how close I was with

Venus physically.. I mean I was lying on top of him... Quickly I stood up and I saw Jupiter and Jeremiah standing right there...Venus also stood up...

Jeremiah:did we disturb?

Venus: obviously but its ok,what is it?

Jeremiah: Lloyd?

Venus:shit! I forgot.. Ummh I will meet you guys there...

Jupiter: ok..bye Kris..

Me:bye..

They then walked away...

Me:did I make you forget something?

Him:what?no... Never.

Me:I dont want to complicate your life you know..

Him:no one is complicating my life Kris...I love doing this so just let me...

I nodded slowly.... I didn't want to be a burden to him,that was the last thing I wanted...

Him:you are sweating.. Do you wanna take a shower?

He asked as we went back inside...

Me:no,am fine...I will do it at home....

Him:are you sure?

Me:100.1%

Him:sure sure sure?

Me:yes..

Him:sure sure sure sure sure?

I laughed then he joined me..he was being irritating on purpose..

Him:am going to put you in the shower myself...

Me:you wouldn't dare..

Him:wanna bet?

.

.

3 WEEKS LATER

.

.

Things were still the same,and Venus was still being my chauffeur.. We had really grown closer to each other... I did join the Science club and I

guess it was all Worth it... It was really fun,sometimes Venus would come watch me do some experiments... Cheer me on and stuff...like I do with him at his rugby practice,one more exciting thing is that we were going on a holiday the following week.....so here I was,with Leah,Barry and Lizzy at home together with the designer she recommended.. He was taking our measurements... After a while he was done and gone... The Prom was going to take part after we come back from the holiday

Leah:ok...so you Mrs..

Me:me?

Leah:yeah.. When the heck is Venus going to ask you out already?

Me:we..-

Before I could finish talking my phone rang, and it was Venus...

Leah: you see, he always calls like he is your boyfriend.. The way he just handles you.. like you are his wife can't he just say it already?

I quickly went upstairs to my room and closed the door answering..

Me: hello..

Him: hey.. come outside..

Me: you are here?

Him: yeah.. please come out before your father comes..

I laughed dropping the call, then rushing downstairs and straight outside leaving Leah

and Barry screaming my name loud.. As soon as I got outside I got in his car then he drove off...

Me:where are we going..?

Him:a few houses away...your dad is really scary plus its Saturday.. He might come back and find me with his daughter in front of his gate and crush me

I laughed so hard.. The way he was saying it though made my dad sound like a monster..

Me:says the guy who pick me up everyday and drop me off...

Him:in the morning am always sure his gone and after school I drop you 2 houses away from yours...

Me: Jesus my dad is sweet..he's not like that..

Him:says his daughter... Anyway thats not why am here...

Me:I figured..what is it?

Him:so we closing next week...

Me:yeah..

Him:plans for the holiday?

Me:not really apart from the trip my dad wants us to take there's nothing..

Him:ok,so there is this event happening and I'm in need of a date...

Me:ohw....you want me to help you find one?

Him:no,I want you to help me ask her out,I found her already..

Ok,maybe the fact that I liked him and then he asks me to help him ask another girl out really hurt me but I took it as a big girl..though my

heart was breaking .

Me:ok,am game..whose she?

Him:please promise me you will make her agree..

Me:ok I promise..after giving her some Kris convincing she will agree..

Him:ok,its Kris so how about you convince yourself..

I laughed but stopped when I realized hes actually not joking...

Me:its....I...its me? As in me me?

Him:yeah...

I looked at him in confusion...

Me:what?

Him:please be my date to the event and also to the ummh Prom...please..

Did he just ask me to be his date? I took a deep breath to calm down...I wouldn't wanna come off as desperate so I held myself...

Me:ok, I will talk to Kris and see what she says then I will call you tomorrow...

Him:great now maybe we can go for ice cream...

He said driving to the mall...deep down I was so excited... Took him damn long enough!!

.

.

To Be Continued *

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: #MINI...

**ITS VERY SHORT GUYS...SORRY IN
ADVANCE**

DANGEROUS ATTRACTION: KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert11

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Him:do you like it?

Me:its beautiful..

We were at some lake he had drove to after the
ice creams. It was situated at some isolated

place immediately after town. It was so beautiful and peaceful. It just held this feeling that settled my heart..

Him:I come here for some self evaluation...

Me:its really beautiful...how did you even discover this place?

Him:my Grandfather showed it to me,a few days before he passed on. I had gotten in lot of Trouble by stealing my dad's car then getting in an accident. So he brought me here to do some self evaluation..

Me:you really did need the self evaluation..
Anyway am sorry about your Grandfather..

Him:its life... We let go to live..

Me:its far though..

Him:yeah...I have never brought anyone here,even my family..

Me:so it's like a secret place?

Him:you can put it like that..

Me:ok..but then why show it to me?

Him:because I just felt like it...

Me:am glad you did,I will also come here for my own self evaluation..

Him:I hereby permit you to use this area..

Me:but I had already given myself the permission...

Him:I'm the only one who can give you the permission..

I laughed..

Me: shouldn't you be planning a party?other than being here with me?

Him:it feels right being here with you..

He said smiling, I looked at him...

Me:I know am good company.. Even my friends say so..

Him:yes you are, but this one is a little bit different.. I know this may come off weird but I have been in awaiting for long and God Knows I can finally say I'm madly in love with you. I wanna be wherever you are and know wherever you are.... I just feel complete around you..You suddenly have become the reason I get excited every time I wake up..you have become my weakness with time and I just feel like dying every time I dont see you..this sounds crazy Kris but I love you...I just wanna love you, i want to give you my all before everything goes wrong...

I looked at him,with my heart beating so fast.. Everything was just going slowly... He looked deep in my eyes and I did the same too,usually I would have looked away long time ago but there was this strong force keeping my head still. It felt like there was this magnet bringing our faces slowly closer to each other,my eyes shut automatically the moment I felt his lips on mine.. I gasped as he kissed me deeply.. And here I was getting my first kiss,I just went with the flow.. He softly held my waist and brought our bodies together as we kissed passionately.. He pulled out after a while..

Him:tell me you dont feel it..tell me there's no connection you feel..tell me you dont feel what I feel and I swear I will never bring this up ever again..

Me: I...I feel it..I..-

Him:shhh thats all I want to hear.. For the past weeks I have been fighting with my feelings and I can't anymore.. You...I'm in love with you Kris and I dont want to scare you or anything... But I dont think I can suppress the love I have for you anymore.. It hurts and I just want you to let me love you... Its crazy believe me but I love you and I want it to be us against the world, us against all odds...I want to be the reason you smile...can you let me do that?

Me:I love you too...

He smiled...he wrapped his hands around me again...

Him:I love you more..

He said kissing me,this kiss was filled with the love we shared.. It was filled with so many

things I couldn't bring to words.. It felt right in every aspect.. And as he said,its crzy but I did love him... I held on to him as I lost myself in the kiss with the guy I love... My first boyfriend, my first love, my first kiss...

.

.

****To Be Continued****

.

.

Please dont be mad,I really lost the long insert I had typed... I will type tomorrow.. Please dont be mad at me.. I love y'all

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert12

.

.

Him:someone is in a good mood..

My dad said during dinner. I was as at home already Venus dropped me at home before my dad came back but it was a bit late. We spent the whole day talking,laughing and with him stealing kisses all the time. I actually enjoyed myself,spending that type of time with him was just perfect to me...

Me:am just in a good mood nothing more nothing less or is it now wrong to be just happy?

Dad:please!just happy? I know that smile and it involves a boy..

I laughed..

Me: there's no boy dad...

Lizzy:I think we should have some girl talk over shopping right Kris Darling?

I laughed again but this time standing up together with my plate..

Me:I think Im tired so am going to sleep now..

Dad:running away already...

I ignored laughing going to the kitchen.. I washed my plate then went to my room... As soon as I got there I took my phone and called Tshepie..

Him:finally!

Me:nigga its only been 2 days without me calling you and you act like its been decades..

Him:2 days is a lot..

Me: nah fam....but I gat news for you..

Him: Venus?

I told Tshepie about about Venus long time ago, I mean Venus is the first guy I have ever loved like that so obviously I had to tell my bestie..

Me: he finally said it!

Him: jeez took him so long.. It was about time..

Me: yeah...so how are you?

Him: am good..

Me: your parents still fight?

Him: nah actually they are trying to fix things..

Me: that's good..

Him: yeah but for how long before they start fighting all over again?

Me:take a deep breath and,close your eyes then realize the fact that your parents fighting is their choice and you on the other hand have a very bright future ahead of you ,you are doing form 5,next year Varsity then the road to your own future different from what your parents present starts.. Then think of how you are going to be different from your parents, open your eyes then realize you won't be broken by 2 adults who choose to act Like kids,realize that you are your own man and you are much greater than you think then everything will fall into place..

Him:I miss you..I miss you very much

Me:I miss you more...but December am landing..

Him:I hope that Venus of yours won't come between us..

Me:nothing will ever come between us unless if its God himself..

Him:Together forever.. I know I sound Gayish..

Me:lol nah fam you sound genuine.. Ka go rata
(I love you)

Him:lenna kago rato
(I love you too)

Me: so when are you going to tell me about your
new girlfriend?

him: well thing is you..-

Me:There's an incoming call Tshapie.. Can I call
you tomorrow?

Him:Venus's girlfriend we will talk tomorrow..

Me:yeah please greet Antony,Dylan and BK for
me...

Him:ok..will talk ayt?

Me: obviously bye..

Then I dropped his call taking the income which
was Venus..

Me:already missing me?

Him:yeah.. I miss your laugh.. I would listen to you laugh all day if it was possible..

I giggled blushing..

Him:and your smile too,including your beautiful eyes..everything about you..I miss it..

Me:thats a lot of stuff you miss right there..

Him:if its you then God damn it I will miss a hell lot of stuff..

Me:well I basically think..-

I was stopped by someone talking at his background..it was a female..

Her:Venus you ready?

Him:yeah just a sec..

Her:cool,we outside..

After a while it was silent..

Him:hello?babe?

Me:am still there..going somewhere?

Him:yeah..dont worry am going to behave..I have something precious now worth behaving for..

Me:but ain't it late?

Him:its only around 8 babe..come on that can't be late..

Me:ohh ok..keep safe then

Him:always..so did you talk to Kris about the date?

Me:lol..well yeah..

Him:and what did she say?

Me:well she said yes after a long struggle

Him:am glad she said yes..

Me:me too..

Him:Can you promise me something?

Me:yeah what is it?

Him:that no matter what we will fight for our love..

Me:if its not you cheating on me or lying then I promise I will fight for our relationship, our love. I really hate lies..

Him:me too..thats why my previous relationship never worked out..

Me:ohh..

Him:yeah,not with my current ex girls though..that one I didn't just love her..

Me:the one who lasted a week?

He laughed..

Him:I knew they told you about that one..yeah that one..

Me:I hope she won't be a problem.. I dont want to be dealing with bitter jealous ex girlfriends..

Him:she won't..shes moved on..and nothing will happen to you..I promise..

Me:ok..I think you should get going..your friends are waiting..

Him:well it's Jupiter and Jeremiah.. So no big deal..I will find them there.. Though I feel like coming and picking you up so we go together but your dad...

Me:yeah..he will definatly crush you..

Him:I know..he looks scary himself..ok babe..I love you ok?

Me:I love you more..

Him:bye..

Me:bye..

Then he hung up, talking to him left me in smiles but what put me off a bit was him going out late at night..I took a deep breath as I just relaxed on my bed.. The moment I closed my eyes I immediately fell asleep... Waking up the next day I bathed, wore my high waist jean shorts, a denim crop top and a oversized basketball ball jacket,a cap and finished it off with some sneakers.. After all that dressing I went downstairs, since it was sunday I found Dad and Lizzy sitting down eating.. Did I wake up that late that people are already eating breakfast?

Me:morning...

Dad:pumpkin..

Lizzy:you look over the top! Sizzling hot!

Me:thank you...

I said sitting down..

Dad:going somewhere?

Me:yeah..am visiting Barry and Leah..

Him:am glad you made friends..

Me:yeah..

We ate having a conversation here and there...
After we were done eating I washed the dishes
then prepared to head out..

Lizzy:you look so beautiful but there's
something missing..

Me:missing?what is it?

Her: wait...

She rushed upstairs and came back after a while with a maroon lipstick..

Her:this..

She said applying me..

Her:perfect!

Me:thank you..

Her:have fun sweety..

Me:ok..

I walked out and drove out... I was going to surprise Leah by just rocking up at her house

without telling her. I drove there and rang the intercom.. Surprisingly She's the one who came to the door,you should have heard how she screamed...

Me:hey..

Her:oh my God..you are here...

She said suffocating me in a hug,a tight hug..

Her:yesterday I was waiting for you..

Me:am sorry I took so long..

Her:nah its ok,you taking long means something happened.. What is it?

I just smiled...

Her:oh Holy Marry!you guys are....are..

I nodded before she could even finish...

Her:am happy for you..we have long waited for this Momemt..

Me: lol..Is your dad in?

Before she could answer some guy got in,the nigga we once saw at the movies who Leah went to,the one with dreadlocks but not at the sides... As he got in Leah stood there in shock..

Him:what's wrong?

He asked getting closer to us..

Leah:what on earth are you doing here?

Him:came to see you..

Leah:you want me to be grounded for life?

Him:of cause not but your father and mother are not here

I just stood there and watched them..

Him:hi am Brad,you must be Kris..

He said facing me..

Me:yeah..

Him:am sorry, for my behavior.. I'm not always like this..

Me:nah its ok Brad

Him:I hope am not disturbing anything..

Me:no..I was just leaving..

Him:ok..I guess I will see you

Me:yeah...bye Leah..

Her:bye.. I will make it up to you..

Me:dont sweat it..

I then walked out,went to my car and decided maybe to just get Barry.. I drove to her house,and same way Leah was happy when I got to her house that's how Barry was.. I drove us to Bens house then picked him up then drove straight to some park close to where Ben stays.. We lay on a blanket..

Me:this park is so quite..

It was really quite, there wasn't a lot of people..

Barry: yeah..come to think of it I have never

seen or heard of this park..

Ben:its not that much known..that's why..

Me:ok....

Barry: oh Kris before I forget there's some restaurant, it's new and is opening today..so I have set up a date,since I figured that you dont have a date for Prom I have fixed you one..

Me:wait..I have-

She didn't wait for me respond but instead she just pulled me to the car with Ben behind us.. I looked him with the "stop this" look and he just laughed while shrugging his shoulders..

Her:you will go with Ben while I follow you guys behind with Bens car..

She then walked to Bens car while I got in the

passenger sit in my car and Ben the other side..
He started driving..

Me:I honestly found myself a date..

Him:really?who?

Me:you will see and a boyfriend also..

Him:Christ! A boyfriend? Whose he?Venus?

Me:why suspect him?

Him:and there we go its him right? Its him and I know it!

Me:yeah...and he won't like this one bit..

Him:so you guys are dating? Officially now?

Me:yeah...

Him:well am happy for you.. Did he say he loves you?

Me:yeah..

Him:I hope he means it... Guys like Venus are

just hard to Tam and keep in line..

Me:meaning?

Him:well the fact that he's popular gives him access to a lot of things...you dug?

Me:are you saying fucking around?

Him:yeah..but if he loved you then I guess nothing will go wrong..

Me: yeah...I guess so..

What Ben said had me thinking, Is he going to cheat on me? But then again he's my boyfriend and I should give him the benefit of doubt and have faith in him because like he made me promise, I will fight for our love.. We arrived at the new restaurant after a while,with Barry behind us...

Her:and we are here

Me: Barry I have something to tell you..this..-

Her:no time for talking he's already waiting for you..

She said pushing me inside. We stood at the door while she pointed at him..

Her:he's the one with the cap over there,and he's name is Prince Maxwell..second year Varsity guy and...and the rest you will know through him.. Now go..

Me:wait...I..-

Her:Kris no arguing just go..hes waiting..

She said pushing me inside the ,i turned to look at her and she was signaling that I should go.. She just couldn't give me a chance to tell her I have already found a date.. As I turned away

from her to walk over to the guy just to make her happy.. She might have went though a lot of trouble just to get this guy.. So I just couldn't make all her efforts go in drain.. I will just tell her I already found a date after. As I turned away from her to walk to that guy I bumped into someone heavily that my body met the ground.. My eyes roamed around to see who I had bumped into only to realize its Venus.. He was already kneeling besides me..

Him:hey, you ok?

Me:yeah..

I said as he helped me sit..

Him:are you sure?

Me:yeah..

He helped me stand up..

Him:am really sorry.. I didn't see you there..

Me:no its my fault, I wasn't looking where I was going..

Him:anyway what are you doing here?

Me:well.. I...ummmh...

As I was still trying to get a statement I saw Prince coming our way.. Did he have to come now? Barry!

The moment he got to us Venus gave him a nasty look that proved to me they knew each other from somewhere and they had some beef.

Prince:Kris?

He said looking at me...

Me:yes..

Venus: babe I really think we should get going..

He said as he kissed me.. Prince just chuckled..

Prince: so shes your girlfriend?

Venus: yeah and we are leaving..

He said pulling me outside and we passed Barry who just stood with her mouth hung open.. We walked to Venus's car in silence..I couldn't tell if he was mad or happy... He took a very deep breath when we got to his car ..

Him:am really sorry about that..

Me:are you guys enemies?

Him:you can put it like that..but its nothing big ...

Me:if you say so..

Him:I love you so much Kris,and I dont wanna lose you,not now not ever.. You the first person who i have ever loved like this and you have suddenly become my world in such a short period of time.. I have enemies out there and know they will always try to break us but as life as we stand firm on our love I believe we can conquer anything that can be thrown our way. Am not a perfect somebody.. I had a life before you and I know people will try to use that as a weapon to destroy us but please dont let them.. I genuinely love you so much..

Me:I love you too..

He hugged me,we stayed like that for a while

until he's phone beeped. He took it out then checked the caller ID before dropping the call..

Me:whose that?

Him:Jupiter... I will see her at home..right now its our time and am not going to jeopardize or take our time together for granted.. So what do you wanna do?

Me:just lie down..

Him:ok..I know just the thing.. Get in the car..

Me:where are we going..

Him:just get in..

He opened the door for me and I got in.. He drove somewhere until we stoped at some double storey mansion.. Its beauty! I have never seen a house beautiful as that one..

Me:where are we?

Him:where I live..

He said driving inside...

Me:your parent's house?

Him:yeah..let's get in..

He said as he parked and switched off the car..

Me:your parents are in?

Him:nah..went on some Trip at Australia..

Me:I hope you not lying..

Him:never..let's go..

He got out of the car and came to open the

door for me...I was reluctant to get off the car so instead of him begging me he picked me up, closed the door with his foot.. The way he carried, it was like am a feather..

Me:I can walk,you can now put me down..

Him:you are my baby,and I feel like doing it..

I giggled shyly..

Me:Venus, am serious.. Put me down..

He opened the door ignoring me and we got inside the house. God the decor! It was on another level.. it was so beautiful...

Me:wow..this is so beautiful..

Him:yeah..

Me:ain't you gonna put me down?

Him:nah..

He walked with me to the sitting room.. He put me down on the couch..

Me:finally!

Him: I can do it again..

Me:am going to refuse...

Him:thats a lie and you know it..anyway what can I give you to drink?

Me:no am ok..

Him:Orange juice it is..

Me:I didn't say that..

Him:I love you..now let me get you your juice..

Me:I dont...

I said as he was walking away...he stopped on his tracks and turned to look at me...

Him:you don't what?

Me: I just dont...

He came to me and started tickling me,I laughed until my tummy started to hurt...

Me:ok...o..ok.. I ..love..you..I..lo...love you

He then finally stopped...

Him:and I love you more..

He looked at me..

Him:I really do..

He moved his face to mine and our lips met..
We kissed so deeply.. It wasn't like anything we
have ever done.. It was more like a connecting
kiss.. We got disturbed by someone clearing
their throat,I panicked pulling out of the kiss...
He got off me as I stood up.. It was Jupiter...

Venus: hey,I believe you have met Kris my
girlfriend and babe this is my twin sister Jupiter..

Her:we have met... Its nice to see you again
Kris..

Me:likewise..

Her:mind me stealing this asshole you call a
boyfriend for a minute or so?

Me:nah its ok...

Her: Venus..

Venus: can't you see am busy?

Her:a minute only..

She said pulling him somewhere.. I sat down,and just took the time to observe the house.. I could never get tired of the beauty it held.. He came back after a while..

Me:everything ok?

Him:yeah..only my parents are going to postpone their journey to come back home..

Me:thats sad

Him:its normal to me now..

Me:am really sorry about that..

Him:as I have said we let go to live.. Holding on to negative things has never helped..

Me:yeah..

Him:so where were we..

Me:the part where you are supposed to get the juice..

He chuckled...

Him:ok fine, let me get juice for my lady..

He said walking out.. After a while he came back with a can of Heineken and a glass of orange juice..

He hand over the juice to me..

Him:come let's chill in my room and relax..I won't do anything you dont want me to do..

Me:ok..

We got up and walked to his room.. I was mesmerized by the novels he had,I really love novels but not to that extent..

Me:so much books..

Him:I read when bored or stressed..

Me:wow...I think am going to take a few home..

Him:its ok...

After a while we were lying on his bed,with my head on his chest..

Me:you have a really beautiful room..

Him:am glad you like it..so what were you doing at that restaurant?

Me:Barry had sat me on a date.. Last time she checked I didn't have a date to the prom so she had promised to sort it out...

Him:so that was your date?

Me: yeah...she didn't give me a chance to tell her I already found one..but I was going to tell her today I swear..

Him:its ok babe..I love your honesty..

Me:I hate lies..

Him:ok..the only problem I had was your exposed thighs...

Me:are we now jealous?

Him:jealous? Please!

Me:yes... You are.. Its so cute..

Him:am not jealous.. Am just a concerned boyfriend..

Me:you are jealous..

Him:say that one last time and see what I will do to you..

Me:You are Jealous..

He pulled me on top of him kissing me deeply..he's hands travelled from my waist to my ass and squeezed, I gasped as he continued kissing me while squeezing my ass..

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Her:I heard America is really beautiful when its winter..

Me: yeah..you wanna go?

Her:yeah.. Your sister is also coming..

Me:I will sort your tickets just..-

Her:dont worry we got this... We will be leaving tomorrow..

Me:ok and when are you coming back?

Her:after a week..

Me: ok,have fun..

Her: yeah we will..by the way Bandile I had been meaning to talk to you about something..

Me:what is it?

Her:a wife.. Andile baby you are not getting any younger..you are 24, a suitable age for marriage.. I think its time you settle down..

Me:mom please...am waiting for the right one..

Her: the right one? Bandile Thulani..be serious..

Me:yes Ivy Thulani..

Her:hey wena! Its mom to you..

Me:yes mom..I love you

Her:I love you too baby.. Please take care..

Me:always..

Then she hung up,and that's my mom.. I dont

regard 24 as the age to get married.. I really never even think about marriage..or anything related to that anyway but my mom always mentions it.. As I was still browsing on my phone I heard a knock on my door.. I went over to the door and surprisingly it was Theodore.. Some chick I used to bang some while ago... She was beautiful, sexy and name it all..but definatly not the marriage type..

Me: Theo..

Her:Bandile..can I come in..

Me:yeah,of cause..

She walked in..

Me:yeah?

Her:I came to check up on you..

Me:thats really funny..

Her:and show you what you are missing..

She said taking off the coat she was wearing leaving her only in her red Lingerie.. She looked so sexy...

She walked up to me and kissed me. I really don't mind some typical whores throwing themselves at me like shit.. I mean after all its free pussy..who says no to that?

.

.

****To Be Continued*****

A very long insert as apology..am I forgiven?

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert13

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Monday morning I woke up a bit early, did the usual routine but just this time around I didn't wear oversized clothes. I wore my high waist ripped faded blue jean,a white vest but tied it at the front to make it a crop top,a blue cap,tied my denim shirt on my waist and finished it off with addidas superstar sneaker then I was good to go. I took my navy blue sling bag then I went downstairs.. Dad was already gone because as usual I found Lizzy already eating. Her jaw dropped when she set her eyes on me.

Her:Holy Moses!you look...Jesus out this world hot..

Me:thank you..

I said sitting down.

Her:so who are we trying to impress?

Me:imp...? What?no I ain't trying to impress nobody..

Her:is it the planet guy...ummh Venus!yes Venus.. Its him right?

Me:no and again im not trying to impress nobody..

Her:ohh..so what now? You guys are dating?

Me:can you pass me the suger?

Her: ohh My...you guys are definatly dating..
Details...

I laughed..

Me:you sound like Barry and Leah now..

Her:FYI a girl gat to do what she gat to do so to get info..

Me:wow FYI? You already using such words.. the world is coming to an end lol..

Her:so out with it girl...

I laughed.. Such craziness early in the morning surely deserves an Oscar award.. I told her everything.

Her:ohh that was so romantic..

Me:yeah..I just hopes nothing comes between us..

Her:of cause there's going to be that something that won't rest until you two break up but don't give it the satisfaction..

Me:thats what I tend to do..

Her:good...

We then heard a car hooter..

Me:ok..I will see you..

Her: ok sweety..have a great day

Me: you too..

I said grabbing my sling bag and walking outside. I walked out and found him leaning besides his car...

Him:wow!you look so hot and Beautiful...

Me:thank you..

Him:today they will see all my property that you always hid..

Me:it was bound to happen anytime..

Him:dont get me wrong babe.. I'm just territorial..

Me:I have noticed..

Him:so how was your night?

He said pulling me closer to him until our bodies were closely against each other..

Me:it was ok...

Him:so was mine.. I dreamt you..

Me:ohh really?

Him:yes really..and guess what I was doing..

Me:what?

He pulled me much closer and devoured my lips,I kissed back trying to catch up to his pace.. His hands travelled to my butt and grabbed it.. I was standing on my toes,being short and dating a tall guy sometimes is a really big problem.. I

pulled out after a while..

Him:this

Me:ohh yeah?

Him:yes

Me:ok..I think we should get going..

Him:or we can just..-

Me:dont even say it.. No one is bunking school..

Him:ok Mam..

I let go off him,getting out of his embrace..

Then I turned to go to the passenger sit as he spanked my ass..

Me:what the??

He ignored me laughing getting inside the car.. I

went in also and started he started driving to school..

Him:ummh babe you do know an going to a trip tomorrow right?

Me:Trip?What trip?

Him:ummh the rugby Trip.. The final.. The final match won't be played here local but outside the town.. So the Tigers are going to play there..

Me:ohh..I didn't know..

Him:I thought you friends told you..

Me:no..they didn't..

Him:ok but yeah we will be leaving tomorrow early in the morning.. Arriving there at night then we play on Wednesday,come back on Thursday.. Arrive at night and so I will see you on Friday then Saturday we go for the event.

Me:ummh ok.. Good luck

Him:don't be sad babe.. I will be back before you know it..

Me:I'm not sad..am happy for you..

Of cause I was sad,Like we have just started dating and he's already going away..

Me:I hope you guys win.. Go Tigers Go!

Him:yeah..we gonna win..its a must..

Me:yeah..

By then we were already parked in the school premises. We stepped out of the car, as soon as we stepped out I saw Jeremiah and other Venus's friends walk towards us..

Me:ok..I guess I will see you later..

Him:yeah I love you..

Me:I love you too..

He pulled me in for a brief kiss before letting me go.. I heard his friends whistle as I walked away but today my heart was too heavy to even pay attention to the Starr's I was getting. As soon as I got to class I found Leah sitting on my desk as usual.. I went and sat on hers..

Her:hey

Me:hi..

Her:why do you look like a bereaved person..whose dead?

Me: no it's nothing babe..

I said giving her a big fake smile...she smiled back..

Her:ok,am glad but if you wanna talk know am always there..

Me:I will keep that in mind..

Her:I'm really sorry about Brad.. I didn't know he would show up..

Me: nah its ok...he's bae after all..

She laughed...then stopped along way..

Her:ok,now am convinced.. What's wrong? I can see something is wrong and dont say its nothing..

I sighed..

Me:its Venus,he's going away..

Her:ohh the trip..look babe you dont have to feel sad,your life doesn't revolve around Venus's ass so we gonna have fun.. To hell with Venus..

We laughed....

Me:yeah..we should have fun..

Her:and thats my girl..maybe we can do a sleep over..at your house of cause..

Me:thats a great idea...

Her:yeah.. Ohh Barry is here..

I looked at the door and I saw her... She walked to us and sat on Leah's desk..

Her:and why didn't you tell me?

Me:I tried to..you kept on pushing..

Her:ohh God..I didn't realize.. Am really sorry..

Me:its ok...

Her:so you guys are officially dating?

Me:yeah..

Her:thats so cute..

Leah:yeah..and look whose here.. The devil just stepped in..

We all turned to look and it was Alice..walking towards us... She walked up to us..

Her:Girls!

Leah:Alice..

Her:hi Kris..I can see you really have gotten used to the school..

Me:yeah..

Her:ummh you girls no longer friends with us?

Barry:and why would you say so?

Her:ohh your actions say other wise..

Leah:what actions?

Her:you guys no longer eat with us or even sit with us..

Leah:ohh that..

Her:yes that..anyway we would really for you guys to come back..we used to be a good combination..

Leah:good combination I see..

Barry laughed...

Alice:well I hope we reunite..see you guys around Toodles..

She then walked away...

Me:ok,what just happened?

Leah:ok let me elaborate this to you..so there is a party called "Time out Party" it always occur when schools close and so only some specific people go.. If you dont get invited it means you are not welcome.. So since you are dating a Tiger captain automatically you are invited.. This was invented by the Tigers.. So you can invite her basically thats why she wants to befriend you..so you get her a invitation.. Shes never been to one those even us..

Me:so what's the big deal about the party?

Barry:well basically its to celebrate school time out..

Me:and thats all?

Leah: yeah..

Me:and when I thought this school cannot get much more crazier than it already is..

They laughed..

Leah:Thank God its our last year here though..

Me:tell me about it..

Soon the lessons had started,that whole morning I didn't see Venus..even on break.. I checked the table were he usually sits and he wasn't there... After break as I walked to my next lesson Geography.. I knew I would see him there, obviously but I received a text from him..

"Hey babe,I have been busy..we are practicing and I know its crazy trust me..so you won't see me In Geography.. Please skip The science club today and come to rugby..wanna spend the last few hours with you..love you XO"

I put my phone back in my bag and walked to the Geography lesson.. As soon as I got there I sat down on my seat.. Not seeing Venus was depressing to be honest but I was trying by all means not to be depressed because after all my life doesn't revolve around him.. The lessons continued.. After all of it, it was school out.. I walked to the science club to alert Ben that I won't be in.. As I walked there the door was closed like there wasn't anyone in.. As I turned I saw Ben coming my way..

Me:hey..why is it locked?

Him:because its Monday..remember.. We dont come here on Mondays and Fridays..

Me:God.. I forget.. Anyway how are you?

Him:am good..you look beautiful..

Me:thanks..

Him:so where to now? Rugby?

Me:yeah..

Him:Your face is all over Facebook and Instagram..

Me:what?

Him:yeah...having Venus as your boyfriend means you become Facebook's favourite... Let me show you..

He went to facebook with his phone and Venus had made our pic where we kissed briefly earlier on his profile picture.. Am sure his friends are the ones who took the pic..I didn't even want to read the comments..

Me:Wow!

Him:yeah..but anyway he's lucky to have someone like you..

Me:yeah..ummh look I will see you tomorrow..

Him:yeah..bye..

With that we parted ways,I walked to the rugby ground and there he was,alone sitted at the terace busy on his phone with his T-shirt off.. He was sexy..had no tatoo.. I walked towards him.. He noticed me when I was already standing in front of him....

Him:hey..

Me:hi..

I sat besides him..

Me:you guys are already done?

Him:yeah..I missed you..

Me:me too...you guys really want to win I see..

Him:yeah.. I mean this means sponsorship for other students.. So we need to win..

Me:ohh..well I believe you guys will win..

Him:thanks babe..anyway what do you want us to do?

Me:well..I dont know..you tell me..

Him:come let me teach you how to play..

Me:no!no no no!!

Him:you should see your face..

Me:am pretty I know..

Him:you are beautiful.. More than anything I have ever see..

Me:ok..thats a lie..

Him:no,its the truth.. The first time I saw you at this other restaurant.. You beauty kept playing in my head and when I saw you in this school I knew I had to have you..

Me:so you protecting me was part of the plan?

Him:no because I felt something for you I knew I had to protect you..no mater what..

Me:Wow..

Him: yeah...I will one day tell our kids about our love story..its cute..

Me:yeah it is...

Him:ok now let's go so I teach you..

He said standing up..

Me:no..I said no on that one..forget it..

I said folding my arms.. Before I know it I was on his shoulder and he was carrying me inside the ground... He put me down once we were on the middle...

Him:take..

He said giving me the ball.. The moment he hand it over I started running towards the line he once told me to run to..but of cause before I could get there he had already got me..

Me:what? How did you catch up so quickly..

I said laughing..

Him:you will never know..am a fast runner and you on the other hand you are so slow..

He picked me up until my legs were wrapped around his waist with both of us breathing heavily..

Him:in rugby..you need to be a fast runner to outrun the opposition team

He whispered

Me:ohh yeah?

Him:yes...

I kissed him and he kissed back..it was amazing.. I even Wonder didn't he get tired of carrying me..after a while I pulled out..

Him:let's go for a drive..

He placed me on his shoulder and we walked to his car.. There were some few people who were

just looking at us.. We got to his car and he placed me inside.. He went to drivers sit and he drove out.. We drove around just talking until he parked 2 houses before mine..

Me:am seriously going to miss you..

Him:me too..

Me:I wish you didn't have to go..

Him:This is the last game we will be playing..

Me:ohh..

Him:yeah..I hope you behave whilst am gone..

Me:obviously..I always behave..

Him:good..now give me a kiss..

I giggled as I leaned towards him and kissed his lips.. We kissed as he caressed my thighs.. He pulled out after a while..

Him:I'm so fucked up right now..

He said looking down on his pants and he was hard. If you could imagine how uncomfortable I got.. God..it was really uncomfortable...and I guess he noticed somehow

Him:dont be shy..this is all yours babe..

Me:yeah..

I said looking down..he chuckled..

Him:ok I love you..I love you so much..I will call you tomorrow when I leave and also call when I land there..

Me:ok,I love you too..

I briefly brushed my lips over his before getting out of his car and rushing home. When I got to the gate I looked back and his car was still in the same position. I waved at him before getting inside the house.. God knows I even felt like crying.. When I got inside I found Lizzy cooking..

Me:hey..

Her:sweetie..how was your day?

Me:it was ok..let me go and lie down a bit..

Her:are you ok?

Me:yeah..

I said going upstairs to my room..

As soon as I got there I threw myself on my bed

and just closed my eyes.. I was disturbed by my phone ringing, I took and it was Sam..

Me:hey..

Him:kid..

Me:where's my S8?

Him:its coming dont worry.. Anyway how's you?

Me:am good you?

Him:am ok..so I see you have dumped Jesus..

Me:what?

Him:your boyfriend Jesus..

Me:no I didn't..

Him:ohh so Venus is the side dish?

Me: how did you..-who told you about Venus?

Him:nigga tagged you on your kissing picture together..

Me:ohhh..

Him:yes ohhh..so tell me..where's Jesus now?

Me:aiii Jesus dumped me after I told him I have a crazy brother like you..

He laughed so hard..

Him:ohh wow.. Did you tell your Venus about me?

Me:o batla a tshaba?(you want him to run away?)

Him:o sematla (you are stupid)

Me:so where's the Indian?

Him:shes there..

Me:good..I wouldn't mind having an Indian sister in law..

Him:marriage is the last thing on my mind..
Anyway how's school?

Me:school is ok hey..

Him:okay, so reason I called you is because Alex asked me to tell you something..

Me:why couldn't she tell me?I mean we talk on WhatsApp almost everyday..

Him:its because shes scared.

Me:ok,sounds serious but anyway what is it?

Him:ummh shes dating..

Me:Wow!! Thats..nice I guess.. She never told me..

Him:it gets better,shes dating your friend..

Me:my friend?

Him:Tshepang..

I laughed..

Me:ok nice joke..

Him:serious..thats why shes scared to tell you..she's dating your best friend..

Me:what?

Him:yeah..so age thought it will be better if I tell you..

Me:ohw...

Him:ok so yeah..ummh I have to go..we will talk..

Then he hung up,my mind was frozen.. Alex and Tshepie? Wow! Later we had dinner but my mind was far away.. Immediately when I got to my bed I slept... The next morning I woke up feeling much more better.. I had thought about it all.. For the past months ever since I came I noticed how Alex is always happy when we talk..I guess Tshepie really makes her happy and I'm not going to stand between her happiness.. I'm not going to be that kind of sister.. Then it all made sense,the time when

Alex said she has a friend whose dating her sisters friend meaning she had been talking about herself.. Even Tshepie said I know the person.. I did my usual routine but before I could leave my room I called Alex through WhatsApp.. She picked up..

Her:hey...

Me:hi,how are you?

Her:well..I...I'm..ok

Her voice sounded as if shes nervous..

Me:look Alex,I love you..you are my sister and I care about you more than anything.. Your happiness comes first to me...and if Tshepie makes you happy then I'm happy..

Her:what?I mean..you..you approve?

Me:yeah..

Her:ohh my God I was so scared.. I thought..-

Me:I will refuse or throw a leg and a half? Look am happy if you are happy..

Her:I love you..

Me: I love you too..just dont do things I wouldn't do..

Her:jeez Kris.. Please dont give me the sex talk..

Me:Im going to..after all I'm your big sister..

Her:ok ok..now tell me about the hot guy you were kissing..

Me:leave Facebook things at Facebook wena..

Her:wait I just want to know the..-

Me:ok I love you..bye

Then I hung up before giving her a chance to even respond.. I made my way upstairs and as

usual Lizzy was already eating.. I ate too before leaving, as soon as I got to school I received a text from Venus..

"I have left,I hope for a safe journey.. Ummh yesterday I realized you forgot you denim shirt in my car,well I have it with me just to remind me of my precious diamond I have left behind which is you.. I already miss you babe..I will call when I land.. I love you Kristin Macverdana.."

I took a deep breath before facing this day without Venus.. It broke my heart that he wasn't here but then I have to get used to not having him around all the time.. I walked to class.. The rest of the day went well.. I tried to just put my mind into the lessons.. After school I went to the science club and immediately after it I went straight home,there wasn't a reason to stick around in school anyway.. As soon as I got

home Hoping to find Lizzy but she wasn't in..though there was a note..

"Will be home with your dad..you can order your own food" I sighed as I threw myself on the couch.. I started browsing through the channels.. Just trying to look for something to watch.. After a while of not finding anything to watch I made a fruit salad with yoghurt.. Then went to my room,lay on my bed eating my fruit salad whilst browsing on Facebook.. My picture with Venus really went viral.. I must have fallen asleep because when I woke up my body was shaking indicating someone was shaking me..opening my eyes I found Lizzy looking at me..

Her:ummh you are late..

Me:what?

Her:its around 9

Me:shoot!oh God...oh My God..

I said jumping out of bed and went to the shower,took a quick shower and when I came back I found Lizzy laughing..

Me:what's funny? Wait..why are not at work?

Her:its a holiday today Kris..

Me:what?

Her:yeah..its a holiday..

Me:ohh thats why Venus is playing today..because its a holiday.. I didn't know..

Her:yeah I figured.. You should have seen your face..

Me:oh God I was already scared..

I sat down on the bed..

Her:am sorry.. Anyway so plans?

Me:no..not yet anyway..ummh Lizzy I want a favour..

Her:ok what is it?

Me:ummh there's this event am going with Venus on Saturday.. So I wanted you to ask dad to let me..

Her:when will you be back..

Me:am sure before 2200hrs I will be home..

Her: ok..I will see what to do..

Me:ohh my God thank you..

Her:so do you have an outfit for the event?

Me:nah..but I will find something in my closet..

Her:I think we need to go for shopping..

Me:ok..let me change..

I wore a body hugging mid thigh blue dress,with a blue converse then finished it off with a cap. I really love wearing a cap.. Lizzy also wore a mid thigh jean dress,denim sneaker and finished it off with cap..

Me:we look like twins..

Her:beautiful twins..

As we were still looking at ourselves on the mirror my phone rang. I went to it and it was Venus..

Me:hey..

Him:babe..I'm sorry I couldn't call last night.. I was madly tired..

Me:nah it's ok..

Him:ok,how are you?

Me:am good you?

Him:I'm missing you..ummh babe look I have to..will call when I have time .. I love you..

Me:I love...-

And he had already hung up,I looked back at Lizzy who was looking at me..

Me:we should get going right?

Her:yeah

We took a few pics for Facebook then headed out.. We got in my Lamborghini. We drove to some few malls and did some shopping, it was already almost lunch time..

Me:ummh theres this necklace I saw at this other shop..

Her: ok cool,you will find me in this restaurant..

Me:ok cool..

I left her packing our shopping bags in the Boot..
I rushed to that shop,purchased the necklace..
When I was walking back to the car I bumped into this girl who was carrying to many shopping bags that they even fell..

Me:ohh God I'm so sorry..

I helped her pick up the shopping bags..

Me:I'm really sorry..

Her:no,its ok..its my head that's all over the place.. I'm lost..

She said laughing and I joined her..

Me:its life it happens by the way am Kristin but call me Kris..

Her:Mbalienhle..Mbalienhle Thulane..but call me Enhle..

Me:ok Enhle so where are you going?

Her:wow!you said my name perfectly..

Me:well because I'm from Botswana..

Her:SA..well am going to this restaurant by the name of...umm The Smith's I think..

Me:ohh..well you lucky am also going there..let me help you with your bags..

We started walking to the restaurant..

Me:so you school here or just visiting?

Her:well just visiting..

Me:ok..

Her:jeez you so Beautiful..

Me:you too hey..

She giggled.. By then we where already near the restaurant..

Me:ummh let me put this necklace in my car then I walk you to the restaurant..

Her:OK..but am not exactly going to the restaurant am going to that white Mercedes.

Me:ok

We walked to my car,when we got to it I unlocked putting my necklace inside.. You

should have heard the way she screamed.. For moment there I thought she just saw a Ghost..

Her:ok..tell me thats not your car..

Me:ohh this,its mine..my dad gave it to me..

Her:holy Jesus! My brother gat to see this..but you look young..

Me:yeah..am 17 turning 18 in 5 days..

Her:wow and you already driving such a big car..you should see the car I use... My brother gat to see this..ummh do you mind me taking a pic of you and your car right?

Me:nah its cool..

She took both me and my car a pic..

Her:wow!your dad must be filthy rich!

Me:he is..anyway let's go..

We walked to the car.. As soon as we got to that car some woman who resembled her got out,no doubt she was the mom..

Her:ohh my God I thought you were lost..

Enhle:I was,thanks God for sending me this human angel..ummh Kris this is my mom Ivy..mom this is Kris..

Me:its nice to meet you Mam

Her:ohh thank you for helping my daughter..

Me:am glad to have helped..

Her:you have such a beautiful heart and you yourself you are beautiful..

Me:thank you..

Enhle:shes really beautiful.. Ummh I will be here until Saturday so how about we hang out..give

me your number..

I gave it to her..

Me:I don't know..maybe we can do dinner?

Enhle:perfect..ummh tomorrow?

Me:ok,I'm game..

Enhle:ok..

Me:ummh Mam it was nice meeting you..

Her:have good day Darling..

I then walked away but I overheard them talk..

Ivy:such a beautiful calm girl

Enhle:perfect for your son..

The rest I didn't hear,I was far. I wanted to laugh..some people are just open minded.. I walked into the restaurant and Lizzy was already eating..

Her:what took you so long?

Me:I helped this other girl who was lost..

Her:oh..that's nice of you..

Me:yeah.. And I met her mom..the few seconds we talked they already think am perfect for the son..lol

Lizzy laughed..

Her:the way you are so beautiful.. I would also think so..

Me:thats crazy..

Her:its true..maybe their son will be your future

husband..

Me:that won't happen as long as Venus is there..

Her:you really love him dont you?

Me:more than anything.. And I won't let some son out there ruin us..

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert14

The rest of that night I lay awake on my bed waiting for Venus's call but he didn't call or even text,I even tried calling him but it always led me to voicemail. I was a bit disappointed all I wanted to know was if they won but seems like otherwise. I slept at last, the next day I did my usual routine. Arriving at school the same old

thing happened. It was now around break time and I was sitting with Barry and Leah as usual.

Barry:I heard the Tigers won..

Me: they did?

Leah:yeah..it was all over Facebook..

Me:I didn't get on Facebook yesterday..

Barry:ohh but anyway they did win and they even had their own celebration..

Me:celebration?

Barry:yeah..they threw a party..like a small celebration..

Leah:but the pictures on Facebook proved other wise

Me:ohh maybe thats why hes phone never got through yesterday..

Leah:possibly..

Barry:I saw Samantha in one of the picturers...

Me:whose Samantha?

Leah:ohh..ummh..that's..some girl..she used to school here..

I could see the way they got uncomfortable indicated they was more to what they were just letting on..

Me:come on guys ...you guys can tell me anything.. We are friends right?

Barry:shes a nobody.. Just Venus's cousin..

Me:ohh I guess they had fun

Leah:yeah..

We ate as they talked about the Tigers.. After break we went to the lessons.. They were the same but just felt a bit weird without Venus. I

was pretty sure he would call after school but the opposite happened. My heart was broken, why wasn't he calling... Maybe something was wrong or maybe ...maybe he was busy but busy with what? I let it go to just prevent myself from stressing over nothing.. Maybe he's tired..

"Your mind is just far away"

Said Lizzy as I was wearing my clothes preparing for the dinner with Enhle..

Me:am ok..

Her:you have been starring at the mirror for some while now..what's wrong?

Me:I'm just being paranoid.. Thats all..let me call Enhle and hear how far she is..

I said taking my phone trying to avoid the conversation. I called her and she picked after a while..

Me:hello

Her:hi,its Kris right?

Me:yes,I wanted to ask how far you are..

Her:am done..we are meeting at The smiths right?

Me:yeah..ummh I will see you in 20 minutes?

Her:yeah

Me:ok bye..

Then I hung up.. I noticed Lizzy looking at me..

Her:I can see something is bothering you..

Me:its nothing.. Just that..Am worried about Venus..he hasn't called..what if something is wrong?

Her:how about you try to call?

Me:I did,it won't get through..

Her:well I can't possibly give a conclusion..
Maybe you should just wait..

Me:you are seriously not helping..

Her:look sweety..I just think maybe you are just stressing yourself for nothing.. Maybe he wants to surprise you and then calling you would ruin the surprise..

Me:you think?

Her:yeah..now stop sulking and put on that smile..

I laughed,maybe I was just stressing over nothing. I wore my black jean,black T-shirt,

black cap and black chuck Taylor's. Then I was good to go..

Me:you told dad right?

Her:yeah..but make sure to be home before 2200hrs..

Me:yeah..ummh see you...

I said grabbing my pace and car keys..

Me:see you..

I said before heading out,as I drove there I was playing Beyonce's sing All Night.. I may say it made me regain my peaceful heart.. I just blocked Venus out of my mind and just focused on the dinner that I was going to have with Enhle. Sometimes over thinking things will

cause you more headache than you could ever imagine..

.

.

VENUS

.

.

Her:and when exactly are you going to tell her?

It was Jupiter on my case.. I was back..

Me:Jupiter please..

Her:What Venus? Tell her to come over!

Me:can you give me a break? I'm tired..

Her:Venus..What on earth is happening to you?
You ruining the plan on a girl you dont even
love..

Me:I'm not so sure about that anymore.. I love her..

Her:no you dont...you..you just confused..
Yeah..you are confused.. You dont love her..you love Samantha.. Not her..

Me:I think we need to stop all this..

Her:I think I need to remind you why we are doing this.. We are doing this because Taylor Macverdana killed our mom..

Me:she had nothing to do with it!..

Her: but her father did.. Why are you being like this.. You promised we would do this before dad and Diana comes back..

Me:more like dad and his wife..

Her:look I don't give a fuck about Diana..we talking about mom here..you can't betray her Like this..you can't love the daughter of the man who killed her cold bloodedly..

Me:you call Diana "Mom" dont you think thats

betraying mom?

Her:its not the same and it's for keeping a good name.. Venus..I was there when she got killed.. He killed her..

She said crying...

Her:you dont care anymore do you?

Me:you know i do but killing Kris..its not an option..

Her:Vee..you agreed to the plan..That we would send someone into the toilets..you act all hero so to get her close to you,pretend you love her then we strike.. When on earth did you start loving her?

Me:Jupiter look... Shes not her dad..shes innocent.. She had nothing to do with mom's death..she doesn't know anything..

Her: Wow! Wow Venus!

Me:I think we should let this go,like dad said..

Her:well if you want to let go your own Moms death..do so..but as for me.. I won't rest until Taylor Macverdana feels the pain of loosing someone he truly loves with his whole being..

Me: you sound like like a Lunatic..

Her:Lunar? Wow!so suddenly I sound Like a crazy person because I want to do what's right for mom? Really?

Me:are you drinking your pills Jupiter?

Her:why would i stop?

Me:the way you acting.. You know its very dangerous for you not to take your pills Jupiter.. I love you so much..you are my sister..Bipolar can be very dangerous.. Remember what happened the last time..

Her:I'm not sick!

She yelled..

Her:I'm going to do what's right for mom..and I have exactly the person to help me do so if you won't..

Me:and whose that?

Her:someone who once kidnapped her..Anvil.

Me:Anvil?whose that?

Her:the guy who once kidnapped her..he wants to help..

Me:how did you even find him? Look Jupiter if you hurt a single hair in her head you are going to wish the night mom died you died along with her..

Her:is that threat?

Me:you would know if It was won't you? Now you and your Anvil will back off or else I swear

to God Jupiter.. You won't like what will happen..

I said before walking out to my car.. I had to find her before Jupiter does... If anything my sister doesn't bluff..if she set her mind to something she will definatly do it..I took my phone and tried Calling Kris but her phone just rang unanswered.. Shit was about to down..real bad. I even wonder why I had agreed to the ridiculous plan at first,yes first it was all part of the plan but along way I started loving Kris..maybe not everything I might have told her on how I feel wasn't true..maybe the lake thing and the whole ideal of keeping her safe was a lie but then all I know is I really do feel something for her.. That one is true. I do feel bad for playing her like that,she also seemed desperate either way but then again I played her..and now I have a sister on the lose..Shit was about to hit the fan

.

.

KRIS

.

.

I got to the restaurant and I found Enhle already in..

Me:hey..am sorry am late..

Her:hey..wow you look beautiful..

Me:so do you..

She was Wearing a a formal high waist white Pencil skirt,a white crop top and with hills.. She really looked beautiful..

Her:did I overdress?

Me:no,you look splendid.

She smiled

Her:so how are you?

She asked as we sat down..

Me:well i'm good you?

Her:I'm ok..

Me:so how are you finding LA

Her:I love it..so many shops with beautiful clothes.. I feel like shopping the whole town..

We laughed..

Me:well I can relate..

Her:so how long have you been here?

Me:a few months..

Her:wow!ok.. So Sad am going back on Saturday.. I do wish to stay a bit longer..

Me:what's stopping you?

Her:my mom only budgeted for a week..

Me:thats sad..

Her:yeah..tell me about it..

Me:so what did your brother say?

I asked trying to know and check what exactly she was thinking about me and her brother..

Her:I sent him the pic on App and surprisingly he didn't reply.. My conclusion is that he doesn't even want me to think about it..nigga is so stingy..

I laughed..

Me:you will be fine..

Her:I doubt..so..-

She was disturbed by her phone ringing..

Her: speaking of the devil..

She said answering.. I guess it was the brother..

She didn't even say a word but her facial expression told me something is wrong. She hung up..

Me:what's wrong?

Her:I...ummh..I forgot my...ummh..my

mom..she..ummh..she needs help..she..she..shes sick at the hotel..

Me:ohh that's bad..

Her:yes..ummh can you. -

Me:of cause..let's go..

We walked outside to my car,her mind seemed all over the place.. She directed me to the hotel but she was constantly looking at the review mirror like someone was following her..

Me:are you ok?

Her:yeah..

She sighed... We got to the hotel.. We hurried inside to the room and getting there I got the biggest shock of my life. My mind started racing. What was going on? My heart beat was beating fast.. I looked at him backing away..to

the door.. I had to get out of here..

Me:what's going on here?

Enhle:Bandile whose in danger?

He just looked at me,and all I saw was the monster who kidnapped me,shock me with Eletricity.. Thats all I saw.. I felt tears roll..this couldn't be happening not again..

Him:no one is going to hurt you..

Me:I want to leave..

Him: its dangerous out there..

Me:the only danger here is you!

I said getting the door and the moment I touched the door handle he already had his

hands on me,I wanted to scream but suddenly I lost my voice,he was going to kill me and this time he wasn't going to stop at anything.. He shut my mouth with his hand as tears streamed.."God please help me.. I can't die, not like this at least "

Him:I don't want to hurt you..but your boyfriend might have a motive..

Enhle: you guys know each other?

Him:this is not the time Enhle, lock the doors..

He commanded Enhle who quickly went to the door and locked it..

Her:what's going on? Wheres mom?

Him:shes has been transferred to another

room,dont worry about her..shes ok..

Her: is it one of your enemies?

Him:no..but her father's..

I wanted yo Scream you are lying you scumbag but he's hand was still on my mouth.. Probably avoiding some drama if I scream..

Him:look Kris..this time am not the one who wants to hurt you..the goal post have changed..its your boyfriend and his sister.. Apparently your dad accidentally killed their mom by a car..so they are out for revenge..

He finally removed his hand from my mouth.. I know Venus would never hurt me,he loves me but what would Bandile gain from lying to me?

Me:you are lying.. You-

Him:call him..

Me:what?

Him:CALL HIM!

Me:what possibly tells you I will do as you say?

Him:in order for you to know the truth call him..

I stood there not knowing what to do.. I could sense a heartbreak coming.. I could feel it..my heart was beating fast not because I was scared of Bandile but more because I was scared of what if it's true.. Then all the love he claimed would have been a lie.. I could sense a storm of heartbreak come and it was going to crush me real bad.I wasn't going to survive this one but what if he's lying? What if both he and his sister set me up

Him: go ahead,call him..and just say "I know everything.." Then this will prove if am lying or

not..

I looked at him, this is the same guy who hurt me.. Why was he doing this.. I didn't know what to believe... I took my phone while looking at him.. dialed Venus's number and put the phone on my ear with shaking hands. He picked up after a while..

Him: hey, I have been trying to get hold of you

I so bad wanted to ask questions like are you ok? did you guys win? I so bad wanted to hear say he loves me but what if the last time was the last time I heard it?

Me: I know everything Venus.. I know about you and your sister..

Him:babe..

Me:I know!

I yelled, I sounded stupid. I promised to fight for our relationship but here I was listening to my worst nightmare, the guy who turned my life upside down.. I waited for his response holding my breath ..

Him:look babe I can explain. Where are you? This was a big mistake.. And out of all of it I love you Kris,I really do I know it doesn't seem so but I do...your father killing my mom hurt Jupiter more than anything so Shea out for revenge.. She asked for my help and because shes my sister I had to help her...but that was before I met you... Yes I pretended to love you but I really do now..i-

I cut him short..

Me:you...you pretended?

Him:I pretended to love you b..-ohh shit!you didn't know..

Me:you pretended...you...you dont love me..you..

Him:babe listen..

By then I had let the phone slid on the floor,the whole world stopped, my heart broke into smaller pieces I couldn't even bring to fix..I let put a cry.. Why did all the pain like me..couldn't I have peace? Why did hurt like following me? I found myself crying in Bandiles arms,I really didn't care...it all was just too much for me,I did wish to die.. Even though me and Venus had only been together for a dew days but I did love him..and he used my love to his own advantage.. I didn't understand why he would wanna hurt

me..I didn't kill his mom.. I cried until I could feel I was running out of breath.. It took some while to calm down..

Me:I...I wanna go home..

I said more like whispered..

Him:I dont think its a good idea,I mean your killers are still on the lose..

Enhle:I dont k ow what's going on but I agree with Bandile..Kris you-

Me:I just wanna go..

I managed to say with tears streaming... After a while Bandile decided to drop me with his car while mine followed with this other guy who was supposedly a driver.. He dropped me at

home,the moment the car stopped I got off and got inside the house,hurried to my room and locked the door. I wasn't really in the mood for company so I just lay on my floor as I cried my eyes out..will I ever be happy?will I ever live a normal happy,peaceful life?

.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

Guys there's no Eletricity so am trying to save my battery..

So this following 2 weeks I will be busy with Exams so meaning I will be scarce.. I will post when I can but I will make sure its a long insert so to make up..If not during the week then possibly weekends but as soon as am done with exams ...it's a holiday so meaning insert

everyday..Love yall

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert15

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Never in my life have I ever thought that I would go through such pain, never in my life have I ever thought my life would turn out like this. Crying has suddenly become my best friend because it seems that's all I do lately. I thought Venus loved me, I thought I saw the love he had for me in his eyes but I guess he's a very good actor for I believed each and every word he said. It was so hard to digest that he didn't love me but what I knew was that I never want to see

him. It all felt like a nightmare, all that he had told me was now just useless words to me which didn't mean anything to me anymore and it broke my heart into smaller pieces. It was already on Saturday and all I ever did was just sleep on my bed.. I didn't go to school yesterday, I didn't want to see him.. I was sitting with Leah, I told her all that happened.. I couldn't tell Tshepie.. I don't want to stress him more..

Leah:and until when are you going to lie on that bed and cry?Soon your dad is going to know something is wrong..

I had told my dad its period pains,didn't argue that much with me on it..

Her:crying and lying on your bed doing practically nothing is not going to help you but

its going to make you worse..

Me:I just want to sleep..

Her:you are going to wake up, bath and we are going to go out. We are not going to let a low life like Venus derail our lives..look Kris he doesn't deserve your tears. Him and his crazy sister they can all go to hell! And besides you are too beautiful to be hurt by a mere guy like Venus..

Me:I really don't feel beautiful right now..

Her:yeah but it will be better after you bath..

She said pulling me to the bathroom.. As soon as I got to the bathroom I stripped my pyjamas off then went under the hot shower as I let tears fall. No matter how much I tried not to cry,no matter how much I tried to be brave but this hurt more than anything.... He used my love to his own advantage.. Was I that much desperate

that I couldn't even see the lies in his eyes? Was I that much too blind not to see it? I took roughly about 20 minutes under the shower just stressing my mind..then after that I bathed. After bathing I walked out with a towel wrapped around my body... Surprisingly Leah was still seated on my bed.

Her:at last..dress up,we are going somewhere..

Me:Leah please..

Her:no please dress up..we don't have all day..

She wasn't backing and I knew that too well. I went to my closet and took out an oversized T-shirt and an oversized jean..

Leah:you ain't wearing that,even though you always look sexy and all but there's no way you are going to wear that..

She said coming to my closet. After a while I was dressed in a one arm lacy jumpsuit. Though it was Lacy but it wasn't a see through, the only a see through was on my waist. She didn't do much on my hair, just sprayed it. She put dark purple lipstick on my lips, painted my nails purple. She made me wear peep toe Gucci hills and finishing it off with a pace.. I did look beautiful but it wasn't what I would probably wear on my own..

Me:Wow!

Her:you look beautiful.. And now we good to go..

She said pulling me by my arm,we went downstairs were I found Lizzy waiting..

Lizzy: Wow!

Me:how do I look?

Her:so beautiful.. Thanks Leah for getting her out of her own prison..

Leah:that's what friends are for..

Lizzy:yeah..ummh I will see you guys later then...

Leah:yeah..

Me: bye..

We went to Leah's car. She was playing good life by Kehlani and G-Eazy.. We were silent and the only thing that made noise was the radio and her singing along.. We drove to this other building..

Me:where are we?

Her:come let's get in..

She said getting out of the car.. I followed her inside..

Me:what's this place?

I asked as she was already knocking on some door,a voice instructed us to come in. The moment we got in I saw a woman who looked like an older version of Leah..I guess she was the mom..

Her:you guys came..

She said as she stood up and walked up to us..

Leah:yes ummh mom this is my friend Kris and Kris meet my mom Julian Mackenzie

Me:its nice to meet you Mrs Mackenzie..

Her:the pleasure is all mine,Leah always talk about you..

Me:good things I hope..

Her:of cause..

Leah:ummh Kris my mom is a therapist and a social worker so I brought you here today as a caring friend so you can talk to someone before driving yourself crazy..

I just looked at her,I didn't need a shrink all I wanted was to just be alone and handle this my way. Yes I was mad, mad because I didn't want to accept the fact that I was heartbroken, mad over the fact that I had to drag Leah and her mom into my mess..

Leah:hey..don't cry..I did this because I felt it was time you talked to someone.. But its ok if you don't feel comfortable

Me:no..Thank you for doing this..

I wiped my tears that I didn't realize were streaming..

Me:thank you for doing this..I have been telling myself I can handle this but guess I couldn't...

She hugged me...

Her:I will wait for you in the car..

Me:ok

She then walked out leaving me with her mom..

Her:ummh you can sit Kris..

I sat down...

Her: please don't feel scared, consider me as a professional therapist not Leah's mom and keep in mind that whatever we discuss here will be kept only between us, it will stay only between us..

I nodded...

Her: ok.. now we are going to start by you telling me about your yourself..

At first it was hard but as I got more comfortable with her I let it all out.. Told her about how I constantly felt out of place at school, how it always affected me, how sometimes I wished I was black.. how I sometimes wished to just have normal brown

eyes. I told her about Tshepie, my friendship with him ever since form 1,my family,Bandile and Venus..

Her:did you get over what happened between you and Bandile,did you get over the kidnapping?

Me:I thought I could move on,I thought I wasn't going to stop my life while his continued so I pretended everything was fine just so to move in past it..

Her:how did you feel when you saw Him a few days ago?

Me:all the pain I had been trying to burry deep within me came back,all the anger..

Her:and Venus? Do you think you will ever forgive him?

Me:I don't know...he hurt me beyond measure...

Her:ok..ummh we will do this again next week Saturday same time..for today we are done..

Me:but....ain't you supposed to..I don't know..help me to know what to do?

She softly Laughed..

Her:I can't exactly tell you what to do,you are the only one who knows what to do.. I'm only going to help you deal with your problems... Like for example I have picked up the fact that you hold on too much on negative energy, you hold too many grudges and not because you can't forgive and let go but because you don't want to.. I want you to go home,relax and when you come back I want you to answer this question for me.. Is it really worth it.. Is the anger and pain you cause yourself really worth it..

After a while I was walking back to the car and

Mrs Mackenzie's question was stuck in my mind.. Getting to the car I got in and just lay back..

Leah:and? How did it go?

Me:not the way I expected it to but ok..

Her:am glad you are making progress..

Me:yeah..me too..

Her:ummh I'm so hungry right now,how about we go for lunch..

Me:yeah..

She drove us to some restaurant. We ordered and just waited for our order..

Her:so what are your plans for the holiday?

Me:I'm going for some Trip with dad..he says

he wants to do some father-daughter bonding..

Her:wow!I wish my dad can do that too..

Me:is he that strict?

Her:beyond but I guess its because he loves me and want what's best for me..

Me:yeah...what about you?

Her:well nothing much...

Me:now I wish you could join us..matter of fact why don't you join us?

Her:and ruin the father-daughter bonding? No..

Me:come on..I will spend time with my dad and also with you.. I can't possibly say all the holiday we will be still bonding..

Her:I will talk to my parents and see if they can let me..

Before I could talk further I got tongue tied by Venus who looked straight in my direction.. He

walked towards us looking good as always..

Him:hi Leah,Kris can we talk?

Leah:she doesn't want to talk..

Him:Leah please..

Leah:why don't you just go?you want to kill her like your little plan? I think I should call the police,we can't have a killer in our presence..

Venus looked at me with pleading eyes while in the other hand Leah was fuming with anger..

Me:Leah..

Her:Kris this guy has hurt you,he doesn't deserve even talking to you,he's danger to you..who knows his motive?

She was right but on the other hand I wanted to hear Venus's explanation.. Deep down I was still hoping this is a big misunderstanding..

Me:if am not back in 5 minutes then call the Police..

Her: am counting, and if you dare hurt her you will wish your mom aborted you while she could..

She said looking at Venus,I must say I have never seen this side of Leah.. I walked out with Venus and we stood in front of the restaurant..

Him:I know right now you view me as a monster and I understand. Yes at first it was all a plan and pretence but then along way I started to love you,to care about you.. Your father accidentally ran on my mom a few years ago

and she was with Jupiter by then... I don't exactly know what happened but Jupiter does because she was there when it happened and it affected her more than anyone because she wanted your Father to go to Jail but your father's lawyers proved otherwise. The first time we met I hadn't known by then I only knew after Jupiter told me about you.. Kris I love you so much,I know maybe you don't believe me but babe please..

Me:you lied to me,more than once..you hurt me..you broke my heart...I don't think there can be us ever because who knows maybe this is a plan you planned with your sister so to get back with me then strike when I'm all relaxed..

Him:Kris....Jupiter is at the hospital.. You can check I'm not lying.. She has bipolar and she wasn't drinking her pills so she's at the hospital.. This is not a plan.. This is the truth.. I love you..I will do anything just to prove that..

I looked at him carefully.. He did look sincere but then that's what I thought at first...

Me:I'm sorry but..-

Him:Kristin please.. You are the only person who I have ever loved like this,begging girls is not my thing but today I'm going to beg because I love you... You are the only one I love..

He kneeled down before me drawing unnecessary attention that I didn't want..

Me:Venus..what are you doing?stand up..

Him:you are the only good thing that has ever happened to me.. I know I messed up big time but babe all I'm asking is for one last chance..please Kris..

I could see his eyes were already red..I could see he was sincere but it doesn't change anything..

Me:I need space..all of it is too much..its..-

He stood up..

Him:if space is what you want then I will give you space..but please promise me we will make us work...you will give us one last chance...please..

He was asking for too much and even though he looked sincere but I just couldn't anymore....

He came closer to me until I could feel his

breath against my lips.. As he was still there I had someone call my name that I stepped back and surprisingly it was Enhle who stood in front of this car and with Bandile leaning against it... He was looking straight at us..

Venus:whose that?

He asked as Enhle walked up to us..

Me:she's a friend

Him:can I see you tomorrow if possible?

Me:I don't know...but I think it will be best if not...

I said while Enhle approached us..

Him:I will call..

He said walking away hurt and even though I was unsure about him and I but him sad hurt me..

Enhle:hey..Wow!you look so beautiful and sexy..all meat in the right places..

I laughed...

Me:hey..

Her:I don't know what happened between you and Bandile but you should know I didn't know you guys knew each other..

Me:no..its ok...

Her:I would like us to stay friends..

Me:I would also like that..

Her:friends I guess..

She said hugging me...

Her:yeah so I'm going back home today..

Me:ohw...that's sad..

Her:yeah..I wish I didn't have to go but life is what it is..

Me:ok,I hope you call..

Her:definitely.. You know for a moment there I had this perfect thought of you and my brother but after I saw how you got scared when you saw him I just threw the idea out through the window..

Me:am glad you did..

She laughed...

Her:yeah..ummh we will talk right?

Me:yeah and have a safe journey..

Her:yeah..

We hugged one last time before she rushed to the car.. I stood there looking at her and waved her one last time before she got inside the car..

Once they were gone I went back inside the restaurant.. I found Leah already eating...

Her:and who was that girl?

Me:she's a friend..

Her:what did Venus say?

Me:he wants another chance..

Her:look Kris.. I want you to know something... Venus has a girlfriend.. Samantha.. And they have been together for years now..and no matter how many times he fucks around he always gets back with his girlfriend..

Me:but i thought you guys said this Samantha girl was. -

Her:yeah...I once lost a friend after I told her that her boyfriend was cheating only because the boyfriend denied it all and pointed out how I was trying to break them..so this time I wanted to do things differently.. I was going to make sure you find out on your own..

Me:ok..

Her:and I well according to me I think Venus is not good for you..and I'm sure you don't want the drama Samantha can dish out..because that whore has a lot of shit to dish out..

I laughed...

Me:yeah..

Her:but any decision you take know I will support you..

Me:Thank you..

Her:now eat up so we can go...

I started eating whilst she told me all about Brad.. Sure she did love this guy and the way she was talking proved he loved her too.. Why couldn't the same happen to me? Why did things have to be always different with me?

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

We had arrived in Capetown, I was going to sleep over tonight then go to my house the following day... And I had Enhle on my case.. Mom was in front of us while Enhle nagged me..

Her:what did you do to Kris?

Me:why could I possibly do to her?

Her:did you see the way she freaked out when she saw you?

Me:look just stay away from it..

Her:she could have made a good girlfriend..

Me:for who? Your male friends?

Her:don't be nuts for you of cause..

Me:she's a kid and there's no way I can ever look at her like that... Her brother is my enemy..

Her:do you always have to have drama?

Me:maybe if you stop being dramatic in my life then maybe for once I won't have drama in my life..

Her:she could have been the best thing that has ever happened to you...

Me:she has a boyfriend..

Her:the one who wants to kill her?

Me:yes,the one she was smooching with..

Her:the way you said that..

Me:what?

Her:you sound Like a jealous crush..

Me:don't be pathetic..I'm just trying to point out the fact that,that guy is not good for her...if he once tried to kill her then who knows what he can do worse..

Her:and you want to play hero?

Me:no..I have better things to do other than looking after someone who is smart as Kris..

She knows the danger she's in with that guy but she still chooses to be around him...it's her choice not mine all I don't want is you getting attached to her drama that's why I came now can we stop talking about that girl?

Her:so you actually came to save me not her?

Him:yes..she can do as she pleases for all I care..

Her:I thought you had come to save her..

Me:you thought wrong..

We walked to the cab with her still quite I guess trying to digest it all. I was so pissed..pissed because after I told her how much this guy has a bad motive on her she still let's him close to her.. What on earth couldn't she see exactly? As soon as we got where mom and Enhle stayed I excused myself to the room I always sleep in whenever I come over..

I called Max,my friend and we used to be in a crew together before we dissolved.. Me and him we come long way.. But he doesn't stay here he stays back in America..

Him:bruh!

Me: ever since you went there you have forgotten us..

Him:says the guy who was here yesterday but didn't bother to hit me up..

Me:I was on a mission.. I need a huge favour from you..

Him:I knew it..what is it?

Me:I want you to keep a close eye on someone there for me..

Him:who?enemy?

Me:no...some girl called Kristin Macverdana..

Him:what the fuck bruh? Taylor's daughter?

Me: one and only..

Him:I hope it's not what I think..

Me:no she's not my girl..

Him:good because if you want to start war go after his daughter..

Me:no..but just keep an eye on her.. I know her father is but keep a much closer eye on her and make sure some guy called Venus she schools with stay the fuck away from her..

Him:ok...but then again why do you want to keep her safe? She's not your business..

Me:I know but there's nothing wrong with keeping her out of danger she always attracts..

Him:ok fine but bruh please dont go for that girl... Taylor will kill you..

Me: I don't like her either way...

Him:good..we don't want unnecessary

problems..and on top of that she's Sam's sister..

Me:keep her safe..

Him:just telling you in advance..

Me:I know..

Then I hung up..Kristin was more shit than I ever imagined. And one more thing is that even if I had feelings for her there's no way we could be together..

.

.

KRIS

.

.

It was now Sunday,around lunch and we were seating on an outdoor table having lunch at

home with dad talking about the trip.

Dad:we are going to be going on a boat cruise,for like 45 minutes before we reach the Small town we are going to..

Me:that's exciting..

Lizzy:yeah and I can't wait..

Dad:so today we are going to drive to some hotel,we sleep there then tomorrow morning we go to the boat..

Lizzy:and one more thing Kris,we are going to be staying there for the whole holiday..

I really didn't care if i stayed for the whole Holiday, as long as I was away from here I couldn't care more..

Dad:and I want you to know you are free to

invite a friend.. I don't want you to get bored..

Me:really?

Him:yeah..so if you have a friend in mind I think you should call her now so she can get ready..and you also..pack summer clothes because where we are going its super hot and there's a beach so I think you might like to pack something for that also..

Me:right on it..

I said standing up and rushing to my room. As soon as I got in my room I called Leah who didn't take long to answer..

Her:my parents said yes..

She screamed as soon as she answered the call..

Me:and my dad said we are leaving today..

Her:today?

Me:yeah so please pack your bags because we are leaving today..and one more thing dad said there's a beach there so we should pack relevant clothes for that..

Her:ohh my God

.this is so exciting..

Me:tell me about it..

We talked some more before I dropped the call.. I also took that moment to chat with Tshepie on WhatsApp and of cause avoiding to talk about Venus...

Around 1700hrs we were driving to Leah's house,she text me saying her dad also wanted

to speak with my dad.. We got there with me giving dad directions of course.. As soon as we got inside the yard, Leah was already waiting outside with her bag and besides her was her parents.. As my parents got inside their house with her parents we stayed behind chatting...

Her: I didn't think my dad was going to agree that much easily..

Me: maybe your mom convinced him..

Her: well if she did I'm glad.. I have a feeling this is going to be the best holiday ever.. for a new start..

I hoped and prayed that it may be a new start for me.. All this year my life have been a roller coaster and for once I was hoping for just peace and happiness. And one more thing I was sure about.. There was never going to be and

Venus..and that I was sure about not after everything that happened especially for the fact that he has a girlfriend.. It just put the last nail on the coffin and I couldn't do it anymore! I won't continue hurting myself like this..because Venus wasn't worth my tears..

.

.

VENUS

.

.

Him:you look like shit!

Me:I feel Like it..

It was Jeremiah on my case.. We were at home in my room..

Me: how is Jupiter?

She was in hospital.. Her not drinking her pills led her there and a part of me says she deserves it because if it wasn't for her then possibly this couldn't have happened..

Him:your sister is in hospital but you haven't even once visited her..

Me:dad is coming.. He will visit her..

Him:what exactly is going on here?

Jeremiah knew about Jupiter's condition and he have accepted it but what he doesn't know was Jupiter's plan of killing Kris.. How the heck did I even agree to that? Maybe it's because ever since mom died I have made it my priority to make her happy even if it went against all odds and principles..

Me:don't worry..

Him:anyway where's your new side dish?

Me:side dish?

Him:Kris..considering the fact that you have a girlfriend it makes her a side dish..

Me:I messed up big time..

Him:with who?Samantha?

Me:no.. With girl I love more than anything..

Him:yes and that's Samantha..

Me:no..its Kris..

He just looked at me with his jaw dropped..

Him:wait what?

Me:yeah..and I have lost her..

Him:what?but I thought Samantha was the only girl you loved..

Me: not anymore..

Him: Wow!

Me: yeah...

I stood up and walked to my bathroom, I starred at my reflection on the mirror.. I didn't even recognize who I was anymore.. Even though Kris said she needed space but deep down I knew I had lost her forever.. And it hurt so bad that I even felt like sleeping and not waking up ever.. I just hope whoever she's going to be with realizes how much special she is.. I hope he will be a better man more than that I could ever be..

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:

KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert16

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Pain,tears,pain,tears and Pain again and that's life,filled with tears because unbearable pain that always has to strike deep in your heart where it hurts the most, feeling like dying, always filled with the thoughts of "will they miss me when I'm gone? Will they finally remember how much I was hurting when I pulled the fake smile? Will they finally feel what I felt that time?will they care, will they cry?" Every time when pain hits you hard that's what goes on in the mind and you will feel like suffocated in each and every second,mini second.. Every

thing will feel so wrong but what's worse is holding on to the pain,because the feeling of suffocation wont go away as the heart still bleeds deeply but is it worth it? Is the pain worth your death? Your own soul crushing down due to the pain that is held deep within.. Is it worth it?

I shut my eyes tightly as I put my pen down,I felt tears stream and yet again you failed to hold them back Kris! I thought... I had been writing in the diary my mom bought me last year on my birthday saying its something I can use to put down my feelings like how girls do it this days,she had emphasized because I'm not that kind of person who would just blurt out my feelings to anyone,maybe to Tshapie but not always as I hate to be a burden to him. I laughed softly to myself as it finally clicked in my mind what Julian was saying, yes it did not make sense that moment but now I get what

she was saying "is it worth it,holding the pain?" I felt stupid as I realized how much it took me to solve a simple problem.. The more I held on to the pain the more I let it break me,the more everything felt like pain.. What Bandile put me through was traumatising and I held on to it because I hated him,I hated him beyond anything else and I still did but maybe it was time to let go.. Venus hurt me,he's my first love and it sure did hurt but holding on to it will bring much more pain than what already is there. "I just wanna love you,I wanna give you my all before everything goes wrong" I remember his words as I had held them closer to my heart.. Before everything went wrong..and it did go wrong. As much as I promised to fight for us no matter what but this was just beyond. He told me he loved me,a countless times. Told me how much he cared about me,and I believed him and would you blame me? He looked convincing and I felt maybe we had the

connection, I thought he felt it too but turns out it's the opposite.. He lied for what reasons? Because my dad accidentally killed his mom. Even if Venus says somewhere along way I started loving you,I might believe but his actions proved to me that he would do anything for his sister because of the unconditional love he has for her and believe me its not wrong but ok fine let's say he's telling the truth,so what if some day Jupiter is like "I'm killing myself Venus because you have chosen to be with daughter of the man who killed my mother" then who is Venus going to chose? Its tough and I don't want to come between him and his family. For wanting peace in my life I set my heart free to just let go of the hurt and pain. I heard a knock on the toilet door followed by a voice " Kris,are you ok? You have been there ever since 45inutes ago"

It was Leah, we were already at the hotel where

dad said we will be sleeping in. I will be sharing the room with Leah.. Quickly I wiped my tears away standing up from the toilet seat. I had been seated in the toilet for a while now just trying to figure out myself, giving myself the self evaluation process. I walked out with my diary in hand..

Her:jeez what was taking you so long?

Me:I'm..I'm ok...

Her:with your eyes red?

I smiled with tears streaming, I smiled through my tears..

Me:I'm fine..

She smiled...

Her:you know you can always talk to me about anything right?

Me:yes and I'm glad I have you as a friend,you are just perfect..

Her:and I'm also glad I have you as a friend..

She smiled while hugging me. After a while we were lying on my bed as we talked about the trip and the things we were going to do.. I felt happy as actually I had just sat my mind free from the loads of thoughts I always store..

.

.

VENUS

.

.

Me:I'm glad you are better..

Her:I'm glad you are here,to see me..Venus I'm so sorry...I'm really sorry..

Mr:you are my sister.. I can never get angry at you forever..I'm glad you are alright..

Her:she left you?

Me:its life..

Her:I messed up didn't I?I just was caught up in how her father hurt our family.. It feels like yesterday and I just felt like we need to make her pay.

She said as tears streamed, every time my sister let her condition out of control she mess up big time and one thing I know well is that she will make sure she apologize sincerely for it.

Me:well its in the past now..even though it hurts but I will get over it..

Her:we all know that's a lie.. You love her and I don't think there's a chance that you will get over the person you love the most unconditionally.. I had seen how you were with her the last few weeks..

Him:well I lost her..

"But you can find her again and win her back"

A voice said making me turn and surprisingly it was Jeremy with Jordanah.. I smiled involuntary..

Me: look what the cat has dragged!

Jeremy: why are you talking like some abandoned rat?

Me:ain't I an abandoned rat?

Jordanah:who abandoned you?

Jupiter: your green now black ass..

I laughed and this is how they are always..

Jordanah:how are you feeling?

Jupiter:I'm better..

Jeremy: who lost who?and why?

Jupiter:Venus lost his girlfriend because of me practically..

Jeremy: so now what's stopping you from getting her back?

He said facing me..

Me:she...well some shit did happen.. A lot of lies brought by me literally broke us..

Him:and here I thought if there's anyone who value honesty in a relationship is you..

Me:I..-

Jupiter: its my fault like I said..I put him in a difficult position, I made him lose his dream girl..

Jeremy: shit happens its life,you don't always get what you want but if its a girl and she's not yet married then I suggest you fight for her before you completely lose her because you will live to regret it..

Me:she... She pretty made it clear about us..I just don't want to harass her and make her life more difficult than what it already is..I love her enough to see her at peace..

Him:and I'm sure you also love her enough to lose her forever and live a miserable life forever? Why don't you try again? True love only comes once a lifetime..you lose it then maybe you might consider of doing what's best for her..

.

.

KRIS

.

.

The following day we went for the boat as promised, the hotel we slept at was out of town and then the boat cruise was going to take about 45 minutes to get to the other side. We will be travelling through a river then when arrive at the other side we drive for about 75km like dad said so its a bit far but its a refreshing journey though. The boat cruise went well, it was actually more exciting more than I had anticipated. Getting to the other we found a car waiting for us there, dad explained he had one of his cars transported here so we can find some means of transport.. Seating in a car for almost 2hours or more was one of the worst things that I have ever experienced. We stopped at some few areas for recess. Dad pulled up at some beautiful beach house. It was so beautiful,

but not more than the house back at home though but it was beautiful,I could see the beach actually and there were a few people there who were surfing. We got off the car with our bags...

Dad:here we are..

Leah:wow!so beautiful...

Me:yeah..

Lizzy:we are glad you guys like it..

Me:like?you must be kidding me..we love it!

Me and Leah rushed into the house with our bags,I immediately chose a room which had a view to the beach.. Even though I was tired but I was definatly in the mood for a tour around this place.. Leah immerged from the door as I was still getting used to this place.

Her:wanna check out the place?

Me:you read my mind.. Of cause

Her:let's go..

We went downstairs leaving Dad and Lizzy busy settling down.. We walked around the area,even went to the beach.. We walked at areas surrounding our house just so to know a little on this area.. As we were still walking we noticed some guy coming right at us,he was tall,a bit buffy,dark brown messy hair and blue eyes.. I could observe him clearly as he was the only one who actually Gave His attention to us.. He walked up to us..

Him:Ray..

He said bringing his hand for a shake.. Leah shock his hand for a few seconds..

Her:Leah and this is my sister.. Kris..

Him:you guys are new?

Leah:yeah..

Him:holiday purposes?

Leah:yes..

Him:ok..ummh I'm sure you guys want a tour around this area and I'm more than willing to do so..let's say tomorrow?

Leah:great!9 latest?

Him: 9 it is.. Does she talk?

He said to Leah..

I just laughed,I didn't even realize how quiet I had gotten by the second..

Me:I can..

Him:you are really beautiful..

I smiled..

Him:ohh well great..see you guys tomorrow..

He said walking away..

Me:that went well..

Her:he's good looking..

I gave her a look..

Her:what? I was just saying..

Me:I see

Her:yeah..let's go back..

We went back to the house, and as soon as we got there I was welcomed by my phone ringing, and it was my mom..

Me:Mma!

Her:o ntebetse akere?(you have forgotten me right?)

Me:ohw Mma! I was going to call..

Her:lies! But how about you start by you explaining that kissing picture on Facebook..

How did she see that?mom doesn't like facebook because according to her..Facebook is for Satanist people..she always emphasized..now I was in real shit than ever...

Me: I can explain mama..

Her:ke emetse gone (am waiting for that)

Me:l...ke..ummh..l...

Her:Kristin!

She called my name with much authority that I felt my skin catch cold immediately and my intestines twist.

Her:I want that nonsense gone.

Me:yes..

Her: anyway how are you? Your dad tells me that you guys went for some Holiday vacation..

Me:yes..

Her:I hope you enjoy yourself baby..

Me:me too..

Her:look let me get going sweety and please Kristin.. Dont forget the principles I taught you, I

want that nonsense on Facebook gone.. I had to find out through my colleague that my daughter is now kissing..

Me:I'm sorry..

Her:I'm sure you are,you should be..anyway
bye..I love you

Me:I love you more..

She then hung up,I could finally breath. Imagine if she was near me she could have beat the craziness out of me.. I looked around and I found Lizzy looking at me..

Me:hey..

Her:was that your mom?

Me:yes..

Her:how is she?

Me:she almost beat me through the phone for

some shit on Facebook.

Her:lol anyway we are going to eat at some restaurant.. Let's go..

I walked out behind her. Indeed we went to a restaurant that night were we ate. The food was amazing to be honest. After eating we drove back home and slept.. It had been a long day..

The following day Leah woke me up..

Me:what time is it?

Her:its 8 wake up and bath.. I dont want to keep Ray waiting..

I slowly got up then went to the bathroom that I was sharing with Leah. I took a quick shower and when I came out from the shower she had already chosen clothes for me.. A black tight

see through crop top with a black bikini bra,a black bikini panty and a black bum short.. I wore them and practically in other words I was naked though I did look good.

Me:too much skin reviewed..

Her:you should only be wearing bikinis so trust me..you are fine like that. She gave me some sunglasses as she wore has. She was dressed in a blue bikini bra,blue bikini panty.. I could see it as she had dragged her bum short a bit low.. I wore my flip flops,took my phone and we walked down stairs where we found Lizzy busy with breakfast..

Me:morning..

Leah:morning..

Lizzy:morning girls,going some where?

Leah: taking a tour on this place..

Lizzy:breakfast..

Me:no we cool plus we already late..

Lizzy:ok..you girls have fun!

Me:we intend to..

We laughed walking out. Arriving at the beach we found Ray already there..

Leah:we late?

Ray:no..but you guys ready?

Me:yeah...

Ray:nice voice you've gat there Kris..

I just laughed..

Ray:and beautiful laugh..anyway let's go..

We walked with him until we got to some car..A black Toyota 4×4 it was so huge like the ones

used at the racing sports..

Me:wow!

I looked at Ray who looked like he was on his early 20's..but how come he owns a beast like this?

Him:so?what do you guys think?

Me:its beautifully large and big..

Leah laughed..

Her:I can't agree more..

Him:ok..so you girls like it..ummh let's get going..

Me:wait..let me send Lizzy the details of this

car..so in case we are not back early she calls the police..we dont know you..

Him:well while you on it tell her that you are with the Avenue Town's lieutenant's son Raymond Vogue..

I looked at him,then I put my phone back in the pocket..

Me:ok..

He chuckled..

Him:I like your cautious.. I mean one cant travel with someone they don't know...

Me:yeah..I mean what if you are a serial killer?

Him:well be glad I'm not...I'm just a regular person giving the most beautiful girls a tour..

I laughed..

Me:well how about we start it now..

We got inside the car with much excitement.. I got in the back seat while Leah took the front passenger seat. He drove us straight in town and we stopped somewhere...

Him:and this is the town Center..

I looked around and the place was crowded with shops..people were there but not in a large number. We got off the car and as we started walking somewhere I saw Venus's i8 pull up besides us.. I hoped and prayed it wasn't him but unfortunately it was him,in flesh. He got off the car..

Him:hey..

Me:what are you doing here?

Him:can we talk?

Me:I thought we talked already..

Him:Kristin please..

I looked at Leah who had the discouraging look on..and Ray who was confused..

Me:ummh you guys can go..we will catch up.

Leah:are you sure?..

Me:yeah..

She walked away with Ray but I could see she didn't approve what was going on..

Him:ummh get in the car..please

I reluctantly got in and he started driving..

Me:where are you taking me?

Him:somewhere we can talk in peace..

I held my phone in my hand and Leah's number on speed dial.. For some reason I didn't feel safe around Venus anymore..

He drove to some lake...

As soon as we got there we got off..

Me:how did you find this place?

Him:don't worry...it was on the map..

Me:ok.. You wanted us to talk..

Him:yeah..look Kris I'm so sorry.. I know I

messed up..and-

Me:I have forgiven you..

Him:what?

Me:I have forgiven you..I'm tired of holding on to painful things and so I have forgiven you but though this doesn't mean anything.. I feel maybe you need to focus on Samantha..

Him:I will dump her babe...I love you so much Kris..all I need is one last chance..please so I just prove myself to you..

Me:you were cheating on top of your lies..

Him:I know and I'm willing to make things right.. I love you and you the only one I want..

He shut me up with a kiss,a passionate kiss that I couldn't resist.. He brought our bodies closer to each other as I lost myself in the kiss..

I pulled out after a while..

Him:I love you so much Kris..please give us one last chance..

Me:you tried to kill me..you don't.. I...you just..

I said getting off his arms and tears started streaming..

Me:you lied,pretended you loved me..you broke me Venus..I can't..I dont want to hurt myself anymore..

Him:the last thing I want to see you do is cry and knowing I'm the reason why hurts me.. I'm going to give space but one thing I can surely promise you is that I love you..and I'm not giving up on us! Never!

He said wiping off my tears..

Him:let's go...

Me:no..I want Leah to see this place..you can go..

Him:I brought you here and I have to..-.

Me:no,I want Leah to see this place..its beautiful..

I said taking my phone texting Leah the directions to this place..

Him:ok.. But I will wait till she gets here..

Me:Venus you dont have to...

He just stood there, after a while I had car sounds coming our way..

Me:you see..they are here..you can go now..

Him:ok..I love you ok?

Me:ok..

He smiled got in his car and drove away..there was a fallen tree at the edges of the lake, it looked like the tree fell in the lake. I got to it then stood on the fallen tree's branches that were in the lake,the branches were the only ones in the lake while the bulk was on the land at the edges of the lake.. I think I misstepped, that I slipped falling hard hitting my leg on the branch,causing unbearable pain sink deep and falling in the lake.. I felt water suffocate me,I couldn't breath and to make matters worse I couldn't swim because literally I didn't know how to.. I felt my soul leave my body as I sank deeper in the waters..

.

.

****To Be Continued****

This is yesterday's insert..today's insert is still going to come

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS
ATTRACTION:KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert17

.

.

KRIS

.

.

I could hear voices but I wasn't able to tell who they were for. The atmosphere felt heavy but my body felt heavier. Not to mention my eyelids,

by all means I tried opening my eyes and the more I tried the more I could actually hear the voices much more louder. The voices changed to a sob, the moment my eyes finally slightly opened giving me a blur vision the heaviness I had been feeling was slowly fading away.. I looked around and I was sure this was a hospital bed. My eyes continued to roam around until they came across Leah who had her face buried in her hands silently sobbing. I cleared my throat even though my throat felt so dry.. Quickly she raised her head looking at me. Her:ohh my God Kris..don't you ever scare us like that.. I..let me call the doctor..

She screamed doctor and after a while some guy who I believed was the doctor emerged.

Him:Kristin Macverdana, how are you feeling?

Me:I'm thirsty..

Leah rushed and poured me water in a glass then gave me. After drinking I gave back the cup to her,I actually felt better..

Him:so you drowned..

That moment everything just came back,I softly touched my leg and the pain was still there but not to much and surprisingly I was still in my clothes.

Him:thank God you were found quickly..if they didn't.. I don't know what could have happened..

Me:I slipped and fell..

Him:well thank goodness you are ok..

Me:how long have I been here?

Leah:a couple of hours..I was so worried..

She said as a few tears dropped..

Me:I'm sorry..

Her:did Venus..-

Me:no..he was already gone..I hope you didn't call him..

Her:because I don't have his number but if I did I could have..

Me:no..its my fault not him..and I hope you didn't tell dad..

Her:because my phone is off but if you stayed unconscious for another minute I was about to go home and tell them..

Me:I'm really sorry..

Her:you scared me..

Me:where's Ray?

Her:went to get us coffee..let me check up on him..

She said walking out leaving me with the doctor who was busy on my drip the whole time..

Me:there's no damage done to my body right?

Him:well yeah but there's someone who's so mad right now,I think you need to talk with him..

Me:him?who?is it Sam?

He took His phone and called someone..

Him:take.. Its ringing..

I took the phone from him and placed it on my ear, was it Sam? After a while the person picked up..

Him:Max..

My throat went dry again,this sounded like Bandile. I looked at the doctor guy ..

Me:who's this?

I asked the doctor guy as I removed the phone from ear hanging up..

Him:That's Bandile..

I looked at him more carefully this time around checking if he was really a doctor..

Me:who the heck are you?

Him:I'm a doctor.. But I'm also Bandile's friend..

His phone started Ringing,he took it and answered..

Him:she..I..-ok

Him:he seriously wants to talk to you..

Me:we don't have any business together..so definatly we have nothing to discuss as far as I'm concerned..

Him:you gat a tiny voice..

Me:what does my voice have to do with anything?

Him:nothing.. Please just talk to him..for 10 seconds ok and hear what he have to say..maybe he gat something important to tell you..

He said placing the phone on my ear..

Me: what do you want?

Him:why don't you listen?

Me:and what are you talking about? You know what I actually don't care because..-

Him:do you have a death wish?

Me:huh?

Him:how do you want me to tell you? What exactly don't you get? That Venus boyfriend of yours ain't good for you..

Me:says the guy who kidnapped me..oh wow!

He sighed..heavily that I could even hear it over the phone..

Him:Kris that guy tried to kill you..he already had his plan in motion and to add to it you were some side chick in the making. And then you suddenly drown after being with him and actually you see all this ok..

Me:it wasn't him! I slipped and fell..

Him:why the fuck do you always attract shit?

Me:when did what I attract start being your business?

Him:I don't even know what to say to you..

Me:well you dont-

Him:I hate taking matters in my own hands..

And hung up,he was pissed I could easily hear it but why? As far as I was concerned he wanted

me dead..so today why the sudden change of scenario? Leah emerged with Ray as I gave the doctor his phone back...

Him:if I were you I would stay away from Bandile and that Venus guy of yours but especially Bandile..

Me:I..-

Him:you being with him is a start of unending war and tears and heartbreaks..and you don't want that..because that's what is going to happen if you don't keep your distant with him..

He said walking out leaving Leah looking at me with a confused look..

Her:ok..what was that?

Me:ohh nothing.. Where's the coffee?

She hand me the coffee..

Ray:I'm glad you are ok..

Me:me too..how did you guys find me..

Him:you were trying to keep yourself on top of water..

Me:that's not what I remember.. I remember drowning..

Him:well..so how are you feeling?

Me:better..Thank you..

Him:I would have done the same for anyone..

Leah:so when are you getting discharged?

Me:today I guess..there's no reason for keeping me here..

Her:yeah..

After a while the nurse discharged me,I actually wanted that doctor guy to discharge me, I had a lot of questions to ask him. I needed him to get me out of the confusion I was stuck in.. Even though I had no particular feeling towards

Bandile but what that guy said surely caught my attention. What did he mean by saying it will bring unending war and tears?

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

I hung up throwing my phone on the couch. If I could I would have actually left her alone to deal with her own mess but then sympathy has gotten the best of me so I think. I walked to my kitchen, took out a bottle of beer, opened it and gulped some a bit. As I was still there I heard a knock. I went and opened the door and it was Quincy but we call him Q, he's also a friend like Max..but we met at Varsity first year. He let himself in..

Him:Bruh!

Me:what's happening?

Him:ahh non..actually thinking of maybe hitting the club.

Me:then what business do you have in My house?

Him:Max called me..

Me:I bet he did..

Him:what the fuck are you playing at?

Me:in my ass!where else would I be playing at?

Him:You are seriously into Taylor's kid?

Me: I'm not into the fucking kid!

Him:I think you are because if you didn't then why are you having her watched?

Me:to keep her away from shit

Him:she ain't your business..

Me:fuck it man!

Him:I feel sorry for you,like seriously I do.. You

might be the baddest in the game but Taylor.. I dont know man..plus the fact that you are so bad makes everyone put their kids in their panties when they see you coming..

Me:so much for friendship..

Him:its the truth..I mean.. I wouldn't want my daughter marrying a guy with Tatoos like yours..

He said while laughing....

Me:this is not what I want..but I can't seem to stop it.. I used to hate her..she reminded me of Sam..but now..

Him:you just can't fall out of love. You can control anything Bandile but on love..you are fighting a losing competition..

Me:I think I need to call Theodore

Him:your booty call?

me:yeah..

I was already dialing her number..

Him: look I advice you to do what's right..if you want to die because of love just because you chose to love the monster's daughter your choice.. But one thing I can assure you of or make them two..firstly you can't fall out of love. If you love her calling some big booty girl is not going to make you stop loving this your Kris and secondly..loving Kristin Macverdana means you are signing your own death warrant.. So you chose..the ball is in your hands.. Starting world war 3 or staying lonely for the rest of your life because you couldn't be with the girl you love the most..

.

.

KRIS

.

****2 WEEKS LATER****

.

Its been 2 weeks now and we are still at the vacation. Me drowning was something that I managed not to let dad know because if there's anything I don't want is to ruin this get away for everyone. I never saw that doctor guy again,I even went back to the hospital but since I didn't know his name they couldn't help me but I tried to describe him they still said they don't know anyone like that. I didn't tell Leah about this at all,I didn't want to freak her out obviously and well we have been spending more time with Ray this days. Well mostly they were teaching me how to swim. This moment,I was with my dad at the same lake I fell in, we were fishing. We were doing some bonding..

Him:so how are you finding this place so far?

Me:its great..I like it..

Him:I'm glad you do..I brought us here because

I want us to spend much more time together..
Getting to know each other better..

Me:I love that

Him:yes, know you can talk to me about
anything.. Even about a boy..

I chuckled..

Me:you won't freak?some parents freak..

Him:pinky promise..

I laughed..

Me:ok..is it..ummh can a relationship be fixed
after trust has been lost?

Him:well trust is key in a relationship.. Once its
lost yes it can be gotten back but it sure won't
be the same..

Me: yeah..what happened between you and
mom?

He smiled..

Him:your mom was the love of my life at some point but I kept hurting her over and over again until I figured if I really love her then I will let her be happy..

Me:do you love Lizzy?

Him:yes,I learnt to..but its not the same...

Me:how do you even know if someone loves you?

Him:the little things they do for you,sometimes the way they lash out on you,the way they get mad if you get in trouble..the smallest things Kris are the ones which can tell you if someone loves you..sometimes when someone screams or shouts at you for getting hurt physically.. Even if it wasn't your fault..the way they shout..thats love over there..its not actually because someone is mad but they are scared

of losing you forever so they always want you to be safe at all times.. The effort they make towards you..even when it's small after all its the thought that counts..not always being taken to a fancy restaurant is showing love, sometimes just sitting down on the grass is enough.. Sometimes just walking together is much more better than going out to movies or ice creams like you youngsters.. Before all this technology how do you think people used to spend time together? When someone loves you they will always find a way to know where you are and make sure you are safe,they won't stop fussing..and its actually annoying..

Hr chuckled..

Him:and that's love...when someone is willing to stop their world for a second there and choose to worry about you..its love..after all its the small things that matter the most..and if it's real

love Kris you will feel it..the emotional bond..you will feel it..the connection will be much stronger than anything.. If its love..

Me: you will feel it..

Him:and that's it..

Me:ohh Dad..you are the best..

I said hugging him..

Him:I love you Kris..

Me:I love you too dad..

I pulled out of the hug..

Him:I heard about you kissing this days..

I laughed..

Me:mommy is mad..

Him:she has every right to..but for your own sake I think its best if you remove that picture on Facebook ..before she hunts you down..

Me: you know her..

Me:you don't have to do anything if you are not ready..

Her:what if I lose him?

Me:then it's his loss,you dont have to prove your love for him by having sex with him Alex..

Her:you are right... I don't have to..

Me:how is mom?

Her:she's OK.. We miss you..

Me:I miss you too..

Her:I doubt it... You only miss Tshepie.. He's the only one you ever call..

Me:that's unfair... And I haven't called him in...
OK may I did call him yesterday but that's
because we are best friends..

Her:OK.. Well tell me about that white dude..

Me:ahh there's nothing to tell..

Her:lie... I know you.. -ummh look I gat to go...
Will talk..

Me:yeah I love you

Her:I love you too..

She then hung up, it was a few hours later after
the day I spent with dad. I won't lie I really did
enjoy talking with him.. It was refreshing and
now I was with Ray at the beach.. It was around
sun fall. Around 4pm.. I was sitting with him as
Leah had to make a call so she excused
herself..

Him:your sister?

Me:yeah..

Him:its beautiful at this time.. The beach I mean..

I chuckled..

Me:yeah....

Him:even you.. You are beautiful..

Me:thanks

Him:have you ever blocked your mind just to stop thinking about anything?

Me:no.. I don't really think so..

Him:its actually nice... To do so..

Me:is it?

Him:yeah.. Then everything else will stop.. The whole world will stop and what will only exist is you in soludute silence and peace..

Me:I should start that practice.. I kinda sometimes have a lot of shit to deal with..

Him:such a pretty girl...

Me:pretty girls are the ones with the most shit to deal with..

Him:but you are always smiling and laughing..

Me:most of the time its pretence..

Him:well I can relate..

He said lying down on the sand and I followed suit.. It was already dark..

Him:I like doing this..

Me:me to hey.. Can I shut my mind now?

He just smiled as he looked up the sky. And so did I... The atmosphere was subtle.. And so was everything.. Peace ruled that moment and I wished it could be like that forever. Was that too much to ask for?

.

.

****To Be Continued****

Im sorry the insert came late.. Was busy the whole day..

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert18

.

.

KRIS

.

.

We lay there till Leah came back. Just laying there not thinking about anything, having a blank mind was just perfect. We left there after a while and arriving at home we found dad and Lizzy doing a brai. The rest of the night we were

outside eating braied meat. The following day I decided to just stay indoors for the day while Leah went out so to watch people surf, she just loved watching people surf and sometimes she would just cheer them on. I lay on my bed and took out my diary..

"Dear Diary

So I have decided to forgive Venus, I have realized its not worth it anyway. Whatever his reasons could have possibly been I don't care anymore. Even Bandile, I have forgiven him for putting me through the most traumatising experience ever. I have decided to live my life without any drama attached."

I placed the diary down after writing this down. Writing Bandile's name made me think about that doctor again making me wonder was he really a doctor? No doubt he was one of

Bandiles gun man but then all that happened was confusing. Why is Bandile showing sudden interest on who I hang out with? As far as I know he wanted to kill me and if it wasn't for Seth I don't know what could have happened. What could possibly be his game right now, all the sudden caring.. But then this was Bandile, some heartless monster. Maybe its time I inform my dad before he abducts me again and this time kill me for real. I stood up and went over to watch the people at the beach from my windows view. I could see Ray from where I was standing even Leah. I think Ray also saw me because he waved at me and I waved back. I then retreated from the window and went downstairs to just catch a movie but I found dad talking over the phone and his tone could easily sell out that he was so mad.

Him:that's why I hate working with immatures! Couldn't you get one thing correct? Call that south African guy,I think he's more organized

than any..-great if he's here.. I want to see him
and.. -

He then stopped when he saw me..

Him:will talk..

Then he hung up.

Him:hi baby..

Me:morning..

Him:shouldn't you be with your friends.

Me:I wasn't feeling like going outdoors today..

Him:ohh..

Me:are you ok?

Him:don't worry,daddy is ok..just work..

I nodded..

Him:but anyway since you are here let's talk about university baby..I have been looking into a few..you said you want to study law right?

Me:yes..

Him:well..I have been looking into a few universities like Harvard, I hear its a really good university baby..it's one of the best and..-

He was cut by the door,there was a knock..

Me:don't worry.. I will get it..

I said walking to the door,opening I found Ray leaning against the door.

Me:ohh well hey..

Him: wanna go out?

Me:I'm n..-

Him:I'm not taking no for an answer..

Me:Ray..

He didn't even wait for me to finish my sentence he had already scooped me on his shoulder.He started walking towards the beach..

Me:you can put me down now..

Him:so you can run away?

Me:come on No..I won't run away..I promise..

He put me down and we started walking towards the beach..

Him:it was pretty boring without you..

Me:was it?

Him:yeah..

Me:teach me how to surf..

Him:I care about your.. I don't want to be charged with Murder..

Me:come on..

Him:seriously.. You know what..let's grab a

milkshake .

Me:town center?

Him:you are smart..

Me:its in my blood..

We then changed routes and went to where his car was parked at. He drove us to the town center and we bought milkshake in this other restaurant. He then took me to this other stones behind the shops were you could get a view of the beach..

Me:wow!I didn't know you can still see the beach whilst here..

Him:you can actually.. Small town..

Me:yeah..so where do you work or school?

Him:apart from being a surfer I'm a mechanic..

Me:Wow! Is it nice being a mechanic?

Him:its my passion so I guess it is..

Me:well I wanna be a lawyer..

Him:why?

Me:because I just love it I guess..

Him:which kind of lawyer?

Me: criminal lawyer..

Him:with your tiny voice?

Me:hey!

I said hitting him playfully on his shoulder..

Him:what?it's the truth..

Me:my tiny voice can do wonders..

Him:I bet it can,so that i8 guy..who's he?

Me:an Ex..

Him:persistent ex?

Me:no,not exactly..

Him:so you single right now?

Me:yeah..I don't think relationships are for me

Him:just because of a failed relationship it doesn't possibly mean the rest can be as bad.

Me:he was my first boyfriend..

Him:what? Like first as in first?

Me:yeah..and he broke my heart..

Him:let me guess,you are also a virgin?

Me:yes..

Him:I can't believe this..what are you waiting for?prince charming?

Me:I..I don't know..

Him: OK.. So when are you going back to school?

Me:this is my third week here,next week is my last..

Him:ok,what are your dreams if you don't mind me asking..

Me:well get my degree, be the best lawyer out there maybe even open my own law firm, get married and have 2 kids yours?

Him: be the best surfer out there, open my own mechanic company, date the most beautiful girl ever,wife her then have kids..

Me:that's a nice plan..

Him:it is,but I think dating the most beautiful girl will come first..

I laughed..

Me:ok,I see..

Him:look I want to do or to try something but please don't freak

Me:ok..

He took my milkshake from my hands and placed it down including his. Then looked at me..

Me:what?

Him:no talking..

I nodded..

He brought his head closer to mine until I could

possibly feel his breath gently hit my lips..

Me:ummh i-

Him:shhh..no talking..

He whispered softly followed by his lips that gently touched my lips,I froze right there..he nibbled my lips softly making me shorten my breath then lastly I parted my lips and just gave in. We slowly kissed enjoying every moment. After a while he pulled out..

Him:that went well..

Me: yeah..

Him:I have always suspected you were good kisser and you just proved it..

I laughed..

Me:I will take that as a compliment..

Him:and for the record, I'm also single..

Me:we are leading the single squad..

Him:yes,but we can always change it..I like you..

Me:I...

Him:you dont have to say anything yet, Leah explained to me that you have just been in a rough relationship so I'm not going to be that pressurising guy..

Me:I really appreciate that..

Him:so I'm just going to give you time to think..

I nodded,he kissed me again but this time much more passionately that I held his head pulling him closer. We got disturbed by his phone ringing..

Him:I'm sorry about this.

Me: no take it..

Him:ok..

He answered the phone as I kept myself busy with my phone and after a while he dropped the call..

Him:ummh that was my friend, Marcus..

Me:we should go back to the beach?

Him:yeah..

Me:ok..let's go..

He helped me up and went to the car,then drove back. When we got there,they were big waves at the beach that according to me would kill you..

Him: I have been Waiting for this..

Me:you want to..

Him:yeah..let me show you what I can do..

He said taking his surfing board from the car and running to the beach.. I watched him get in the water and going towards the wave just like other surfers were doing. As I was still standing there I felt warm hands hug me from behind and I was more than sure it was Leah..

Me:hey Leah..

Her:how did you know?

Me:I know my friend more than anything..

She laughed letting me go and coming to stand besides me..

Her:so?

Me:so?

Her:Ray..

Me: ohh we kissed..

She screamed..

Her:does this men?

Me:no..its too soon..

Her:I agree..but Ray is a good guy..

I looked over to him as he caught the wave and stood up on his surfing board doing what he knows best,he was really good..

Me:maybe but its still soon..plus distance.. He stays here..

Her:so what?there's something called a distant

relationship..

Me:I really don't know..I just need to think about it..

Her:thats all anyway he's so sexy..look at his muscles..

Me:I'm not turning into a pervet..

Her:suit yourself.. Let me enjoy the view..I bet he's good in bed..

I laughed..

Me:I'm telling Brad..

Later on that day I was with Leah in my room just talking.

Her:today was the best day..

Me:because you got the chance of drooling over the guy who likes me?

Her:don't tell you weren't?

Me:a little..

Her:thought as much.. But anyway on the more good side Brad called and he said he coming to see me today.. Like he already booked a plane yesterday and he took it in the morning.. So I think he will be here any minute so I'm going to need someone to cover up for me.. I don't want your dad thinking.. You know..

Me:don't worry I got you..

Her:yeah and Barry called..

Me:yeah..

Her:she's mad.. At us

Me:one could take a guess.. I will talk to her tomorrow

Her:better and also Ben..

Me:I think you will make a very good Personal assistant..

Her:don't be crazy..let's go eat..I'm famished..

She said as she walked out,I followed her to the dining room where we found Lizzy and dad already eating..

Me:you guys should have called us..

Dad:you knew we were eating so there's no need to actually act like that pumpkin..

Me:I know you wanted to eat all the food..

He laughed..

We sat down and started eating..

Lizzy:so I was thinking, girls that we go out..like as in take a walk into the woods..with a digital cameras and have an adventure..

Me:sounds great

Leah:yeah.. I like it

Dad:you guys will have fun..I can guarantee you that

Me:you not coming?

Him:yeah..I mean I don't want to feel awkward

when I'm the only male..what if you guys start talking about stilettos then what now?

Me:ok..I get your point..so what time are we leaving for this walk?

Lizzy:in the morning..

Leah:but ain't there predators in the woods?

Lizzy:no..and thats why we hired a guide to take us

Me:that's better.. You seem to have this all figured out..

Dad:ummh I have a visitor thats going to be coming..

Lizzy:you could have said it soon so to prepare enough food..

Dad:no..its business not a social visit..

Lizzy:ohh ok..

Dad then excused himself saying he has a

important call to make.

Me:I think tomorrow is going to be fun

Leah:yeah.. I can't wait though..

Lizzy:so what have you been girls getting up to this days?

Leah:watching people surf..well that's what I have been doing..I dont know about other people..

Me:lol and what other people?

Leah:I don't know..you?

Me:well I have been making friends..

Lizzy: friends I see..so you and that planet boy..

Me:we broke up..

Lizzy:oh I'm sorry sweetheart..

Me:its ok plus its not like I was expecting a wedding or something like that

Lizzy:ok..

Leah:you are the strongest person I have ever seen Kris..

Me:I ought to be, I can't stop my life because of a failed relationship..

Lizzy: so what about prom?

Me:I'm going to have to forget that one..

Leah:how about you become my date?

Me:and Brad?

Leah:he's not sure if he will make it,apparently he will be at school..university got him swamped..

Me:thats sad, but what if he manages to make it?

Leah:not if I tell him not to bother..

Me:no..Leah..i-

Her:I'm not taking no for an answer..

Me:I don't want you to sacrifice your-

Her:nothing is being sacrificed... Ok?

Me:ok..

She smiled... After eating, we washed the dishes then went to our separate rooms. I took a shower before lying on my bed. As I was still trying to sleep,Leah crept in my room..

Her:Brad is here..at the beach..

Me:ohh ok..so?you can go..

Her:all the windows have burglars expect well the toilet one..

Me:which bathroom?

Me:there are two bathrooms.. Which one?

Her:the one we use..

The bathroom we use was down the passage..

Me:ok let's go..

I wore my gown, then we went to the bathroom..
She got out by stepping the basin.

Me: call me when you come back then.. you can't
possibly come back in through the window
again..

Her: yeah... I will need you to open the door..

Me: yeah.. ok bye..

I then closed the window and walked out of the
bathroom going to my room. I threw my body
on the bed and just closed my eyes. I fell asleep
but got woken up by the cold breeze that was
hitting my skin. I noticed one of the windows in
my room were open, so I stood up and closed it
but before going back to bed I decided to go
drink water downstairs. It wasn't that late
though, it was around 2200hrs.. I dragged my
legs downstairs to the kitchen, but on my way
back to my room I noticed my dad's study room
door was slightly open. Curiosity got the best of
me that I peeped in to see who was in. For a

moment there I thought my eyes were deceiving me that I opened the door fully and our eyes met. He didn't look surprised at all.

Me:what the hell?

Him:stop making noise!

Me: what are you doing here Bandile?

Him:I'm not here for you..

Me:what are you doing in my father's study room?

Him:not your business but anyway why don't you ask your father?

I looked at him..and he just looked like the same cold monster he is..my heart was beating so fast that I swear if I dont have a heart attack today then I will never have one..he sat there looking at me,more like analysing me..

Him:are you going to stand there forever?

Me:what do you want?

Him:and why would I want anything?

Me:because you are a monster!do you know how much I hate you?I wish you crush and die!

Him:so much hate..

Me:you don't deserve to be breathing..

Him:then kill me..

He took out his gun,and for a moment there my heart stopped. The sight of a gun terrified me more than anything..

Him:take,kill me..

Me:thats your doing, not mine..that's what you do..kill people..

Him:and who the fuck have I ever killed Kris?

Me:who knows..

Him:then stop saying shit you dont know before I actually give you a real reason to say it..

I felt tears already streaming, seeing him brought so many feelings I have been trying to deal away with. I walked out leaving him there.. I wonder how people like him are even alive,he deserves to be burning in hell because that's where he belongs. I walked to my room and just lay on my bed with my head on my pillow. I was trying not to cry,and just let go. I took deep breathes as I stood up. I refuse to cry and hurt. I walked to the bathroom and washed my face. I then dried my face and put some funny faces on the mirror then ending up laughing. When I walked back to my room I found him seated on my bed and it seems like he was waiting for me.

Me:get out..

Him:do you ever relax?chill?just breath ok

I chuckled but not a friendly chuckle..

Me:I never chill,now before I scream rape get out..

Him:go ahead,I'm not stopping you..

He said making himself comfortable on my bed..

Me:I think I should put up a restraining order and tell dad who was really behind my kidnapping. What the heck are you doing here?

Him:go ahead and tell him but I'm sure Seth told you the deal,and lastly I was here on business with your dad..

I just looked at him..

Him:this is going to be harder than I thought..

He said standing up and walking towards me,I backed up until my back was against the wall..

Him:look I'm not going to hurt you ok..I actually care about you..

I laughed..

Me:care? About me?

I laughed again..

Me:you are so hilarious, how about you

consider working with Trevor Noah?you guys will make a mean Team..

Him:I'm pretty serious..

Me:yeah..I bet you are..

He put his hands on his Face he looked frustrated..

Him:I know I'm the worst person you want to see..

Me:thats the only thing that makes sense you have ever said..and I dont want to see you..

Him:I'm not here exactly for your dad..I'm here for you actually..

Me:me?wow..

Him:no seriously.. Your dad was my gate pass here..

Me:what are you saying? That all the way from south Africa you actually came to see me?why are you being like this?

Him:yeah..all the way from south Africa to here just to see you,to make sure you are safe..

Me:safe?

Him:from your killing ex..

Me:Venus is not going to kill me..I don't even understand what's going on here.. Why the sudden care?

Him:I wish I knew..I just feel like caring.. I might be a monster like you say but I'm also human.

Me:are you crazy?

Him:yep..

Me:I have noticed.. I don't even..-

He stopped me by crushing his lips on mine, for a moment there everything just stopped, my heart stopped. All my energy just dissolved right there, this was different from any kiss I have ever had even with Venus. It was never like this,

his touch was just different from anything I have ever experienced, he brought our bodies closer to each other as he claimed my lips, there was just this feeling I couldn't explain, even the hate I have for him just disappeared, I don't know what I felt towards him but it was definitely not hatred that one I was sure of. I don't know how but involuntary I kissed him back as I held on to him, this kiss got me weak in seconds that my legs felt wobble. He pulled out after a while..

Him:and that, that is the reason why im here Kristin, that's the craziness that has gotten into me..

I just looked at him, with trembling hands and my mind all over the place. Everything was just fuzzy, he looked at me..

Him:I don't want to hurt you, never do I ever wanna hurt you because of the craziness that's

in my heart..

He still had me in his arms, I don't know what happened but I woke up on my bed with someone hitting my window. I got up and went to look, it was Leah..

I went downstairs and opened for her, it was still dark outside.. We walked back to my room..

Her:thanks..

Everything that happened with Bandile still registered in my mind, for some reason I was hoping it was a dream..

Me:what time is it?

Her:around 4, jeez you are smelling some strong cologne there..

Me:I am?

I sniffed myself and this is how he smelt yesterday, my mind could have been all over the

place but I smelt him..

Her:whats going on? You look flushed..

Me:that's the problem.. I also don't know what's going on..

And to be honest I didn't know what was going on, confusion was beyond the state I was in..

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Max:so I see.. You have chosen to start war..

Me:I can't help it I love her.. Is it wrong that I love her? It shouldn't be a wrong thing to be in love with someone..

Him:then you better start preparing for the war

and one thing I know is.. Its not going to be roses and sweets..

Me:we can always be Romeo and Juliet..

Him:you have fallen deeply haven't you?

Me:maybe to deep than I thought..

.

.

****To Be Continued ****

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert19

.

.

KRIS

.

.

I was wiping my body in the bathroom after

standing in the shower for more than 30 minutes. I was just trying to get my mind over what happened, it was just confusing.. After all this is Bandile, and at the other hand I had Ray to deal with.. I walked out of the bathroom to find Leah seated on my bed, all ready dressed up in camouflage shorts, soldier boots and a camouflage top.

Her: take..

She said handing me some camouflage trouser, top and also a camouflage hoody.. and soldier boots.

Me: why are we dressing like soldiers?

Her: why do you have to question that, its clothes.. and I found this on your bed..

She said giving me some black hoody.. I took it..

Her: who is it for?

Me: ummh.. I.. I don't know..

Her: maybe its Ray, maybe he put it secretly on

your bed..

Me:yeah..maybe..

Her:let me leave you to dress up..

She walked out of the room,there was no way this hoody was Ray's,how could he have possibly snuck it in. I held it to my nose, smelt it and it was Bandile.. No doubt. I went through the pockets when I came across a paper.. I opened it and it was something like a letter.

"You fell asleep yesterday so I tuck you in obviously, I'm secretly hoping you read this letter. I'm not really good at telling people I love them so dont laugh..I know its crazy but I think I love you, dont stop reading please.I know I put you through a lot and I know you hate me but when Enhle sent me your picture the other day,and I..look I dont know what I'm writing.. I'm bad at this from highscool.. I just love you ok,and I care about you that's why I worry a lot..and it stings,that maybe you are into some

guy with a weird name out there. My love for you brings a lot of complications or even my own death but I'm willing to die over our love, at least I will know that I died for love..at least that won't hurt knowing that I died because I loved you..I left my number in your phone,if you feel the same way that I highly doubt you can call..anytime.. I really don't mind and if you don't,that I know,it's still ok..but I will never stop caring about you..and please try keeping safe..

With love

Bandile..

Ohh and before I forget you can keep the jacket.. And please stay away from trouble.. You seem to attract a lot this days and stay the fuck away from Ray..he's bad news,trust me.."

I found myself laughing,even if this was a letter but it did sound Genuine.. Bandile is really not the type who would confess his feelings like this,well maybe according to how I view

him, and on top of it I have never seen him smile.. He looks so cold and him writing something like this was funny.. I re-read the letter over and over again.. I only shoved it behind me when the door crack open and Leah emerged..

Her: I see you still holding that jacket, but look Ray can wait.. Dress up..

Me: yeah..

She then walked out again.. I took the letter and placed it carefully in the camouflage hoody I was supposed to wear, placed his jacket carefully on my clothes then dressed up. I went downstairs where I found Lizzy packing food and water into some camouflage bags, the bags usually soldiers use.

Me: this is going to be fun I can feel it..

Lizzy: me too.. eat up and let's go..

I sat down and started eating, after eating we

were ready to leaving..

Me:where's dad?

Her: went out early..

Me:ok..

I took my phone and dialed his number, he picked up after a while..

Him:dad's princess..

Me:morning dad,ummh we leaving now..

Him:ok pumpkin.. Be good..

Me: I like princess more not pumpkin dad!

Him:ok princess,I will see you guys when you come back..please try to be safe..

Me:this is a the second time you are saying that..

Him:its because I care baby..I love you ok..

Me:I love you too..bye.

Then I dropped the call..

Lizzy: daddy's baby..

Leah:I agree..

Me:its just that I never really got to spend time with my dad like this and I like to cherish every second I have with him before the distance begins..

Lizzy:I'm sorry hun..

Me:like I will be going to university.. And God knows I'm excited..

Leah:me too..I can't wait..

Lizzy:you guys have grown...

Me:yeah..let's go..

I said walking out... I almost bumped into this other woman,she looked too buffy to be a woman and to just conclude the whole issue she looked a bit scary,had short brush cut hair..and muscles though I couldn't misplace her beauty when smiled because I literally i saw her dimples. She was wearing like us...

Her:you must be Kristin I'm Zaylee

Me:its nice to meet you Lee..

Her:likewise Kris..

I smiled with her..that's when Lizzy came out with Leah..

Lizzy:hi you must be our guide?

Lee:yes,you must Elizabeth and that's Leah..

Leah:yeah..

Me:well Leah and Lizzy..seems you gat a friend whose nick name starts with an L..this is Zaylee but call her Lee..

Lee:I love free spirited people like you Kris..

I laughed..

Me:well I'm glad and I try, let's rock and roll guys..

Lizzy:wait, a picture..

She gave each and everyone a digital camera

including Lee..

Lee took us a picture with the camera she was given.. After a while we were already getting on with our journey, I tried to be active always but deep down my mind was just far away but I couldn't afford to give that I'm not ok away. After for walking about 30 minutes we stopped at some river,I was so tired..

Leah:I'm so tired and thirsty..

Lizzy:there's water in your bags..

I took off my shoes and placed my legs in the water. I didn't realize that Lee was besides me until she shook me a bit..

Her:you seem lost in your own thoughts..

Me:I'm trying to figure out if I'm crazy or not..

Her:what is it?love matters?

Me:why would you say that?

Her:it can't be anything else because you don't

have a child to worry about or people who depend on you financially so there's only one thing that could be driving you insane..

I chuckled..

Me:yeah..

Her:I'm not really good at love matters but whatever it is do what your heart says..

Me: the heart is said not to be trusted..

Her:yeah..but you dont want to live be in regret for the rest of your life do you?

I looked at her,yes what she was saying made sense but my heart loathed Bandile,I did hate him but deep down I couldn't really make out how I felt. I hated him,and that couldn't change..I couldn't let it change..

Her:come here..

She said opening her arms..I got in her embrace..

Me:everything is just wrong..

Her:sometimes you have to let the universe just take charge..you can't always figure out everything.. Look sweetly sometimes if things are not in your control you just have to let them be..

I nodded,I pulled out of the hug after I heard someone clear their throat. It was Lizzy..

Lizzy:everything ok?

Me:yeah..let me wear my shoes..

I said seating down then they walked away.. I wore my shoes and just thought about what Lee just said. It didn't even make sense to me..I took out the letter again,read it again I wanted to throw it in the river so that I can just forget him but I just shoved it in my pocket nonetheless. I turned to the others who were ready to continue with the journey..

Lizzy: baby are you sure you are ok?

Me:I'm perfect!

Lizzy: ok you good Leah?

Leah:yeah..

Lizzy:ok let's go..

We started walking again, taking pictures all the way. It was fun,when we got to the edge of the trail we have been following ,I could see the beach but not where the people are usually at..

Me:I have always wanted to do sea diving..

Lee:we are very much high from the sea so in other words..

Me:its dangerous..

Lee:yeah..only professional sea divers can do it..

Leah:plus you do not know how to swim..

Me:you guys have been teaching me..

Her:without a life jacket you will drown..

Me:ok,point proven..

We took pictures.. A lot of them..we stayed there for some time until we finally decided to go back home.. The journey back home was much more slower. By the time we arrived at home I couldn't feel my legs.. Immediately getting home I went to my room and slept,that's how much tired I was. I woke up later when it was already dark. I walked to the bathroom, filled the bathtub and just sat there relaxing my aching body.. After bathing I changed into my Pj's then went downstairs.

Leah: believe it or not,after sleeping I'm still tired..

Me: me too..

Lizzy: that walk was refreshing..

Me:and tiring..

Lizzy: you girls will be fine..

Me:after a full body massage..

Lizzy:tomorrow..

Me:yeah..

The rest of the night went well, but I didn't see dad. The following day as planned we went to the spa and had full body massages, I even called Barry, yes she was mad but after I promised a full day with her when I come back she calmed down. She was also out of town... The rest of the week went well, I didn't see Ray that much and I was glad. I just didn't know how to tell him I didn't feel the same.. Venus never called and a part of me was worried but another was just glad he decided to give me my space but soon enough schools will be reopening soon and then I will have to face him.. It was on a Tuesday and I was packing my things even though we were leaving on Friday.. I just hate doing last minute things because that's where you end up forgetting somethings. I came across Bandiles letter and placed it perfectly between my diary.. When I was done packing and leaving out clothes I would wear in the

following 3 days I went downstairs.. Lizzy and dad were not in,it was only me and Leah.. She was watching some show..

Me:hey..

Her:hey..so have you spoken to Ray yet?

Me:no..I..

Her:what?

Me:how do you tell someone you don't feel the same?

Her:but I thought..the kiss..

Me:yes,the kiss but I don't feel the same..

Her: you just tell him you can't offer anything else expect friendship..

Me:please do it for me..

Her:no..I wasn't there when you were leading him on making him think you like him too..

Me:what do you mean leading him on?

Her:kissing him back,he probably thinks you like him too..

Me:what have I done?

Her:I'm wondering the same thing too..let's go see him..

Me:now?

Her:yes now..

She dragged me by my hand then we went to the beach.. We found him with some girl but immediately he saw us he came to us..

Him:hey..

Leah:hey..

Him:Kris.

Me:hey..how are you?

Him:I'm good you?

Me:awesome..

Leah:let me give you guys space...

She said walking away,all I just wanted that moment was for the earth to tear up and let me sink in it..

Him:soo?

Me:so?ummh yeah..ummh how is surfing?

He chuckled..

Him:I'm sure you didn't come all the way here to ask me how is surfing?

I swallowed hard..

Me:ummh yeah...I..God..I dont know what to say..umhh how to say it..

Him:is it that bad?

Me:yeah..that bad

Him:ok..

Me:ummh..I..well thing is..I..-

Him:you dont feel the same way?

Me:yeah and I dont want to ruin our friendship..

What if we have a nasty breakup then I will want something from you then I can't ask for it..

He laughed..

Him:I never looked at it like that..

Me:you should..

Him:ok friends?

Me:yes, friends..

He then hugged me, after a while he pulled out..

Him:want to watch me surf?

Me:yeah..

He ran to the beach with his surfing board, by then Leah was already approaching..

Her:how did it go?

Me:ok..

Her:I'm glad..

We stood there watching him as he did his thing..

As I was still there I took my phone and called Tshepie..

Me:Tsala yame(my friend)

Him:hey..you have been scarce..

Me:yeah..anyway how is you?

Him:me is good..

Me:I'm glad,Dylan, Anthony and BK?

Him:they are ok,you and Venus?

Me:we broke up and don't ask why..

Him:ok I won't..so how is life?

Me:I just rejected a guy..does that make me a bad person?

Him:no,its life..

Me:I feel bad..

Him:you will be fine..I saw your trip pictures on Facebook..

Me:I'm having fun though I miss you guys..

Him:I miss you too fam

Me:what's new?

Him:nothing.. My parents haven't started fighting yet.

Me:that's great..

Him:ohh I'm with Dylan, wanna talk with him?

Me:yeah..

I guess he gave Dylan the phone because I could hear his voice..

Him:ke mang?(who is this?)

Me:Dylan..

Him:Kris?

Me:no,Beyonce..

Him:hey..you have forgotten me right?

Me:ahh never..

Him:ok babe,so how are you?

Me:I'm good..

Him:I missed your tiny voice..

Me:I missed your harsh voice too..

Him:my voice is very smooth..

I could hear Tshepie laughing at the background..

Me:how is school?

Him:exams are approaching in a few weeks..

Me:yeah..well mine will be starting immediately after we open then we close..only a month of exams I think..

Him:so you guys close before us?

Me:yes,anyway I hope you are ready..

Him:yes..im even single..kana ke serious mma(I'm serious)

Me:lol..good thing..

I heard Tshepie screaming at the back ground..

Tshepie: Dudu o mo khandile..(Dudu broke up

with him)not single by choice

I laughed..

Dylan:no..he's lying.. You know I don't get dumped.. I do the dumping..

Me:I know right..

Him:yeah.. So who was that guy who tagged you on a picture you were kissing.. And why did you remove it?

Me:he's my ex and because mom wasn't happy..

Him:obviously.. Shes a black African mom after all..you know how they are..

Me:yes,look I have to go..we will talk..

Him:ok love bye..

He gave the phone back to Tshepie..

Me:look I will call..

Him:ok..I love you..

Me:me too..umhh and please.. Keep my sister

safe..break her heart and I will kill you..

Him:yes mam..

Then I hung up..

Leah:who was that?

Me:my friend.. Friends actually..

Leah:ok..I can't wait to finish school..

Me:me too..

The following few days were ok,I still hang out with Ray. On Friday,I packed my last remaining clothes.. I was finally saying bye to the beach life and going back to reality.. I went downstairs with my bags..

Dad:all done?

Me:yeah..

Dad: your friend is here, you girls go say bye..

Me and Leah went outside were Ray was..

Me:I'm going to miss you..

He turned to look at us..

Him:me too hey..you guys should come back..

Leah:I second that..

Me:yeah..let's do a group hug..

We hugged together... Then took a few pictures. Goodbyes are not really my thing..at last he went while we got in the car and drove away.. I held my tears as the we drove away.. Leah must have noticed my unusual quietness that she made me rest my head on her shoulder.. The journey went well. We arrived at the river whereby we used a boat to get to the other side..then drove home from there.. Arriving home I could just feel that the atmosphere had changed..things were a bit suffocating.. Leah was going to go home the following day.. So we were now lying on my bed..

Her:feels good to be back..

Me:can't say the same..

Her:don't worry about Venus..you will get through the following month..

Me:I hope so..

I really didn't want to go back to school,I was hoping I dont but then its life. The time when it came that I got back to school came and then I couldn't escape.. I dressed up in my oversized faded jeans,a top and oversized basketball jacket with converse.. I really didn't care on what I put on all I wanted was to get through the day without any hustels.. I drove myself to school after grabbing an apple,I didn't feel like food that morning. Parking at school,some people were already there.. I saw Barry run towards me and suffocating me in a hug..

Her:oh my God..I missed you

Me:I missed you more..we are gonna rock this term..

Her:hell yeah! So you and Venus?

Me:past tense and don't ask why..

Her:ohh thats sad..

Me:yeah..anyway where's Ben?

Her:I haven't seen him..let's go..

We walked to the class and settled down.

Everyone was busy giving me looks..

Me:why is everyone looking at me like this?

Her:I don't know.. So how was your holiday?

Me:it was ok..I missed you though..

Her:I missed you too

As we were still talking Leah came in,and as Barry did with me..she also suffocated her in a hug.. The rest of the day people were given time to get their selves out of the holiday mood but I didn't see Venus anywhere including Jupiter. I only saw Jeremiah who just looked at me but never exchanged a word.. I didn't ask,I didn't want to come across as a prying ex girlfriend..

The rest of the week I didn't see him and to be honest it bothered me..but my pride was just too much that I didn't ask anyone.. The following week exams were starting and that Monday when I didn't see him knowing we were writing exams I got so worried.. I swallowed my pride in the morning and asked Ben who I was walking with to class..

Him: are you ready?

Me:more than ready..hey can I ask something?

Him:go ahead..

Me:where's Venus?

He looked at me before talking..

Him:I thought you guys were in love so how come you dont know..

Me:we broke up.

Him:ohh..I see well he's in hospital.. He was mugged..

Me:what?

Him:yeah..everyone knows, I wonder how come you don't..

Me:ohh..so how is he?

Him:he woke up last week and he will be writing he's exams in hospital until he feels better..

Me:they beat him up?

Him:yes..anyway you are here..

He said as we were standing at my class..

Me:ok,see you later..

I got inside the class and Leah and Barry were already in.. I went and settled down..

Me:why didn't you guys tell me Venus is in hospital?

Leah:I also find out now..

Barry:I thought you knew..

Me:I'm going to have to see him after school..

Barry:I heard he woke up..

Me:yeah..

Barry:rumour has it that nothing got stolen.. He only got beaten..

Me:thats sad..

Leah:yeah..no one deserves that..

Barry:ohh the teacher is here..

We immediately kept quite. We started with Geography.. The paper was 2 hours. I can say it was ok because I had fully prepared for it..we only wrote Geo that day only. After school I drove straight to the hospital were he was at. Barry told me the name.. Arriving there I got help from the receptionist so i know which room he was in. I walked there contemplating on what I would say to him.. When I got to his door I softly knocked.. A voice commanded me to come in, getting inside he was there,lying on the bed,he looked ok to me but he wasn't alone.

He was with this other guy who looked a lot like him..

Venus: heyy..kris

Come in

I walked inside and stood at the other side of the bed..

Me:hello..

Venus: hey..you don't know how happy I am that you are here..

Me:as soon as I heard I came..

The other guy cleared his throat..

Venus: ohh this is my big brother.. Jeremy..
Jeremy this is her..Kris..

Jeremy: the girl who got you beaten up..

Me:excuse me?

Venus: dont mind him babe

Me:no..I want to know..what does he mean..I

got you beaten up?

Jeremy: you are the reason he's here..

Venus: how about you give us space Jeremy?

Jeremy: ok fine..but don't forget what I said..

He said walking out..

Me:what's going on?

Him:nothing..

Me:you love lying dont you?

Him:its not like that..

Me: then explain..

Him:well the person who beat me told me I should stay the fuck away from you..

Me:who?

Him: I dont know him..some black dude..but dont worry..there's no way I'm staying away from you..

Me:what exactly did he beat you up for?

Him:he said something Like harm her nail and I will kill you..I dont know too..

Me:and your brother thinks its for the best if you stay away?

Him:yeah but..

Me:he's..-

I got cut by the door opening, and some brunette walked in..

Venus: Samantha?

Her:babe..

I moved away from his bed..

Me:I think its best this way..have a quick recovery..

I left him calling my name..went to my car and drove home,she was better than me no doubt but I didn't it break me,I'm fine the way I am. I was trying to get the whole thing together..

Me?who did it? It took me a second to figure

out it was Bandile, he probably thought Venus was responsible for my drowning.. That's why.. I didn't know what to do that moment, I just felt like I was losing it.. Getting home I just sat in my car..then reversed out and drove to Leah's mom workplace.. I needed to talk to her.. Getting there I asked help from the reception.. Then I was told she was free so I rushed to her office.. Getting there I knocked getting in..she was there..seated on her chair..

Me:I'm really sorry to barge in like this..

Her:dont worry,seat..

I sat down..

Her:you look a mess..

Me:I just don't know what to think anymore..I'm losing it

Her:tell me everything..

I told her everything that happened at the trip about Bandile..even about Venus and what he

told me..

Me:why did he beat him?is this the care he's talking about?

Her:I really dont know,you said he thinks Venus was responsible for your falling?

Me:yes..he was mad when I talked to him that day..

Her:probably its clear he beat Venus because he felt he was endangering your life..

Me:why does my life have to be his business?

Her:you said he says he loves you right?look Kris everything is out there for you..all you have to do is figure it out..

Me:its confusing..

Her:no..its confusing because you want it to be..give yourself time and everything will fall into place..don't stress just breath,relax and take your time to think about this and I promise you everything will fall into place.. Stop

panicking..

Me:I think Venus's brother hates me,I don't blame him though..

Her:its only normal..but dont take it to heart..imagine if it was your brother.. Just put yourself in his shoes..

We talked a bit before I drove back home. Arriving home dad was already there..

Him:ohh thank God..we were worried..

Me: I'm sorry..I went to see my therapist..

Him:therapist?

Me:yeah..ummh I'm tired let me go lie down a bit..

I didn't want to talk, I wasn't really feeling it. I just felt depressed and emotional tired. Getting in my room I just lay on my bed trying to shut my mind totally but I was failing. I felt down, and more I even started to blame myself for Venus's being beaten. I didn't even know what

to think. I guess fell asleep because I got woken up with Lizzy shaking me softly..

Her:hey wake up or you are going to be late..

I dragged my feet to the bathroom and took a quick shower then dressing up and going to school. Arriving at school all i wanted was the day to come to an end already. I was just lost in my own little world. I wrote my exams blocking out any thought and immediately after school I stood up and walked to my car but got stopped by Jupiter who I don't know where she even came from.

Her:hey, wow you are surely in a hurry..

I didn't say anything, I just looked at her..

Her:I wanted to talk to you..

I still kept my silence..

Her:I just want to apologize for.. -

Me:I long forgave you.. Stop stressing.. Its OK

Her:Venus explained my condition right?

Me:yes and please never stop drinking your pills.. Its not good for you..

Her:yeah and I end up hurting the people I love and care about..

Me:I'm sure your family cares a lot about you but you just don't realize it..

Her:yeah.. Venus was prepared to do anything for me bad or good.. I guess that's how much he loves and care about me.. I was too blind not to see it.. And I hurt him in the process..

Me:don't worry.. I'm sure he forgives you..

Her:yeah.. Ummh he asked to see you..

Me:I think its best he focuses on his healthy and Samantha..

Her:I know I'm the reason why you guys had to..

-

Me:no.. Its not you.. Venus made a choice, he

could have chosen not to, plus he has a girlfriend.. That was all him.. Look I have to go.. I will see you around..

Her:ummh OK.. Bye

I walked to my car quickly and drove home. Getting home I found Lizzy already there..

Me:hey..

Her:hey.. You early today..

Me:yeah..

Her:let me start cooking..

Me:I will help... I'm going to change to comfortable clothes..

I rushed upstairs, changed into my Pj's.. Then came back..

Her:that was quick..

Me:yeah..

Her:you can cut the onions, tomatoes and some of the veggies there..

Me:OK..

I took the cutting board and started with my cutting. My mind wasn't exactly in cutting but just lost in my own world, I only stopped cutting when Lizzy screamed my name..

Her:God Kris you are bleeding..

I looked down at the cutting board and that's when I realized I cut my finger..

Her:seat down and let me get the first aid kit..

She rushed upstairs then can back with the first aid kit..

She started nursing my hand, I winced a bit at the pain..

Her :and done..

I looked at my finger already bandaged...

Her:I don't know whats going on with you but if you want to talk I'm always there.. I care about you a lot.. When I saw you bleeding I just felt

like dying.. I don't have a child but I see you as my own Kris and your safety comes first.. I love you.. When I see you I don't feel barren.. Being infertile hurts a lot but with you here I feel like God is giving a chance I have always prayed for.. And I will be damn blind not to see a blessing when its right in front of me.. I will do anything for you.. That's how much I love you.. You are the child I have always wished for so seeing you bleed like that made my heart stop beating.. If you want to talk I'm here..

As I was still there, I figured it out.. But it was just hard to believe.. Then I realized I made a mistake.. Like Juliet said.. It was all right before me to figure it out.. My talk with dad, with Lee and with Jupiter.. And now with Lizzy.. Why didn't it make sense before.. I hooped down from the kitchen stool..

Me:I love you too..

I said rushing upstairs.. ":the little things they do

for you,sometimes the way they lash out on you,the way they get mad if you get in trouble..the smallest things Kris are the ones which can tell you if someone loves you..sometimes when someone screams or shouts at you for getting hurt physically.. Even if it wasn't your fault..the way they shout..thats love over there..its not actually because someone is mad but they are scared of losing you forever so they always want you to be safe at all times.. The effort they make towards you..even when it's small after all its the thought that counts..not always being taken to a fancy restaurant is showing love, sometimes just sitting down on the grass is enough.. Sometimes just walking together is much more better than going out to movies or ice creams like you youngsters.. Before all this technology how do you think people used to spend time together? When someone loves you they will always find a way to know where you are and

make sure you are safe,they won't stop fussing..and its actually annoying..

Hr chuckled..

Him:and that's love...when someone is willing to stop their world for a second there and choose to worry about you..its love..after all its the small things that matter the most..and if it's real love Kris you will feel it..the emotional bond..you will feel it..the connection will be much stronger than anything.. If its love..

Me: you will feel it.."

It all clicked now as I recalled the conversation I had with dad, my mind was all over the place, Bandiles actions just proved it all, he did love me and I was stuck in trying to hate him because i just felt it was an obligation..I felt maybe I had to..I took my phone and dialed Juliet's number, I know probably she was already at her house already but I couldn't wait much longer.. She answered after a while..

Her:Kris..

Me:hello Mrs Mackenzie, I'm really sorry to call late at this time..

Her:no,its ok Kris..I take it you have figured it out..

Me:but he hurt me..why should he love me?

Her:matters of the heart I'm afraid I don't have the answers you are looking for..its just something no one can never know specifically..

Me:I want to hate him but ever since the kiss..I don't know..I felt differently but I just didn't want to feel different.. I still wanted to hate him..

Her:how do you feel now?

Me:I don't know,I..his touch,his effect on me..everything was just different..he hurt me.. I dont want to feel like that, I dont want to love him because he hurt me..

Her:you dont want to love him because you are scared.. You are in denial to your feelings

because you are scared.. You are scared to love him..its ok to be scared.. Just take your time before making your next move..

Me:what if I have already lost him..I mean its been 2 weeks and now getting to 3 in a few days..

Her:then you have to find out..you are too scared but you have to overcome that..

Me:why did hate turn to love?

Her:you didn't realize it but because you hated him too much you were always thinking about him...maybe if you chose to just forget him then when he kissed you..you would have rejected him..but now you love him..

Me:I don't even understand what you just said but I will figure it out..

She chuckled..

Her:yeah..

Me:thank you..

Her:I'm glad I could help..

I then hung up..I went over to my diary,re-read the letter again..deep down I was hoping that I didn't lose him,deep down I did love him,but how did it get to love?..he already had my heart.. As I was still there Lizzy emerged..

Her:are you ok?

Me:yeah..

She got in and sat besides me..

Me:how do I tell someone I love him too?

Her:well..are you sure you love him?

Me:as much as I dont want to..I do..

Her:ok,ummh take your phone and call him..

Me:what am I going to say?maybe a text will do..

Her:no..he needs to hear you say it..

My heart was beating fast,I wrote his name on

the search space and it came out..my heart was really beating fast..

Her:call him before you lose him..

I pressed call and put the phone on my ear,I was secretly hoping it goes to voicemail but then it started ringing. The moment I had hello I hung up in terror..

Her:and then?

Me:I got scared..

I started pacing up and down..

Her:just relax and breath ok?

She helped me calm down,took about 10 minutes..

Her:wanna try again?

I nodded taking the phone.. I called him again.. This time the phone got answered quickly but it was a female voice..

Her:hello?

Me:ummh..hi..can I please speak to Bandile..

Her:he-

She then went silent and after a while I heard him..

Him:hello?

I just got tongue tied,I couldn't even talk..I literally froze..

Him:hello..

I still kept my silence swallowing hard..

Him:ok I'm hanging up..

Me:l..ummh..h..hey..

Him:Kris?

I looked at Lizzy who was signalling me to talk..

Him:I didn't think you would call..

I was trying to talk but my voice was failing me, I then hung up..I couldn't do it..I just couldn't..before a minute even passed my

phone rang,it was him..my hands were shaking..

Lizzy took the phone and answered whilst I was signalling her not to..

Her:hello..ummh she's here.. Wait..

She held the phone out for me to take it.. I kept shaking my head.. She forcefully placed it on my ear..

Me:hello

Him:why are we whispering?

I didn't realize my voice was so low that I even sound like whispering..

Him:you always have something to say..what's happening today?

Me:I love you too

I blurted it out like a crazy person and just held my breath..

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/26, 19:43] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert20

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Deep down I was hoping she doesn't call, honestly speaking I was praying she doesn't feel the same because this was the start of much more complications in her life than never before..

Me:what? You do?

Her:yes

She said softly..

Me:well I'm glad you do feel the same, but I have something to tell you.. I don't want to raise my hopes for nothing knowing deeply that you might as well dump me after this.. I'm a worse person more than you think I am..

She kept quiet..

Me:you know there's always a good guy everywhere, the good person but with me I'm the bad guy.. I'm a criminal Kris, I'm someone who does bad things to people. Your brother even hates me, your dad knows my criminal ass so there's no way in hell whereby they are going to approve us, are you ready to go against your family? Because to be honest,with me that's what you will be doing.. Is this what you want? You can always go back to your Venus guy.. I love you but us being together will break you even more.. Are you sure you want that?

She was quite, maybe trying to digest all this. Its best that I tell her so that she dumps me

before we even start dating because I don't think lying to her will end good. After a while she hung up, well I expected as much. I'm not going to force her or pressurize her into anything.. I'm not going to persuade her into a relationship that will cause nothing but tears in her eyes. I walked back inside the house..

Me:Who gave you the right to answer my phone Theodore?

Her:I.. You.. Was that your girlfriend?

Me:yes, now leave..

Her:I thought you were going to give us a real chance Bandile..

I laughed..

Me:stop being funny and leave..

Her:ummh ok.. If you want me to come over just call me..

She then walked out, Theo isn't really the type of girl to wife.. She may be beautiful and all, but

she's the typical whore beautiful girl. I sank on my couch closing my eyes in the process. Kris just filled my mind, I couldn't get her out of my mind, and it hurt to love someone beyond anything but then can't be with them.. I'm sure she hates me wherever she is. As I was still there I heard a knock followed by someone opening my door. Quickly I got up, the person emerged and it was non other than Senzeni, one of my workers

Him:Boss..

Me:problem?

Him:one of the mulls got busterd

Me:and?

Him:she's been arrested..

Me:obviously

Him:and she's going under interrogation and she might talk..

Me:she wouldn't if she knows whats good for

her family..

Him:they are promising her protection.. And she might be freed if she talks..

At the moment, I didn't need this kind of stress..

Me:then what are you waiting for, take her out.. Completely!

Him:consider it done!

He then walked out, the last thing I wanted was the police on my tale. Quinsy then emerged..

Him:Senzeni is still working for you?

Me:he's loyal..

Him:ok, anyway did Kris call.?

Me:yep..

Him:great and now?

Me:I told her I'm a monster..

Him:she didn't take it well?

Me:she kept quiet..

Him:so you broke up before you even started dating?

He asked laughing

Me:yeah..

Him:don't worry, you will get over it.. I'm kidding you will never get over it..

Me:I know.. Trust me I do

.

.

KRIS

.

.

I have been silently crying ever since I hung up on Bandile, I knew he is a bad person, him kidnapping me proved it all but to the extent that dad and Sam knew him for his criminal activities? That one I didn't expect, but then what was he doing at the beach house during

the holiday? I got up, took my phone and googled him, he appeared luckily but there was nothing about him being a criminal written only he owns a construction company and he's the only son to the late Author, Xolani Thulani. Him being a criminal was expected, deep down I suspected that one but Sam and Dad..that one really took me by surprise. That did hurt but not as much as it hurt that he already made his mind, about us. The way he was talking, it's like he has already given up on us being together that he even suggested I go back to Venus. The same guy who he didn't want me ever going near, the same guy he beat up trying to protect me. I threw my head back on the pillow and shut my eyes tightly. I couldn't sleep, even if I tried so I just woke up and read my books more preparing for my exams. The next morning I woke up with my head on my desk. I must have fallen asleep while reading. I went to bath, wore denim shorts with a denim shirt and finished it

off with converse. I had blocked my mind on thinking stressful things. I went downstairs were I found Lizzy eating already.

Her:hey..

Me:morning..

Her:how are you feeling?

Yesterday after talking to Bandile I just got in my blankets without saying a word to her.

Me:ready for my exam..

Her:I'm glad, and how did telling the guy you love that you love him go?

Me:I don't think he feels the same anymore..

Her:I'm sorry sweety..

Me:no.. Its OK maybe its for the best you know.. Maybe we are not meant to be.. Not in this life time maybe..

She stood up and hugged me..

Me:ok. I will see you later..

Her:you are not eating?

Me:I'm not really hungry see you..

I said already walking out to my car. I drove to school, and arriving in class I found Leah already in. I went and sat on my chair..

Her:hey..

Me:hi

Her:are you OK?

Me:yeah..

I said faking a smile..

Her:that smile is super fake, what's going on?

Me:its nothing I can't handle..

Her:come on.. Tell me..

Me:I think I made the biggest mistake yesterday and I just want to erase yesterday's memory..

Her:what are you talking about?

Me:I will tell you some other time.. Are you

ready for today?

Her:yeah.. If you want to talk I'm here..

Me:I will remember that..

Moments later I was writing my exam.. Wasn't that much hard though.. After I was done I had no other exam to write so I decided to just go home.. As I got to my car surprisingly I saw Venus standing besides it..

Me:hey, already discharged?

Him :yeah, thought I could see you first before I go home..

Me:ohw..

Him:I'm really sorry about my brother, he's like that..

Me:no, its ok..

Him:Kris I love you.. I love you so much..

Me:Venus..

Him:I do ok, I know the situation is pretty

messed up, I know and this is going to sound crazy but I want you, I chose you, because I love you. I want us to be together, no Samantha, no Jeremy or Jupiter.. No anyone just us..

Me:what are you saying?

Him:I want us to be together with no one trying to break us, away from everyone and everything..

Me:as in enlop together?

Him:yes, as in let's run away.. And be together.. I'm willing to drop everything for you..

Me:I'm still a child Venus, I have a family.. I'm not going to just abandon them..

Him:you will come back.. You are not going to disappear forever..

Me:what about school? We barely can take care of ourselves.. We need money.. I can't Venus

Him:Kris you love me right? The same way I love you..

To be honest I did love Venus but I loved Bandile more that even thinking about him hurt and I didn't have a reason to..I just did

Him:right? I mean we love each other right? I love you.. I know that

Me:I.. Venus I love you, but I love someone else more..

Him:I know you saying this as a way to reject my idea but Kris, look at this in my own view.. I'm going to get..-

Me: I Love someone else Venus..I'm serious..

Him:you are?

Me:yes,and on top of that,running away is not going to happen.. I have a family that loves me and I can't disappoint them, at least not like that

Him:Kris..

Me:what about my mom?my dad will find us and beat the stupidity out of us,will you pay my varsity school fees?what about a place to

stay?food? What about our financially needs?

Him:I have a plan for all that..just trust me..

Me:Venus.. Please.. Running away is a huge step that I dont think I'm prepared for..

Him:because there is someone else? What does he have that I don't? I can give you the world Kris,you just have to say the word

Me:I dont want anything.. I just..

Him:you just what?I fucken love you Kristin.. What don't you see?

Me:I loved you,I gave you a chance..you blew it

Him: ain't we over that?

Me:we are it's just..-

Him:so this is what I got beaten for?

Me:what?

Him:so your little boyfriend is the one who beat me?

Me:no..I..-

Him:what happened to "you will fight for our love"

Me:that was before the lies!

Tears were already streaming, I couldn't help it..

Him:how many times do you want me to apologize?

He said pressing my body hard against my car..

Me:Venus..

Him:I'm willing to give up everything for us..ain't that love?what the fuck does he have that I don't?talk!

I just cried,him pressing me against the car was really painful, he wasn't my Venus anymore..
Something had gotten into him.. He grabbed my car keys from my hand and unlocked the car..

Him:get in..

Me:Venus..

Him: get in your fucken car Kris!

He screamed making me get in my car at the passenger seat..he got at the drivers seat and started driving somewhere.. All I did was cry..I didn't know what was going on but I didn't like it one bit. He parked at his house,I only realized we were at his hood after the car stopped.. Plan was as soon as he gets out I lock myself in but instead he did the opposite..

Him: get off!

Me: huh?

Him: get out!

I got off my car and he did the same coming towards me and dragging me inside the house. We went to his room.. When we got there he made me seat on his bed..

Him: I don't want to hurt you..

Me: I want to go home..

I whispered with tears streaming..

Him:you will..I love you Kris, and Losing you will kill me..you loving someone else is already tearing me up..

I just kept quite silently crying, crying asking God to help me..I really didn't know the person who stood in front of me claiming his love for me,he wasn't the Venus I know..

Him:maybe something will change it all..

He said walking towards me,my heart was beating fast that moment..

Me:Venus please..

He walked towards me and made me stand up devouring my lips passionately pulling me closer to him,there was no emotional connection however, it was just like any other kiss and it felt so wrong..I pulled out..

Me:I'm not ready for sex..

Him:then we won't have sex..and I don't even understand why you are crying

Me:I don't want to do this anymore I just..-

We were disturbed by my phone ringing, and it was Bandile. Venus had his eyes on me, he then walked out leaving me rushing to my phone and answering it..

Me:hello..

Him:are you ok?is he hurting you?

Me:who?

Him:why do you sound like someone who has been crying?

Me:I don't.. What do you want?

Him:ohh so what are you doing? Playing some happy couple with your Venus boy?

Me:stop stalking me!

Him:wow!ok fine..

Me:you said I should go back to Venus so what's your problem now?

Him:ok fine, congratulations in order then

Kristin!

Me:what the heck do want from me?

Him:nothing in particular.. Your love was enough and you proved otherwise

Me:you must be joking,you said I can go back to Venus and now its suddenly a problem?

Him:no,have fun bye

Me:wait..why are you being like this?I'm not desperate ok?

Him:nobody said you are desperate Kris, you can do what pleases you..and I don't even know what we are still talking about because you want planet boy..

Me:but I told you,I love you.. You are pushing me away..

Him:because.. You know what, let's cut it out

Me:whatever!

Him:bye..

Me:Venus is better than your ass

He laughed ...

Him:look Kris,I have a life if you dont realize..and my life doesn't revolve around you so stop acting like you are God in my life! And if his better than me,why are we having this conversation?

Me:because you said you love me..

Him:what does my love for you have to do with your childish acts?you can't have your bread battered at both sides and I'm not going to be part of your stupid love triangle!

Me:I'm sorry.. I'm sorry ok?

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

The way she was talking now I knew she was crying, and it got to me hearing her cry like that..

Me: yes I love you but your moods though! they are annoying ok, you can't seem to know what you want.. I can leave you alone if you want me to.. I..-

Her: no.. I.. I'm sorry for being childish.. I.. I hate fighting..

Me: no one is fighting with you

Her: whatever that we are doing, I hate it.. I love you, I thought that was supposed to be enough.. ain't it enough?

Me: if you want to be with me we are going to start by correcting some few staff 1, I don't like that Venus guy of yours and go home right now!

Her: what?

Me: go home, your dad will soon come back and find you missing..

Her: ok..

Me:secondly Kris,are you ready for the war that's about to start?you know loving me its a complication especially if I hate your brother and so does he?

Her:why do you hate Sam?

Him:he did a lot of shit he shouldn't have done,we used to be tight..but that's not the case right now..

Her:maybe us being together will change your mind..

Me:I doubt it..me loving you has nothing to do with Sam

Her:ok..I love you and I just want..

Me:what do you want?

Her:a normal relationship..

Me:I'm afraid I won't be giving you that..

Her:its ok..

Me:are you on your way home?

Her:no i-

Me:go home,I will call you when you get home..

Her:ok..

Me:I love you

Her:I love you too..

She said dropping the call,I wonder if possibly shes shy over the phone what about face to face. Max had called me a few minutes ago telling me how this Venus guy went with Kris to his house,I really got pissed that why on earth would she just do that until Max told me she got in the car crying. This Venus guy obviously didn't learn his lesson and he was starting to get to me more than anything.. I put my phone in my pocket then went to pick Enhle from the bus stop. Universities were still on holiday so she just came to spend her few last weeks with me.. After a few minutes I saw her coming towards my car. The moment she got in I started the car and drove home..

Her:hey..

Me:hi..how was your journey?

Her:it was ok...though tiring..

Me:yeah..after resting you will be ok..

Her:yeah..anyway mom asked if there is any makoti yet?

Him:why is she always on my case?

Her:because she cares.. You need some settling down..

Me:well the girl I love is too young for marriage so please dont get your hopes up..

Her:how much younger?

Me:younger than you..

Her:what?I thought your kind of girls were early 20's girls..someone your age..what changed?

Me:love did

She started laughing..

Her:ok,who the hell are you and what have you done with my brother?

Me:its still me..

Her:when did you start going on about love?

Me:I met someone..

Her:who is she?

Me:Kristin

Her:Kristin?who is that?

Me:your friend..

She laughed harder than before..

Me:what's funny?

Her:nice one, now please be serious..

Me:I'm being serious..

She looked at me again..

Her:what?but she hates you!

Me:she loves me now..

Her:what did you do to her?

Me:what do you mean?

Her:you gave her love portion? Or you visited some sangoma?because no offence bruh but that one is out of your league.. She's like the beauty in the movie and you are the beast..

Me:well she loves the beast!

.

.

VENUS

.

.

I sat on the couch as I waited for her to come down from my room. I heard her conversation on the phone call and no doubt she did love someone else,all my life I had been the player,I'm the one who usually tell girls that I love someone else but today it was me and it

sure hurt more than anything.. I guess Karma never misses the door..what goes around comes back around. I brought Kris here so she remembers the memories we had in this house but I guess it was just a waste of time. Even though she loves that guy but from their conversation no doubt its a toxic relationship and toxic relationships always crumble in the worst manner.. She came after a while..her eyes were still red

Her:I'm going

Me:I'm sorry..

She just nodded..

Me:I love you..and you can love him,its ok..but one thing you should know,I'm still going to be here,waiting for you in case you don't find what you are looking for,maybe if you change your mind I will be here, waiting for you..because I love you..

She just nodded and left,from the conversation

she was having over the phone no doubt this guy was bad news so all I have to do is wait for him to mess up and that I'm sure he will and I will be there for her to pick up the pieces. I smiled at the thought of this,my phone then rang..it was Jeremiah..

Him:dude!

Me:hey,what's good?

Him:nothing, I'm coming over..

Me:do come,and bring some booze. We celebrating..

Him:celebrating what? You getting officially dumped?

Me:but she will be mine again..its only a matter of time..

Him:you better pray she does or else you are going to hold on for the rest of your life

Me:well then so be it but that I highly doubt..

The fact that she does love me gave me hope, that's all I wanted to hear..even if she loves someone else more but she has kept me somewhere in her heart and that's enough for me..

.

.

KRISTIN

.

.

Him:for you Kris I will do anything, you are my sister..

I was talking to Sam later that evening, when I arrived home dad was not in yet, only Lizzy. I was relieved..

Me:what if I ever date a guy you hate?

Him:I will learn how to tolerate him,are you dating someone I hate?

Me:what?no..I'm just asking in case..

Him:ohw,anyway I have sent you money to buy iPhone 8s

I screamed..

Me:really?

Him:yes..its your birthday present.. How was it?

Me:just ok,I was at the beach so I spent it with some friends nothing special..

Him:dont worry..anyway how are the exams going?

Me:well..perfect..I'm just glad I'm going to be done with high school..

Him:yeah..your true journey is then going to start..I hope you ready for the worst..

Me:I am..

Him:so have you thought about universities?

Me:yeah..but not sure if I will do it here or in Africa, maybe Australia

Him:ok,well you will call me after you do your research.. Look I better go..

Me:ok bye..

Him:I love you

Me:me more..

He then hung up,I lay on my bed thinking about what he just said. He might say he will learn to tolerate him but after he finds out its Bandile then everything will change.. As I was still there,I heard a knock and dad's voice

Him:princess can I come in?

Me:yes..

He opened the door and got in..he came and sat right besides me

Him:hey Princess

Me:dad

Him:how are the exams going?

Me:good..

Him:great,ummh baby,daddy have a business trip..

Me:ohh ok..

Him:yeah..I will be gone for maybe 2 weeks..

Me:what?

Him:yes,but I will make it up to you when I get back..

I just nodded..

Him:and one more thing, your mom wanted you to come for the holiday..

Me:ohh yes..

Him:yeah..so we will talk about when you are going when I come back

Me:ok..

He then kissed my forehead and walked out..

Going home was something I was looking forward to..I have truly missed my family.

My phone then started vibrating,it was a call from Bandile. I took a couple of deep breaths before answering..

Him:hey

Me:hi

Him:got home safely?

Me:yes..

Him:thats great..I hope you told that planet boy of yours where to get off because I hate sharing..

Me:yes..

Him:good because next time he would have ended up in a coffin..

Me:what?

Him:I'm joking..

Me: that didn't sound Like a joke

Him:well it was,I told Enhle about us and she told me that I'm the beast in the movie while

you are beauty..that I'm not in your league..

I laughed..

Him:you are laughing?this is a heartbreaking situation..

Me:you do look Like the beast though..

Him:you must be kidding me..I'm hot and if I wasn't then you wouldn't be here today.

Me:lol ok sir!

Him:I will come over this weekend so that we spend quality time together..

Me:you have money to waste I see

Him:I don't mind wasting it on the person I love..
We will spend the weekend together..

Me:what about my parents?

Him:your dad is going on a trip and your stepmother will be at some university function..

Me:how did you know all that?

Him:I have ears everywhere sweety

Me:ok,but no funny business..

Him:dating a virgin is a problem, I won't do anything to you babe..you will let me on your own free will..

He said seductively that my whole face went red that moment..

Him:unless you want me to do anything to you..I won't

Me:ok..

Him:good..

Me:I heard your dad was an Author..

He went silent for a while..

Him:yeah..who told you that?

Me:I did my research..

Him:smart,I like..

Me: ohh well it's in my blood..

Him:well,I think we will make more smarter kids
I laughed..

Me: thinking about the future already..

Him:yeah.. I'm planning my or our future
something my dad couldn't do..

Me:not to be forward but what killed him?

Him:leukaemia..

Me:ohh I'm really sorry..

Him:no its ok,I was 10 and I got over it..

Me:10..Wow! You were still young..

Him:yeah and to make matters worse my
Father's family never really liked my mom..so it
was pretty hard..

Me:he didn't leave a will?

Him:yeah..pretty much for a clever author.. He
didn't..

Me:I'm really sorry,but thank God you had your

mom..

Him:yeah..shes pretty the strongest person I have ever seen..she raised us with cleaning money.. I respect her for being the best woman i have ever met..

Me:you should...though her and Enhle look like sisters..

He laughed..something I have never seem him do unless its a "dont fuck with me laugh"

Him:I think its only right to say she doesn't age..

Me:thats pretty cool..

Him:yeah..look I will call tomorrow now sleep,you have exams tomorrow..

Me:but I'm not yet sleepy..

Him:I know but sleep..I love you

Me:I love you too

Him:bye

He then hung up,leaving me with a smile on my

face,him opening up like that to me proved to me how he had a tough life growing up,growing up without a dad and living of your mom's cleaning salary..I never really thought he was the kind of person to have a tough growing up season but then again as the saying goes "never judge the book by its cover"

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert21

.

.

KRIS

.

.

The following day,I woke up and did my normal routine. Going downstairs I found Dad and Lizzy eating.

Me:morning

Dad:princess

Lizzy:sweetie,how did you sleep?

Me:wonderfully you?

Her:great..

Dad:ummh so I'm leaving now..

He said standing up.

Him:I will call you guys when I land..

Me:ok..

Him:I love you both..

Lizzy:we love you more..

He took his bag and walked out with us behind

us. He got in his Range rover as we waved him. We stood by the door watching him drive away, I didn't realize Lizzy crying until I heard her sniff.

Me:hey,he will be back before you know it..

I said hugging her..

Her:yeah..

Me:let me get going..

Her:ummh there's this function at University, so I was thinking you can come with me..

Me:ummh..I..I have..this thing..movie date with Leah so u can't..

Her:owh,ok..ummh next time

Me:yeah next time..

I took my bag walled out to my car. Lying has never been one of my strong points.I drove to school

Getting to my class I sat down and browsed on my books.I only had 2 papers today.. As I was

still there Barry came and stood in front of me..

Me:hey

Her:hi,Today I told myself I would tell you..

Me:tell me what?

Her:Venus has been going on and on about you on social media..

Me:what?please tell me you are joking.. I can't have my mom on my case again..

Her:no..he's all over your timeline and on tweeter you are all he tweets about

Me:good or bad things?

Her:good things cause.. He says he loves you..

Me:what about Samantha or whatever her name is?

Her:she didn't comment on anything.. Tell me why you guys broke up?

Me:it was just not working..

Her:ohh,I'm sorry..so who is going to be your date at the prom?

Me:Leah..

Her:but..ummh ok

I knew she wanted to say something but she kept it.

Me:yeah.

Her:how far is the designer designing our dresses?

Me: I haven't asked Lizzy yet but I'm sure its almost done..

Her:ok..let me seat..

Me:thank you for telling me..

Her:its ok..

She sat down and after a while Leah came. We didn't talk that much. Around break we were seating at our usual table when Alice decided to invade the peace. The smug face she

had,proved to me she was here to stir up trouble nothing more and trouble and drama were the last things I wanted.

Her:girls!

Me:Alice

Her:how are you feeling Darling?

Me:feeling about what exactly?

Her:ohh about Venus dumping you..

Me:well I'm ok

Her:poor thing..it must hurt

Leah:how about you stop sticking your nose where it doesn't belong?

Her:ohh hey Leah,I didn't see you there..

Barry: I knew you had a problem with your eye sight, you need to see to go to an optometrist

Her:me?optometrist?please

Leah:while you are still thinking about it,how

about you leave..

She turned and walked away..

Me:you guys are so mean?

Leah: somebody needs to put her in her place..

I just shook my head while eating. After break I wrote another paper then from there went home. When I got home Lizzy was already in..

Me:hey

Her: hey,how was your exam today?

Me:great,next week is the last week of exams thank God!

Her:yeah,so I was thinking we eat out tonight?

Me: that's a great idea..

Her:you want to change or?

Me:no,I'm good..

Her:let's go..

Me:good thing we are going out,I want to buy a

phone..my brother sent money..

Her:ok,we can pass by the phone shops before going to the restaurant..

Me:ok

We drove out,went to the mall..visited a few shops until I finally saw it. After purchasing we went to some restaurant and had dinner there. As we were still eating, my phone rang. It was Enhle so I just answered..

Me:hey

Her:hey,how are you?

Me:I'm good you?

Her:well I'm still on holiday..Still enjoying being home,still seating my lazy ass down. What can I wish for more?

Me:well I'm still writing my exams,will be done next week then after that I'm done with high school..

Her:good for you..anyway so you and Bandile?

I laughed.. Somehow I knew she would ask that and all I have been doing is waiting for her to ask..

Me:we what?

Her:he told me that you guys are dating..is it true?

Me:yes its true..

She screamed..

Her:Wow! This mom has to know..

Me:you are so funny..

Her:i, personally think you guys would make a perfect couple..

Me:I hope so..

Her:God!this is the greatest news I have ever had..

Me: lol..I bet so

Her:so when are you coming back?

Me:I don't know,but soon

Her:better be soon..ummh speaking of the devil..he's here bye

She then hung up leaving me laughing.. Lizzy had her eyes on me the whole time.

Her:and?who was that who left you smiling like that?

Me:well,its my..my friend.. Enhle..the one I once helped the last time we went shopping together..

Her:ohh..the one who said you and her brother would make a nice couple..

Me:yes

I said smiling..

Her:and that smile?

Me:what smile?

Her:that one..don't tell me you are already

dating the brother..

Me:that wouldn't be so bad..

She laughed..

Her:I see you..

Me:what?lol

Her:girls!

We had the remaining minutes of dinner with her teasing me. Getting home I swapped my simcard to my new phone.. I took a long bath,then after bathing wore my pj's preparing for sleeping. Immediately when my head hit the pillow I slept but it wasn't long until I heard my phone ringing in my sleep,I ignored at first but it started ringing again. Without opening my eyes I answered..

Me:hello..

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Her sleepy voice indicated that she was sleeping, it sounded sexy though. For a moment there I let it register again in my mind that she was mine, all mine!

Me:hey..

Her:Bandile?

Me:no,the police..

There was silence for a while..

Her:ohh hey..

Me:sleeping already?

Her:yes, I'm still a school student if you dont realize..

Me: thanks for notifying me on something I already have knowledge to..

Her: anyway how are you?

Me: I'm ok, you?

Her: I'm good, you still coming?

Me: yeah, I will take a morning flight tomorrow..

Her: oh, I'm glad you are coming though..

Me: I thought you said I was wasting money..

Her: yeah, but I'm happy you are coming just for me..

Me: because I love you, how was your exams today?

Her: well they were ok.. I prepared enough for them..

Me: good, I want what's best for you..

Her: that's nice, I have been meaning to ask.. who was that girl who answered your phone that time?

Me: it was Enhle

Telling her it was one of my booty call wasn't an option especially now knowing how she likes tripping.

Her:ohh,ok..I thought Enhle stays with your mom though

Me:well she does,but for the holiday she's with me..

Her:I see,you guys seem pretty close..

Me:she's my only sibling..

Her::well that's good to have a bond like that..how old are you?

Me:30 going to 31,I'm pretty old you know..

She giggled softly..

Her:now that's a lie

Me:how old do you think I am?

Her:I don't want to think about it..

Me:then why ask?

Her:curiosity maybe..

Me:I'm 24,we only have a 6 year difference..

That's not bad right?

Her:yeah,I knew you were somewhere around there..

Me:the first time I saw you,I thought maybe you were 15,not to offend you but damn you are short..

She laughed..

Her:no offence taken, plus you are not the first person to say that.. Probably not the last.

Me:obviously, you just differently beautiful..

She giggled again..

Her:I never thought you were the kind to be Like this..

Me:like what?

Her:be nice,you look so cold..

Me:maybe its because I love you,don't you think?

Her:maybe..

Me:the first time I saw you,I know maybe I was a monster but I didn't notice one thing..

Her:what is that?

Me:you have beautiful eyes,the time I saw you with Enhle..I saw how beautiful they were

Her:my eyes are weird..

Me:if you don't see your own beauty then I don't know what to tell you..

Her:you can always tell me until it registers in my mind

Me:I can do that..

Her:yeah.. I would love that

Me:ok,let me let you have your beauty sleep..

Her:ok,I don't know why but I love you Bandile

Me:and I love you too butterfly..

She chuckled..

Her:butterfly?

Me:you are beautiful like a butterfly..

She laughed..

Her:ok..

Then I hung up,hearing her say I love you brought this unfamiliar feeling in my heart, she loved me and I did too but will this love conquer anything? The following day,I packed a few clothes in a bag..I was just going to states for 2 days only.. As I finished packing my door swung open and Enhle emerged..

Her:going somewhere?

Me:learn to knock and yes,I will be back on Monday..

Her:ohh,where are you going?

Me:somewhere, keep my house in order..

Her:ok..anyway I'm going to look for a job today

Me:good move..

Her:yeah..

Me:ok bye

I said walking out to my car,I had all my travelling documents in place. Arriving at the airport I received a text from Senzeni

"Done"

At least now I could breath easily, I can't be dealing with some mulls right now,after a few minutes later I was already in the plane.

.

.

KRIS

.

.

There has been days were I was happy but today took it all. I woke just feeling happy and I was determined not to let anyone ruin it for me. Getting to school in the morning I found Ben

waiting for me at the class door, immediately when he saw me he smiled and involuntarily I smiled back approaching him..

Me:Ben

Him:hey, I have been waiting for you..

Me:oh, let's go sit down..

We went to sit at my desk as he sat where Leah usually sits.

Him:how are you?

Me:I'm good you?

Him:I'm Ok, ummh so who is your date at prom since you and Venus broke up?

Me:Leah..

Him:oh, I thought she had a date already?

Me:she did actually..

Him:ok... Well I thought you didn't have a date..

I knew what he wanted to ask but I didn't want

to make the conversation awkward by bringing it up.

Me:oh, anyway how are the exams coming?

Him:good, actually much more easier than I anticipated..

Me:that's good..

Him:yeah, my mind is really on university..

Me:me too..

After a while Leah came, Ben left after a while.. The morning went well.. Today I had one paper to write meaning I was going home a little early..

After writing my exam I hang out with Barry and Leah for a while who had another exam in the mid afternoon.. As we were seated at some outdoor bench I saw Jeremiah approaching us, he was alone..

Him:Kris, can we talk?

Me:ummh OK

I said as I stood up and walked a distance away from Barry and Leah with him..

Him:I see, you busy being happy while someone is tearing apart because of you. What kind of a person are you?

I looked at him all confused wondering what he was on about because I was completely lost

Me:excuse me?

Him:how do you sleep at night knowing someone else is tearing apart because of you?

Me:I don't get what you are saying..

Him:ohh the same way you don't get how your boyfriend beat up Venus?

Me:you don't know what you are talking about

Him:ohh well I think I do, I wish they killed you because petty whores like deserve to die

I chuckled

Me:I think I should leave now

Him:yeah, run you skank whore!

I looked at him with tears threatening my eyes, is this what Venus thinks of me? A skank whore? I tried blinking my tears away but they still escaped my eyes..

Him:go display your crocodile tears somewhere else, I don't even know why Venus loved you,I knew you would break him..

I walked away from him, but as I walked away I felt a strong firm grip in my hand dragging me back that I almost fell.

Me:Jeremiah let go of my hand

Him:stay the fuck away from Venus, because for starters you not his type and secondly well secondly because you just not it so go back to whichever whore you came from where people like you exist

He still had his firm grip in my hand, I even felt like my hand was crushing.. Tears kept

streaming as I endured those painful words and the physical pain both.

"Let go of her hand" I didn't have to turn to know who was that, it was Leah no doubt. Jeremiah let go of my hand and looked at Leah..

Him:and who the heck are you?

Leah:not your friend obviously

Him:I don't have time for this, as for you stay away at from Venus

He said as he walked away.. Leah hugged me as I just held my tears trying so hard not to cry by all means.

Her:I'm really sorry about that..

Me:its ok, let me get going

Her:will you be ok?

Me:yes.. See you on Monday

Her:ok..

I walked to my car holding it, the moment I

drove out of the school premises I let it all out, a loud cry, I was really hurt.. I have never spoken to Jeremiah ever, all I ever did was see him with Venus and considering how Venus is close with him maybe that's what they thought of me.. I parked my car at the side of the road as I cried more, after a while I calmed myself down and drove home. I went straight to my room when I arrived home, I was Alone since I came back early. I took sleeping pills and drank them, after a while I had passed out on my bed. I could hear my name being called out together with violent shaking. The voice grew more and more louder until I slowly opened my heavy eyelids. I could see Lizzy..

Her:ohh thank God! You are awake..

She helped me seat as I fully opened my eyes, her eyes were red like she has been crying..

Her:don't ever do that again..

That moment it all came back, Jeremiah's harsh

words,they sank deeply in my heart and hit where it hurts.

Her:Bandile called.. He said you should call him as soon as you wake up.. I thought..

Me:I'm sorry.. I just wanted to sleep so I took sleeping pills

Her:please don't ever scare me like that..

Me:I hope you didn't call dad..

Her:I was scared, I had to..

Me:oh Jesus! Its ok, I understand..

Her:I also called an ambulance

Me:ok..

Her:and when I realized you were not waking I told the Bandile guy

Me :no you didn't! Please tell me you are joking so we laugh it out

She looked down..

Me:God he's going to think i'm more childish..
Did you have to tell him also?

I said pacing up and down the room,my heart was beating fast and too many what it's escalated in my mind until I sat down.

Her:my mind was all over the place, I didn't know what to do, I was scared..

I breathed out,of cause she must have been scared and here I was making her feel bad.

Me:I'm sorry, its just that.. I don't want him thinking he's dating a childish girl..

Her:maybe that's why he loves you because if he didn't then why would he stick around..

Then why would he?to be honest Bandile is very handsome and he can have anyone he chooses to be with and the fact that there are note better women out there scared me.

Me:I'm really sorry.. -

Then we heard a knock..

Her:must be the ambulance, let me tell them
false alarm

Me:ok

As she walked out my phone started ringing, it
was dad. I took a heavy breath as I answered..

Him:princess? Pumpkin?

Me:Dad..

Him:oh God, thank God you are ok... What
happened?

Me:I.. Just took some sleeping pills

Him:why?

Me:I was tired and wanted to sleep.. I'm really
sorry for scarring you like that

Him:don't ever do that..

Me:OK, have you arrived?

Him:yes.. I think I will come back sooner

Me:what? Why?

Him:I have to keep you safe..

Me:but Lizzy is here

Him:yes, she is.. But.. -

Me:come on dad, I just think you are overreacting

Him:maybe I will see

Me:good night..

Him:good night princess

Then I hung up with a sigh, turning around I found Bandike eyes on me, I froze as I stared back at him,what was he doing here?

Him:are you just Going to stand there?

I walked up to him and hugged him, he held me tightly as I buried my head on his chest. I felt all emotional again and let tears fall..

Him:Kris you ok?

He said pulling my head from his chest, the moment he saw my tears he let me burry my

head on his chest again.. He picked me up and lay me on my bed as he lay besides me. He still held me tightly closer to him..

Him:who is it?

Me:who?

I asked with a cracky voice..

Him:the person who is making you cry?

Telling Bandile its Jeremiah was probably a wrong move, Bandile would rearrange Jeremiah's face and I didn't want that..the way he was even calm no doubt he was mad..

Me:its nobody

Him:that's why your hands are bruised?

I put my bruised hand away..

Him:no need, I saw that already

Me:I.. I..

Him:trying I to cook up a lie?

Me:no.. I.

Him:don't bother yourself, I will find out anyway..
And someone is going to pay one way or the
other

I kept quiet.. I didn't even know what to say..

Him:promise me you won't ever do that,never
scare me like that. The thought of loosing you
breaks my heart..promise me

Me:I promise..

Him:I love you so much Kris,maybe more than
you think but I love you so much and there is
someone out there making you sad that person
is also making me sad and I hate it when you
are sad

Me:I love you too

Him:anyway did you go to school dressed up
like that?

I was in an oversized T-shirt with a jean.

Me:yeah,something wrong?

Him:you look like the late 80's tomboys

I laughed softly hitting him..

Me:thats mean

Him:its the truth..making me wonder what you are hiding beneath those clothes..

Me:what exactly could I be hiding?

Him:I don't know,some sexy body..

I buried my head on his chest while giggling shyly..

Him:you are so shy

Me:no I'm not..

Him:yes you are and you know it..

Me:where are you staying?

Him:at a hotel..

Me:ok, by the way where is Seth?

Him:he's there, there's a moment where I

thought you guys liked each other

I laughed

Me:you are crazy

Him:I'm serious.. Anyway you are mine now..

He said leaning over to me,his lips touched mine and I just felt this electric vibe that travelled through my body making me shake a bit. He got more closer as I clinched unto him. The way he's kisses always get me weak makes me want him more, this is the second time we kiss and as the first time I'm weak at his touch. We were disturbed by my phone ringing, my heart beat fast as I saw the screen,it was Venus and Bandile had his eyes on me. Why did Venus have to call at times like this.

Bandile:answer it..

Slowly I answered..

Me:hello

Him:hey Kris,Leah told me about Jeremiah.. I

didn't send him I swear. I don't know what's gotten into him but believe me I had no idea he was going to come to you

Me:its ok

Him:I'm really sorry,I am really really sorry..

Me:there's no need,ummh I have to go..

I said hanging up,not giving him the chance to respond and looking at Bandile who had a emotionless face.

Me:I'm really sorry about that,it was all innocent

He laughed a bit..

Him:look butterfly, I know its not..I'm not that much insecure.. I love you enough to trust you..

Me:ok..

Him:plus why would I get threatened with some guy with a funny name like that?

I laughed..

Me:thats mean

Him:no seriously, some staff though..let me keep quiet

Me:thank you for coming here

Him:don't thank me,I'm here because I care..plus its not everyday I have a girlfriend overdosing pills

Me:I didn't overdose I just-

Him:its ok,whatever that you did..never do it again

Me:yes

I said snuggling closer to him..

Me:not to be forward but who's running your company while you are here?

Him:I really don't run that company, office shit ain't for me and how the fuck did you know about my company?

Me: when I was doing my research I came across it

Him:you are stalking me?and here I thought it was the other way round..

I softly Laughed

Me:no I wasn't..

Him:you were,anyway I really hate being stuck in a office, behind a desk..

Me:then what do you do?just seat at home?

Him:no

I didn't ask further..not because I didn't want to but because I thought its best I didn't know.

Him:you can ask anything, I don't want you to be hearing things from people

Me:no,I don't have any questions..

Him:ok,do you trust me?

Me:yes..

Him:good..

He said looking at me..

Him:let's continue on that kiss

He said pulling me closer to him again. We talked until I fell asleep, waking up the following morning he wasn't by my side meaning he left. I sighed as I got up..my heart felt a bit heavy realising he wasn't by my side anymore.

Yesterday night brought this feeling to me that I cant bring to explain the same way I cant explain the love I have for him,as much as I love him but I really couldn't make the feeling that I was going to hurt badly at the end of this all go..I didn't want to even think about it because it drained all my energy but one thing I promised myself and this time I was going to keep my promise..no matter what I was going to fight for him,for us because I knew that loosing Bandile would kill me.. I went to my closet and took his jacket and hugged it closer to me,I felt like a stupid retard high school girl with a crush. I placed the jacket back as I went and took a shower. Dressed up in a bidy

hugging mid thigh dress,a leather jacket then finished it off with converse. I wore a rubber watch then walked out of my room,locked the door and placed it in my jacket's pocket then went downstairs... Getting downstairs Lizzy was already up,she had prepared a full English breakfast..

Her:hey,how did you sleep?

Me:to be honest,I slept with a smile on my face..

Her:mhmm its Bandile ain't it?

Me:his presence is enough to make me smile..am I going crazy?

Her:no,hun..that's how love feels like..

Me:I feel like the whole world is going to be against us..

Her:well the whole world being against you doesn't matter as long as you make a choice to hold each others hands and go through it all together..

Me:I hope we survive it..I love him too much that loosing him would kill me..

She hugged me,after a while we were seating her delicious breakfast.

Me:this is very delicious..

Her:thank you sweety..ummh so Bandile told me about taking you out today so you unwind..

Me:he did?

Her:yeah..when you come back,I will drop you at the movies where you want to go with Leah then also pick you up..

Me:that would be lovely..

But..ummh..Leah..said..she will pick me..up

Her:ohh,I dont mind taking you both there..

Me:you are so..awesome but I think..we will manage..

Her:I'm just trying to make sure you are safe at all times..

Me:and I love you so much for that but we will be ok..

Her:you do love me?

Me:yeah..I love you

She smiled as tears filled her eyes..

Her:I love you too sweetie..in case you need anything just call, don't hesitate

Me:ok..

After eating I received a text from Bandile telling he's outside the gate..

Me:ok,he's here

Her:let me give him a warning talk..

I laughed..

Her:I'm serious let's go..

Me:ok

We walked outside the gate with Lizzy behind me..

Bandile then got out of the car,I don't think he was expecting to see Lizzy..

Him:ummh morning

Lizzy:you better bring her in one piece or else I will mince meat you and next time you will know Macverdana's are not the people to mess with

She said trying to sound Scarry,I laughed..

Bandile just nodded

Her:good,have fun sweety

She said kissing my forehead

Me:ok..

I walked towards Bandile as Luzzy walked back inside.

Him:Wow!

Me:I'm sorry about that..

I said laughing..

Him:not Wow you stepmom,Wow you,you look

so Beautiful..very beautiful I even feel jealous..

I shyly looked down..

He held my hand and led me to the passenger sit,then opened the door for me. I got inside and so did he. He drove to the mall, got out and came back after a while with plastics that he placed at the back seat. He got in and started the car again. He drove out of town then stopped along way and he parked besides the road.

Me:where are we?

Him:let's get off and stop asking too many questions..

We got off the car,he took the plastic and some mini blanket. We walked a bit into the woods until we came across this other tree,he placed the mini blanket there as we sat down. He took out what was in the plastics and it was some snacks.

Me:how did you find this place?

Him:one time my car stopped running around this area..

I laughed..

Me:never knew those things can happen to you

Him:as long as I'm human it sure does..

We lay down on the blanket with my head on his chest as I listened to his steady heartbeat.

Him:did you tell your stepmother you will be with me until tomorrow?

Me:you mean I'm sleeping at your hotel room tonight?

Him:yeah

I laughed but stopped along way..

Me:that's not a joke?

Him:serious..

Me:no..I..how..

Him:what about the movie thing she said you have,what's that?

Me:I just thought maybe I would spend the whole day with you then drop me off around 2200hrs

He chuckled..

Him:ok,but its not like I will do anything to you Kris..

Me:I dont want to be pregnant

He laughed..

Him:preg what?if I don't do anything to you then how can you possibly fall pregnant?

Me:what if things get out of control?

Him:I will sleep on the floor..how is that?

I looked at him and he was still laughing..

Him:I promise,on my father's grave I won't do anything to you.. Well at least anything that will make you pregnant.. Deal?

Me:ok..are you serious about the floor thing?

Him:stop being funny..I'm not serious.. I said I won't do anything that will make you fall pregnant..

Me:ok..

I put my head back on his chest again..

Him:the way you are so scared of sex makes me laugh.. One way or the other..we are one day going to have sex..

Me:I know,but not today or this month..

I said mumbling..

Him:of cause not today..or thus month as you say..

Me: yes..

We stayed there for a while before he just drive around. Around 1600hrs I was in his room while he was sorting something at the receptionist.. I decided to call Leah but got disturbed by a text

from Lizzy "just left for the function, will try to come back a bit early, have fun at the movies" I then called Leah, I seriously needed her to cover up for me..

Her:Kris..

Me:hey..look I need a favour..

Her:what is it?

Me:I told Lizzy we are going out for movies tonight..

Her:we are?

Me:no,I'm sneaking

She gasped then laughed..

Her:but sneaking out where?

Me:I will tell you at school but please cover up for me..

Her:what if something happens to you while you are out there?

Me:I'm at the hotel near the airport.. If

something happens act like you don't know anything but nothing is going to happen.. Will you do it?

Her:In case Lizzy calls yes,I will cover for you..

Me:thanks

Her:but did you lock your door?

Me:yeah..

Her:dont do anything I won't do

Me:ok bye

I hung up,then Bandile got in..

Me:done?

Him:yeah..

He came and lay besides me in the bed..

Me:hotel life is nice

I said looking around

Him:stop acting like you have never slept in a hotel..

Me:I did,but it wasn't a 5 star hotel

He just laughed..

Him:you will get used

Me:yes..

He's phone started Ringing..he looked at the caller idea then hung up the phone..

Me: who is it?

Him:Enhle..

Me:oh ok,maybe it's important.. The house maybe on fire..

Him: no,she's just being annoying because that's what she does best,I was talking to her a few minutes ago..

Me:oh,ok..

Him:yes

He said getting on top of me,I remained calm.

Him:already scared?

I shook my head no

Him:good..

He brought his face closer and started kissing me passionately while his hands caressed my whole body.. His lips went from my lips to my neck as he came between my legs. From my neck then back to my lips then my ear lobs."relax,I won't do anything that will make you pregnant"

He whispered seductively and a part of me just relaxed. He slowly unzipped my dress and slid it down. His lips went from my kips to my exposed cleavage,my body was loving what was happening that I even let out a mourn as he kissed my stomach until my navel to my panties. My heart beat accelerated a bit but he came back to my lips again and kissed deeper than before as His hand made its way in my panties and started rubbing me softly. After a while I was softly mourning as he rubbed me faster

than before.. I was so turned on.. He unhooked my bra and took it off then pulled my panties down. Within a minute he's head was between my legs with his hands softly massaging my boobs.I can't even start to explain how I felt that moment, I felt a huge wave of pleasure hit me that I pushed his head deeper as I grabbed on the sheets. He came back at me then kissed me allowing me to taste myself.I kissed him back as I wound my legs on his waist,he then started to dry hump me but I could feel his hard cock through his sweatpants. It felt so good,what he was doing to me felt so good that for a while there the pleasure I was getting was the only thing I could make sense of. He dry humped me as he sucked my boobs and I just curled my toes enjoying it,a part of me wanted him to just drag those sweat pants down and give it to me real but another was just scared..

.

.

****To Be Continued***

**[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY**

#Insert22

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Waking up I was tightly locked in Bandile's arms. A smile crept on my face as I remembered yesterday's events. He didn't do anything that would get me pregnant though, that was a relief because where things had ended yesterday I wasn't sure if I would have been able to stop him if he decided otherwise because my hormones had betrayed me. I got out of his arms slowly making sure I don't wake him up then went to the bathroom. After urinating I

washed my hands then got out of the bathroom, I was almost getting back to bed when his phone caught my attention on the dressing table, it was enough attracting for me to feel like going through it. For a moment there I started arguing with my own mind, it was a bad idea to be snooping on his phone like an insecure girlfriend that I literally felt like. After a lot of hesitation I found myself walking towards it, bad idea Kris my inner self screamed but I couldn't stop myself. With shaking hands I took it but there was a password. I took a deep breath as I placed it down and actually thanked God it had a password because what if I found something not pleasing. I then walked back to bed and crept besides him.

Him:hey

He said but he's eyes were closed, did he see me? I held my breath looking at him.

Him:how did we sleep?

He said pulling me closer to him now with his eyes fully opened.

Me:good,you?

Him:with you by my side perfect..

I giggles shyly,for a moment there I was just feeling special. His hand crept in his T-shirt I was wearing then went straight to my ass.

Me:I have to get home

That didn't stop him, instead he buried his head on my neck that involuntary I let out a mourn..

Me:babe I'm serious

Him: do you have to ruin this beautiful moment?

Me:I dont want Lizzy suspecting me..I will have to just show up..

Him:do you even know what time it is?

Me:no but..-

Him:its not 6 yet,I will drop you by around 5 better?

Me:its already around 5

Him:you are so keen on going!

He said getting out of bed going to the bathroom. I took a deep breath as I heard the shower,he was bathing obviously. Did I upset him? I didn't know why he was acting brand new because one way or the other he knew I had to get home. I heard a knock on the door,it must have been the hotel staff so I stood up but at almost opening the door I realized I was dressed only in his T-shirt so I retreated and wore the hotel gown before opening the door. And as I had suspected it was the hotel staff and he was holding a large envelope .

Me:hello

Him:good morning mam,I'm looking Mr Thulani

Me:oh he's bathing, you can hand it over I will make sure he gets it.

He looked at me for a while before handing me

the envelope. I walked back inside the room and he was done, he was only in a towel and God did he look sexy. To be honest this nigga is hot that I even felt jealous.

Him: is that mine?

I nodded giving it to him. I watched him tear down the envelope and read the letter. After reading it he placed it down and looked at me.

Him: ain't you gonna bath?

I stood up in silence and walked straight to the bathroom where I took a hot shower with tears streaming, call me a cry baby but him being cold towards me hurt me, all because I had to get home? After I was done with my crying I bathed then walked out of the shower with a towel wrapped around my body, he was already done dressing up and looked hotter than anything else I have ever laid my eyes on. He was dressed in a brown chino, some brown addidas sneaker, a white tight T-shirt and a

military jacket then finished it off with a military cap. No lie he did look fly. I went over to my yesterday clothes and dressed up with his eyes on me the whole time, I did feel uncomfortable but I just had to suck it up. After I was done I looked back at him.

Him:done?

I nodded..

Him:let's go

He walked out with me behind him and went straight to the car he was using. As soon as we got to the car he pushed me slightly swiftly until my back was on the car with him breathing down on my neck, his hands were on my waist.

Him:do you know how much I love you?

He whispered in my ear whilst softly nibbling it.

Me:w..why are you being mean to me?

He chuckled looking at me

Him:mean?come on,you would know if I'm being mean..

I looked down,softly he tilted my head..

Him:I don't see myself being mean to you but then if I am,I'm sorry..are you ok now?

I slowly nodded..

Him:is that why you were crying?

Me:I wasn't crying..

I protested

Him:oh,that's why your eyes are red?

Me:something just got in my eye..

Him:you are a really bad liar

He said pressing our bodies together that I could even feel his dick on my tummy. Before I know it he was kissing the living daylights out of me. Passionately we kissed for a while until I decided to pull out as his dick was getting hard.

Me:let's go

He chuckled opening the door for me, shyly smiling I got in then he went over to the driver's side and got in. He started driving back home.

Him: the way you are so scared of my Dick!

I shyly looked outside through the window..

Him: there's no need to be scared really, Mr bazooka is really gentleman babe

He said taking my hand and rubbing it on his Dick. My whole face just became red.

Him: I will pick you up later.

Me: what time are you leaving?

I finally found my tiny voice so I ask taking my hand off his dick

Him: 1900hrs..

Me: I wish you didn't have to go

Him: me too babe but circumstances butterfly

Me: I wish I was God then I could easily change things..

He laughed..

Him:I know you would,when are you closing your schools?

Me:2 weeks from now..

Him:then what?

Me:then I come back to Bots

Him:ok,and varsity?

Me:haven't really thought about it..

Him:ok..

He said pulling 3 houses from ours.

Him:its 0530,I'm sure shes not awake yet..

Me:yeah,ummh will see you later then?

Him:yeah

He pulled me closer to him and kissed my lips..he pulled out after a while

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too

I got off the car and started walking home, instead of him taking a U-turn he drove behind me slowly. I got inside the gate as I waved him and he just winked at me. I tiptoed my way inside the house then straight to my room. She wasn't awake yet, I slowly unlocked my door and got in locking it again. I threw myself on my bed and sighed out heavily out of relief then undressed after a while and got in my pj's. I took my phone and went on Facebook, not exactly at my account but to low key stalk Bandile. I went through his post for about 30 minutes even the comments. I somehow felt stupid for doing that. After stalking him I went to my inbox where there was a text from Venus. "hey"

I took about 10 minutes contemplating on whether to reply or not but then lastly decided to reply "hi"

After a while he had already a sent another text

"I'm really sorry about Jeremiah"

"Its ok,really..he was just looking out for his friend Venus,its ok"

"He had no right, but anyway how are you?"

"I'm good,you?"

"Not so good without you but I'm ok,I got a sponsorship to Oxford because of rugby"

"Wow!that's nice"

"It would have been more nicer to celebrate the news with you"

"Sometimes we dont always get what we want,I believe everything happens for a reason"

"Yeah,I still love you"

"Its not wrong to still love me,I'm sure you will find someone else though at Oxford"

"What if I want you only?is that wrong?"

I didn't know how to reply that so I just left the text and immediately logged out. I took a deep

breath as I tossed my phone besides me. To be honest,I just wanted Venus to accept the fact that me and him were done but then I couldn't force him. I finally took the courage to just go downstairs and watch TV because staying up in my bed was starting to become boring.

I switched the TV on and just sat there watching until Lizzy finally came down.

Her:morning...

Me:hey,slept well?

Her:yes, I came in a bit late and you were already sleeping..

Me:ohh yeah..

Her:how was the movie?

She asked seating besides me..

Me:awesome, and the function?

I asked so to avoid the movie talk.

Her:it was nice,I brought you some cake we ate

there,its in the kitchen

Me:ohw,thanks..

Her:so what is your plan today?

Me:I'm going out later with Bandile,he's leaving today so rather spend the day with him

Her:so how are you guys going to juggle up your distance relationship?

Me:i really dont know, I even feel..

Her:feel what?

Me:insecure, I know it sounds crazy but who knows what he will be doing in my absence? I mean we not even having sex,you can't tell me he's obviously going to wait for me..

Her:I really dont know what to tell you,but maybe a little trust in him will do

Me:I do trust him but have you seen his level of hottnes?nigga is hella fine!

Her:you still have varsity, the distance is still

going to be there. You are going to learn how to deal with your insecurities..

Me:yeah I know but if I probably go to varsity in SA then we can be closer..I mean relationships is all about compromising so I'm going to compromise then maybe school at UJ

Her:UJ?

Me:university of Johannesburg.. Its a good institution.. I will just have to go there..

Her:well I can't stop you but what about your dad?

Me:he will have to accept it..one way or the other..

Her:and?

Leah asked over the phone later that day whilst I was waiting for Bandile who had texted a few minutes ago saying he's coming.

Me:and he just went down on me,that's all

She screamed..

Her:it was time you feel something.. Next time it won't just end there..

I laughed

Me:I'm not ready for sex

Her:you will never be ready..trust me on that one

Me:I don't know about that but right now,I'm really not ready..the way I'm scared of getting pregnant!

Her:there is something called condom,or morning after pill..

Me: I know but-

I stopped on my tracks when there was another incoming call coming

Me:look we will talk..

Her:ok bye

I then hung up and taking the incoming call which was Bandile..

Him:I'm outside

Me:I'm coming..

Lizzy had went out, so I just walked out and went straight to his car and got in.

Him:hey

He said immediately after he started the car and already driving.

Me:hi

Then there was this silence,i won't say it was comfortable silence because this was the first time I have been with him in such silence. After a while he put down the volume of the radio and looked at me for a while then back to the road. I knew he had something to say but I'm not sure if I was going to like it.

Him: ummhh babe,my..ummh I'm no longer leaving around 1900hrs

Me:ooh,when are you leaving then?

Him:in 30 minutes

I laughed, obviously he can't be serious.

Me:ok,nice joke Bandile

Him:no,like seriously

He did sound serious and that Moment I felt hurt. Weren't we supposed to be spending this day together?

Me:oh

And thats all I could say,because deep down I had been awaiting the moment where he would actually say"got you" but then it never came.

Him:there is some emergency, so I really need to rush back

Me:ok

Him:are we mad?

Me:no,I'm cool

Him:you don't sound so cool

Me:maybe its because I was hoping we spend this day together..

Him:there's going to be next time babe,I promise

Me:yeah..

Him:ok,can we be at least pretend to be a happy couple at least?

I laughed,not because it was funny but he sounded like a crazy person

Me:why didn't you tell me earlier?

Him:I didn't know then..I will make it up to you I promise..

I just nodded clearly lost for words to even say

He drove straight to the airport, then got off,went to the boot took his bag then came to my door and opened it.

Him:let's get inside..

Reluctantly I got off the car and walked with him inside the airport. We went and sat on some other benches waiting for his plane's departure to be announced.

Me:I can't believe this is happening..

Him:either can I,but I promise to make it up to you..

He said tickling me that I ended up laughing even if I didn't want to..

Him:now that's the laugh I have been dreading to hear

Me:I'm really going to miss you..

Him:me too

He said pulling me in for a kiss,I didn't mind kissing him in front of people, he was mine after all. We stopped after a while. The rest of the minutes we sat there goofing around lost in our own world where only us existed. When he's plane was announced my heart sank,I couldn't

even stop the tears that I had been trying to hide all along. After some kisses and a lot of I love you were said I watched him walk away,with my heart. I felt like I was a victim to his love. I stood there until he fully vanished and there was no trace of him then I walked back outside with my heart bleeding. Getting outside I met a delivery guy who was standing by the airport sliding door.

Him:Good afternoon mam,are you Kristin Macverdana?

Me:yes,how can I help?

Him:this is for you

He said handing me some red roses,they smelt nice and they even had a note. I took out the note and read "I know you are mad so I did a little something for you so to cheer you up,hope you love it. Bandile."

I smiled widely as I smelt the flowers again. I looked back at the delivery guy who was still

standing there

Me:anything else?

Him:actually yes,come this way

I followed him,and what I came across was very heart warming.. There were people holding some big red letters that read "I LOVE YOU SO MUCH" I just held my mouth overwhelmed,it was so romantic I won't lie and I loved it..

Me:oh my word!

If anything, this made me fall in love with him more, the past days has been the greatest of my life. To be honest I wouldn't mind sticking with Bandile's mean rude ass for life because I just love it. There was even an taxi waiting for me. He had everything smoothly organised. It was just beautiful to just conclude it all.

A few days passed,exams were still on,I didn't see Jeremiah that much at school at I was glad and even Venus. I wonder if he was discharged

then why won't he be coming to school?but then maybe the doctors told him to take it easy. The week was going smoothly and I was actually glad that exams were coming to an end then I would say bye to school then just go to Bots,even though I do love Leah,Barry and Ben,Lizzy and dad but I do miss home,I miss my mom and sister and friends. It was a Friday after school and I had Leah and Barry in my room in our prom dresses. Leah was wearing a sheath beaded sheer panel with high slit sweep train black dress and some black heels, while Barry wore an appliqué and beading lace lilac tulle long blue dress then lastly me in a graceful spandex and tulle jewel neckline beaded mermaid dress with a slit and bare back

We did look Beautiful that I had even asked Leah to take me a Picture so I send to Bandile. Talking about Bandile we have been ok,or let's say we are much closer than before,like nigga calls everyday and I won't complain because it

makes me feel special somehow.

Barry:I really feel beautiful..

Leah:so do I,Lizzy was right..this designer really is the best..look at us..we slaying our own world..

Me:yeah..I can't agree more..

Leah:let's take a selfie

We took a few pictures before we undressed. Prom was going to be next week Friday so we still had ample of time to prepare. My phone started ringing immediately after I took off the dress,with a smile on my face I took my phone and walked inside the bathroom so I talk freely with Bandile.

Him:dont tell me you are going to wear that in front of people..

Me:actually, I'm going to

Him:your back is just there and that vent?

Me:its a design Bandile, admit it..I look beautiful

Him:you do look Beautiful babe but..

Me:we feeling insecure?

Him:give me reasons not to...

Me:I love you,ain't that a reason enough?

Him:I love you too,but come on that dress is exposing everything!

Me:no its not plus its not wrong to show off some skin

Him:there's everything wrong in showing off all my assets!

Me:you are so jealous that it's even cute..

Him:don't misinterpret it babe,I'm just protecting what's mine..already

Me:ok,but I'm still wearing the dress..

Him:so who exactly is your date to this prom thing of yours?

Me:its Leah,my friend..

Him:ok..I hope you are behaving

Me:of cause,though I miss you

Him:I miss you more..

Me:I was thinking maybe we..-

I was cut off by someone, no let me be exact by a female voice speaking at his background

"Andile are we still on?" I held my breath,not wanting to jump into conclusions but my mind was already racing, who was that?

Him:babe?you still there?

I didn't realize I has zoned off,my heart beat was unstable.

Me:w..who was that?

Him:Enhle, I dont have a girlfriend or some side dish babe I swear...

Me:I didn't say that..

Him:I know what you probably thinking, I love you ok..Enhle

He called out,my started to fall in place and I felt stupid for letting my kind race but I'm just human too. After a while I heard Enhle..

Her:Kris?

Me:hi

Her:hey,how are you?when are you visiting us?

Me:lol soon..

Her:ok..bye

Me:bye

Him:you see

Me:I wasn't thinking anything..

Him:oh really?

Me:even if I was,can you Blame me? I love you too much that it even hurts and the distance is not helping..

Him:look I will never cheat on you..ok?

Me:yeah

Him:you need to trust me

Me:I do..I really do

Him:I'm glad..

Me:I love you so much Bandile

Him:I love you too,more than anything else Kris..
You are so special to me and I would do
anything for you..is your dad back?

Me:no,not yet..I was thinking immediately he
comes then I come back

Him:thats a great idea..

Me:it is,plus I really miss my family..

Him:I'm sure they miss you too..your cute face
is missable

Me:is it?

Him:yeah,look I have to go ok..I will call you

later..

Me:ok,fine

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too

He then hung up and I walked back to my room only to find Leah and Barry seating on my bed.

Leah:ok,you have replaced Venus I can see that,who is he?

Me:its no one

Barry:nice try,out with it Kris

I giggled seating between them. I browsed through my phone and went to his pictures I had recently downloaded from Facebook. I showed them

Me:its him

Leah:fuck!he's so freaking hot!

Barry:hotter than my own boyfriend, where did you get him?

Me:its a long story but all I know is I love him..

Leah:ohw,I can see that

Barry:we are happy for you..how old is he?he doesn't look like a student..

Me: he's a bit old..

Barry:my boyfriend is 20

Leah:mine 21

Me: 24

I whispered

Me:please don't judge

Barry:what?why would we judge you? Its ok..what matters is you guys love each other..

Me:yeah..

Leah:anyway let's go watch a movie..

We went downstairs..

Barry:we are celebrating.. The end of high school life!

Me:I'm so glad..

Leah:me too..at least now I can live my life the way I want to without anyone stopping me

Me:yeah..

We drank orange juice watching some movie, it was more like a comedy so we were laughing all along. I was glad that school was over,at least now I don't have to face anyone I don't want to face. We chilled for the whole day together and it was fun just spending the day with them. The following day was

Saturday,Lizzy had woke me up bit early saying she wants us to go shopping,to be honest ever since I came to this house Lizzy has been wonderful to me,I always had theories of monster step mothers but Lizzy was just different. The fact that she treated me like her own child always left a smile on my face . We went to the mall and mostly I bought jeans and sneakers. After shopping she took me to the

saloon so to do my hair, I plaited long thin twist while she just curled hers. By the time we arrived at home I was exhausted.

Lizzy:let me order something

Me:yeah do that

I said as I went upstairs to put my clothes. I didn't take that much long in my room,just packed the clothes where they should rightfully be. After a while we were already eating. The whole weekend went well even the week,I was officially not going to school, I was just waiting for Friday to come. Staying at home all alone was boring and I had communicated with dad and he told me Saturday he will be home. I really couldn't wait,not that I missed him that much but I was just now feeling home sick. I had looked into a couple of universities in Johannesburg and I had decided to go with UJ,it really seemed like a very good varsity according to the information that was provided

on the internet and hopefully I was praying my dad won't give me problems. I even discussed the whole thing with Leah and Barry who were a bit disappointed but then Leah was going to Australia, she had said that she was going to be staying with her aunt there while Barry was going to Newyork so it pretty was the same,even if I chose to school here but then I was still going to be alone because they wouldn't be there. The Friday of the prom finally came,Leah and I were going with my car. I was seating in front of the mirror with Lizzy fixing my makeup and braids.

Her:now done!

Me:I look really beautiful

I said as I inspected myself on the mirror.

Her:you do sweetheart, now go and show the world your beauty..

I walked downstairs then went to my car,drove to Leah's place. I waited for her at the gate and

after a while she came with her mom. I got out off the car.

Mrs Mackenzie: you girls look dazzling hot!

Me:thank you

Leah:we really look beautiful..

Mrs Mackenzie: let's take you guys a few pictures to create memories.

She took us a few pictures before we left to school.

Leah:I'm so excited..

Me:me too..

Leah:I hope no one ruins it for us,this should be a night to remember..

Me:yeah

Getting to school we packed the car,on the door leading the main hall there was red carpet with camera's flashing everywhere. It was really beautiful..

Leah:time to shine

Me:you know it!

We made our grand entrance,it was all fuzzy but it was nice being in the spot light for a while,we felt like celebs for a while there as people were screaming at us. Getting inside the hall we were given champaign that I didn't even drink,the last thing I wanted to do is get drunk then act all crazy.

Leah:this is really beautiful and nice

She said looking around at the hall that was greatly decorated. We then saw Barry walk towards us..

Her:oh my God!

Leah:hey

Her:you or let's make it we look so Beautiful today..

Me:yeah, where's your date?

Her:somewhere in there..

She said pointing at the people..

As we still stood there Beyonce all night song started playing..

Me:I love this song so much

Barry:you are not the only one..

I got a bit startled when I felt hands on my waist that I jumped a bit..I turned and it was Venus in a 2 piece suit looking flames.

Him:can I have this dance?

I looked at him then Leah who just had a blank expression..

Barry:yeah why not Kris..its not like you will be cheating..

I sighed giving her my drink and letting Venus scoop me in his arms and we started moving in rhythm together.

Him:you look really beautiful..

Me:thank you,so do you

Him:consider this as a goodbye dance

Me:goodbye?

Him:I'm going to London

Me:ohw,so soon?

Him:yeah..I thought you will be the first I let to know..

Me:you haven't told anyone yet?

Him: yeah,but obviously my family knows but expect from them yes I haven't told anyone yet

Me:well I'm happy for you

Him:yeah..so you?

Me:I'm going back

Him:thats sad

I softly laughed..

Me:you think?

Him:yes,I mean you will hours away from me..it

is sad

Me:you will be fine..so when are you leaving?

Him:in two days

Me:ohw..well have a safe journey I guess

Him:can I ask for one more thing from you,only one thing

Me:ok..

He softly brought my face closer to his,I knew what he wanted but then what about Bandile.. I couldn't, I just couldn't..

Me:Venus please don't

I managed to say when our faces where a few inches apart.. Instead of kissing me he hugged me tightly as I sighed out of relief..

Him:please take care of yourself

He softly whispered in my ear..

Him:and always remember I love you and I will be still waiting for you..

He said before pulling out,kissing my forehead then left me standing there as he walked out. I walked to the bathroom and just stared at my reflection on the mirror trying to just get hold of cool. After a while I walked out and went to look for Leah and Barry but I only found Barry who was with Ben now..

Me:Ben!

Him:God look at you

Me:no look at you

Him:let's dance

He said pulling me to him,we danced for a while. The rest of the night I was just dancing with my classmates and getting to know then considering the fact that I never had lengthy conversations with them when we were in class. I dropped Leah off at her house around 2300hrs,she was starting to drink like a fish by then and acting crazy. I left her at the door with her mom as I drove home,Mrs Mackenzie had

even suggested I sleep over but I just wanted to sleep on my bed. I drive home and arriving there, immediately when my head touched the pillow I fell asleep. It had been a pretty long night and I was beyond exhausted. The following day I only woke up when I had noise downstairs, no matter how much I tried to block the noise but it was too much, so I struggled with my eyes until I finally managed to open them but I closed them as soon as they came in contact with the sun ray. I opened them again but avoiding the sun this time around, I held my phone and it was already 11 and I had 3 missed calls from Bandile. I threw the phone down as I went and took a long bath after stripping my clothes off. After bathing I wore my tracksuit then went downstairs with my phone to where the house was coming from. The noise was coming from outside so I went outside only to find dad and Lizzy playing in the pool..laughing and all. It was cute if you ask me.. Lizzy then

noticed me..

Her:Hey,you wanna join us?

She asked while dad turned to look at me, he immediately got out of the pool and came and hugged me. By the time he let go of me my tracksuit was already wet..

Me:I missed you

Him:not like me princess,how was the exams and your prom?

Me:it was ok..

Him:you are still going to tell me all about it..but for now let's swim

Me:no I'm..-

He had already picked me up and was headed to the pool with me,he dropped inside while he also jumped in.. It was so much fun,morning was made and I couldn't wish for anything else that moment, it was perfect. I even took us a picture with my iPhone 8. After a few hours we

were already inside the house watching this other movie as a family.

Dad:so princess how was the prom?

Me:it was nice I guess

Him:well I'm glad you had fun

Me:I'm glad I'm done with high school

He softly laughed..

Him:yeah now Varsity, are you ready?

Me:yes.. I'm ready for next year

Him:thats good,so Lizzy tells me about you wanting to school in SA

I held my breath as I looked at Lizzy who just looked at me smiling..

Me:y..yeah

Him:if I may ask..why SA?there are other good universities like Harvard,like Oxford,Stanford university, university of Georgia why University of Johannesburg out of them all?

Me:I wanted to be closer to home..staying miles away is really stressful..

Him:I thought you wanted to school with Sam

Me:Sam is finishing his PHD this year..I just feel like schooling somewhere closer to home will do me good..

Him:if that's what you want its ok,I'm not going to stop you.. So your mom called me yesterday

Me:ohh

Him:yes, she's wondering when are you coming since you are done with exams,so I told her I will ask you..when do you want to go?

Me:To be honest I miss her,even tomorrow I can even go..

He chuckled..

Him:ok,how about Tuesday?

Me:its still ok

Him:ok,me and your mom have made an

arrangement, during holidays Alex will come this side and maybe you too..half of your varsity holidays you can spend it with Lizzy and I

Me:thats not a bad idea..

Him:I see you have a new phone

Me:Sam bought it for me..

Him:oh ok,anyway what do you guys want to do for the following two days before you can leave?

Lizzy:who wants to go for a rollercoaster ride?

Me:me!

Lizzy:what do you say Taylor?

Dad:I'm game

We were disturbed by my phone ringing and it was Sam so I excused myself..

Me:hey

Him:hey,how are you?

Me:I'm good you?

Him: not so good but I will be fine..can ask you something?

Me: go ahead

Him: are you dating right now?

Me: ummh..y..yeah..yes

Him: who is your boyfriend?

Me: what?

Him: who is your boyfriend?

Me: you don't know him..obviously

I laughed uneasily, he sounded off and I was getting scared

Him: it doesn't matter, give me a name..

Me: Sam..-

Him: Are you dating Bandile Thulani?

I swear that moment my heart started beating fast, shit had hit the fan.

Me: who?

Him:dont make a fool out of me Kristin,are you dating the guy who kidnapped you?

That moment I didn't know whether to lie or tell the truth. How the hell did he even find out? I kept quite..

Him:I'm fucking talking to you!

Me:n..no..I'm not

Him:Kristin do I look like a fool to you?why the heck would you go for the guy who kidnapped you?did he tell you why he kidnapped you?did he?

I couldn't speak,tears were just streaming..

Him:that guy hates me,he's using you as a way to get to me

Me:he loves me

I said crying..

Him:love?do you know love?who is love and where does love come from? He doesn't, why

are you so blind?he knows through you he will get easily to me..he hates me Kris and he wants to use you to hurt me..

I just kept crying, I didn't want to listen to him..

Him:and do you even know how old is he?he's old enough to be your uncle!why can't you go for people your age?you are going to break up with him now,do you hear me?

I started crying a bit loud,shaking my head..

Him:do you hear me?break up with him now!

Me:no..

Him:ok fine,I'm going to tell mom that you are now dating old man,is that what you want?should I tell your father you are busy running after a criminal, a thug!ke bolela mama(I'm telling mom)

Me:please..

Him:break up with him or I'm going to tell your dad and mom that o jola le legodu(that you are

dating a thief) who is very old for that matter..
The same guy who kidnapped you..

He hung up leaving me crying, why was he doing this?why was he hurting me like this?as I was silently crying my phone rang again and this time it was Bandile.. I picked up after a while with tears still streaming..

Him:hey

Me:S..Sam..he..he..

And again I cried..

Him:babe please breath,I know ok..this is what I explained to you from the start..

Me:he..wants me..to break up..with you

Him:I know,I will deal with him,don't cry

I just couldn't help it but to cry,why did Sam hate Bandile this much..

Later that day we did go to the rollercoaster, it was fun but my mind was just not there..

Immediately when we got back I went straight to bed. I just wanted to sleep..

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Him:my sister gat nothing to do with our beef,why can't you leave her out of it?

I laughed..

Me:is this why you called me?you are hurting your own sister bruh!

Him:hurting my own sister?please! I'm protecting her from the cold monster you are.. You don't want to mess with Taylor

Me:Go tell him

Him:ohh dont worry I will,and one more thing I'm going to make sure Kris never looks at you

the same anymore.. Whatever shit you are feeding her won't last long

Me:do what you want,no body is stopping you..

He hung up and threw my phone on the couch in frustration, I knew this was bound to happen but not this soon..and who told him because its definatly not Kris,she wouldn't even dare,the way she was crying proved it was not her..

I didn't mind Sam or Taylor, what scared me was hurting Kris,and the fact that she's already crying but much bigger challenges await us ahead scared me. Are we going to survive this?

.

.

****To Be Continued****

I'm really sorry for not posting but I have been sick,even now. I'm in pain and I just hope I will be ok soon enough..i love u guys a lot

Keep commenting and liking

Lots of love from me

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert24

KRIS

.

.

Me:perfect!

I said to Alex tying her hair up into a perfect
neat bun.

Her:i look beautiful

She said observing herself on the mirror.

Me:you look like an angel..

Her:you look flawless

Me:come on..

Her:I'm seriously telling you, I don't blame Ndile

for falling for you

Me:aiii mma, pet name already

I said laughing, she joined me

Her:already babe, why wait?

Me:i give up

Her:anyway,no offense but was he he just like"yoh I'm a criminal "?

Me:yes,well kind of.. but he never lied about it, I guess he hates lies and sectets.

Her:hes brave, I can't even tell Tshapie anything ,even the small embarrassing things I do.. like I'm scared of loosing

Him

Me:Sometimes honesty is just needed.. regardless what

Her:yeah,you are right..

Me:now let's go

We were going to GameCity mall for a lil bit of shopping, practically we were having a girls day out kind of thing. Alex was on holiday since she just wrote her form3 JCE(juniour certificate examination) We went out to catch a minibus to the mall. As we waited my phone rang and it was Dylan.

Me:Good morning Sir, this is Tuduetso Kgetso from mortuary services how can I be at your services?

He started laughing..

Him:ohw,hello Miss Kgetso, can I please speak with Miss Kristin Thompson?

Me:of cause, just a second. Hey

Him:that job really suits you, I must say

Me:lol anyway how are you?

Him:I'm good you?

Me:I'm ok

Him:so....me, Tshepie, BK, and Antony have this brai thing later

Me:ohh

Him:yea,and we were wondering if you would like to show up?

Me:i don't know, but I will communicate

Him:do that

And with that he hang up,as soon as I place my phone back in my pocket the minibus pulls over and we got into it.

Alex:you should have asked for a lift..

She said once we sat down.

Me:a lift? A lift from who?

Her:from whoever that called you

I involuntary laughed..

Me:you crazy

Her:lol I'm not the that bad..

I laughed at her craziness, only God knows how much I have missed this soul.

30minutes later we were busy strolling in GameCity doing a bit of shopping for Alex mixed with a bit of window shopping. After shopping, we went to the salon so that Alex can do her hair. She plaited a very thick blue twist, no offense but it sure did look heavy. Once we were done with her hair we just went to some restaurant, I was just drinking milkshake while Alex went heavy on the food.

Her:how was living with your stepmother?

Me:it was ok,shes actually great.. I like her

Her:good,i have heard a lot about monster stepmothers.

Me:well she's actually different

Her:not that I like snooping around but Kris, have you ever thought of what would happen if the whole family, of course except me,ask you to

break up with this guy..

Me:i don't even want to think about it,i don't know what's going to happen but I hope it happens when I'm already at university

Her:yeah,i don't really get why mom asked you or told you to break up with him.. just because he's old? Or does she know he's criminal?

Me:probably because of age, she doesn't know about the criminal thing.. Sam didn't tell her

Her:just because he's 6 years older than you then it's suddenly a sin to date him? Why?

Me:older men wants sex? I don't know..

Her:what do you mean older men wants sex? Even a 16 year old boy wants sex.. that's really not an excuse

I huffed as I look at her, she acts so grown up for her age, so confident and so outspoken.

Her:what?

Me:between me and you I really think being a lawyer is for you

Her:no mam, I want to be an Author

Me:thats nice..

Her:ok,I'm done here, I want us to go to airport junction

Me:what?I'm tired..

Her:please,pretty please

She begged till she got her way, the way I was so tired by the time we left airport junction , I can't even put to words. Getting home mom was already there and it seemed like she had just arrived.

Alex:mom

Mom:girls!had fun?

Me:im exhausted.. I will go take a quick shower
I said already walking to my room, getting inside I took off my shoes then sat down so to

browse through my phone. There wasn't a call, only a text from Bandile, quickly I went to it. "Butterfly, I have been busy the whole day and even now.. I will call you later. I love you" I then took it upon myself to call him but it went straight to voicemail. With my dissapointed heart I went and took a shower but when I came back in my room after bathing surprisingly I found mom sorted on my bed. Not to be offensive but my mood just dropped.

Her:baby

Me:mom

Her:how are you feeling?

Me:im good

Her:ummh so did you..?

Me:break up with the older man I was dating? If that's it then yes

She smiled... then stood up and stood right beside me.

Her:you do know that it's not like I'm trying to hurt you or anything baby but I'm just trying to be the best mom I can be

Me:i know

Her:Alex tells me about a party?

It was more like a question than a statement..

Me:its a small gathering whereby it's only Alex, Dylan, BK, Antony,Tshepie and obviously,not a party

Her:whatever it is, I want you guys back by 2030hrs

Me:oh ok

Her:so I talked to my boss about you guys as well he's more than happy to so so Friday you come over at my work place so you guys sign the contracts

Me:ummh great..

Just then my phone which was on the bed

started ringing. I walked over to it, I try so hard to suppress my smile as I looked at the caller ID,it was Bandile.

Mom:ok,i will be in the sitting room.

She walked out closing the door behind her, then I walked over to my window which was open then finally answered the call.

Me:hey

Him:babe

Me:hi,i tried calling

Him:i know, I have been a bit busy today..

Me:its ok I guess..

Him:how is your day coming?

Me:ok,just a bit tired.. I went shopping with my small sister

Him:im sorry..

Me:yeah,i can't wait for tomorrow..

Him:ummh about that babe..

I tried so hard to just push away my already breaking heart to a point of calm but it just couldn't, I knew what he was about to say.

Him:i don't think tomorrow is quite a good day, I decided friday

Me:yeah..

Him:i know you are mad.. -

I cut him shot fuming.

Me:why can't you damn stick to your decisions?

I snapped just to regret it the second after making me hung up almost Immediately. I then threw myself on my bed trying to hold down my tears but I just can't seem to be able to hold it in. Maybe I shouldn't have snapped..moments later I'm already dressed up in a high waist Jean, a denim T-shirt with converse. I hold my hair into a perfect porntale. My phone started ringing and it was Bandile,i didn't answer maybe too

scared after the stunt I pulled so instead I just shoved the phone in my pocket then went to the sitting room. Mom was watching tv

Me:ok,we are ready to go

Her:you guys want me to drop you?

Me:no,we cool but thanks

Her:ok,Kris 2030hrs you should be here..

I nodded. A few minutes later Alex came wearing a denim jumpsuit and a converse.

Me:ready?

Her:yeah,see you later mom

Mom:Kris please take care of your sister

She said but more like begged.

Me:ok

Her:call me if you need anything

Alex:ok

Alex shouts as we were already at the door. We

walked out but as soon as we got out Tshepie was there with the Golf 7.

Me:you called him?

Alex:had to

She said rushing to him, he briefly kissed her, trust me it was weird watching my sister kiss my best friend. I never really put it in my mind much but now seeing it,weird could not even explain the situation. Slowly I walked to them as they were now looking at me.

Tshepie:hey

Me:hi

Akex:lets go

Me:yeah

We got inside the car, and Together drove to Dylan's house. Getting there I couldn't see where exactly was the braai stand or at least that's what I expected to see. As soon as he parked I got off the car then went to the door. I

knocked couple of times before BK finally opened the door.

Him:and look who's here!

Me:lol ain't you gonna let me in

He opened the door wide creating space for me.

Him:right after you my lady.

I walked in to the sitting room. Antony and Dylan were already in

Me:hello

Dylan:hey

Antony:Kris

Me:why ain't you guys braaing or something like that?

Dylan:we forgot to tell you... the braai is actually not going to be held here..

Me:oh,where is it going to be held?

Antony:Tontoro's house..

I look at them then laugh. Tontoro is this other guy who is rich as fuck,he lost his parents 2 years back so him and his brother who is in.. well I don't know but overseas inherited everything their parents ever owned. He always throws party's from time to time again at his parent's house in block 10,at his parties that's were you found half necked girls from varsities, that's were you found all drug dealers, that's where you can easily see people drinking their lives away only for tomorrow waking up with someone they don't even know.. Tontoro is actually a Nick name, his name is Ricky. I looked at them and they were looking pretty serious which quickly registered to my brains that they are being serious.

Me:no

Dylan:kris

Me:no Dylan.. no,i came here with Alex and I'm not about to put her at such.. -

I didn't get to finish my sentence, Tshepie cut me as he entered with Alex.

Tshepie:i will keep an eye on her

Me:no,if you guys are not having no braai, me and Alex.. we are leaving

Tshepie:come on Kris

Me:mom will kill me, she wants us home by 2030hrs

Dylan:we would have dropped you guys home by then

Me:Dylan i-

Alex:come on Kris

Me:Alex..

Her:just a few minutes and we go, 45minutes.. I just want to see this Tontoro guy

After a lot of hesitation I give in

Me:30minutes only

Her:ok let's go..

Minutes later I was with Dylan,BK and Antony in the mazda6 Dylan is using and we were already heading to Toronto's house.

Me:whos car is this?

Dylan:mine,dad gave it to me

Me:i like it

Dylan:yeah..me too

BK:so Kris, the hickey you had the other day..

BK said clearing his throat while Dylan and Antony looked at me with curious faces.. I laughed..

Me:leave me alone

Dylan:aiii we want to know

Antony:what happened?

Me:i don't kiss and tell

Dylan:so something did happen..

I laughed.. and just plainly ignored them.
Minutes later we were parked a few houses
before Tontoro's house. We got off, as
Tshepies car pulled up behind ours and they got
off. Him and Alex, I avoided coming here with
them to avoid the awkwardness.

Me:a few minutes only

I said as we were at the gate.

Dylan:few minutes only..

We all get in at once, I was welcomed by the
loud music that threatened to burst my ears.
Judging from my own perspective there were
more varsity students than high school
students. Everyone was having their blast, we
went and sat at the corner of the house with a
cooler box I only saw when Tshepie took it out
of the car. We sat down there as they took out
savanna from the cooler box, I peeped inside
the cooler box and I saw some soft drinks.

BK:you see, we got you covered..

I laughed a bit as I took the fanta can.

Dylan:I'm chowing the boredom away now,
wanna dance Alex?

Alex:that's if you show me Tontoro

Dylan:at your services

They stood up and walked away..

BK:ahh now I'm going to find my Prey for
tonight

He said standing up followed by Antony.. and
now it was only me and Tshepie.

Him:is it me or we are drifting apart?

Me:what?no..we are not.. right?

Him:you seem distant

Me:you are fucking my sister, and you are my
best friend.. It's a bit awkward..

Finally I admitted..

Him:this is not how I imagined you coming

back,i thought since its been long since you were gone..

He sighed..

Me:look we can do the things we used to do, we are BFFs remember, from form1...i came back yesterday.. I'm still adjusting

Him:you used, well we used to tell each other everything... and I can see it in your eyes.. is there someone out there?

I laughed..

Me:you kept Alex a secret

Him:i was scared

Me:understandable..but fuck up my sister then I will show you my black colours..

He laughed..

Me:im happy you are happy

Him:so now tell me, the hickey..

Me:not you too

Him:I'm not just anybody, I'm your friend.. now talk

Me:i have someone, someone very special

Him:i want to meet him

Me:he's not your everyday of guy

Him:but you love him.. I wanna meet him because you love him,i wanna meet the motherfucker

Me:hes not.. well he.. God..

Him:what?is he Justin Bieber?

Me:stop being crazy

Him:then talk, he's what?

Me:kind of, he's not your... age mate?

Him:ok

Me:hes 24..

Him:your sarcasm sucks Kris, work on it

Me:seriously..hes 24

Him:Jesus!

Me:dont do that..

Him:im just.. shocked.. never knew you liked
then older

Me:you think it's wrong?

Him:no..well.. I.. jeez!

Me:you think he's too old for Me?

Him:he is old

Me:ok,too old for me?

Him:maybe..

He whispered

Him:but if that's what makes... well if he makes
you happy.. then I don't know.. go for it

Me:i didn't expect this from you

Him:its not about that Kris, I'm just shocked?

Me:that I'm dating an older man?

Him:dont be mad

Me:im not, I'm just trying understand

Him:our opinions are different obviously

Me:i figured

Him:hes 6 years older than you, who knows his motives.. he's more like a suger uncle than boyfriend

I chuckled, taken by his statement. I stood up..

Him:kris

Me:no no.. you have a problem with it, with my relationship it's OK, like you said everyone has their opinions.. just because he's 24 he's suddenly... well I don't know bad for me?whatever.. I love him, and if it makes you sick then trust me, you are going to be sick for a very long time ..

I said walking away from him,with my mind all over the place. I expected him to support me, like I always do for him.. I stumbled through the crowd until I got inside the house. I browsed

through then went to sit at the far corner of the house.. there wasn't a lot of people in the house like outside,i just wanted to die that moment, I then took my phone and dialed Bandiles number that I now knew by heart but it lead me straight to voicemail that the tears I had been holding involuntary streamed. As I was still trying to fight away my tears I noticed a half naked girl pass by me holding glasses of champagne, seemed like they were for free. I stood up and walked up to her.

Me:are they for free?

I screamed so she can hear me because of the noise,she nodded..

I took a glass and drowned it, then the other.. I literally took in all the Champaign she had been holding. I felt somehow different after that but the hurt was still there. Tshepies words kept screaming in my head.."suger uncle"i walked to the minibar and helped myself with a bottle of

alcohol then started drinking from it. My heart felt heavy every time I breathed, and then followed by tears.. why can't people see me happy? There are many people out there who actually date way much older guys but because it's Kris then suddenly it's wrong.. I staggered my way to the back of the mini bar and just sat down drinking my alcohol, this was the first time ever drinking like this. Moments later I had finished the whole bottle, I tried standing up but my head was just spinning.. when I finally stood up I didn't take that long to lose balance but surprisingly I didn't fall. Somebody caught me, I looked up and it was some dude I didn't know.

Him:are you OK?

I couldn't see him clearly, well I couldn't see anything clearly either way, everything was just double in my eyes.

Him:lucky I found you

He helped me stand properly but my knees felt

wobbly that I just had to hold in to him for support.

.

.

ALEX

.

.

I stood in front of this guy, who looked handsome, well handsome is an understatement.. he looked hot.. he looked so Godly, he was hotter than anything I have ever came across,his handsomeness was just on another level. His muscles in the right places, his 6pack were visible enough to see through his T-shirt,tall and this hair cut that just made him look more good not to mention the tattoos but his eyes, they were not so calm but spelled out danger, don't mess with me, don't fuck with me and I swear I peed on myself a bit. He was

very intimidating that by one glare of him, putting aside his handsomeness I would just run for my life as fast as I can and considering how Kris is so fragile, so quiet I don't even know how they are dating. So here I was standing right in front of the mighty Bandile, whos not even smiling.. I will have to ask Kris about that..

Him:Kristin's sister?

Me:Kristin's boyfriend?

He chuckled,and I couldn't even figure out if that was a friendly or mean chuckle.

Him:where's she?

Me:after she had an argument with...with her friend she just disappeared.. I have been looking for her..

Before he could respond his phone rang and he answered moving back from me a bit. Moments later he came back..

Him:lets go inside

I followed him inside, and we met unconscious Kris with some guy at the door. They seemed to know each other though

Bandile:Quinsy

Quinsy:she's drunk

This Quincy guy gave Kristin to Bandile who just carried her up like a leaf..

Bandile:thanks..let me sort this out,ummh Alex let me drop you home

Me:what about Kris?

Bandile:how are you going to explain to your mom what happened to your drunk sister?

Me:but....

Bandile: I won't do anything to your sister and I do,feel free to report me to the police

Me:ok

Him:I will drop you at home and you are going to have to sneak in..then you will cover for your

sister.. I dont know how but what I know is your mom will kill her if she sees her like this

Me:kill her?she will burry her alive!

Him:yeah so let's go

We went to his car,this guy seemed pretty rich but then he's a criminal so obviously hes loaded. As I was about to get in the car Tshapie came..

Him:and?

Me:whatever you did to Kris got her drunk

Him:fuck!but where are you going?

Me:home

Him:with who?

Me:with..you know what?after what you did to my sister I'm going to go because I'm too mad

Him: you must be crazy..

Me:oh and I'm not going to explain anything to you,you dont deserve it

He chuckled..

Him:oh?

Me:yes oh..

Him:who is this guy?

Me:my cousin

I said getting in the car,and as soon as I got in Bandile drove off,no word was exchanged in the car and he seemed to know where he was going...I just kept quite. After a while I had Kris groaning at the back seat where she was lying. Quickly I turned but she didn't seem awake, I hated the fact that he was going with her,but then what about mom..I didn't even know what was best for her but as soon as I got out of his car I captured his car number plate,he drove off after I got out of his car. He looked arrogant to me,no smile no nothing? Quickly and quietly I got inside the house with spear keys I stay with then got inside the house. On my way to Kris's room I heard my mom talk.

Her:Kris,Alex is that you?

Me:yes mom

Her:you guys are back early

I looked at my phone,it was just a few minutes until 2000hrs.

Me:yeah..good night

Quickly I got in Kris's room and locked the door then I could finally breath..I threw myself on the bed in relief but then my phone started ringing, it was Tshapie. I dont know what happened between him and Kris but what I know is I saw them arguing from a distant by by the time I got to them she had already disappeared in the crowd.

Me:hello

Him:you guys arrived safely?

Me:yes

Him:can I please not have both my girlfriend

and beat friend at me?

Me:what did you do to her?

Him:I will explain,though is she ok?

I wish I knew, my inner self screamed

Me:yes..shes asleep

Him:ok,I love you

Me:Ilove you too..bye

I said hanging up. I didn't bother taking a shower I just took off my shoes then crawled under the duvets,wondering if Kris is ok..I started regretting letting her go,I should have said no..

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Waking up,my head was spinning hard,not to mention the throbbing pain. My eyes were painful and the bright light that had taken over the room didn't do much help. I looked around and he was sitted on the dressing table stool looking at me

Wait.. What's going on here?what is Bandile doing here?I could see this room wasn't mine..even though I was totally lost but I knew that something bad happy but no matter how much I tried remembering it wouldn't just come back in my mind. I looked at Bandile again and he's face was just...well I could not read if he was mad or not.. I felt an urge to throw up,and I couldn't stop it,he pointed at some door that I immediately rushed to and opening the door there was a toilet ,I went over and released into it,my dry throat felt hot. I stood up then looked back and he was already at the door..

Him:consequences of drinking alcohol..

Me:what happened?

He walked to me..

Him:you drinking alcohol is what happened..

And just then my argument with Tshapie replays in my head,and once again I feel hurt..

Him:are you ok?

I feel an urge to vomit again and this time vomit makes its way out before I could turn and split all over Bandile's T-shirt, I didn't get the time to play apologetic girl because more vomiting was coming so I turned and kneeled to the toilet and vomited again and again then again until I could feel my tummy was now empty. I stood up without looking at Bandile then went to the Basin and rinsed my mouth. By the time I turned to him he wasn't in his T-shirt anymore, his upper body was just there all naked. He was sexy and yummy but quickly I sat my eyes off him,I stopped myself from drooling..

I heard him chuckle..

Him:how about a shower?

Me:oh yeah..ummh Alex?

Him:I dropped her at home..

Me:ok

I looked down on myself and I was in a T-shirt and panty only,my bra was off.

Me: ummh you undressed me?

Him:yeah..I have seen it all before anyway

I giggled at that,of cause he has.

Me:did I put up a show yesterday?I dont remember much of the night

Him:you were sleeping the whole time,I'm not going to ask what happened but promise you will never touch alcohol again..

Me:I promise, I feel like my head is splitting into two parts

He walked out of the bathroom then came back moments later with a glass.

Him:take and drink..you will be fine in 5 minutes

I took the cup but when I put it over to my mouth I felt like vomiting again..it smelt bad.

Him:drink it

He commanded

Without a glance to him I drank it all down holding my breath..then handed him the cup black.. He walked out with it,I looked at myself in the mirror, I looked like a zombie then immediately I took my eyes off the mirror..

I noticed the toothbrush and toothpaste on the basin. I held the toothbrush by hand and it seemed damp like he had used it but nonetheless I just used it to brush my teeth,I can't be both looking like a Zombie and smelling like one too.. After brushing my teeth he came back.

Him:let's take a bath

Me:me..and you?s..same..shower?

He laughed walking up to me..

Him:yes as in you and me together in the same shower Kris.

I cleared my throat,but that seemed to have tickled him because he laughed a bit loud.

Him:what should I do with you?still scared?

I looked down as my face flushed with embarrassment..

Him:we won't do anything ok..

Me:you...you dont want to have sex?

Him:being honest I do,I really do,you dont know how bad i want you right now, you dont know the things I want to do to you right now but we dont have to do anything if you not ready but by the time we start fucking, I'm going to make you regret ever doing this to me..

I gasped silently as he said that,I was glad he didn't want to have sex yet but won't he get what he wants somewhere?

Me:are you..will you cheat on me?

His hands went over to my waist and held me firmly and pulling closer to him until I could easily smell him..

Him:I promise I won't cheat on you..I will practice abstinence until you are ready

I laugh a bit..

Me:am I holding you down?

Him:why would you?I love you and if you were I wouldnt mind..

I looked down but he tilted my head,he loves doing that..

Him:I love you so much..

Me:I love you too..

He brought he's face the was only inches away

from mine closer and his lips were already on mine..the kiss is just full of emotions but turned to a demanding kiss as he pushed me until my back was against the wall,his tongue coaxing mine,my tongue tentively met his and an involuntary moan escaped my lips. He pressed his body against mine until I could feel his erection on my tummy. I let my hands caress his back,up to his face until I got hold of his hair that was curls. I pulled him closer as the kiss deepened,I could feel myself getting wet. His hands travelled to my ass and gently squeezed.. After a while he groaned pulling out of the kiss,his eyes were red and were half closed.

He chuckled a bit..

Him:I think its actually a great idea if you showered alone..

He said letting me go fully and walking out,I took a long heavy breath.. As I showered I just

took that moment to think of what could have happened if he didn't walk away, that's when I decided I wanted him..I wanted him badly.

After bathing I got out of the bathroom with only a towel covering my body, I needed my clothes. When I got out he wasn't there in the room. I took a deep breath now trying to look for my clothes which I couldn't find.. He walked in after a while..

Him:done?

Me:yeah

He was now fully dressed..

Him:take

He said handing me some clothes

Him:your sister lied to your mom in the morning saying you went to jog so you are safe because she's already left for work..

Me:that's great

Him:yeah..let me bath

He walked to the bathroom.. I was ready, ok maybe part of it it's my hormones but another its me,I love him too much to give it up to him..

I walked to the bathroom where I could hear the shower, I knocked silently on the bathroom door..the water stopped running.

Him:Yeah

Me:ummh..I..

Him:you ok?

Me:I want to have sex

I said it fast without breathing in between..

Him:what..what?

I felt like I had said something wrong but thats what I wanted

Me:I want you to take away my virginity now..

He kept quite for a while, I started regretting what I just said..I retreated from the door and

went back to the bed. The bathroom door opened after a while and he emerged with just a towel on his lower body.

Him:you dont have to...I know you not ready and..-

Me:I'm ready..

I whispered.

Him:Kris you do know once we have sex there's no reverse

Me:I do..I want.. I want you..I love you

Him:come here

I looked at him for a while then stood up..and walked up to him..he held my hands and looked at me..

Him:I love you,I love you so much..maybe too much and I don't want you to do anything you not ready for just because maybe you feel I will cheat on you..I want you to..-I want to make love to you when you are ready,not put under

pressure or feel like you have no choice..

Hearing him say that touched me,I looked at him ,deep in his eyes and I could see he meant it,Bandile has this character and personality which makes me conclude the fact that he's not the kind of person for romantic theories.

Me:I know but I'm ready though I'm scared and I think I'm always going to be scared..and for the record I love you too

Him:are you sure? Sure sure sure?

Me:yes..

He looked into my eyes..

Him:are you sure,100% that this is what you want?

Me:yes

He finally let go my hands he had been holding..then his hands went straight to my waist and pulled me closer to him.. Moments later we were kissing, a passionate kiss with

our tongues moving in a particular rhythm. His hands undid my towel and it fell to the ground leaving me naked, he kissed my neck to my boobs then softly sucked as his other hand slowly pinched and twisted my nipple. I let out a moan as what he was doing to me sent some fireworks to my spinal, I held his head as he changed sides and started with the other boob. My pussy was already wet and I wanted him that moment.. He moved with the kisses down to my navel then to my thighs, he separated my legs a bit then started smelling my inner thighs, I couldn't hold my moans any more, my breathing was now unstable as he went to my pussy with his tongue, he started muffing me and I just lost it while pushing his head deeper. After a while I was trying to catch my breath. He picked me up and placed me on the bed dropping his towel and came between my legs., he was big, very big and my breathing hitched as I looked at his dick, I think he noticed

my discomfort that he came over to my lips and kissed me..then whispered "dont worry,if it hurts stop me" he kissed me again as he he pulled my waist down a but until I could feel his dick on my pussy,my heart was already racing its own marathon. I jumped a bit when I felt him try to make his way in as it brought some unfamiliar feeling,he tried again and again until he had put in the tip in me,I pressed my lips together hard trying to deal away with the pain. He pushed himself in further more and the pain increased, I bit my lower lip but the pain wouldnt just go away. The moment he filled me all up tears had already streamed,this was painful and I could no longer hold it."its painful" I muttered breathless. "Should I stop?" He asked with his voice full of concern..this is what I wanted and I couldn't chicken out now. I shook my head no"just be gentle " him:ok

He pulled out then went back in, slowly he did this over and over again until the pain and

pleasure was what I wanted.Him making love to me was just on another level,yes it was painful at the start but as things went on pleasure started kicking in,and it was wonderful. His thrust were slow but frequent and they drew me closer and closer to my breaking point,his hands were exploring the places I never knew existed,mourns and groans ruled the hotel room as we lost each other in the indefinable pleasure. I started moving my hips tentively meeting his thrusts and it was just out of this world. By the time I reached climax my body had already suffered multiple of orgasms and he come just after me collapsing besides me. As we caught our breaths thats were it actually occurred to me we didn't use a condom. Holy hell!

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert25

.

KRIS

.

.

Him:ok drink this

Bandile said handing me morning after pills with a bottle of water in the car. I took them and drank..

Me:I have heard about niggas giving their girlfriend painkillers saying it's a morning after..

Him: those are the real deal,you can check the receipt plus I'm not about to give your parents one more reason to hate me by ruining your life,not that I would mind getting you pregnant though..

I chuckled..

Me:I'm sure you wouldn't mind..I got a job..

Him:a job?

Me:yeah,at a restaurant

Him:ohw,good for you..

Me:yeah,I'm going to soon start having my own money

Him:and this reminds me,I want your bank details..

Me:for what?

Him:thats not your business

Me:it is actually..

Him:take

He said giving me some pills

Him:and now this are your painkillers.. For the pain,you still sore right?

Him saying that made my mind travel to the

moment when his hands were all over me,our love making and how it was so good and...and nice. But quickly I took it off my mind.

Me:yes,but its more painful when I walk..

Him:drink the pills,then I will buy something to eat..

I drank the painkillers as he drove to Rail park mall,I didn't even give him directions, he knew the corners like he stays in Gaborone.

Me:you know this place well..

Him:yeah,I have business here

Me:ohw..

After a while he had parked at rail park mall.

Him:wanna come with?

Me:and embarrass myself?with my funny walk?

Him:ok,just wait for me then..

He kissed my cheek before getting out of the car. As soon as he was gone I noticed he left

his phone in the car over the dashboard. I took it, and my heart melted as his screen saver was me. It seemed like I was sleeping or something like that but I must admit I did look cute.. I placed his phone back and just closed my eyes. No matter what people may say but Bandile is just perfect, ok maybe he's not that perfect but to me he is. I took my phone and switched it on, I had dozens of messages from Alex. "Hey Kris, are you ok?", "hey, please call me", "I'm worried Kris, please call me..r u ok?" And the list went on, she must be worried so I decided to text her. "hey, I'm ok dnt wrry abt me, I'm cmng home ryt now, luv u". After sending the message she immediately called like she had been waiting for the message.

Me:hey

Her:hey, are you ok?

Me:yes, I'm sorry about yesterday.. I was careless and selfish that I forgot I had a

responsibility to take care of..

Her:which responsibility? I'm old Kris

Me:still,I was supposed to take care of you,you are my sister,my responsibility.. I dont know what I would have done if something happened to you..

Her:thank God your boyfriend saved you

Me:yeah..are you ok?

Her:yeah..but mma why is your boyfriend Scarry,yes he's hot and all but he's Scarry as fuck!

I laughed..

Me:he's not...he's the best person out there once you get to know him

Her:he never smiles..

Me:he does, in fact always

She laughed..

Her:you saying that just because you guys are

dating.. But anyway you coming now?

Me:yeah..

Her:ok,I told mom you went out for a jog..I sent you a text

Me:yeah..look I will see you at home, love you

Her:love you more..

The I hung up, Bandile was already approaching the car holding a box of pizza. He got in the car and gave it to me..

Him:bought pizza for you..

Me:what about you?you haven't eaten

Him:I hate pizza

Me:I love pizza

He just smiled starting the car..

Me:my sister says you look Scarry

Him:do I?

Me: thats the thing,I actually told her you don't..

I opened the pizza and it was a triple decar. I started eating and as usual he kept stealing glances at me..

Me: what?

Him:you are a slow eater..

Me:no I'm not..

Him:yes you are,and I love it..

I chuckled shyly looking down..

Him:I will come pick you up for lunch, how is that?

Me:its already 12hrs..

Him:yeah, I will come around 1400hrs..

Me:ok

Moments later his car was parked at my gate,I saw Dylan's and Tshepies cars parked inside the yard and I'm sure they were all here..

Him:you guys have visitors?

Me: no,those are my friends..

Him:ok..so lunch?

Me:yeah..

Him:ok I love you..

He said pulling me for a short passionate kiss. I took a deep breath,and what filled my mind is,is he now going to leave me?we had sex now what?

Him:what are you thinking?

He said bringing me back to earth..

Me:are you now going to leave me?

Him:leave you?

Me:yeah,leave me now that we had sex?

Him:you dont trust me do you?

Me:I'm scared

Him:you dont have to Kristin, and sex is not going to make me leave,yes we just had sex but

I'm here with you because I love you, and I'm more than happy you thought I'm the one to lose your innocence to.. I love you and now that we had sex there's no thing as break up..I love you

He said pinching my cheek a bit..

Me:I love you to, now let me go..

I got off his car with the plastic bag containing my clothes because the clothes he gave me earlier were new clothes and also I took the pizza with me and walked my funny walk slowly to the gate, got in and looked back at him. He's car was still there, I waved at him before turning and walking to the door. As I got to the door my phone received a text, and funny enough from Bandile.. "I love you so much, you and your walk together" I chuckled placing the phone away and finally opening the door. They all turned to me as I walked in, Dylan, BK, Antony, Alex and Tshepie.

Alex:hey

She said coming to hug me..

Me:hi

Dylan: your cousin is fucken rich!

Me:cousin?

Alex: he means cousin Bandile who just dropped you

I laughed while Alex gave me the "I didn't know what to do" look.

Me:yeah he is..

BK:I'm sorry..no we are sorry about yesterday Kris...I don't even know how you got drunk but we should have kept a closer eye on you..

Me: no its my fault really,I hope I didn't ruin your night..

Antony:no..its our fault..but we are glad you safe

Dylan: yeah..

I slowly slid down and sat on the floor to avoid walking around since my sore v-jay wasn't making it easier, I just couldn't walk around spelling out to everyone that I just had sex. They all sat down on the floor.

Me: and then?why are you guys Sitting on the floor?

Alex: because you did..

I laughed..

Me:lona la tsenwa (you are crazy)

BK:aai ebile kena le game'nyana (I have a game)

Dylan: what's the name?

Antony:while you are still at it,Kris pass me the pizza..I thought you went for a jog,where did you get the pizza and clothes?

Me: well...I...ummh

Tshepie: a lie coming right there..

Dylan:yeah..I can see it

I smiled at Dylan..

Me:well..I..I went to Rail park..just to unwind..

Antony: ok,the pizza..

I passed the pizza at him taking a silent sigh that they didn't push further.

BK:the game isssss....playing cards!

He said throwing them in the circle we had formed..

Dylan:ok

BK:not just any playing cards!but truth or dare playing cards,the person who wins gets the chance to point at anyone he or she wants,then truth or dares him or her and failure to abide you will have to cash P100 or drink 2 liters of water in 6 minutes..anyone out?

Everybody kept quite..

BK:so everyone is in..now let the game begin..but before any questions?

Tshepie: just one extra rule...please dont break relationships..

BK:dont worry

Antony: this game is hot..

Dylan:I like it..

After a while we were playing,the first game Alex won..

Her: so truth or dare BK

BK:dare,ke tsaba nnete nna(I'm scared of the truth)

We all laughed..

Alex:Ok,post on Facebook right now and tweet a sentence saying out the girl you truly love unconditionally..

BK:the person I love,I love her as a sister because shes my sister but besides it..I don't love anyone else that kind of love..not the relationship kind of..but I love my sister

unconditional love.

Dylan:your sister Matla?

Antony: does he have another sister expect Matla?

Antony asked looking at Dylan..

Dylan:mxm

I laughed..

BK:yes I love her,ever since birth I love her and I will do anything for her...good or bad because I love her,I always make sure her happiness comes first no matter what ...so let me post!

He took his phone and posted. I wish Sam was like that, but then this led my mind to Venus..but quickly I brushed him off my mind as always.. The next game Tshepie won it..

Him:I want to say something first..ummh Kris I know I was out of line yesterday, I know I hurt you and I'm really sorry.. It just clicked in my mind yesterday night that you have been the

friend I have always needed,always there for me when I need you but I always fail to do so and for that I'm sorry. I'm sorry I am not the friend you need but yesterday what you said, the age difference thing made me think about my parents and i guess my mind tells me thats why they fight a lot and I dont want the same thing happening to you.. I'm sorry,so sorry and I promise starting from today I'm going to be the best friend you deserve..

Me:I'm glad..

He crawled over and hugged me..

Him:you are my sister and no Matter how much we fight that will never change..

Me:it won't

Him:never..

I smiled at him..

Him:ok,truth or dare Kris..

Me:truth

Him:ok,the cousin guy..is he thee one?

I chuckled..

Me:yes

BK:what are you guys saying..who?

Dylan:the guy with the amg63 is thee one?

Antony:what?

Tshepie: you guys are lost

Dylan:wait,then make us understand..

Me:ummh..he..

Tshepie: hes the one who is..

Alex:who is sent by dad to keep us in the watch

Dylan: oh ok..ok let's play again..

I looked at Alex with the "thank you" look,I wasn't ready to expose my relationship, not yet at least.. The following game was won by BK.

BK:finally!ok truth or dare Dylan..

Dylan:dare..

BK:I want you to call Dudu right now and tell her you love her,put the phone loud speaker..

Dudu is Dylan's recent ex girlfriend..

BK:you love her,we all know it so just call her and tell her because that pride of yours is leading you astray..

Me:call!

Dylan took his phone and dialed her number putting it on loud speaker.. Dudu answered after a while..

Her:Dylan?

Him:umhh hey..

Her:hey..

There was an awkward silence for a while..

Dylan:I love you,I love you so much

Her:Dylan...I love you too but you know why we broke up..

Dylan: no I dont,how about you explain it to me

Her:Dylan..you..I don't deserve you..I dont deserve your love..you deserve much better..

Him:I want you..

Her:I'm pregnant..

She whispered..

Dylan: what?

Her:I'm pregnant

Dylan: I heard that part,but we always used protection..

Her:I know,I..-

Dylan: but its ok,we will just have to take care of the situation.. I love you and you love me,we can take care of the baby..together.. I know your parents will be-

Her:I slept with...with..someone else.. I..

Him:wait what?

Her:it was a mistake Babe,I..

And Dylan hung up going outside..

BK:fuck!now that's messed up..

Me:wow!

Alex:I need water

Tshepie: me too babe..

They said standing up going to the kitchen..

BK:Kris..go after him

Me:me?

Antony:yes,you are the only one who knows how to make things right...like you did with me last year..with Rebecca..

BK:that girl had bewitched you,the way you used to run after her ass!

BK said laughing..

Antony: I loved her,thats why..sometimes I just wonder why stick around if you don't love someone, only to hurt them later?

Me:a lot has been happening in my absence

Antony: more than a lot..

Me:ok,let me go talk to Dylan..

I stood up and went outside, he was sitting on top of his car staring at nothing until I stood in front of him..

Me:hey

Him:Kris

I sat down, down at the pavement saying basically nothing, I didn't know what to say and so we remained in silence for a while.

Him:life is fucked up!

He finally managed to say with a faint voice..

Me:I know..and it hurts

Him:more than anything.. Never thought this would happen..

Me:when life gets so messed up on me I cry..

Him:well unlike you I will to find a way not to feel the pain

Me:yeah...I know,you,Tshepie and BK do that,but I have seen its different with Antony..

Him:yeah...like you he allows himself to feel the pain

Me:yeah..do you think its Safe for me to say"its going to be fine?"

Him:you can say it...

Me:its going to be well with you..

Him:why do you say that though?

Me:because I have learnt one thing,if it's not mearnt to be then its not but if it is meant to be it will be..

Him:I will get over it..

Me:obviously... You know someone once made me learn something..

Him:what is it?

Me:let's get inside the car..

He looked at me for a while before finally getting off his car and getting inside the car with me..

Me:make your seat lie down

He did that as I too adjusted my seat so I can lie down.

Me:lie on your seat

He lay in his seat while I did the same..

Me:now,try to block your mind over anything. Then everything else will stop.. The whole world will stop and what will only exist is you in soludute silence and peace..

He closed his eyes,I did the same after monitoring him for a while watching his stressed face start to relax. I also lay there. I must have somehow fallen asleep as I got woken up by my phone ringing in my pocket,I took it out and answered with my eyes half

closed.

Me:hello?

Caller ID:and then?

I realized it was Bandile and shit!the lunch! I looked around and Dylan was still sleeping, he looked so in peace so silently I got off his car. Raced to my room ignoring the pain that concealed in between my legs.

Me:ummh,are you still coming?

Him:I'm at your gate

Me: God!! slept..can you give me a minute?

Him:30minutes

Me:I'm really sorry..

Him:its ok, get ready and be quick

Me:ok

Him:who were you with in the car?

Me: a friend..

Him:please be quick

He said ignoring me,somehow a part of me felt like he was angry..

Me:he's just a friend.. I swear

I heard him chuckle..

Him:and what did I say?

I kept my silence..

Him:look,I love you ok?now please dress up..

Me:ok,I love you too

Moments later I came out of the bathroom wiping myself after taking a quick shower. I went over to my suitcases that I haven't unpacked and browsed through,after a while I was dressed up in a white mid thigh body hugging high waist skirt,a see through crop top and a white converse,let my braids lose and I looked good to go. I went back to the sitting room after grabbing my white slang back. Dylan was now with them and they looked so

focussed in the Tv.

Alex:going somewhere?

Me:yeah..will be back after a while

Dylan: and where to exactly?

Me:the mall,bye

I said walking out. I walked into the street,I couldn't see Bandiles car anywhere so I took my phone so to call him. He answered after a while..

Me: I'm ready..

Him:you look beautiful..

Me:huh?

He kept quite.. After a while I heard a hooter behind me and involuntary I turned... He's car was behind me. He got off he's car and walked to me..

Him:you look really beautiful

Me:thanks

Him:let's go

He said putting his hand out for me and I took it..

We went to the car and got in. After a while he was driving away..

Him:so what were you doing sleeping in the car with that boy?

Me: he's girlfriend cheat on him and now she's pregnant so I was just trying to get him to cool down then think of a way forward with a clear mind..

Him:ok

Me:yeah..

Him:so where are you going to be staying at Varsity?

Me:I was thinking maybe I could rent a house nearby,then share it with someone.. I hate staying alone,I'm sure I will get lonely

Him:ok,and what will you be studying?

Me:law

He chuckled..

Him:thats..nice babe

Me:you think I can't because of my tiny voice?

Him: I think you can with your tiny voice...

Me:ok..

Him:how are you feeling?

Me:a bit sore but I will be ok

Him:I'm sorry I hurt you,but next time it won't be that much painful..

Me:I hope so.

Him:so when are you starting your job?

Me:tomorrow I guess,when I get to university I also wanna do something like a part time job

Him:will you cope

Me:yeah...

Him:I will see

Me:you will look for a job for me?

Him:why should I if I have a company?

Me:ohw,you are going to open something for me in your company?

Him:yeah

Me:ok

After a while we were in a restaurant eating when this other guy came to our table..

Him:oh fuck!dude you here?

He said to Bandile who stood up and fist bumped with this guy..

Bandile:I was going to hit you up..

Him:I need to show you something fruitful.. And who's the beautiful sexy mam here?

Bandile:ummh that's my woman bruh and babe this is my friend Ricardo

Ricardo:ohw nice...ummh nice to meet you
mam

Me:likewise

Bandile:ummh babe a second please

He said standing up and walking out with his friend and the last thing I heard was "she's hot". I looked at them through the glass wall and that Ricardo guy kept glancing at me. Moments later Bandile was back.

Him:sorry about that babe

Me:its ok

Him:I will make it up to you

Me: I'm sure you will

He just chuckled..

After eating Bandile took me to some jewellery shop,the kind of jewellery shop with everything expensive that I would not even attempt buying.

Me:this shop has expensive things only..

Him:I know..

He went to this diamond necklace which looked so beautiful, but its price! He went with it at the cashier and paid for it.. I was just standing there waiting for him,I wasn't surprised.. He surely could afford it..

Him:let's go

We walked to his car and he drove to the hotel.. When we got to his room, he took out the necklace from its small box..

Him:come here..

I walked to him..

Him:I bought this for you..

Me:no..its too..-I can't take it..its too much..

Him:its beautiful, forget about the price..I bought it for you because I love you,because you take the first place in my heart,and because you complete me..I love you Kris,and I know our relationship may not be like other relationships

but I guess that's what makes us unique.. No matter what happens I want you to always know I love you..

Me:I love you too..

Him:yes,and so you are going to take this necklace..

He said pulling me closer and turning me around giving him my back. He made me wear it and it looked so Beautiful..

Me:its really beautiful

Him:and you are much more beautiful..

He turned me around and held my waist..

Him:and I love you

I smiled..

Me:I love you too..

He gently kissed my lips pulling me much more closer. The kiss wasn't just a kiss,because as always I could feel our souls connect,I just fall

in love with him all over again,the way he looks at me melts my heart and sometimes I just wonder,is he really mine?because he just makes me feel like I'm the only one in the whole world he sees. He broke the kiss after a while but his face was written concern..

Him:what did i do this time around?

Me:what?

Him:you are crying..

I wiped my face and indeed there were tears..

I softly laughed

Me:I love you too much that it hurts and makes me cry..

He chuckled before burying me in his strong arms where I felt safe..the only place where I can hear our hearts beating in the same rhythm. I hugged him much tighter hoping it would last forever..

.

~3 MONTHS LATER~

.

Dylan:I'm scared

Me:ok fine let me check for you..

He gave me his phone..

BK:start with me please

Alex:I hate feeling like you guys,I remember when my results were out..thank God I only got A's

Alex:let me check for you babe

Tshepie: thats my girl..but today babe..

It was the beginning of March and the BGSE results were out.. I checked Dylan's results first and he had 2 A's then a bunch of B's.

Me:Dylan you did well!

He came towards me then took the phone away from me. After a while he started screaming.

Dylan: shit!Capetown here I come!

I took the phone away from him as I checked Antony's..

Alex:4's and B's Babe

Tshepie: I knew it,I worked hard for those A's

Me:I'm sure...and Antony you have one A and B's..you guys did well

BK:am I ever going to get my results?

Me:let me..

I quickly checked for him,my breathing hitched because this dude only had 1 B and A's.

BK:tell me how many D's I got and E's

Me:you only have 1 B

BK:shit!I'm dead

Me:and the rest are A's..

BK:what?

Me:yeah..jeez BK you did..no you left a mark..

He quickly snatched my phone and started jumping up and down..

Him:mama I made it!

The whole restaurant looked at us..

Me:you did it

Dylan: no,we did it!Kris your dad said you got position 2 in the whole school..we all made it!

Me:and Varsity?

Antony:here we go

The last three months,have been ok. Mom really did fix us jobs at the restaurant, me,Dylan,Tshepie, Antony and BK we have been working there since then. Bandile and I we are still together and yes we do have our fights but at the end of the day the words"I love you " are exchanged. Ever since three months back he only came this side 5 times,but then I'm glad that soon enough I will be going closer to him and seeing him wont be a problem. As for

Sam,we are no longer that much close like we used to,its like we have drifted apart but I blame him for that,only if he can just put aside his anger for Bandile and see how much happy he makes me.I last talked to Leah and Barry a day before and Leah said she was already in Australia while Barry said she was to go to newyork in the following days while me on the other hand I'm just waiting for my letter of acceptance from the University of Johannesburg because I applied a week ago.

Dylan:I'm now going to apply

BK:yeah..

Antony:my parents are going to be so happy..

Tshepie:yeah,especially yours BK

BK:yeah..shit I can't believe this

Me:you better believe it..oh God..I'm so happy for you and everyone here

Dylan:we the real shit!

Tshepie: say that again.

We were at the restaurant after our shifts,Alex had just come to check up on me after school..

Me:let's go

Dylan: yeah

We stood up and left,while BK,Dylan and Antony got in Dylan's car and me,Alex in Tshepie's.

Tshepie: when did they say they will give you the acceptance letter?

Me:in a few

Him:ok..

Alex:I'm already sad that before 2 weeks can even pass y'all will be gone

Me:I,personally, I'm happy

Tshepie: I'm also sad babe

I chuckled and just focused on my phone.. BK had already posted his results on Facebook. His results were really pleasing. Minutes later

Tshepie had parked in front of our house, I didn't waste time I just got off the car as soon as the car stopped. I walked inside the house, mom was already in because I saw her car. I got inside the house and straight to the kitchen were she was.

Her: baby

Me: mom

Her: results are out

Me: they all did well

Her: that's great and ohh there's something that came for you today..

Me: what is it?

She wiped her hands with the dishtowel before opening a drawer and taking out an envelope.

Her: came from UJ

My heart started beating fast.

Me: what does it say?

Her: I didn't open it..

She said giving it to me and so quickly I took it then opened it with shaking hands.I took out the letter and read it twice..

Mom:and?

Me:they have accepted me.

I screamed..

Mom:God is good

Me:yeah..

Alex then got in..

Alex:what's the screaming about?

Mom:your sister got accepted in UJ

Alex:thats good news..

She came and hugged me..

Her:so when are you expected there?

Me:next week Wednesday it's orientation..

Mom:then we have to start preparing you,I will

call your father..

This was the best day I have ever had..

.

.

BANDILE

.

.

Max:so for how long do you think Taylor won't find out you are fucking his daughter?

Me:something tells me he knows

Max whistled, he was going to be in SA for a few days. He had come because he wanted me to help him with his drug operation a bit.

Him:that doesn't good..

Me:it doesn't.. But the way he loves his daughter, I'm sure he won't hurt her

Him:by hurting her you mean he won't kill you

because his daughter loves you?

Me:yeah..

Him:I'm sure he's not thrilled..

Me:which parent will be thrilled to find out that their daughter is dating a thief?a drug lord?

Him:and on top of that you want to get in the human trafficking zone..

Me: its a jackpot

Him:it won't be if you are in jail

Me:dont worry,I'm getting someone to run it,in case it get busted by the police,it won't link back to me

Him:having brains like yours is a nice life problem..

Me:it is..

Him:how is your sister?

Me:stay away from my sister!

Him:I'm just asking..

I just gave him a look..

Him:and then I wonder how you are dating such a beautiful girl,nigga you look all ugly and shit!

He said getting in his car,he was at my house..

Me:me?ugly?

Him:if I were you I would impregnate her so she doesn't run away before she meets this fresh varsity boys..are you even having sex?want me to fix you something?

I clicked my tounge going back inside the house leaving him laughing in his car,it did occur to me that Kris may meet better people at university but making her pregnant will do more harm than good but what I know is I'm ready to kill for her. Enhle had went back to school so it was only me in my house. As I sat down to watch TV there was a knock on my door. I got up and went to it and opening Theodore was at

the door.

Me:Theo

Her:Andile,can I come in?

She said pushing me inside the house with her getting in. She went to my sitting room and by the time I got there she was only in her white lingerie looking all sexy and hot..

Her:missed me?

My throat just went dry,but my eyes were lusting on her body,even the way she talked was just as sexy.

Her:you know nobody can ride you the way I can...

As she was still standing there,making me hard by just looking at her my phone rang,I took it out and it was Kris and my heart started beating fast,it felt like I was cheating on her but shes been nothing but the perfect girlfriend I need,maybe we might not have sex like the way

I usually had sex with Theo but its always perfect because it isn't just fucking, it is love making,it is that kind of sex that connects us.

Me:ummh Theo,I have someone..

Her:so?

I chuckled

Me:so leave

She laughed..

Her:when has ever having a girlfriend stopped you?

Me:since I love this one

Her:come on..I know you want this

Me:you don't know what I want..

Her:ummh I'm going to China,hit a job there..how about a goodbye sex?

Me:how about you go catch your flight?

She chuckled..

Me:whilst you are still at it,close the door in your way out..

I said walking to my room leaving her in shock. Maybe I might have never said no to her wild sex because she can go crazy during sex but I love kris to much not to hurt her like that.

I called Kris as soon as I got in my room.

She didn't take much time to answer..

Her:babe they have accepted me!

Me:thats awesome babe

Her:yeah and my mom just called dad,he says he has already looked for accomodation for me,and the house is close to university..I'm so excited

Me:I'm the excited one, when are you coming?

Her:on Friday..and dad says he has already bought me a new car..

Me:good,at least you won't be using taxis..

Her:yeah..I just can't wait..

Me:me too

Her:anyway how are you today?

Me:I'm ok,how was work?

Her:the usual...

Me:I'm hungry..

Her:then why don't you order in or cook?

Me:I'm hungry for you

She giggled, then cleared her throat after a while..

Her:ohw

Me:I wanna feel your warmth

Her:Ndile..

Me:and hear you mourn my name..

I was sure she was turning red wherever she was.

Her:ummh I have to go...

I laughed..

Me:ok fine,let's talk about something else since you are too shy

Her:yeah..

Me:so which car did your father buy you?

Her:he says it's a surprise

Me:you have a licence right?

Her:yeah,took it a month ago

Me:good,so you will be sharing the house?

Her:yes..

Me:ok,I really miss you,can't believe I saw you last 2 weeks ago..

Her:I wish you can come over tonight

Me:you do?

Her:yeah but I'm coming on Friday...today it's Monday

Me:yeah

Her:so what were you doing not answering my call?

Lusting over a half naked lady in my house and if you hadn't called probably would be fucking by now my subconscious screamed.

Me:was washing my car

He:ok,but at night?

Me:yeah...plus it's only 1730hrs..the sun is still there..

Her:ok..mom is taking us out tonight...

Me:text me as soon as you get home

Her:ok,I love you so much Ndile

Me:I love you too babe

Her:ok bye

She the hung up.. guilt then weighed me making me sit on my bed,I can't believe I let my eyes lust over Theo,knowing very well I have someone I love probably more than my life and

losing her would kill me. I browsed through my phone until I found steve's number,the guy that runs my company, he's quite good at what he does,I called him.

Me:yoh my nigga Steve!

Him:ssup bruh?

Me:I wanna fly out,using the companys jet..

Him:ok,when?

Me:tonight?

Him:and when are you coming back?

Me:tomorrow early morning..

Him:that can be arranged,how about 2130hrs?

Me:still good..

Him:ok

I then hung up.

.

.

KRIS

.

.

Mom had taken us to a fancy restaurant to celebrate the good news.

Mom:you girls make me a proud mother

Me:you should be proud..

Mom:look at you,only yesterday you were a baby but look today..you are leaving my house to stay alone,to be your own person.. Alex, only 2 years left and you will be gone

Alex:we growing fast ain't we?

Her:you are..

Me:well cheers with orange juice to success!

Mom:to success

Alex:to success

After eating, we drove back home.

Mom:I'm going to sleep girls,I'm tired

Me:me too..

I said texting Bandile that I was home,after that I locked the doors and went to my room with Alex.

Her:I'm exhausted..

She said taking off her clothes.

Me:me too..but I'm going to take a quick shower..

I walked out to the bathroom.. Took a quick warm shower then went back to my room...

Alex:your phone was ringing..

Me:ohh

I went over to it and it was Leah,she called again and so immediatly I answered.

Me:Bae!

Her:babe,how are you?

Me:I got accepted at UJ!

Her:great!I have a surprise for you...

Me:ohw,what is it?

Her:you will see on Friday..

Me:you are sending it?

Her:yeah,so how is your boyfriend?

Me:ok..have you found someone else?

Her:no..and I'm fine alone

Me:ok

Her:look I will call you on Friday

Me:ok,love you

Her:love you too

She then hung up..

Alex:who was that?

She asked as I started dressing in my pj's.

Me:a friend,she says she has a surprise for me..

Alex:I wish I had friends who can just surprise me

I laughed..

Me:dont worry

Her:not so long ago the only person you saw as a friend was Tshepie..

Me:Tshepie is my best friend... And things change..

Her:yeah..does Tshepie usually talk about me?

Me:I'm not going discuss my best friend with his girlfriend..

Her:mxm

I chuckled getting into bed

Her:I'm going to miss you,again

Me:me too,goodnight

Her:night..

As soon as I closed my eyes,I fell asleep.. I

could hear my phone ringing but I was too drunk in sleep but it kept on ringing so without looking I answered..

Me:mhmm

Caller ID:sleeping already?

It was Bandiles voice..

Me:yeah..

Him:wake up

Me:Ndile I -

Him:please

Me:ok..

Him:go to the bathroom and wash your eyes..

Me:I wanna sleep

Him:please

I groaned, got up from my bed with my eyes half open and staggered to the bathroom then washed my eyes. I was fully awake by then..

After that I went back to my room..

Me:what is it?

Him:I'm here,2 house away from yours

Me:what?

Him:I missed you and I'm here to see you..

Me:this is a bad joke

Him:its no joke..please come out

Me:are you serious? You are here?

Him:yeah..

I took a deep breath before softly shaking Alex,she just didn't want to wake up so I left her then tiptoed to the sitting room,slowly unlocked the house then went to the gate,slowly pushed it to avoid noise,the lights of his car flashed once at me,so I walked to his car then got at the passenger sit..

Me:why are you here?

Him:why are you whispering.. You not in the

house anymore..

Me:yeah..what are you doing here?

Him:you said you wished I can come so now I'm here

Me:Bandile..

Him:what?you are happy right?

He started tickling me that I laughed so hard,my ribs were even painful..

Me:I am..I am..

He stopped..

Him:I'm happy if you are

He said kissing my lips,I couldn't resist, I had missed him..he broke it after a while... He looked at me,then I remembered my hair must be looking messy,I had recently unplaited it so it was just horrible... Quickly I tried fixing it with my hands..

He chuckled..

H:I still love you with the mess and you still look Beautiful either way..

I blushed looking down at my fingers.

Him:you wanna cuddle?

Me:in the car?

Him:no,in your bed..

Me:you not scared my mom will burn you with oil?

Him:I will take the risk..let's go

He got off the car,and I knew he was serious.. Moments later we were in Alex's room,with my head on his chest..

Him:so when is orientation?

Me:Monday..I'm so excited

Him:you should be..

Me:where you excited when you went to varsity?

Him:to be honest not really..

Me:why?

Him:I felt like going to university was going to put my family in a tight situation, financially that is...by then we were still staying in KZN

Me:ain't you happy that you went now?

Him:no..

He said it simply...

Me:where did you get money to start your company?

Him:I stole it,hacked some rich guys account

Me:you are a hacker?

Him:pretty much..

Me:so the money was enough to build such a big company?

Him:no,then I bombed an ATM

Me:alone?

Him:no..

Me:how old were you by then?

Him:20

Me:weren't you scared?

Him:it wasn't my first time so I was chilled..

Me:what else do you do thats illegal?

Him:well drugs..steal cars and diamonds and gold..

Me:wow!thats...only?

Him:no,but the rest will make you hate me..

Me:hate you?I don't see that happening.. I love you too much..even if you dont tell me I'm sure Sam will do the honours..

Him:human trafficking..

Me:what?

Him:thats all I do..that's illegal, the rest is legal..

I ran out words to say...

Me:the police...

Him:I'm very careful

Me:I dont hate you

He chuckled..

Him:I'm glad..

Me:will you ever stop?

Him:yeah..for you maybe..

I smiled...I kissed him and he kissed back but broke it after a while..

Him:I love you

Me:me too..

Him:you too what?

I chuckled..

Me:I love you too Bandile Thulani

Him:good

He said holding me tighter with my head still on his chest. I fell asleep listening to his heart beat only to wake up in the morning Alone on the

bed,he was gone.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert26

KRIS

.

.

Mom paid for the laptop, and that was the last gadget I needed for university. Everything else had already been set,dad told me. The house I was to stay in was completely furnished, dad had it all covered so I dont stress over some things. It was Wednesday and mom was helping me buy the last few things I may need,she had even taken a day off because I

was going to be leaving tomorrow so that I have enough time to explore Johannesburg, it was going to be my first time being in Johannesburg alone like that, starting a life in a city I completely don't know wasn't that much exciting, ok maybe I might have been excited a few days ago but now that it was actually happening all my high self confidence got flushed in the toilet.

Mom: is there anything else you think you may need?

Me: no, I think I'm ok..

Her: now time for your hair.. I still think it would have been a good idea if I escorted you there_ just that your father said its now your time, your moment but it would have been better just to leave you you a bit settled..

Me: I know but mom.. I think its time I learn to stand up and be my own person.. Just to learn the ropes..

Her:I know but I'm just worried baby

Me:yeah,I know and I will call every chance I get

Her:you must,I hope you behave yourself there

Kris,be the good girl I raised..know why you are there,dont let boys mislead you..you have a bright future ahead of you..know your mission

Me:I know mom..

Her:good,and one more thing..I know you have grown into a beautiful young woman,I know you are going to start dating and all but baby please be safe..I may tell you not to have sex today but I know you are going to one way or the other so please always be safe..I don't want you to come back with a degree called a baby...always be safe,plus there are diseases out there like Aids..I'm sure you dont want to depend on pills for the rest of your life or even worse have HIV,then give birth to an HIV baby..be responsible Kris..I have taught you better..

Me: yes mom

Her:good,plus know your friends very well..

Me:yes mom

She then drove me to the saloon were I plaited another Twist, but this time around it was a purple twist with a bit of maroon. I spent at least 3 hours at the saloon,by the time we got out of there my legs were feeling wobbly. Mom bought debonair pizza so to save us the hard work of cooking dinner. Getting home Alex was already there,but with the boys.

Dylan:good evening mma

Mom:my boys,how are you?

BK:we are awesome..

Mom:thats great,and congratulations on your results, you boys really did well..you made me a proud mother..

Antony: thats the only intention, to make you proud..

Tshepie: yes..So pumpkin is leaving tomorrow?

Mom:yes,I'm so stressed right now..let me go make a few calls..I bought pizza..I don't know if it will be enough for all of you..

Tshepie: dont worry mma,it's more than enough..

Mom:ok..

She went to her room.

Alex:is that a laptop?

Me:yeah...I need to be prepared

Tshepie: I applied at Wits.. I'm crossing my fingers that they accept me..

Antony: and so did i,within a week I will be having my acceptance letter.

BK:me too..

Dylan: I'm overexcited..I'm going to make sure I roll with the best bitch!

BK:I dont do rolling with bitches,I just fuck and move on to the next better whore..

Antony:you are manwhores my niggas,no offense..male sluts!

Alex laughed..

Alex:aii guys mom is going to hear you..

Dylan:let's take it outside..

We then all walked outside and sat at the veranda.

Dylan:I'm no manwhore or male slut,it's just that I'm tired of getting burned every time, of getting my heart broken...its tiring

Antony:thats why I'm basically staying away from relationships at the moment.. But guys enough of the emotional draining topics..

BK:yeah..let's play my playing cards!

Tshepie: good idea..

BK took his cards from his pockets and we started playing,Dylan won the first game..

Dylan: God is with me today..ummh Kris.. Truth

or dare?

Me:truth

Dylan: as expected... Ok..now is that guy who came to pick you up on Monday,the guy who saved you that time at the party your cousin?

Antony and BK had their eyes full curiosity, they wanted to know..

BK:but I'm sure cousins dont touch each other like you guys at that..like how you guys were the other day..so tell me,is he really a cousin or?

Dylan: I have been waiting for this moment..

I looked at Tshepie, who just looked back at me,what if I day say yes,then they give me the same reaction I got from Tshepie?

Alex:but I already told you he's a cousin..

Dylan: if you don't want to answer,you know the consequence right?

Antony: I'm not going to be part of me this one..

BK:Kris?

I cleared my throat, with a dry mouth..

Me:he...he's not a cousin, or family.. He's my boyfriend..

I said with my eyes down on my lap,I just didn't want to read their faces.

Alex:there we go..all said.. Anyone with a problem?

Dylan:I did suspect he was your boyfriend, the way he handled Kris at the party..I don't have a problem with it... As long as he doesn't hurt you..because if he does..

Antony: we are going to show him

BK:yeah... And while we still planning that we should have medical and funeral policies because he seems like...the type to kill

They burst into laughter..

Alex:he might look Scarry but Kris said he's the

nicest person on earth..

Tshepie chuckled..

Tshepie: nicest?please...he looks angry..

Me:ahh guys enough shades in my boyfriend..

Dylan: let's move in with the game... I still have questions..

We played another round,this time I'm the one who won it..

Me:finally!

Alex:for the first time she has won..

Me:yeah..and Antony..

Antony: dare!

Me:I dare you to...ummh to wear Alex's make up,a dress with hills then we take you a picture so that we upload it on social media..

Everybody started laughing while he just looked at me..

Antony: you know what..this won't even hurt me..

He stood up,then placed his hands in the pockets,taking them out he had 2 P50 Notes then handed them to me..

Me:good boy my girl

I said taking the money..

Antony: I'm going to get you for this..

Dylan: that was the best dare I have ever heard..

BK:ahh Antony bruh.. You are a coward.. Ahh..I was waiting eagerly for that moment..

Antony: I'm sure you enjoying disappointment whilst its still fresh..it sucks when rotten..

Me:let's continue.. Dylan still has more questions..

Dylan laughed..

Dylan: yeah..I want to ask BK if he ever crushed on this other girl..

BK:you have started..

Tshepie: what was her name again?

Antony:Ruth..BK was dating that girl secretly..

BK:Ruth was just a friend..

Dylan: lies..you were fucking with her..you are the one who broke her virginity.. Just admit it!

Antony:BK's sex game is on fire.. His dick sleeps on the charger..its always on a blast..

We laughed..

Tshepie: BK's motto is no sex no life!

BK:T you the one saying this?bruh you can't be gay then be telling me that..

We laughed even harder..

Dylan:who's gay?

BK:Tshepang..

We laughed even more..

BK:And you Dylan..-

Dylan: don't start with me..I didn't say anything..
I just wanted to know if you and Ruth ever
dated..

Antony:no Dylan, you said they used to fuck..

Dylan: ahh I'm thirsty.. Anyone who wants water?

He said standing up and walking to the kitchen
leaving everyone in laughter. The fact that this
was the last time we ever did this left me
hurting, it's funny how much closer we got
during this short period of time..but it was never
like this when we were still at school,yes I knew
Tshepie had friends but I never really hang
around with them that much,I always felt
uncomfortable but today I'm singing a different
story..

.

.

Mom:be good ok?remember what I taught you..

Me:I will

Mom:and please take care of yourself
baby..don't forget your mission..

Me:I won't..

I looked at Alex who had her tears streaming..

Me:dont cry... I will be here every holiday.

Her:I'm going to miss you..

Me:me too,and dont forget what I said..

I said pulling her into an embrace..

Me:you are too young for?

She giggled a bit..

Her:for sex..

Me:good..be good

I pulled out..

We were at Sir seretse Khama airport around
1700hrs the following day, my plane was 10
minutes from leaving and I was doing my last

goodbyes.. The boys had come with us but went back because apparently they hate goodbyes that much.

Alex:say hi to Bandile for me..

She whispered softly making sure that mom doesn't hear it..we giggled..

Me:I will..

Alex:and call me..

Me:number one priority

Mom:ok,I think you should now go..I'm going to come after a week..just to ensure you are ok..

Me:ok,I will be waiting..

Mom:I will send you some more money..in case you may need anything..

I laughed..

Me:mom I will be fine..I have enough money..

Mom:no..I'm going to send you more money..
Oh God..I'm so worried.. A cab will be waiting

for you when you land..your dad has organized that..

Me:you told me already..

Mom:just ensuring you dont forget.. I love you baby ok?

Me:I love you too mom,and Alex..

Mom:ok go now..as soon as you buy a simcard call me or else I will turn the city black and blue

Me:I will,I promise..

I said walking away..I didn't turn, I forced myself not to..I knew mom was crying, and so was I..thats why I couldn't turn. I just couldn't give her the expression that I'm not ok.. By the time I was sitting in the plane my face was wet with tears. I sat besides this other guy who had stick in his headphones.. The plane took off,and I knew this was it. I just closed my eyes and allowed myself to feel the moment.

"Going to university?"

A voice said making me turn,it was the guy who was sitting besides me. I managed to crack a small smile..

Me:yes..

Him:me too but this is my last year..

Me:first..

He chuckled..

Him:I figured that out,the way you were crying proved it..

I chuckled..

Him:so what are you going to study?

Me:law,what are you studying?

Him:mechanical engineering.. By the way I'm MJ

Me:I'm Kris

Him:so which university are you going to Kris?

Me:UJ

Him:lucky you because I also go there..it's a very good university.. You just have to know your purpose there..especially since it's your first year..

Me:yeah I know..mom couldn't stop talking about it..

Him:shes right..some people tend to forget why they are there in the first place..

Me:I won't..

Him:good..so why were you crying? Leaving your boyfriend?

I laughed..

Me:no,my friends and family.. My boyfriend stays here actually.. In Johannesburg

Him:ohw,yeah I can relate..I cried the second week I first came here..the first week was ok but the second..

Me:you missed home?

Him:yeah..but I'm sure your boyfriend will be there..at least it won't be that much bad..

Me:yeah..I can't wait to see him..even though I saw him on Monday but I just..missed him..

Him:you seem to love him, I can just see how your eyes light up when you start talking about him..he's lucky..

Me:I'm the lucky one..

After a while the plane was landing. I got off the plane still talking with MJ,he seemed like a nice guy.. He helped me with my suitcases, together with his overnight bag. We walked to the waiting area,and there I saw my name on some printed paper.. I figured it was the taxi guy..

MJ:your cab?

Me:yeah I guess..

MJ:I would have just given you a lift..but its ok
We got to the guy who had my name..

Guy:Kristin Macverdana?

Me:yes..

Guy:Mr Macverdana told me I should drop you by your flat..

Me:yes

MJ:so..ok let me give you my number.. Maybe we can always catch up..

Me:great idea..but I dont have a sim card here yet

Him:its ok..let me give you mine,I'm sure you will give me a ring

He gave me his number, then the cab driver helped with my bags as MJ went away. We got outside to the cab.

Me:I need to buy a new sim card

Him:Yes mam,I will drive you to the shops.

Me:Kris please..

Him:yes ma...yes Kris

I chuckled getting at the back seat of the car. Moments later we were driving along the city, I just couldn't get enough of the city. He drove to this other mall..

Him:Let us go and buy your sim card Kris Mam

I laughed getting off the car. He led me to this other shop where I bought a sim card then after that we resumed with our journey.

Me:are we almost there?

Him:yes Kris Mam.

I just shook my head,it was already dark and the traffic lights were so bright making it possible to see clearly. I was wide awake until he parked at this flats,they were like a big building with flats I guess.

Me:is this where my flat is?

Him:yes, 7th floor actually, each flat is a 3 bedroom each,a kitchen, and sitting room and one toilet.

Me:how do you know all this?

Him:I had to do my research,Mr Macverdana paid me to answer all your questions. And ohh there is one big swimming pool that you will be sharing

Me:how many flats are here?

Him:not sure but a lot.

I nodded.

Him:it will take about 2 hours for your sim card to activate fully to every service.

He said as we got out of the car. He went to the boot and took all my suitcases.

Me:need help?

Him:no,I'm ok..

He dragged my bags inside, we got in the lift which led us to the 7nth floor. He led me to my flat until we stopped at some door. Flat 34.

Him:and we are here..

Me:ain't you going to unlock or something?

Him:your roommate has both the keys.

Me:ok

Him:call me,in case you need anything.. I will be at your service.. I'm paid to do so ,so please dont hesitate.

He said knocking with his other hand as the other gave a business card with his number.

After a while I could hear movement's on the door,and I received the best shock of my life. My heart literally jumped, I even lost the voice to scream..

Her:surprise!

Me:Leah?

Her:are you just going to stand there?

I walked towards her and hugged her so tight, I just couldn't believe it..

Me:I can't believe it..what are you doing here?

Shouldn't you be in Australia?

Her:well..I should be but I'm here and I will be here for a very long time if you are here..

Me:what do you mean?

Her:I'm will be schooling at UJ..

She said jumping up and down.

Me:you are joking?

Her:dead serious..

I hugged her again..

Me:oh My God..this is the best surprise I have ever got..

Her: I'm so excited.. Too excited to start this journey with you..I missed you

Me:I missed you more..so your Aunt knows?

Her:yeah, even your mom and dad..

Me:I'm so happy..I still can't believe it..

I looked at the cab guy who was still standing

there..

Me:ummh Leah this is the cab driver that took me from the airport..but I dont know his name..

Him:I'm Joseph

Me: yeah this is Joseph and Joseph this is Leah..my friend..

Him:nice meeting you Miss Leah

Leah:likewise.. I was thinking that tomorrow we view this city...

Me:yeah..definatly..when did you arrive?

Her:yesterday.. I was just waiting for you..

Me: I'm so happy

Her:me too..

Me: how is the flat?

Her:its beautiful.. Though we dont have separate bathrooms..

Before I could talk Joseph cleared his throat. I

laughed as I looked at him

Me:I'm really sorry..

Him:its ok,there is one more thing I should show you..

Me:oh,let me put this bags inside..

Leah helped me push my bags inside then locked the door and followed Joseph. We went downstairs to the garage.. As we got there he led us to a Audi Rs7 with Rebons.

Joseph:and this I believe its yours Kris Mam..

Me:what?

Leah:THIS IS YOURS!

She screamed making me join her

Me:oh Jesus..I can't believe this

Her:well you better...

Me:we should take it for a spin..

Her:I agree..

Joseph: and here are the keys..

He said giving me the keys..

Him:in case you want to explore please call me..I will be at your service..

Me:ok

Him:and my work here is done..Have good evening

He said walking out.. Me and Leah ripped the ribbons off the car,but there was a card. I took it and read it.

"From mom and Dad

Since you have grown up into a wonderful young lady,this car is for you,for the success you have been achieving since birth. Being Kris means a lot and all hope is given unto you to discover who Kris is..

With love

Mom and Dad"

Leah and I then went into the car after reading the wonderful message. I started the car and reversed out of the garage, out to the gate then we were in the street. The car was just smooth..and I loved it..

Leah:this is the real deal

Me:I can't agree more..let me drive back before we get lost.

I drove the car back into the garage,locked then we went back to our flat. I put on the new Sim card on my phone before Leah helped me move my things to my room and pack them nicely.

After 2 hours or so my room was perfectly made and my sim card was activated. The first person I called was Ndile with my new number. He didn't answer the first time but the second he answered.

Him:yeah?

I cleared my throat a bit..

Me:Is this Bandile Thulani?

Him:and who..-

He stopped along way and chuckled making me to laugh..

Him:and who is this?

Me:this is..ummh your lunatic girlfriend wants to speak with you..

Him:ohw,well and so do I..

I giggled

Me:should I give her the phone

Him:ohw with pleasure Mrs Thulani

I giggled more as my face turned red..

Me:I'm settled..

Him:where are you staying?

Me:I dont know..

He chuckled again..

Him:ok..so how are you finding Johannesburg?

Me:pretty awesome

Him:you haven't seen non..I'm yet going to show you..

Me:I'm sure..when am I going to see you?

Him:how about today?

Me:but you don't know where I stay..

Him:I won't be too sure if I were you,but I'm having a braai with my friends.. I think its a good idea you come..

Me:its late

Him:its just around 2000hrs..please..

Me:I have a friend, Leah

Him:from states?

Me:yes,i was as surprised..

Him:both of you can still come

Me:ummh ok

Him:yeah plus this will save you the work of

cooking..

Me:yeah..

Him:plus I miss you..

Me:I miss you too

Him:ok,I will be there in 20 minutes..

Me:ummh o-kay

Him:yeah I love you..

Me:I love you too

He then hung up,Leah had her eyes on me..

Her:we are going somewhere?

Me:seems like it..Bandile says he's having a braai with his friends..

Her:ok..should we change?

I looked at myself,i was still in my jeans and T-shirt I came wearing..

Me:I dont know,but I should probably take a shower..

Leah:me too but start

I walked to the bathroom, took a quick warm soothing shower. After bathing, Leah also got in to bath. I changed into a skin jean,a top with a basket ball jacket with converse. After a while Leah got out wearing a Mid thigh black dress,with some sandals and a leather jacket..

Her:we good?

Me:yeah..

We sat down and started watching Tv. We heard a knock at around 2050hrs.

Me:must be him

I said standing up,opening the door there he was,looking hot as always. Involuntary I smiled..

Him:I'm sorry I'm late?

I chuckled..

Me:you are forgiven..

Him:I was hopping you say that..

I blushed as he took a step closer to me..

Him:you look beautiful

Me:thanks..

Him:and I missed you

He said taking another step,and putting his hands my waist pulling me closer to him in the process,my breathing hitched as I felt his muscles against my body making me shiver..

Him:you are so short..

I frowned..

Him:and it's cute..

I buried my face on his chest. He hugged me tightly as I inhaled his intoxicating Cologne.

Me:I missed you too..

Him:well you are here now,who knows what we can do..we can do wonders..

I giggled..

Me:wanna come in?

I said raising my head to see him

Him:yeah..

He got in after me..Leah stood up as she saw us..

Him:not bad

Me:yeah..ummh Leah this is my boyfriend Bandile,babe this is my friend Leah..

Leah:its nice to meet you,I have heard a lot about you

Bandile:bad things?

Leah:good obviously

Bandile: good..ummh you guys ready?

Me:yeah..

Bandile:let's go

We walked out behind him,and Leah locked the door. We went to the garage and he led us to a

Mercedes AMG C635.

Me:Wow!

Him:let's get in

He said opening the front seat for me. I got in while Leah got in the backseat. As Bandile was going to his seat Leah started whispering..

Her:jeez,I almost peed on my pants..he looks mean

I laughed as he got in the car.. He started the car and reversed out,he drove straight to the house he once took me but only this time I couldn't see it quite well as it was dark. He got inside the yard,and I got see people, they weren't a lot though. I could see the brasi stand and a bit of fire..

Him:and we are here

Me:ok

We got off the car,and he led us to his friends, as we were getting closer I could easily identify

Seth. Finally we got to them and they all looked at us making me a but scared.

Bandile:and this is her,my woman with her friend Leah..

Seth:I still can't believe this is happening..

"Me too" another guy said..he looked a bit familiar, I just wonder were I saw him..

Bandile:well it is ummh babe and Leah this is Quincy over there but we call him Q,thats Senzeni,Max,Seth,Kagiso but we call him KG and lastly we have Thoriso.

Max:and again I say it,She's way out of your league.. So hot!

KG:I agree..she's freaking hot..

Q:even the friend..

This Q guy came towards us and straight to Leah who looked at me with the "do something" eyes.

Q:hi,I'm Quincy Zendile you are?

Leah:Leah Melah

Q kissed Leah's hand, Leah seemed to have relaxed a bit.

Bandile:ummh the girls are inside there...just KG and Seth's girlfriends,then the other one shes Senzeni's friend or so he says and another girl who is KG's girlfriend friend..

The guys burst into laughter..

Me:me and Leah..we will go inside..

We walked to the house after Bandile kissed my forehead. Getting inside we went to the kitchen were we could hear laughter was coming from. Getting there,there were big girls.. I dont know if its because I'm short or what but they looked big. I felt instantly uncomfortable.. One of them turned..

Her:oh hi..

Leah: hey

They all turned..

Her:ummh I'm Karabo,and this is Thato and Thabiso but we call her Thabi and lastly this is Lesedi..who are you guys?

Leah:I'm Leah,this Kristin but we call her Kris..

Thabi:she's the famous Kris?

Karabo:seems like it..shes pretty..

Thato:yeah

Lesedi: but shes a kid

Karabo:shes just short..you guys feel free..

Thabi:feel free?This is practically Kris's kitchen..shes the one who has to tell us to feel free..

We all laughed...

Lesedi: so how old are you Kris?

Me:18 going to 19

Lesedi:and there we have it..

Thank:aii Lesedi Man!anyway we were just making some salads and deserts..

Leah:ohw,want help?

Karabo:I'm sure we can all use a hand..

We started helping them out.. Every one of them was just ok..well Lesedi seemed to have an attitude, but not the I hate you type of attitude.. It seemed like she was like that with everyone.. After making all the extra foods we went outside were the guys were..

Bandile: and?

He whispered to me pulling me closer to him..

Me:they are ok..but big..bigger than me

Him:its just the height..they are not that big

Me:trying to make me feel better?

Him:just stating the facts

He said pulling me in for a kiss,a deep kiss that got me wet.. We stopped as we heard some

few complains followed by laughter.. As we were still there,some Range rover drove in,a brown range rover,it was so beautiful.

Everybody's attention was fixed on the car but the person was taking long. I suspected it was one of Bandiles friends.

Me:ummh babe let me go call my Mom..just to let her know I'm safe..

Bandile:ok,call if you need anything

Me:ok

I got out of his embrace leaving the person still in the car.I went to his sitting room and punched mom's number. It rang for a while before being answered..

Her:Thompson speaking hello?

Me:mom

Her:Kris baby,arrived well?I have been waiting for your call...

Me:I'm sorry was settling in..

Her:its ok,how is it?

Me:still ok..thank you for the car...and Leah,why didn't you tell me?

Her:it was mearnt to be a surprise, but are you happy?

Me:more than anything.. I will call you tomorrow ok?

Her:ok,I love you

Me:I love you too

Then I hung up,I walked out smiling but my smile seized as I saw Bandiles arms wrapped around some girl,almost as tall as he is but with the heels looked his height, had the perfect body, bug ass and was beautiful.. She was just flawless.. They were hugging, I took a deep breath before walking up to them. I stood there with Thabi,shes the only one who was alone as the rest had allocated themselves in couples, even Leah,she was with Q. They pulled apart

after a while.

Thabi:and thats Nicky,or Nicole

Me:ohw..

Thank:yeah..

She started talking about something but I wasn't listening to her,my eyes were on Bandile and this Nicky girl..

Me:who's she to him?

I finally asked..

Thank:ex fiancé, things were serious between them..

So this is her,I just nodded trying to deal away with the pain I was starting to feel."what are you doing? Its not like he's cheating" my subconscious screamed at me.."so much for trust " my inner self screamed.. I took a deep breath, after all he's not cheating.. Moments later she was talking to Q and Senzeni,then off she went to her car and drove away. The way

she walks drew attention from all Angles,
something I couldn't even do in my dream..I
chuckled a bit.Bandiles eyes searched around
until they stuck on mine,I let mine fall after a
while..

Thabu:the way he looks at you,he never looked
at anyone like that..even Nicky..

Me:shes pretty

Thabi:what?you are prettier and sexier..

I laughed..

Me:stop trying to make me feel better..

Her:what?its the truth..you are smoking hot and
so cute..you are hotter than Nicky..anyway want
ice cream?

Me:no,I'm good

Her:you haven't eaten anything..

Me:I'm not hungry..

She walked away totally ignoring me,after a

while she was with Bandile. I didn't pay much attention to them..I just walked to his pool and sat down..what on earth was his Ex fiancée doing here?

Why was he even hugging her?"you hugged Venus" my subconscious again screamed.ok..maybe fair but...but..my mind came back to earth when I felt hands sneaking on my waist... I looked besides me and it was Bandile..

Him:I don't know what you are thinking,but please while you are still at it dont forget I love you,I have never loved anyone like I love you,whilst you still at it dont forget i have fallen deep for you,more than I ever imagined..know that I love you beyond anything on earth..know you are my life,my smile every morning.. Dont forget that,know that I'm willing to die for you.. I love you so much Kristin

Me:I love you too..

Him:now please eat...I dont want you starving,
ever..

I chuckled taking the food he was holding..

Him:I didn't invite her

Me:ok..

Him:eat

I ate a bit,forcing food through.

Him:that's all you are going to eat?

Me: I'm really not hungry..

He took the plarmte and placed it aside as he
made me lay my head on his shoulder and sand
softly.

"Heart beats fast

Colors and promises

How to be brave?

How can I love when I'm afraid to fall?

But watching you stand alone,

All of my doubt suddenly goes away somehow.

One step closer

I have died every day waiting for you

Darling, don't be afraid I have loved you

For a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

Time stands still

Beauty in all she is

I will be brave

I will not let anything take away

What's standing in front of me

Every breath

Every hour has come to this

One step closer

I have died every day waiting for you

Darling, don't be afraid I have loved you

For a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more"

After a while I was quite, listening to the wind
as it blew right past us..

Him:never knew you were a good singer..

Me:never knew either...

He chuckled,

Him:wanna sleep?

Me:yeah..I'm exhausted..

He stood up then picked me up,I was giggling
all the way as we walked,or as he walked back
with me in his arms..

We got to crowd..

Bandile: wifey is tired...she wants to sleep

Thabi:if I was you,I would wife her
immediately,shes for keeps..

I giggled softly

Bandile:thats the plan

Moments later everyone was leaving.. Bandile put me down as he walked his friends out together with their girls.. Me and Thabi exchanged numbers. Me and Leah put the rest of the plates inside the house,washed them with the dish washer machine.It was fast using a machine...Bandile walked in after a while..

Him:you guys shouldn't have,there's a cleaner but anyway come

Hw led us upstairs,we stopped at this other room..

Him:ummh Leah you will sleep here

Her:ok,thank you

Him:cool..

We walked again to this other room,so big and beautiful, and everything too was white...he's Cologne filled the room..

Him:and this is our room

Me:its beautiful..

He took off his T-shirt, this nigga here is fine as hell.

Him:wanna shower with me?

I giggled shyly..

Me:why not?

He got up to me and picked me up making me wrap my legs on His waist,he kissed me as he led me to the bathroom with clothes flying down.

.

.

****To Be Continued*****

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert27

KRIS

.

.

I could feel bright light piecing through my skin,very strong bright light that awoken me from my very relaxed sleep. I slowly opened my eyes and I got welcomed by the bright light. I blinked a couple of times so my eyes adapt,a smile quickly appeared on my face but slowly faded when I looked besides me and I realized it was only me and the bright light alone in the room. He wasn't next to me and i hated it. Last night was perfect, as always,the way he touched me and made love to me was just perfect. I got up from the bed,picked up his Tshirt that was on the floor but only managed to cover my butt a bit and went to the bathroom.I analyzed myself on the mirror, I had a few hickeys on my neck down to my breast but it wasn't that much. I took his toothbrush

and brushed my teeth. After a while I walked out of the bathroom then went downstairs. I leaned on the kitchen door as I watched him cook and talk over the phone. The way he was just doing it was extra sexy.

Him:yes..no,let's do it the way we always do it,I can't risk anything because for all I know it might all go wrong..I know,thats why I'm going to some business event standing in for my company to at least draw less attention on..-

He stopped talking turning to me,he smiled and I couldn't help it but to smile back,his eyes held me not letting me go leaving a cold wave visit my skin making me shiver.

Him:I will call you later but make sure the Jamaica deal goes well..

Then he hung up walking towards me, leaving whatever that he was cooking alone. His hands went down to my hips bringing me closer to him.

Him: I really think that T-shirt suits you best...

Me: I really think next time you stay in bed with me, you are always not there when I wake up..

Him: your wish is my command, how was your sleep?

Me: perfect..

Him: really?

I nodded yes..

He brought his lips to mine gently forcing his tongue between my lips, his tongue tentatively massaged mine until the tongues were moving into a similar motion. I groaned against his lips, pulling him much closer by his T-shirt, together gripping on it to avoid myself from falling as His kiss brought weakness to my knees. He slightly moved the other side aiming for a much deeper kiss and I followed his lead already feeling wet, his hand travelled down under my T-shirt I was wearing and straight to bare ass. He groaned biting my lower lip softly making an involuntary moan to escape my lips before pulling out but his hands still remained on my ass. He looked at me as I caught my breath.

Him: what a way to start a wonderful morning..

I giggled on his chest..

Him:and the reason why you ain't wearing your panties?do you know I can lay you on the floor right now?

Me:I wouldn't mind...but something is burning..

I said sniffing around the air around me.

Him:shit!

He said releasing me then going back to his already burning pot. He immediately took the pot and placed in the sink..

Him:well that was the breakfast..

Me:next time right?

Him:yeah..but there is...instant porridge if you want or we can always cook together..

He said walking towards me again..

Me: that wouldn't be so bad,but I need to go bath..

Him:me too,let's go

He said pushing me to his room by my waist..

Him:we should put you on some contraception

method babe..

Me:yeah,I don't want to fall pregnant and yesterday you didn't use a condom

Him:I will get you a morning after,do your research on which contraception to use then we will do it but I hate condom..so please dont make me use it,especially with you..

He said as we stepped in his room..

Me:why?

Him:you are mine,why should I use protection like I'm just some other dude?

Me:ok..

We took a quick shower, not that it was innocent but nothing extremely happened. After bathing I wore my previous clothes, while he wore some blue track pants, a blue jacket with white sneakers. I was seating by the bed watching him dress up as I was already done. He's eyes met mine as he was combing his mohok. He kept his Starr until I let my eyes fall to my lap.

Him:what are your plans for the day?

Me:take a look at the city with my new car..

Him:new car?

Me:my parents bought me a car..Rs7

Him:that's nice..orientation?

Me:Wednesday

Him:ok..let's go

He said helping me stand. Getting downstairs we found Leah sitting by the kitchen stool busy on her phone smiling as hell.

Me:morning..

She turned and looked at us..

Her:morning..

Bandiles phone started ringing..

Him:you girls will have to excuse me..

He said walking away with his phone..

Leah:you look happy..

Me:you are the happy one,who got you smiling like that?

She giggled shyly..

Her:so Q..

Me:Q?..ohw,that guy you were with yesterday..

Her:yeah..I like him..

Me:I'm happy for you..

Her:yeah..but he smells "Fuck boy" in capital letters.. I feel like at the end of it all I will be hurt..

Me:maybe set it out to him that you want serious things..

Her:yeah..but anyway who was that girl yesterday?

Me:Bandiles Ex fiancée..

I said walking to the fridge opening it..

Her:what?

I shrugged my shoulders refusing to even think about it..

Her:wow!

Me:yeah

Moments later we had started preparing breakfast, Bandile was still not back. There was a knock on the door. Leah looked at me..

Me:what?

Her: the door..

I looked at her then finally went to the door. Opening the door I saw some woman, short hair, a bit tall and had the chocolate brown complexion but still looked beautiful. She looked like someone in her mid 30's.

Me:morning

Her:good morning

Me:how can I help you?

Before she could answer Bandile came holding me from behind by my waist pulling me aside.

Him:ummh babe this Mma'Nyaradzo

Her:just call me Mma'Nyara

Him:yeah and Mma'nyara this is my wife,Kris..babe shes the cleaner..

Me: it's nice to meet you Mma'Nyara

Her:likewise..

She got inside the house..

Him:let's go eat so I drop you guys at your flat..

Me:is where I stay far from university?

Him:no..only 28 or 29km I guess..

Me:ok..I wanna pass by there..

Him:are you sure you won't get lost?

Me:if I do I will call you..

Him:ok and please be careful..

Me:yeah..

We went back to the kitchen and Leah was already done cooking. We sat down and ate,after eating Bandile drove us back to the flat

but of cause we passed by a pharmacy as he bought me morning after and I drank them.. He parked in the garage and Leah got off the car as soon as we parked.

Him:you want to come over tonight?

I shook my head no,he raised his eyebrow..

Me:I can't leave Leah alone..and I can't come with her making her an extra wheel..I dont want to make her uncomfortable..

Him:ok,I will see you tomorrow then..

Me:ok..

Him:let me walk you..

We got out of the car then walked to the lift.
The moment we got inside the lift he cornered
me in the lift pressing his lips hard against
mine,with our tounge coxing each other
making me lose my breath...

.

SAM

.

Her:so what now?

Me:the plan is going well

Her:I dont think he's interested..

Me:its not like he's not interested, he doesn't want to be interested.. Just unleash his long feelings for,he loves you and you know it..

Her:I dont want to complicate my life and his again..he doesn't look at me the way he used to..he's eyes are cold as always..

Me:just keep trying.. You know you love him..this could be your chance..look I better go..

I said hanging up and looking at Mike who walked in..

Him:still on it?

Me:its for the best..

Him:best for who?

Me:everyone.. Especially her..its the best for her..she doesn't know what she's facing..

Him:and you thinking this is the way to go on about it? You might win,but you are going to lose someone very important to you and all for what exactly? And as far as I'm concerned you and Bandile are the same..

Me:I'm nothing like him..and Taylor is on top of it..

Him:you are going to lose your sister because

unfortunately for you she seems to love him
and if shes to chose I won't be surprised if she
chooses him.

.

KRIS

.

Slowly and carefully I drove the car in the
cave,then we were in the street were I could
possibly see the flats.

Leah:thats was nice

Me:yeah..

I said as we were now driving inside the garage back from our explore the city mission. We got off the car as soon as we parked.

Leah:this car is the real baby!

Me:I know..and I just love it..

Leah:me too,anyway Q said he wants to go out on a date..

She said her face beaming with unhidden joy.

Me:and?

Her:I said yes,I'm just going to put it out straight

that I want serious things not just some fucking.. After Brandon I can't be making the same mistake

Me:I agree with you..

We were now walking out of the lift when we passed some girl..

Her:hi

Me:hey

Her:ummh I'm Lebogang

Me:I'm Kris

Leah:Leah

Her:I stay in flat number 35

Me:ohw we neighbours..

Her:yeah..ummh if you guys ever want to hang out just shout

Leah:that will be fun

Her:yeah..ummh see you around

Me:yeah

Her:bye

Me:bye Lebo

She giggled walking away..

Leah:did you see that?

Me:see what?

Her:she had bruises..

Me:bruises?

Her:yes..she perfectly hid it with make up

Me: I didn't see anything..

Her:yeah..you wouldn't if you haven't been in that situation..

Me:what's that supposed to mean?

Her:nothing, let's go..

Me:wait,Leah!

Her:I once saw it in a movie..

Me:ohw,well I didn't see anything..

Her:yeah..

She said already getting inside the house. She immediately went to the shower. The rest of the day Leah seemed a bit distant and I guess Lebo really got to her even though I didn't see anything but maybe she was right. Maybe she's being abused but you can never know..

Her:how do I look?

Me:beautiful..

She was in a mermaid high slit dress and some heels. She held her long dark hair into a messy bun with some hair sliding down her face neatly completing her beauty.

Me:you look breathtaking..

Her:thanks..

Her phone vibrated..

Her:its him

She said taking it..

Me:he's here?

Her:yeah

Me:how did-Ndile!

Her:yeah..ummh I will see you later.. But dont be so sure..

She said as she winked walking out. I walked with her to the lift.

Me:have fun..

Her:I aim to..

I walked back to the flat and locked myself in just watching some movies. After a while of boredom it was getting late so I decided to cook but then at the end just made sandwich with orange juice. Bandile didn't call the whole day and somehow it sting so before I got ahead of myself I just decided to call him. He picked up after a while..

Him:yes?

He said firmly like he was being disturbed..I kept quite as he caught me off guard

Him:fucken talk!

Quickly I hung up with the beating of my heart. This was a first, I put my phone down and went to run myself a long bath,I just needed it. I sat in warm soothing water for 30minutes or so. After bathing I changed into my PJ's then started preparing for some sleep since Leah was still not back and she hadn't called or texted or anything and for some reason I just wanted to close my eyes and push away any thoughts.

As I was already opening the blankets I heard a knock. My heart stopped beating momentarily,

as it was late around 2000hrs. I stood still and knock repeated again accompanied with a female voice. My heart settled a bit as I walked over to the door. I slowly opened and it was some girl with a guy.

Girl:hi

Me:hello

Girl:ummh you are the new girl?

Me:yeah

Girl:I'm Lisa and this is my friend Sthembiso,we will be holding a party tomorrow evening please make sure to come..-

I then saw Lebo walking from the lift holding some shopping bags, Lisa walked to her leaving me with the Sthembiso guy.

Him: ummh as Lisa was saying, we will be hosting a party tomorrow, Dress cord is black and red, there's entry fee and-

The lift opened again and this time around Bandile walked out and came straight to us.

Bandile: what meeting is this?

Sthembiso: ummh I was just explaining to her the party that we-

Bandile: does she look like a hooker or drunkard? Or your sister?

Sthembiso: I'm really sorry if i-

Bandile: i would be if I were you..dont mess me,you dont know me..

Bandile said walking inside the house and quickly I followed, he didn't look happy nor sad,just numb and somehow a part of me felt scared,is it me? What did i do?Holding a lot of hesitation i just hugged him and after a while he was holding me tightly. He pulled out after a while and looked at me.. His eyes burning. As I looked at him I could feel something was wrong, something was bothering him.

Him:I'm sorry.. I didn't notice the number was yours

I just nodded..

Him:do you know what I want to do right now?

I just looked at him,and he held his gaze on me making me vulnerable. In the blink of an eye his lips were on mine,ripping my clothes of me,he caught me by surprise and his kiss deepen but I followed behind him as he led. By the time he threw my body on the bed I was completely naked,the way he was looking at me today was different, his eyes were filled with lust and desire,he looked at me like I was some piece of meat and he just couldn't wait to please himself. He came on top of me and kissed again,hard as his hands caressed my body roughly and right there I knew I was in for some rough hard sex,not love making,some hard fuck!

Waking up in the morning I felt his hand stroking my bare back softly, my head was perfectly layed on his chest. I stayed still just listening to his heartbeat and he was still stroking my back. I moved a little and his hand stopped for a while then continued..

Him:someone is awake..

Me:hey

Him:your body is warm..

Me:so is yours..

Him:how are you feeling?

Him asking me that made my mind to go back to last night's events, his intense roughness.. It was painful at first but my body adjusted that at the end I was enjoying it as he went deeper and harder that at some point I couldn't feel him inside of me..

Me:I'm sore

Him:let me run you a bath..

He said getting out of bed,he was in his boxers. He walked out of my room and after a while I heard water running.. He came back after a while and scooped me in his arms and walked with me to the bathroom, the way he held me I felt like a little dry leaf with no particular weight.

He placed my naked body gently in the water,cold water to be exact that I jumped a little.

Me:cold?

Him: yes,according to my research cold water with enough salts is supposed to do the trick now sit down.

He made me sit down and the moment my vjay got I'm contact with water it sting a bit. I sat down and he still had his eyes on me.

Him:let me bath you

I chuckled..

Me:what?

Him:you heard me,I'm now going to bath you..

He took the bathing sponge and applied soap to it, after that he started washing me softly..

Him: I'm really sorry about yesterday,I promise it won't ever happen again

He said looking at me..

Me:its ok,what's wrong?

Him:Enhle was arrested..

Me:what?why?

Him:for assaulting someone then after that burned the person's car..

Me: Wow! So your mom?

Him:she doesn't know,I dont want to stress her with Enhles shit..I will sort it out..she keeps on stressing me like I don't have a life!

I could tell he was angry,some moments later I felt his hand on my pussy that I moved back a little giggling..

Him:washing you means I wash everything..

He said touching me again,but this time rubbing me softly..

Me:that's not washing..

Him:this is my way of Washing and apologizing for what me and Bandile junior down there did last night..

I laughed and closed my eyes and just felt the sensation him rubbing me gave me.I bit my lower lip as I felt a wave of stimulation build up and I started moving my waist around his movements. After a while I was breathing hard trying to catch my breath as he just looked at me smiling..

Him:I think you are done bathing now..

He said taking a towel.. I stood up and he

wrapped the towel around my body then picked me out of the bathtub and straight back to my room.. He placed me down..

Me:is Leah here?

Him:I dont know,I want..-..can you please come with me to Capetown?

Me:Capetown.. I haven't been there..ummh ok..how much time are we spending there?

Him:you are saying ok,I will come with you?

Me:yeah..

Him:great,we will come back tomorrow

because we are leaving today.. I need to bail
Enhle out..

Me:ok..

I went over to my closet and browsed through
my clothes. After a while I was dressed in a
blue Jean jumpsuit,that exposed some parts of
my back and I had folded the ends a bit, I also
wore blue chuck Taylor's and finished it off with
a blue cap.

Him:done?

Me:yeah..

I took my overnight bag and put my nightdress
and clothes I would wear tomorrow. Bandile

took it and walked out,leaving me taking my phone and headphones. I took my phone to check any messages but there was nothing.. I dialed her number and called it but it just rang with no answer until it led me to voicemail. I tried twice and it just kept on ringing with no answer and I was starting to get worried. I walked out of my room to hers but she wasn't there,the bed was perfectly made like nobody slept there. I walked to the sitting room still trying her number that was just ringing.. Bandile placed his phone in his pocket as soon as he saw me.

Him:ready?

Me:Leah went on a date with Q,your friend and she was supposed to come back yesterday..

Him: I'm sure Quincy has her,don't worry..I will call him..

Me:ok..

We walked to the door and opening it Leah and Q stood in front of us,I took a such of relief..

Leah:hey..

She wasn't in her last night's clothes anymore, I hugged..

Her:I'm sorry I didn't call or text..

Me:I had been trying to call you..

Her:yeah..so where to?

Me:Capetown, I will be back tomorrow.

Her:ok..

She looked at Bandile then me,I laughed..

Me:look call me if anything is wrong ok?

Leah:ok have fun..

Me:ok

I walked out with Bandile the we went downstairs to his car..

Him:nice car you have over there..

He said looking at my car..

Me:yeah..

We got in his car and he drove out,before getting home he stopped by some mall,he got out alone then came back after 10minutes.. He had a bottle of still water and some pills..

I took them from him..

Him:your morning after..did you research something?

Me: not yet, I will visit a hospital when we come back..

Him: ok

I drank the pills, the last thing I wanted was to have a baby whilst I am a baby myself..

After that he drove straight to his house but getting inside, I saw Mma'Nyara inside cleaning already..

Bandile: morning

Her: morning Bandile

Bandile: I'm going to take a quick shower then we

leave..

He pecked my lips before rushing upstairs..

Me:Good morning Mma'Nyara

I said walking to the kitchen were she was..

Her:Good morning Madam

I laughed..

Me:God!mma I'm old enough to be your daughter.. Please just call Kris

She chuckled..

Her:I'm sorry..

Me:its ok..need help?

Her:no,I'm ok..

Me:ok,ummh I will help you cook breakfast as you clean..I'm not taking no for an answer..

I said walking to the fridge and taking out some eggs..

Her:Thank you

Me:its ok..

I started cooking breakfast..

Me:so do you have a child?

Her:yes,I have 2 kids,the other one is doing her third year in university at China, Nyaradzo,and then a boy whose in form6 back in Zimbabwe..

Me:oh thats beautiful

Her:yes,how old are you?

Me:18 going to 19 this year..

Her:ok..

I placed the breakfast on the table.. Bandile was

still upstairs..

Me:let's eat,I'm hungry..Bandile will catch us..

Her:oh no..i..-

Me:you don't eat here?

Her:no,I eat but not with my boss

Me:why?Bandile doesn't let you?

Her:no,I just don't comfortable..

Me:Mma please sit down and eat..

Then we heard a knock on the door,I stood up..

Me:I will get it,while you sit and eat..

I walked to the door and surprisingly the Police was standing at the door step accompanied with 2 big dogs that looked angry. My heart stopped beating for a moment, Is Bandile in trouble?

It was a lady in clothes and 2 police officers in uniform. She really looked like she kicks ass.

Her:Good morning

Me:morning,how can I help?

Her:Is Bandile Thulani in?

Before I could answer I heard Ndile's voice inside the house,then after a while footsteps coming towards me..

Bandile:babe who..-

He stopped when he saw the cops.

Bandile:and what did I do to be honoured with such a visit from the police?

Lady:I'm detective Lexie as you already know and I have search warrant..

Bandile chuckled..

Him:what are you looking for in my house?

Detective: we believe there are drugs in this house..

Bandile laughed, really loud...

Him:ohw,ok take them where you see them but please leave my house the way you have found it in,and dont take what's not yours because I will sue your little Ass for theft,that you usually do

By the time he was done his voice was much more firmer than the usual..

Her:what exactly are you insinuating

Bandile: what possibly could I be insinuating?

Detective: dont worry,your house will be in order..

She got inside the house and with her 2 officers together with the dogs and started with the search. Bandile and I was just standing looking at them,as I was still standing there my phone rang and it was Sam,I took a few steps from them and answered..

Me:hi

Him:hey,how is school?

Me:I haven't started yet..

Him:ok,I just wanted to let you know I will give Bandile a chance with you..

Me:what?

Him:I will let you and Bandile be because you love him..

Me:what?wow.. I..Wow!

Him:yeah,I dont want to lose my sister over silly things..so how are you?

Me:well I'm good..

Him:Taylor told he bought you a car..

Me:yeah..Rs7

Him:thats nice...look I better go..I love you

Me:I love you too

He then hung up,to be honest he's sudden change of mind caught me by surprise, I wonder what made him change his mind. Not so long ago he loathed Bandile but today he's talking a different story.. I turned to look at Bandile who was looking at me.. It seemed like they were done already.. I walked to him,where he stood with the detective, this woman looked feisty..

Him:everything ok?

Me:yeah..

I looked at the detective who looked at me with pity eyes,and I just stood there wondering why she would pity me.. After a while one cop descended from upstairs with one dog while the other made his way from the Kitchen.. Mma'Nyara was behind the one who was upstairs.

Officer1:nothing..

Detective: ok..just know I'm watching you Bandile Thulani,be careful..

Bandile: how about you go catch real criminals instead of running after me like some lap dog?

She just clicked her tounge walking away with the officers together with their dogs. After they were completely gone Mma'Nyara went to the kitchen..

Me:why are they suspecting you have drugs in the house?

He just looked at me and dragged me outside..

Him:the house is bugged..

Me:bugged?by who?

Him:the lady detective bugged it..right now

Me:what?

Him:yeah..

Me:and why are they suspecting you keep drugs?

Him:because I had a deal that went wrong..

Me:are you going to get arrested?

Him:no..they don't have anything against me,just suspecting..

I slowly nodded..

Him:did you eat?

Me:no..I cooked..

Him:let's go eat..

We got in the house again,and went to the kitchen.. We ate silently with my heart beating fast..what if he gets arrested? I tried to push the thought at the back of my mind but I just couldn't stop anything..

After eating we went to his car,and he drove us to the airport..

Him:what's wrong?

Me:I dont want you to get arrested..

Him:I won't babe..

Me:what if someone snitches on you? Or sets you up?then what?

He looked at me then glanced back at the road silently..

Him:I have the best lawyer out there..he will fish me out of the situation...

I just nodded..

Him:look dont worry yourself.. Ok?

Me:ok..

Even though he said I shouldn't worry but I just couldn't help it to worry, there were too many "what ifs" in my mind and I was so scared..what if he's arrested and I never see him ever again? What then? When I first met him, I didn't care if I don't see him ever again, but now that my heart beats only for him...

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert28 PART1

BANDILE

.

.

I looked at her,absorbing every feature of her face caressing it gently with my eyes. I wanted to touch her,trail my fingers on her soft skin but I didn't want her to wake up. I couldn't miss the stress marks on her face. We were in the plane almost landing in Capetown but Kris was sleeping besides me,I actually praised God we were actually using my company's plane. The scheduled flights just irritate me to core. I shook her a bit when the flight attendant notified us that the plane was almost landing and we should put on our seatbelt. Lazily she opened her eyes,took her a few moments to get in full active.

Me:seatbelt..

Immediately she strapped the seatbelt.

Moments later the plane was landing, we removed the seatbelt the moment the plane stopped. I walked behind her with her small

overnight bag. We got off the plane, out of the airport to the parking Lott and went straight to my Range Rover Velar..

Her: this is also yours?

Me: yes

She softly nodded as I unlocked the car and opened the door for her. I went round to my side and got in the car driving to the police station where Enhle is. For a moment there I let what Kris said weigh in my mind, what if someone sets me up? I have never caught the police's attention to the extent of them searching my house which Raise's a red flag that something is not right. I can't go to jail, what about mom and Enhle? What about Kris? Mom has high blood pressure, it would kill her instantly..

Kris: are you ok?

Me: yeah..

She looked back at the road. After a while we were walking into the police station. We stood by the police officer on some front desk.

Me:Good Morning

Him:morning, how can I help you?

Me:I'm looking for my sister,Mbalienhle Thulani who was arrested yesterday.

He started going through some certain files, until he got one that he looked through it.

Him:yes,we do have a Mbalienhle Thulani who was brought in for assault of Amber Ruthwels,and to add to that Mbalienhle Thulani is being sued for destroying Ms Ruthwels car by burning it.

I felt Kris's hand slipping into mine as my temper began to raise,she squeezed me slightly giving me a reassuring smile. Sometimes I wonder why can't everyone be like her.

Me:how much is her bail?

Him:R12000

Me:and where can I pay?

.

After a while I had paid my sister's bail,but I was informed to see some detective as they went to take her. I went to the Detective's office with Kris by my side. When I got there I saw a man and a woman, but the woman didn't strike to me as someone who would be a detective.

Man:you must be Mbalienhle Thulani's sister right?

Me:yes

Man:ok,I'm Detective Loape and this is Dr Melton,she is a psychiatrist. Yesterday when Mbalienhle Thulani was Brought in here Dr Melton was here and she said there was something wrong with your sister because when we put her in for interrogation your sister denied it all,but of cause the evidence brought

her down. What bothered me was that she still,says she's innocent and she was at home when the assault and burning of the car happened. Dr Melton had her examined early in the morning and it seems like she Sees a problem.

Me:problem?

Dr Melton: yes,I did hypnotherapy session on her in the interrogation room to look at her psyche. In all the years I have worked in my industry I have only came across one case like this and this is my second one. Have you ever had of multiple personality disorder?

Me:what is it?

Her:a condition where there are several completely different personalities in one body,also known as dissociative identity disorder. Its in the psychiatric literature. It usually starts because of childhood trauma. Every alter or personality has distinct name, age,

mood or even gender. This disorder may be developed in traumatic conditions or depressions from the past that has been used by the patient as the "defense mechanism.

Kris:what?

Dr Melton:the victim shuts out the trauma by creating another identity. This personalities are created because the host can't stand the pain of the trauma, like its a way of escape.

According to the psychiatric literature it shows that the personalities can be totally different from the host,they can even speak different languages and have varied taste..

Me:but she seems normal..

Her:yes,people with MPD are normal well until another personality takes over. The host may not be aware of the other alters or personalities..but the side effects is that the other personalities can hurt themselves and by hurting themselves this occurs on the host's

body. The host may not even remember the events that took place when an alter had taken over.

Me:so how many alters does she have?

Her:only one.. I can hypnotize her again in front of you..

Me:ok..

The detective made a call summoning that Enhle to be taken to the interrogation room.

Detective: we can go now

We all stood up and walked to the interrogation room,when we were at the door Kris stopped.

Her:I will wait for you here..

Me:why?

She flushed..

Me:let's go

I pulled her by her hand inside. She was sitting there all lost,so pale and my heart broke seeing

like this. As soon as she saw me she stood up and came to me attacking me in a hug.

Her:I'm so glad you are here,I was so scared..

She said crying.

Me:I'm here now..dont worry

Her:I didn't do it,I swear..I would never

I looked at the detective who shrugged his shoulders, she looked at me stepping back..

Her:you..you think I did that??I..I had no reason to hurt Amber,shes a close friend.. I met her when I came to Johannesburg..

Me: I know you would never..

Her face relaxed..

Her:I'm glad you believe me,hi Kris..

Kris:hey

Her:you look beautiful

Kris:thanks..

Dr Melton: should I?

I gave her a node..

Dr Melton: ummh Mbali,come sit please..

She went and sat down looking a bit nervous..

Dr Melton: have you ever been hypnotized before?

Enhle:no..

Dr Melton:ok,it doesn't hurt relax. There's nothing much to it,all you have to do is listen to my voice..just relax,feel your muscles relax,breath...your eyes..feel them get heavy,you have been through a lot,your body and mind is tired,very very tired and all you want is to sleep..just close your eyes and relax,you are feeling very drowsy and sleppy,very verrry sleepy.

It took about 15 minutes to put her under,her face was so relaxed like she was sleeping.

Dr Melton: Mbali where are you?do you know

where you are?

Her:yes,I'm in jail

Her voice was so faint,like she was talking while sleeping.

Dr Melton: and why are you in jail?

Her:they are saying I hurt my own friend and burnt her car,people think I did that..

Dr Melton: but you didn't?you didn't do anything bad?

Her:I didn't do anything bad

Dr Melton: Mbali have you ever beat someone or burnt someone's car?

Her:at school I once fought with someone, but I have never burnt anyone's car

Dr Melton: so you have never beat Amber?

Her:yes,I would never

Dr Melton: do you have any idea of a person who would hurt her friend?

Suddenly Enhles relaxed face started changing, her breathing hitched. Her persona started to change,her lips tightened and her features shifted a bit,she sat up straight but her eyes became so sad. She just transformed into a sad person not the liveliness Enhle I know.. She started humming, but the song she was humming was familiar, it was a song mom always sang for me when I was a child..

I didn't know if she was fooling around pretending to be someone she isn't.

Dr Melton: Mbali,you still there?

Her:I'm not Mbali

She said softly.. I looked at her holding and grasping my heart in my mouth, Kris gasped at bit..

Dr Melton: then who are you?

Her:I'm Lettie. Leticia Bob

Her voice was so soft..she wasn't my sister..

There was no way she was my sister..

Dr Melton: Mbalienhle Thulani

Her:I'm Lettie not Mbali,she's sleeping..

Dr Melton: who is sleeping?

Her:Mbali,she's sleeping

Dr Melton: ok Lettie, do you have any idea who would hurt Amber?

Her:I told her to stop!she didn't listen to me,she's a freak! She doesn't listen..

Dr Melton: so you hurt her?

Her: no,I just disciplined her..

Dr Melton: and her car?

Her:she was going to run away..so I had to burn it

Her soft sad eyes changed into something I had never seen before, her eyes darkened and she set out an evil laugh that echoed the whole room.

Her:oh wow,you bought that?I'm Lettie I dont do sad shit.. Ok?I'm surprised shes alive...I'm not trying to hurt anyone.. I'm helping Mbali,I'm the only friend Mbali has.. .only me..Amber wanted to take my place,she was introducing Mbali to bad things..did Amber tell you shes a lesbian.. Thats wrong!I had to stop it..I care about Enhle and I will do anything to protect her,just like howI protected her from her evil uncle.. Uncle Desmond.. He was hurting her,rapping her everyday.. I had to protect her so I killed him..

I chuckled, I wasn't hearing this,this wasn't happening.. Uncle Desmond was my father's brother who died 4 years after my dad,he was found dead in his house where we were staying at that moment since my father's family hated my mom..he was the perfect father to me,to Enhle..he would never hurt her.

Her:he rapped her ever since her dad died.. I had to protect her since Ivy couldn't.. She just watched her daughter being rapped day and

night but she just kept quite! She's evil!

She screamed hitting the table..

Her:you see,I was only trying to help..I didn't do anything bad..

Dr Melton: who else have you ever hurt?

Her:well..Austin.. I just burned his house..

Dr Melton: was he inside the house?

Her:why are you being noseey Ms Red hair?

Dr Melton: I'm trying to help you

Her:I dont need help..who's help?and who's help's mother and father?where does help work?

Dr Melton: I'm going to bring Mbali out now..Mbali...Mbali.. Enhle..relax everything is fine,close your eyes now..they are very very heavy..Mbali relax,your mind is at peace..in the count of 6..One..Two..

Her face began to relax,her eyes Rolling back

Dr Melton: three....four..

Her expression began to change,relaxing every second, her face softening..

Dr Melton: five....and six

She opened her eyes and looked around the room..

Her: was I sleeping? I feel tired..

My heart was beating hard against my chest,why mom?why?4 years of being rapped, why?

.

.

KRIS

.

.

I watched him break each second, he was shuttering and I just stood there not knowing what to do. He couldn't believe what he was hearing.

Enhle:am I going home?

Bandile walked out,not even looking back.

Me:is she going home?

Dr Melton: that's the thing,its not safe for her or anyone close to her as long as she still has another personality in her,this Lettie girl may hurt Mballi or someone who posses as a threat

Me:so she has to go to a mental institution?

Dr Melton: I'm afraid so..she

needs Therapy and medication so to gradually repair the fragmented Identity.

Me:is her case going to go to court?

Detective: yes,Ms Amber Ruthwels is not backing

Me:can't her mental illness be used in court?

Dr Melton: thats what is going to happen..

Me:does she know she has other personalities?

Dr Melton: no, and she doesn't know anything that happened when Lettie had taken over, I'm going to have to talk to the mother

Me: can she go home today?

Dr Melton: yes today she can but a close eye should be kept on her.. you might never know when Lettie takes over but she should go to the psychiatry so to help her as soon as possible..

Detective: are you her sister..

I smiled softly..

Me: I'm actually Bandiles girlfriend..

Dr Melton: I knew that.. I hope you will be there for him because I don't think he's taking this well

Me: I plan to stand by him till the end..

Detective: ok, ummh Mbali..

We all looked at her and she was sleeping on the desk. The doctor shook her a bit that she woke up..

Her:are we going now?

Detective: yes but you have to sign something first..

We stood up and walked to the front desk. She signed something then I walked out with her after she took her things.

Her:he believes me right?

She said as we walked to the car.

Me:yes he does.. He knows you would never do something like that..

Her:yeah..Amber is my friend.. My best friend

Me:how close are you with her?

Her:close enough to tell her everything.. She's just wonderful..

I nodded.. When we got to the car Bandile wasn't inside but the doors were unlocked. We got in and she sat at the backseat.. My phone started ringing, it was Dad..

Me:Dad!

Him:princess,how are you?

Me:I'm good you?

Him:I'm ok,I miss you

Me:me too

Him:so where are you?

Me:ummmh I went out..

Him:shopping?

Me:no,just viewing the city..

Him:are you with Leah?

Me:no..I'm alone..thank you so much for the car

Him:its ok,I only want nothing but what's best for you.. You are my daughter, my blood

Me:I know..

Him: yes, OK I better go..I love you

Me:I love you too

Then he hung up..

Enhle: your dad must be the best dad out there!

Me:he is..

Her:well mine died when I was 7..

Me:I'm sorry

Her:its ok,I have learnt to live with it..plus I have Bandile and Mom..and you

I softly laughed

Me:I'm always going to be there for you..

Just then Bandile walked back in the car from wherever he was coming from. He smelled like he had been smoking.. Immediately he got in he started the car. He started driving somewhere, but the journey was filled with silence. Bandile didn't say anything at all.. He parked at some grey beautiful flat. I guess that's where his mom stay in Capetown together with the sister. He got off as soon as he stopped the car and we followed behind him,well I followed behind

Enhle. His mom was sitting down watching tv but stood up as soon as she saw her son. She smiled walking to him but Bandile took a step back,he looked ready to kill..

Ivy:Bandile baby what's wrong?

He chuckled..

Him:what's wrong?you can't ask me that
Ivy..whats wrong?

Ivy:I'm lost..

Him:maybe I should nudge your brain in the right direction.. Enhle was arrested.. For assaulting someone and burning the victim's car..

Her: what?Enhle..

Him:but the doctor said shes suffering from multiple personality disorder..she has other personalities except her own..

Her:what?

Him:yeah,she has another personality called Lettie..

Her:your sister just liked the name Lettie ever since young age..she even wanted to name her female child Lettie..

Him:well that's her other personality.. But you know what's interesting.. The doctor said its because of the trauma she faced when she was a child..mom what happened to Enhle after dad's death?

Her: what do you mean what happened?

Him:Uncle Desmond damnit!

He screamed making Ivy jump a little.. She started shaking with tears streaming..

Him:what kind of a mother are you?you dont deserve to be a mother.. You are a monster!

Her:Ndile..-

Him:dont!you are dead to me do you get that?I hate you so much!she was only a kid and you

watched like nothing is going on.. How dare you?how dare you do that to your own daughter?

She broke down kneeling before her son who was screaming with anger and hurt. I looked at enhle who was also now crying..

Him:all along I thought..- do you know the damage you have caused? I wish it was you who died.. You deserve to be dead you witch.. I hate you so much Ivy.. You are not my mother.. I dont have an evil mother like you..

He said faintly walking out,and after a while I had the car drive away.. Ivy's cry was enough to paralyse me..she cried helplessly until I felt my own tears sting my eyes..

.

.

****To Be Continued****

I know its short, forgive me..

Guys please let's comment, and like but let's put

in a bit of effort on the comments.. Lots of love from me,I will post 28 part 2 tomorrow..

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION: KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert28 PART2

KRIS

.
.

It was now around 2200hrs and Bandile was still not back,and God knows how worried I was. I had tried his phone more than 10 times now and it still led me to voicemail,what if something happened to him? Ivy had locked herself in her room as soon as Bandile left and Enhle showed me Bandiles room before she went to hers. She didn't seem broken to me,her expression was just numb to me. Shes wasn't even crying like someone who had a very traumatising childhood, and I get where Bandile

is coming from.. I sat down on his bed after taking a quick shower and dressed up in my PJ's, again I tried his number but it still went to voicemail. I took a deep breath as I listened to the slight headache that was starting, tearing my head slowly. I lay on his bed closing my eyes tightly as the headache got worse by the second and the last thing that was in my mind before my I completely fell into darkness was Bandile.. Is he ok?

The next day, opening my eyes my head felt heavy like there was brick just placed on my forehead. I blinked a couple of times until I had a clear version. My body felt locked up, I couldn't move freely but that's when I realized I was locked in Bandile's arms. I took a deep heavy sigh of relief as I saw his hands round on my waist pulling me to him and with my legs between his. Even though I had my back against him but I could smell alcohol. Just then my phone started ringing, I took it from under the

pillow and it was Alex.

Me:Alex

Her:Kris!how are you?how is Johannesburg? I miss you already..

Me:well I'm good,Johannesburg is ok and I miss you too..

Her:Tshepie's acceptance letter will be coming in a few days..

Me:I know its hard for you but in 2 years time you will be joining us..

Her:yeah but what if he meets better girls than me?white girls or big ass girls?

Me:you have curly hair,your dad is white so what's good?

Her:you know what I mean..

Me:Tshepie loves you

Her:did he say that?

Me:he doesn't have to say it..I can see it,I

started dating Bandile when I was still at States

Her:ok,ummh are you happy there?

Me:yes..how is mom?

Her:she's ok..how is Ndile?

I laughed..

Me:I'm starting to think you want to snatch what's mine..

She laughed..

Her:never!your boyfriend is Scarry..look I better go..Sethunya is here,you still remember her right?

Me:yeah,your best friend..

Her:yeah..so you will call right?

Me:yes,please take good care of yourself and mom

Her:I will,bye.. Wait..I love you

I chuckled..

Me:I love you too sweety..

She then hung up. I slowly removed Bandiles hand from my waist,then wiggled my legs from his. It was a bit of a struggle but at the end I set myself free and he just lay there sleeping. I took my overnight bag then went to the bathroom, took a shower then changed into a navy blue skin jean,a black top and black pumps. I then tied my braids into a porn tale then took my bag back to Bandiles room. He was still sleeping, he was sleeping in his yesterday's clothes. After placing my bag down I went to their kitchen, and Enhle was already awake,she was cooking. Shouldn't she be crying or something..

Me:morning

She turned to me holding a knife that I screamed a bit tripping on my own legs that I fell. She dropped the knife..

Her:oh my..I'm so sorry..I..I'm really sorry..

She came towards me and helped me stand.

Her:I'm really sorry..

Me: its ok,how are you?

Her:I dont know..I feel like something is wrong with me..I keep on having this dream..Scarry dream

Me:what's happening?

Her:the version is blur but I can see a little girl crying.. Like she wants help but no one helps her no matter how much she screams..I can't see her clearly..

Me:ok

Her:I still can't believe Bandile spoke to mom like that

I kept quite, not even knowing how to respond to that.

Her:am I going crazy?

Me:no..no you are not..let's make breakfast..

She seemed to have not any idea on what's

happening and it seems like she doesn't remember her childhood that much but then what made her forget?creating another personality? We made breakfast with her telling me about Varsity, I wonder how God works sometimes.. After making breakfast we set up the table.

Her:let me go call mom..

She walked put of the kitchen. After a while she came back together with Ivy. They all sat down

Ivy:morning Kris,is Bandile in?

Me:yes,he's still sleeping

I looked at her,and she looked like she didn't sleep at all. We started eating but she wasn't really eating.. Only Enhle and I.. After a while Ivy stood up and walked out.

Enhle: I'm worried about mom..shes not usually like this,I really hate Andile right now..

I remained silent, after a while we cleared the

table and washed the dishes. After doing that I went to Bandiles room, but he wasn't in, the bed was not made though. I went back to the kitchen and Enhle was still there busy on her phone..

Me: hey, have you seen Bandile?

Her: Check on top of the roof..

Me: on top of the roof?

Her: yeah.. he usually goes there when stressed using the window of his room.

Me: ok

Her: they are saying I'm a psycho..

Me: who?

Her: people on Facebook and tweeter.. "The crazy Girl burns her friends car after seeking love" "the bipolar girl needs to be locked up with crazy people where she belongs" why can't they see I didn't do it?

She said with tears streaming.. I walked to her and hugged her..

Her:I am not crazy..I dont have bipolar..

Me:I know..just ignore them

Her:Amber is my friend.. I would never hurt her..

She said walking out.. I took a deep breath before following her outside..

Me:people are people and they will always talk..don't give them the satisfaction..

Her:but I didn't do it..

Me:more of a reason why you shouldn't listen to whatever they say

Her:I need to prove to them that I'm innocent..

Me:yes,you will..but for now just leave them..ok..ignore them..

Her:for now I wiil, do you know you are an angel?

Me:so are you..

I hugged her briefly before walking back inside the house to Bandiles room again and this time he was in..he was sitting by the bed..

Me: hey

He looked at me then stood up walking towards me. He smelt fresh like he had just bathed,and had even changed but was topples.

Him: hey..

Me:hangover?

Him:dealt with it..

I nodded..

He held my waist pulling me to him and I just loved the feel of his body against mine,it tangled some feeling deep within me.

Him:I'm sorry about yesterday.. I should... Have came back a bit earlier..

Me:its ok,just know I'm here for you,all the way..

Him:I know..

He said kissing my lips,I had been craving that moment ever since I woke up.. He pulled out after a while..

Him:how's Leah?

Me:God!I haven't called her.. But I will..

Him:things didn't.. Well aren't really going well with her and Q.

Me:what happened?

Him:it seems like your girl wants commitment..

Me:and Q doesn't?

Him:he's not a guy of commitment.. So thats where he and Leah went wrong..

Me:She must be broken..

Him:yeah..she needs you..

I looked at him..

Me:and you also need me..I will call her

Him: I think she needs you more than me..

I chuckled..

Me:babe,I want to be here for you,I will call Leah..

Him:come on plus me and this is a family issue and my family will deal with this..you can go..

I stood there,vision blurring and I could feel my heart break but quickly I blinked away my tears replacing them with a smile..

Me: ohw..

Him:I didn't mean it..-

Me:you know what?you are right..Leah needs me

Him:babe..-

Me:no,like seriously.. She has always been there for me..its only fair you know

Him:yeah..

He kissed me again..

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too..

Him:ok,you will go by plane later today..

I nodded..

Him:I'm going somewhere right now..I will see you in a few hours

Me:ok..

He pecked my lips as he went to his closet and pulled out a T-shirt. He wore it then took his car keys..

Him:ok,see you..

I nodded as he walked out. I blinked away the tears as I sat on the bed,he doesn't need me, he needs his family.. It hurt,it hurt so bad. I stood up and took my overnight bag. Thank God I had my swiping card with me. I grabbed my phone then went to the sitting room. Enhle was watching Tv.

Her:and now?I thought you were staying for a while..

Just then Ivy emerged..

Ivy:already leaving?

Me:yeah..I need to prepare for varsity..

Enhle:it would have been nice if you stayed a bit more..so you are going to wait for Andile?

Me:no,he said I can go..

Ivy:by what?bus?look I can..-

Me:a bus gives me a chance to view SA..see the beauty it holds..

Enhle: yeah..

Me:yes,ummh can you drop me by the bus stop?

Ivy:yes..let's go

We all walked out to Ivy's car. She drove me to the bus stop.

Ivy:are you going to be fine here alone.. Or we will just wait with you until the bus comes..

Me:no..its ok..I will be ok..I promise

Ivy:if it wasn't for the headache I'm having I wouldn't leave you..

They hugged me..

Me:I will see you

Enhle:better be soon..

Me:yeah..

They walked back to the car leaving me there..

After a while of standing there..I took my phone with shaking hands as emotions were wreaking me. I called Joseph..

Him:Kris Mam?

Me:hello..I...can you pick me up

Him:where are you?

Me:Capetown..

Him:ummh just wait there..someone will come and pick you up..

Me:ok,please dont tell dad

Him:ok..just wait there dont move..15 minutes someone will there..

Me:ok,thank you

Him:you are welcome..

He then hung up. I stood there trying so hard to fight my tears. After a while a BMW 1 series parked besides me,some guy got off and walked to me.

Him:Ms Kristin Macverdana?

I slowly nodded..

Him:I'm David Molefe,and I will be your driver back to Johannesburg..

Just then my phone rang,it was Joseph..

Him:the guy who us supposed to pick you up is David Molefe..

Me:he's here..

Him:ok,are you ok Kris mam?

Me:yeah,always

Him:ok

I then hung up,this David guy opened the door for me and I got in. I switched my phone off after texting Leah that I'm coming.

After a while we were driving away and I kept my tears fall.. My heart bled at his words"this is a family issue and my family will deal with it" I understand that he's hurt but that was just uncalled for and it proved easily he doesn't need me..I might not be His family but I thought because we are in a relationship supporting each other is one of the keys. I cried silently to the agony in my heart that I couldn't shake off. Deep down I knew nothing was going to make me feel better..

Leah:Bandile wants to talk with you..

I kept quite with my head on my pillow listening to the throbbing headache I was having obviously due to crying..

Leah:Shes...she's sleeping.. Ok..I will tell her..bye

I felt weight on my bed..

Leah:you haven't eaten yet..I know Bandile did something obviously but please..you need to eat something.. You have been pumping painkillers ever since..babe please talk to me..

I sat up straight then got off the bed.

Me:ok. Let's go eat

I said faking yet another smile,blinking away tears again..

She looked at me..

Her:what really happened?

Me:nothing.. Let's go eat

Her:you come back fro Capetown two days ago crying, you have been starving yourself and you tell me nothing? Really?

Me:yeah come..

I said pulling her hand to the kitchen..

Me:today its Tuesday, tomorrow school..I'm excited..

Her:please talk to me..

Me:I'm ok..just had a little argument with Bandile..I'm just a cry baby..nothing big

She looked at me..

Her:know that I'm here if you want to talk...

I nodded as I took the eggs. After a while we were watching Tv eating when we heard a knock on the door. Leah stood up and went to get it..She got in after a while with Bandile behind her. I put back my French toast.

Leah:I will give you guys space..

She said walking to her room.

Him:so you decided to run away?

Me:no,I decided to give you and your family space..

Him:you know I didn't mean it Like that..

Me:its ok,I understand.. I just decided to give you guys space.. So you deal with the issue..

Him:then why are ignoring me?

Me:I was giving you space since I know my place with you

Him:see,you are mad..

Me:I'm not..

He sat in the small table in the middle of the sitting room facing me.

Me:I was just preparing for school..

Him:I'm sorry..

Me:why are you apologizing? You did nothing wrong..

Him:dont do this..

Me:I'm not doing anything.. How's Enhle?

Him:shes seeing a Therapist ...

Me:good

He kept quite looking at me..

Him:I love you..

I nodded..

Me:yeah

He stood up with his hands on his head.

Him:how can I fix this?

Me:nothing is broken..

Him:I didn't mean to push you away

I nodded..

Him:say something

Me:I have nothing to say..

My tears were at their edge now,pushing them away wasn't something I was going to keep up for much longer.

He held my hands bringing his face closer to mine,brushed his lips on mine nibbling then

softly then,I parted my lips as his tounge went inside my mouth making my tounge roll with his. He pulled out after while sucking my lower lip a bit before completely letting me go.. I could feel tears wetting my chicks and quickly I wiped them away.

Him:I'm really sorry..

I nodded not trusting my voice that much..

He hugged me making me forget how sad I had been for the past 2 days.

Him:are you ok?

Me:yes

Him:your body temperature..

I pulled out of the hug..

Me:I'm ok..just a headache.

Him:did you drink painkillers?

Me:no...

Him:let's go..

Me:go where?

Him:let's just go

Me:I'm in PJ's in case you don't realize

Him :it doesn't bother me..

We walked out of the flat after a while,went to the garage and straight to his car.

He drove out..

Him:when did the headache start?

I couldn't exactly tell him ever since the night I spent at his mothers house I have been having headaches that makes me overdose painkillers.

Me:in the morning..

Him:and your eyes are swollen.. You have been crying..

I kept quite looking out through the window. The rest of the journey was silent the only thing that made noise was the radio. Moments later his car was parked in his garage at his house.

We got off his car and he led me inside the house.

Him:let me get painkillers for you..

He went to his room leaving me in the sitting room. I sat down,and switched on the Tv. After a while he came back gave me pills then went to the kitchen and came back with water..

Him:drink

I took the water and drank the pills.

He sat next to me making me lie my head on his lap.

Him:your body temperature is getting me worried..

Me:I will be ok..there's nothing to get worried about..

He kissed my cheek. I sat up straight as I heard one of the songs I like play..

Me:I like this song

Him:tigi?

Me:yes,I might not understand some other words but I like it..

Him:let me sing it for you..

I laughed..

Me:the floor is yours.

He started singing along with the song making me laugh..

Me:aii stop..your terrible voice is making the song sound horrible..

Him:lies..its much more nicer..

Me:the person who lied to you..

Him:you are jealous of me

I laughed.. I lay my head back on his lap again.

Me:tomorrow its orientation..

Him:yeah,tell those boys you are taken..

I giggled..

Me:I will..in capital letters..

Him:good..I don't want to kill anyone..

I turned to look at him..

Him:I love you too much that I will kill for you,I dont want to lose you to some boy..

Me:well you won't because my eyes are only for you..

Him:good..

Me: is Enhle in a mental institution or psych-whatever?

Him:yes,sort of...she didn't want to because she believes nothing is wrong with her..

Me:is she hurt to be there?

Him:yes but I told her this will help her case..

Me:what about Ivy?

I felt his muscles tense..

Him:I dont know and I dont care..

Me:the fact that she's your mother will never change as long as she gave birth to you..

Him:what kind of a mother watches her daughter being...

Me:what was her side of the story?

Him:can we not talk about Ivy..

Me:ok..

Him:wanna go out for dinner?

Me:ummh..

Him:to make up for being a jerk and an asshole

Me:ok but I'm sleeping at my house..

Him:of cause..

We chatted while watching Tv and I guess I fell asleep while Still watching Tv. I woke up feeling a bit cold,I looked around and I realized I was in Bandiles room,on his bed with a blanket covering my lower body.

I stood up and looked outside through the window, it was a bit dark. I went to the bathroom and washed my face, coming back inside the room he was now sitting on his bed.

Him: finally you are awake, I was starting to get worried.

I smiled..

Me: I'm ok now, the headache is gone..

He stood up and came to me placing his hand on my forehead.

Him: the temperature has also gone down..

Me: yeah..

Him: mhhm

He said already kissing me pulling me closer. I pulled out after a while..

Me: I'm not..-

Him: I will... I will drive you to the hospital tomorrow..

He kissed me again pulling me much more closer making me feel his hard cock."I missed you " he whispered as he kissed my neck and I tilted my head giving him better access. He stopped after a while..

Him:wanna bath with me?

Me:what?

Him:I will take that as a yes..

he then walked to the bathroom leaving me hanging, after a while I heard the water run and he came back after a while.

Him:come let's go bath..

Me:you are serious..

Him:yes,plus I'm trying to save water..

I chuckled walking to the bathroom with him. He closed the tapes when we got there. He had filled the tub with water and foam. He's phone started ringing, I looked at him.

Him:I'm sorry,I will go switch it off meanwhile get inside..

He walked out leaving me undressing then I got into the bathtub. The water was so warm that I closed my eyes enjoying it. Moments later I felt the water rising,then followed by the feel of his body on mine. I opened my eyes.

Him:I hate bathing in a bathtub..

Me:why?

Him:its slow..

Me:but here you are today..

Him:yes,I'm with you and that changes everything..

I blushed looking away from him. I felt his hands on my boobs,massaging softly that my eyes again closed just enjoying it.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

Let's keep on commenting and liking guys. Your effort is really appreciated.. Lots of love from me

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

(Not edited)

#Insert29 PART1

KRIS

.

.

I pulled out of the kiss after a while.

Me:I should get going..

Him:good luck on tomorrow..

Me:yeah..I'm so scared

Him:its your first time..

Me:where you also scared?

Him:no..

He kissed my forehead..

Him: drink your painkillers so that its not much painful..

Me:ok,and thank you for dinner,it was nice

Him:I aim to please..

I opened the door and I got in with him behind me,Leah was sitting on the couch watching TV.

Leah:hey,Bandile

Bandile: Leah..ok I will see you

He pecked my lips and walked out.

Leah:I see you are much better.. come sit

Me:I'm tired,I want to sleep..

Her:yeah,I know but just come sit for a few seconds..

I walked to her and carefully sat besides her.

Her:are you ok?

Me:yeah..

She squeezed my butt a bit.

Me:ouch...dont do that..

She chuckled..

Him:injection.. Thats good at least now pregnancy is out of the way.

Me:yeah..the last thing I want is getting pregnant, I'm still young

Her:you are right,you want food?

Me:no,I ate,Bandile took me out for dinner

Her:before or after the injection?

Me:before obviously.. He took me to the doctor after dinner..

Her:ok..I'm watching some movie, wanna join me?

Me:no,I think I will just go and sleep..

Her:Q called..

Me:he did?what did he say?

Her:he's will to try and commit..

Me:I hope you don't get hurt at the end..

Her:I told him no,I can't even take the risk..if we are meant to be then we will find our way back to each other but for now no

Me:ok..let me go and sleep..

I stood up and walked to my room,took a quick shower before getting into bed. The following day I was woken up by my phone ringing, it was Bandile.

Me:hey

Him:hey,ummh I'm going to Capetown today..

Me:ohw,is Enhle ok?

Him:yes...shes ok,just have to sort a few stuff..

Me:ohw ok,have a safe journey..

Him:yeah,how's your ass?

Me:ok..

Him:ok,I love you so much

Me: I love you too..

He then hung up,I then got off bed and went straight to the bathroom. After bathing,I walked back to my room and dressed up in a blue faded ripped jean with blue sneakers,a crop top and finished it off with a bit oversized denim shirt and a cap. After clothing myself, I walked to Leah's room. She was busy fixing her make up. After a while she stood up,she was wearing a mid thigh jumpsuit which exposed her thighs. An ankle boot and a handbag which matched her jumpsuit, her hair was tied into a neat bun. She looked really beautiful.

Her:you look so sexy..

Me:and you look flawless..

Her:I have never seen you wearing make-up...

But you always look beautiful

Me:I hate make-up.. Anyway I'm hungry.. Let's go prepare something before we leave.

We went to the kitchen..

Her:so are we using your car or mine?

Me:yours?I dont remember once seeing your car here..

Her:yeah,because its at the far end of the garage and I painted it blue..

Me:ohw,anything is ok..

Her:we will use yours...

We prepared something or make it I prepared something as she was busy on her nails. After cooking we started eating.

Her:how's your butt?

I chuckled

Me:well the pain is no longer there unless I squeeze,thank you for asking

Her:ok..

After eating we took some few mirror selfies before heading out. I used my GP to get the directions. In about 30 minutes I was parking at one of the parking lots in the university. The university was just breathtaking from outside.

Leah:this is exciting..

Me:tell me about it..

With confidence we walked in. Basically we were been shown our lecturers, though I wasn't with Leah as shes not doing the same degree with me. It was fun,I was with this other girl her name is Avis but she insisted I call her Ave. We even had the previlage to meet,Calton Hamilton. One of the best criminal lawyers,it was very motivating as he let us know that it wasn't easy at all considering the fact that he was an orphan at first but then later got adopted by some couple who managed to get him to school,his step dad was murdered a few years ago. He emphasized the fact that being an

orphan didn't stop him from achieving his dreams,it didn't stop him from setting goals. Who would ever thought the best lawyer out there suffered when young? Maybe the fact that he's white biased my mind that much. After all the introductions and every basic thing we probably need to know they realised us. I walked to the car with Ave,she was bubbles ever.

Ave:I really think he's hot,beyond hot..like out of this world hot..

She started fanning her face. I laughed at her silliness.

Me:stop being crazy

Her:tell me hes not hot...

Me:hes just ok..

Her:I give up on you,I'm so excited about this..I can just see myself being called out..Avis Ndamo..my family back in Zambia will be so

happy..

Me:you are from Zambia?

Her:yes,you?

Me:Botswana..

Her:my Mom stays in Botswana..

Me:ohw,you will have to visit me one day..

Her:yes..

I walked her to my car.

Her:I like your car..

Me:thanks,let me call my friend and see where's she..

Her:ok..

She stood besides me as I called Leah. She answered after a while.

Her:hey

Me:hey,I'm done

Her:I'm coming..

Me:ok

Then I hung up,I browsed through my phone,Bandile hadn't communicated with me yet and a part of me got worried so I decided to text him.

"Hey,just checking if you had a safe journey. Orientation went well. Hope you ok.. I love you so much,call me"

.

BANDILE

.

I held my head in frustration. I knew it would be like this but somehow I just decided not to care. I looked at Max who looked at me with the I told you so look.

Him: and now what?I told you Taylor's daughter was a problem from the start.

Q:its out of hand now..

Max:if he has a video of us Killing Cybill its over

Q:consequences of robbing some rich bastard!

Me:fuck!

Max:all you need to do is leave Kristin

Macverdana alone..

Q:or keep it low

Max:and you dont think hes watching? Hes going to make sure Bandile goes down badly and take us with him in the process..

Me:she's going to hurt,badly..

Max:thats why I hate this love shit..

Q:so what are you going to do

Me:I'm going to do what can only be done..

A few hours later I was with Dr Melton as she briefed me on Enhles case. My mind wasn't really there,it was just stuck on Kris. How my heart beat for her and I dont think I will ever love

anyone like I love her

Dr Melton: umm Mr Thulani,you still here?

Me:oh sorry,what?

Her:I was saying we need to get Lettie trust us..
The sooner she opens up the sonner we can be
able to dissolve her.

Me:oh,so what's the way forward?

Her:we getting there even though sometimes
she get a little violent.

Me:violent?

Her:yes,she attacked one of the security guards
but it wasn't that much serious.. Its normal for
Lettie to do that,she has issues..

Me:will Enhle ever get back to normal?

Her:she will,just patience..

Me:can I see her?

Her:ok

She walked me to the wards, until we got to some room. She opened the door and got in accompanied by the security guard. I stood at the door and she looked rather lost.

Dr Melton: ummh Enhle look..

She turned and looked at me, immediately jumped down and attacked me with hug.

Her: you promised to see me everyday..

Me: I'm sorry, I have been a bit busy but I'm here now

Her: I'm not crazy

Me: I know.. I know..

I whispered kissing her forehead softly..

Her: promise you won't ever leave me..

Me: I promise..

Her: where's mom?

Me: she's coming

She nodded..

Her:I want to go back to school

Me:you will.. Soon

Her: OK,so how's Kris?

Me:we...ummh shes good

Her:ohw,next her come with her ok?

If only she knew...

.

KRIS

.

After a while Leah came.

Leah:hey..

She looked at Ave.

Me:ummh Leah this is Ave,a friend and Ave this is Leah,my bestie..

Leah: ohw nice to meet you but why do you have purple hair?

Ave:because I want to..

Leah:you look weird..

Ave:you look like a call girl..

Leah chuckled, I cleared my throat immediately..

Me:ummh Ave do you have a car or should I drop you off?

Ave:I don't have a car but the last thing I would do is go with someone who thinks she's better than everyone else because Shes white but surprisingly shes in a black people's country.

She said looking at Leah before walking away..

Me:Ave wait..

Ave:see you tomorrow..

She screamed as she was a bit distant from us.

Me:what was that?

Leah:what?

Me:I can't believe you..

I said walking into my car. She got in after a while and immediately I drove us home. Arriving there I went straight to my room and started talking with Tshepie on WhatsApp. He hadn't received his Acceptance letter yet but it was only a day or two left, even for Dylan and BK. The only person who got accepted was Antony and he was already preparing to leave. After a while of talking with Tshepie I finally decided to call Bandile. He answered on the 4th ring.

Me:hey

Him:hi

His tone was just setting off.

Me:did you arrive safely?

Him:yes,I'm sorry I should have called..

Me:I sent a text

Him:ohw..

Me:are you ok?

Him:yes..

Me:is Enhle ok?

Him:yes

Me:your tone..you sound different..

Him:just work,nothing I can't control

Me:ok,I miss you already

Him:me too

Me:when are you coming back?

Him:I'm not sure..

Me:ok

He took a heavy sigh..

Him:I will call you..

Me:ohw OK

Him:I love you so much...

Hearing him say that made my heart jump because of joy.

Me:I love you more Ndile..

Him:ok bye

Me:bye

And that was the last time I heard from him. Its been a week and never has he bothered to call or even text me. I tried calling him but it always lead me to voicemail. I have spent some few days crying, crying for the love of my life,for the man who makes me happy and it hurts.

School has been ok,I'm still learning the ropes. It was on a Thursday and I was just watching some movie or instead the movie was watching me because my mind was just not there. Leah was busy in her room napping. I took my phone one last time and called him and as usual voicemail. I had even went to the heights of calling Q after I got his number from Leah but he also didn't know.I sent him a text again,probably for hundredth time.

"Hey,its me again..I just wanted to check if you are ok..I'm worried Bandile. Please call me. I love you so much"

I pressed send and just closed my eyes tightly trying to keep away the tears. I opened my eyes as my phone started ringing, I held my breath as I held it only to realize it was Ave.

Her:hey

Me:hi

Her:so,you wanna hang out today?

Me:ummh..today isn't really good but tomorrow I'm game..

Her:ok,you can't bring your Ms I'm better than all

I laughed a bit..

Me:ok..

Her:I will text you the time and place.

Me:ok

She then hung up, such a free soul, sometimes I just wish I can be happy everyday like other people but only Bandile can manage but he's not here. I have been avoiding calling Enhles number because I don't think they let her use a phone, maybe he's busy with his sister and mother, after all it's a family matter.. But too busy to send a text?

I took a deep breath trying to brush away the negative thoughts.

The rest of the day I just sat in front of the TV stressing about him.

Maybe it's because I loved him too much and I have given up much for this relationship.

Later that day I stood up and walked to Leah's room, she was busy smiling on her phone alone. She noticed me after a while..

Her: hey! has he called?

I shook my head..

Her:maybe he got in an accident and he got hurt.

Me:I'm worried..

Her:let's call Q again..

She took out her phone and called him. He answered almost immediately..

Him:Leah..

Leah:hey,is Bandile back?

Him:no..I haven't seen him but I'm sure hes busy with his sister

Leah:that he forgot he has a girlfriend?

Him:its..-look its..God I dont know..He's sister and family are much more important than a kid girlfriend.

Leah:kid?he didn't say that when he was fucking her!

Him:I'm sure he found someone his age..

She hung up almost immediately.

Her:scumbag!

Me:its ok..I'm sure hes sister is keeping him busy..

Her:yeah ummh wanna go out?

Me:no..I think I'm just going to sleep

Her:are you ok?oh stupid question.. Let's watch a movie..

Me:ummh im tired..I also need my beauty sleep..

Just then there was a knock on the door.

Me:I will get it..

I walked to the door and the knob was already turning. Bandile stepped in,looking ok to me..

Him:hey..

As much as I was mad I went and gave him a tight hug,I could finally breath.

Me:I was worried, I thought something bad happened.

He Hugged me also, burying me in his strong arms. After a while he let go..

Him:want to come over to my house?

Me:ok

I walked to Leah's room.

Her:smile already?ain't we mourning Bandile?

Me:I'm going over to his house..

Her:he's back?

I nodded beaming.

Her:ok,nigga needs some punishment..

Me:yeah,I will see you tomorrow

Her:ok

I walked back to the sitting room and was sitted with his eyes closed.

Me:I'm ready..

He opened his eyes and stood up.

Him:let's go..

We went to his car and he drove us to his house. He seemed a bit lost..like he was troubled or something. No words were exchanged during the whole journey..

We finally arrived at his house and he parked immediately getting off and coming to my door and opened for me.

I got off and we went inside the house. As soon as we got in he pushed me against the door giving one hell if a kiss. He passionately kissed me hard. It just didn't end at kissing, it ended with him making gentle slow love to me. He has never done that to me and it made me feel special and loved. It wasn't just sex,it was love making mixed with emotions in every corner. My head was on his chest after catching our breaths. He stood up after a while and wore his boxers.

Him: I want to tell you something..

I sat upright, covering my upper naked body

with the blanket.

Me:what is it?

Him:I...-

He ran his hand in His hair in frustration. I started getting scared.

Me:is everything ok?

Him:yeah,just that I dont love you anymore..

I laughed..

Me:ok,thats funny..baby please come sleep..its late

He took a deep breath.

Him:I'm serious

Me:Bandile please come sleep..

I said lying back.

Him:I dont want to do this anymore i'm no good for you,I should let you leave..

Me:what?

Him:I'm no good for you,you can't give me what I want..you are still a baby Kris..I need someone who can handle me..

I looked at him frozen,this wasn't a joke anymore, he was serious and I couldn't help the tears that stung my eyes.

Me:please dont..dont leave me..I love you..please dont hurt me. What am i doing wrong?

Him:nothing.. I just..I'm not feeling this anymore..

Me:but you said you love me

Him:I know..I don't anymore..

I looked at him,hoping to find something but it wasn't there. I looked up,to avoid crying.. I stood up and picked my clothes from the floor and wore them..

Me:I want to go..

I felt used,I felt my heart break,I felt dirty,small.

Why can't I be happy?like other people?

I didn't realize I was crying till I felt his arms on me,I pushed him away with the last energy I had.

Me:why?if you never loved why would you lie?

I whispered as tears streamed..

Me:I love you,please dont do this to me.please dont break my heart.

I knew a strong storm was coming my way, I couldnt do anything to stop it and it was going to kill me!

.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

Guys it's short,I know..I will try to post tomorrow. I have my artwork I'm working on and it should be submitted on Monday. Please bare with me.I

love y'all,please keep the comments and likes....I love you guys big time!

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION: KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert29 PART2

KRIS

.

.

I looked at him,clumsily wiping away my tears. This is the guy who told me we would fight for our love,through thick and thin,the guy I gave up my innocence for,the guy I came to school in South Africa for and all in the name of love but today he does this?

Me:ok,fine.

I said as I wiped the tears on my face putting up a smile of defeat.

Me:let me get going,there's nothing for me here.

Him:babe it's..-

Me:babe? That ship has sunk apparently.

Him:dont be like that..

Me:ohw?be like what exactly?if you don't want to drop me home I will call Leah.

He held his head as I wore my shoes. I walked out of his room going downstairs. Each step made me realize how much I had just crushed. Its like every corner I turn to is just a fail and it never seems to stop. By the time I got to the door he was there behind me holding me from behind.

Me:let go..

Tears were already streaming, I just felt broken beyond repair.

Me:was this your plan?to screw me then leave me?is this your way of getting back at Sam?for your ex wife or whatever you call her?well if it is then well done Bandile.. Well done,brave plan

Him:you know thats not true..I lo...shit!

Me:I want to go,let me go..

Him:not in this state..

I opened the door pushing him away. Getting outside I bumped unto MJ causing him to almost fall.

Him:ummmh Kris?

I nodded wiping off my tears.

Him: and so we meet again but why are you crying?

I looked at Bandile who was just standing there trying to figure out whats going then back at MJ.

Slowly I shook my head.

Me:its nothing, can you give me a lift?

Bandile chuckled.

Bandile: really?

MJ:ummmh God!!...Mr Thulani I,ummmh I was sent

with ummh the thing for the company.. Ummh the..

Bandile: yeah, Steve called me.

MJ: yes, you might want to look at this..

He said giving Bandile some envelope.

As he did that I texted Leah to come pick me up.

MJ: that's all, have a good day Mr Thulani

MJ walked to his car but stopped along way and looked at me.

MJ: still up for the lift?

I nodded walking towards him, I took one last glance at Ndile, his expression was something I wasn't expecting, he looked hurt, confused, lost and for the second time I could see pain in his eyes. I looked away and got in MJ's car. He also got in and drove out of Bandile's house. It felt like I was leaving a very important part of me behind, I blinked away my tears as I looked outside through the window.

MJ:then I waited, and waited.. Waiting for that call..I ended up giving up,it was like once upon a time,there was a guy called called MJ who met a very beautiful girl called Kris,he gave Kris his number and the story ended.

I chuckled..

Me: ke lebetse nna (I forgot)

Him:you have a very beautiful smile, and you are forgetting to show it..

I smiled..

Me:am I?

Him:yes,you look less ugly when you are smiling..

I laughed..

Me:you are saying I'm ugly?

Him:you said it,not me.

I chuckled..

Him:life throwing shit at you?

Me:yeah and it never stops, not even for a second..sometimes I just wish to go in my mother's arms,sleep and never wake up

Him:yeah,I know how it feels trust me..please direct me where you stay

Me:ok

I started directing him home.

Him:is Mr Thulani your boyfriend?

I nodded..

Him:no offense but that guy looks like a killer.

I chuckled..

Me:he just killed me..and it hurts,it hurts so much..after everything I have ever done he throws me like....

Him:reminds me of my ex girlfriend but then,I'm not going to sit here and talk about depressing issues. How's school?

Me:its ok.

Him:good,and don't worry it will get much more better by time

Me:yeah,not to be nosy but you work for Bandile?

Him:yes,at his company...

Me:but you said you are still going to school..

Him:I am,I just juggle it..

After a while he was parked by the gate.

Me:thank you

Him:anything for a pretty girl like you..

I nodded smiling then got off his car. I walked inside as he drove away. By the time I got to the door,opening it I found Leah on the door.

Her:I was about to come,I didn't see the message..

Me:what if I was in trouble?

Her:I'm really sorry,you have been crying?

Me:no

Her:I can see it,your eyes are red. What did he do this time around?

Me:he doesn't love me anymore..

Her:what?

Me:yeah..let me take a shower..

Her:you are smelling his Cologne all over you...he dumped you after he had his way?

I nodded already walking to the bathroom. I filled the tub and just sat in the soothing water. Maybe we are just not meant to be,maybe..- I shook my head trying not to even think about it. He said he loves me. For the past 4 months he said he loved me. That can't be an act,4 months? And he has been sleeping with me for some months now,I'm sure if he wanted to leave he would have done that after our first time of sex. If he didn't love me then why tell me things that can lead him to jail? I felt like he is hiding things from me. The more I thought about it the more it made sense. Why would he

introduce me to his mom if he didn't love me? To his family? If he's really using me then why did he seem hurt? I shouldn't have walked away..I let tear fall.

.

~3 WEEKS LATER~

.

Ave:so tomorrow? You game?

Me:yeah but I will be coming with Leah..

Her:its still ok,as long as you are there..

Me:ok,we will talk right?

We were done with the last lecturer of the day. Avis stays at campus so we separate ways at Varsity.

Ave:Look at that hotty looking at you..

I looked where she was looking only to meet MJ's eyes.

Me:he's a friend..

Ave:maybe to you..but I think he wants more than that

Me:no he doesn't.. He knows I love someone else..

Ave:you do?

Me:yes,things are a bit bumpy right now but love conquers all right?

Ave:always.. Anyway I will call you

Me:yeah,bye

I walked towards MJ thinking about what Ave had just said. I know its been 3 weeks ever since I last saw Ndile,or spoken to him. There are many times I would hold my phone to call him but I just change my mind last minute and wait patiently for him. The fact that I still love him makes me hold up hope that he's going to come back and tell me everything like he always does. Leah had already given up and she even thinks that maybe he really doesn't love me

considering his actions.

Me:hey

Him:hi,done for the day?

Me:yeah you?

Him:yes..

Me:waiting for me?

Him:nah waiting for this other girl..who happens to be you..

I smiled..

Me:let's go..

Him:after you..

I walked outside with him behind me.

Him:wanna go out for dinner tonight?

Me:God!no..I'm picking up my best friend from the airport.

Him:who?that girl you are always with ummh Leah?

Me:no..my high school till now best friend.

Him:ohw,shes going to stay with you?

Me:for tonight only, he has to be at wits tomorrow morning..

Him:he?

Me:yeah,my Best friend is a he..

Him:wow!

Me:I know right.. So imma take a rain check on that one,maybe next time..

Him:you are coming for the bash tomorrow right?

Me:yes..

Him:ok

By then we were already standing besides my car.

Me:I will see you tomorrow then..

Him:yeah,bye pretty face

I chuckled getting in my car and driving away. Leah and I use our own separate cars because of different time table. I drove home, and Leah was already there.

Me: hey, you still coming with me to the airport right?

Her: yes..

Me: let me go take a quick shower then we cook. His plane is landing at 1815.

Leah: we still have 2 hours I will start cooking

Me: yeah..

I walked to the bathroom and took a shower. After bathing I changed into comfortable clothes then walked to the kitchen, Leah was busy with the veggies.

Me: how was school?

I said as I started helping her out..

Her: it was ok, and MJ?

Me:what about him?

Her:he hasn't made a move yet?

Me:why would he?he knows I love someone else

Her:someone else who always manages to make you cry without even trying that much?someone who always hurts you?All the time..

Me:I can't change how I feel

My phone started ringing, it wasn't a local number. I answered after a while.

Me:hello?

The person kept quite.

Me:hello?

Caller ID:Kris?

Me:who's this?

Caller ID:Its funny how time flies, not so long ago you used to know my voice like the back of

your hand..

I took a very deep breath balancing myself with the kitchen stool.

Me:Venus?

Him:hey,long time..

Me:yeah..ummh how are you?

Him:I feel much better that I'm talking to you..

Me:how is London treating you?

Him:its not the same without the people that are close to my heart..how are you?

Me:I'm ok..I'm fine

Him:I...I miss you,I still love you..and dont worry,you dont have to answer that..

Me:I miss you too,Rugby?

Him:its ok..I'm still the best if thats what you are asking..

I laughed..

Me:I'm sure you are..

Him:I'm telling you,I'm the captain..

Me:Wow!

Him:yeah..I missed your 5 year old voice

Me:what about Jeremiah? Where's he?

Him:well he's here with me..

Me:friendship goals?

Him:yeah,even Leah is there with you

Me:she gave you my number?

Him:after a lot of begging she didn't so I found it on my own.. Anyway I was thinking of giving you guys a swing..

Me:you want to come?

Him:for a few days..I miss you that much

Me:ummh..

Him:I'm going to come..either way.I better go,I have a lecture in a few. I love you..

He then hung up. Slowly put my phone down and looked at Leah..

Leah: Venus?

I slowly nodded..

Her:I didn't give him your number,I refused.

Me:yeah..ummh he said hes going to come see us.

Her:ohw..

Me:yeah..I don't have a good feeling about this..

Her:I dont have a good feeling about that bash for tomorrow..

Me:why?

Her:I have been getting close with Lebo,she told me a lot of stuff happens at those parties..

Me:I promised Ave I will be there..

Leah:ok..

Me:is Lebo being abused?

She looked at me..

Me:that time you said she's hiding bruises..

Her:yes,she broke up with the guy though..

Me:are you sure?

Her:yes,I made sure of it..

Me:I see you are on top of it..

Her:yes..

Then a knock erupted from the door.

Leah:I will get it..

Leah walked out leaving me finishing up. She came back after a while with Lebo.

Lebo:Kris

Me:hey

I gave her a brief hug.

Lebo:something is smelling nice..

Leah:its dinner,wanna join us?

Lebo:no,I'm meeting my sister tonight.. But thanks.

Leah:ohw ok..

Lebo: you guys still going to the bash tomorrow?

Me:yes,you can come with..

Lebo: ok,I guess if I'm with you nothing will go wrong..

Me:yes!

Lebo giggled..

Lebo:let me get going..

Me:want a lift,we are heading to the airport..

Lebo:ok,you will drop me along way..

I switched off the stoves,then we walked out to the parking Lott. They got in my car and I drove.

Lebo:I never see you that much at school Kris

Me:me too,matter of fact I never see you at all..

She laughed..

Her:yeah,that should change..

Me:big time..

I dropped her off along way then drove straight to the airport. Leah and I waited for Tshepie at the waiting area. His acceptance letter came 2 weeks ago and all along hes been preparing.

Me:oh My God!there he is.

I rushed to him as he came with his bags and attacked him with a hug.

Me:I missed you..

Him:tlhamma lenna (me too)

Me:I'm glad you are here now..

Him:me too..even though Alex was crying..

Me:ohw,my poor sister..

Him:she will be ok..how have you been?

Me:I will tell you,for now let's go..

Him:I hope you didn't come with your Scarry

boyfriend..

I laughed..

Me:no Sir.

I helped him with his bags and we walked back to where Leah was standing.

Me:umhh Tshepie this is Leah and Leah this is Tshepie..

Leah:nice to meet you..

Tshepie: likewise..

Me:let's go.

We walked to my car dragging his bags along.

Tshepie: this car is..wow!

Me:yeah..e kae Golf7?(where's the Golf7)

Him:mom had it transported a few days ago..I'm so glad I'm out of that house..

Me:they started?

Him:yes..

Me:thats sad,life is too short to waste it fighting..

Him:yeah..

We got in the car with Tshepie at the drivers seat.

Him:seatbelts please.

I strapped myself then he started driving as I gave him directions.

Him:Leah you have been quite..

Leah chuckled..

Her:I dont have anything to say..

Him:ijo..nna mma I always have something to say..

Leah:I have realized..

Him:yes,so o tswa kae?

Me:English please

Him:legoa?where do you come from Leah?

Leah:I'm half Jamaican

Him:oh ok..well I'm from Botswana.. I'm a full motswana unlike Kris who's half american half motswana..

Leah:ok

After a while he had parked in the garage.

Him:I wish I stayed here,Its beautiful

Me:you are staying at campus?

Him:yep..sharing a room basically..

Me:ok..let's get inside.

We got off the car and went to the house leaving his bags inside. He only took the clothes and toiletries he would need. I dished up as soon as he settled.

Him:this house is nice

Me:yeah..

Moments later we were all eating.

Me:Dylan and BK?

Him:they came a week ago

Me:and nobody told me..

Him:Capetown is lit that they forget friends..Antony left..I thinks its been a month..

Me:he told me..even sent some few pics.

Him:and now its my turn to send a few pics.

Me:yes..

Moments later we were washing the dishes while Tshepie sat on the kitchen counter.

Him:Leah so I'm sleeping on the couch?

Leah:yeah.

Him:aoww mma,why can't I sleep with you?

Leah just laughed walking out.

Him:so you and your boyfriend?

Me:we broke up..

Him:Amen!

Me:what?

Him:not to make you upset but I never liked him.

Me:but I love him

Him:I know..what happened?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me:I dont know..he just woke up and he didn't love me anymore..

Him:wait..wareng?(what are you saying)

Me:he doesn't love me anymore..

Him:so all those trips to see you were for what?for fun?

Me:hes hiding something from me,I know it..there's no way he can just say he doesn't love me..

Him:I agree but you can never know..

Me:yeah, I'm sure you are tired.. Let me get you blankets..

I said as I walked to my room and got him blankets.

Me:you will sleep in the couch..

Him:ok,thanks

Me:no need,thats what best friends are for..

Him:yeah..

I walked back to my room,wore my pj's then slept. The next day I woke up a bit late but I could hear that the Tv was on. I brushed my teeth and washed my face. After that I went to the living room where he was sleeping. The TV was on while he was sleeping,almost the whole blanket was on the floor and he had his hand on his face. I could possibly see the tatoos on his hand. He did it when we where in form3,hes parents were fighting a lot by then. Till today he Blames his parents for that tatoos. And that's when he started smoking and drinking alcohol, going to endless parties and missing school sometimes. I sighed as I walked to the kitchen

and started preparing breakfast. Moments later he was already awake and inside the kitchen.

Him:morning

Me:slept well?

Him:yes..

Me:good,I'm making breakfast..

Him:ok,let me go take a bath,I need to be at Varsity by 10a.m

Me:ok..bathroom is first Door to the left

Him:ok

He then walked out. Leah came when I was finishing off.

Her:hey

Me:hi..

Her:God I'm Hungry..

Me:I'm done

Her:ok, what are your plans for the day?

Me:I gat non

Her:let's go shopping..

Me:ok..but I'm dropping Tshepie off around 10.

Her:its ok..

Tshepie emerged again but this time around looking fresh. He was wearing a black skin jean,black T-shirt,a black jacket,a black cap and finished it off with Red timberland.

Me:you looking fresh..

Him:always..anyway its time for eating right?

Me: yes,you guys may eat while I go shower..

I said walking out. I took a shower then changed into some body hugging dress.

By the time when I came back to the kitchen they were already done eating.

Leah:eat while I bath..

Tshepie: having one bathroom is a problem..

Leah:tell me about it..

She walked out as I ate.

Tshepie: how is varsity?

Me:its ok,I'm adjusting..

Him:future Advocate Kristin Thompson

Me:Macverdana, dad had my surname changed..

Him:ok..

Me:I saw Carlton Hamilton

Him:your crush since form 1?

Me:mxm..

Him:I'm just saying.. Anyway where did you see him?

Me:orientation..

Him:I'm going to tell him you have a crush on him..

Me:go ahead..its funny how hes just 27 but have achieved a lot at a very young age,I mean

by the age 21 he had already won a big case..

Him:yeah,and I'm sure you can do better than he can ever do.

I smiled..

Me:yeah?

Him:yes,I believe in you..I Like your hair

I had curled it.

Me:thanks..

After a while Leah was done and we were already leaving. I drove Tshepie to wits. After dropping him off Leah and I drove to some mall so to shop. Basically she did most of the shopping.

Her:how do I look?

She had tried on some short.

Me:you are almost naked..

She raised her eyebrows..

Me:I'm just stating the truth..

Her:ok fine,I won't take it.

After a few hours we finally drove home.

Me:I can't feel my legs..

I said as I threw myself on the couch..

Her:its normal..let me go and try on my clothes.

Me:ok.

As she walked away I logged in on Facebook.

Tshepie had already uploaded a picture.

#DoctorInTheMaking.

For the hundredth time ever since me and Bandile broke up,I stalked him again. To check any new post and he hadn't posted in a while. I put my phone down as soon as I didn't see anything and I could hear my inner self laughing. Its funny how I still love the guy who dumped me. An hour later we had already changed into the clothes we were going with.I was wearing a silky white see through top and a reaped jean.

Leah:let's go

Me:is Lebo ready?

Leah:yeah,shes by her door.

I grabbed my phone and some money in case of emergency then we left. Ave gave me the directions to the place and arriving there it was just a big house. The music that I heard from the gate was enough to burst my ears,even Tontoro's parties are not loud as this one. Getting inside I saw Ave as she approached us.

Ave:hey,you made it..

She screamed at the top of her voice.

Me: yeah..

I also screamed but she made an expression that she didn't hear me.

She led us at the back of the house and it wasn't that much noisy but there was some few couples making out.

Ave:you made it..

Me:yeah,its noisy,like its more like a hard core party than a normal bash

Ave:yeah so who's this?

Me:ohw this is Lebo,And Leah as you already know and guys this is Ave

Lebo:nice to meet you..

Ave:likewise.. Anyway lets go back and have fun..

Leah:I have a bad feeling on this

Ave:why are you always uptight?

Leah:me?uptight? Look Ms Purple hair,you dont know shit about me so stop talking to me like I'm your friend because I ain't

Lebo chuckled..

Ave:I dont know you but from what I have observed for the last few weeks you fit to be hooker

Me:guys please,this is not why I'm here for..

Leah:takes one to know another

Ave:oh so you admit to being a hooker?

Me:guys please..jeez!

Ave clicked her tounge as she walked away and we followed behind her with Leah murmuring only what she could hear.

We got inside the house. It was beyond packed. People were in every corner. Some girl holding champagne came towards us and Leah and Lebo took while Ave went to the mini bar. She came back after a while holding a glass of alcohol and a can of soft drink.

She hand the can over to me while she drank the alcohol. Moments later I was sitting on some couch while Ave had disappeared to only God Knows where,Leah was busy dancing with some dude and Lebo had went to the toilet. I kept my eyes on Leah, when she's drunk you

never know what she can do. She seemed to be enjoying it, even though she kept staggering around. I saw some dude walking towards me. He was handsome but not much though. There was a time were I thought Bandile had the most tatoos but this guy took an Oscar Award. He came and sat besides me holding 2 glasses of champagne.

Him:why is a beautiful girl like you sitting here all alone looking all depressed.

I looked at him then moved my eyes back at Leah.

Him:Vusi you?

I still kept my silence that he chuckled.

Him:I dont want to sleep with you

I chuckled..

Him:most of the girls thinks that when a guy is talking to her at some party he wants to fuck..I don't want to do that. My name is Vusi what's

your name?

Me:Olivia

Him:ok Olivia, you want a drink?

Me:no,I have my own

I said raising my can so he sees it.

Him:not a fan of alcohol?

Me:yeah..

Him:ok

He put the glasses down.

Him:so who's dead?

Me:huh?

Him:reason why you seem depressed..

I laughed..

Me:I'm not depressed

Him:ok,now you are not but a few seconds ago..I came here with my friend but I can't find her anymore..

Me:well I can still see mine,but She's drunk..

Him:that moment when they get drunk and you are required to help them to the car.

I laughed..

Me:I once got drunk but luckily somebody came..

Him:the time I got drunk I woke up the next day inside the bar. They just left me there with a note in my pocket "we took your car and wallet home"

I laughed

Me:so how did you go back home?

Him:I had to pick up coins from the bar which people lost and I managed to come up with at least the cab fair

Me:you must have been confused..

Him:beyond,it was horrible..I looked like a street kid.

Me:I can imagine,hey do you know where the toilets are?

Him:ummh come

I stood up and walked behind him,he led me to this other room.

Him:use this one..

Me:ok

Him:I will wait outside..

I got in the room and went inside the toilet. I did my business. When I was about to get out my phone rang and surprisingly it was Bandile. My heart skipped. I answered after a while.

Me:hello

Him:where are you?

Me:at some party..

Him:no,which room are you in?

Me:I don't know,what do you want?

Him: get out of there right now..

Me: wha-

The door cracked open and Vusi came in grabbing my phone and throwing it on the floor.

Me: what the heck?

Him: come here..

He said walking out of the bathroom. My heart was now beating fast and I was starting to get scared..

I followed slowly behind him. When he turned to me he had a wicked grin on that twisted my intestines.

Him: so we are going to play nice ok? even if you scream nobody is going to hear you but if you are going to make noise to me I will slap you. am I clear?

By then tears were already streaming wondering what I have gotten myself into.

Him:no no,dont cry..it won't hurt plus you ain't no virgin so I guarantee you will enjoy this and after im done with you,no body will ever love you.

He started walking towards me undoing his belt as I took steps back.

Him:you can't run away because actually there's no were to run to.

Me:please..please I'm begging you

Him:soon enough you will be begging for my dick.

He took out his dick and started rubbing it back and forth as he closed the space between us. I took a chance to run to the bathroom when there was still space between us but he managed to drag me by my hand and threw on the floor that I tasted blood in my mouth,my hip hurt so bad that I hissed in agony as pain escalated the hip.

Him:I heard you are smart..

I could hear my phone ring from the bathroom.
That moment I started praying, I know I dont usually pray that much.

Me:God,please have mercy on me..

Him:God?as we wait for God I will be fucking you senselessly.

Me:my boyfriend is going to get you

Him:ok

He came and picked me up throwing me on the bed making me hurt my hip more. He dragged my jeans down together with my panties. I couldn't fight him,not with my hurt hip.

Him:beautiful..

Me:please..

He came on top of me getting between my legs and I started crying loud. This couldnt happen.

Him:if you stop making noise I will be gentle.

Me:I'm begging you..

I felt him rubbing his dick on me,never had I ever thought something like this would happen to me. Before he could do anything I heard someone bang the door.

"Kris"

I knew that was Bandile.

Me:help!somebody help me!

I screamed and I heard Bandile curse before he started banging the door with something that I could hear it crack like it was going to break. I felt my cheek become so hot and I realized he had slapped me.

Him:you dirty whore..I'm going to kill you

He started strangling me making me lose my breath. I could feel my soul fighting its way out of my body. At last the door burst open and Bandile walked in holding a gun. Hes expression told me a lot. Vusi let go of me

making me stand in front of him with him behind me.

Bandile: I'm not going to do anything to you,run whilst you still can because I'm going to kill you and your little family. Bandile put away his gun as Vusi left me and ran outside leaving me on the ground. I broke into a loud cry,I felt weak. The physical pain that consumed me,the emotional pain from within made me crumble up as I felt lost,felt useless, I felt dirty,so dirty. I felt his arms as he embraced me. I held on unto him as I cried out of failure, I had failed my own life.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 11:02] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert30

BANDILE

.

.

There's nothing that broke me more than her cry. This touched deep within me, I knew somehow I was the cause of all this. I shouldn't have left her in the first place, I should have come here as soon as Q informed me she saw her here or when the people I had to keep tabs in me told she came to some party. I should have come immediately. It took a while to get her quite, totally quite but her tears kept streaming. I made her wear her panties and trousers, then put my jacket on her shoulders. She had bruises all over her body, especially her neck and her lips were swollen and bloody. She couldn't walk properly so I had to pick her up carefully not to exert more pain on her. Everyone was and everything was quite when I got downstairs with Kris and Senzeni was

standing in the middle of the house.

Senzeni:she alright?

Me:yeah..

I walked out and went to my car. I placed her carefully at the back seat. Senzeni was already besides my car together with Q and Leah and some 2 girls.

Q:Leah says this girl is the one who brought them here..

He said at some girl with purple hair. She had tears all over her face.

Her:I swear to God,I didn't do anything to Kris,I didn't set her up..shes my friend

Leah:friend? Shes lying..

Q:and this is Lebo,Shes also a friend I guess..

Me:what's your name?

I asked the one with purple hair..

Her:Avis Ndamo

Me:and you?

I asked the Lebo girl..

Her:Lebogang

Me:surname?

Before she could answer her phone rang.

Her:its my sister..

She walked away a bit from us.

Senzeni: what should we do with the Avis?

Me:shes not the enemy here..

Q:I thought so too,that girl looks like Nicole..

Me:because she's Nicole's sister, how are you friends with her Leah?

Leah:well Lebogang?

Me:yes

Leah:she was being abused by her boyfriend..

Q chuckled..

Q:abused?

Leah nodded..

Me:find that motherfucker, I will deal with Nicole in the mean time. Sometimes she acts like she doesn't know me too well.

Q:I will keep Leah in watch and drop Avis home.

Leah:I want to be with Kris,she needs me..

Q:you are slightly still drunk,and tomorrow you will be having a hangover,you want to give Bandile too much shit to deal with.

Leah:but drop me at the flat and what about Kris's car?

Q:we got it,wena o tsamaya lenna,finish and Klaar!(you are coming with me,end of story!)

Leah:huh?

I chuckled while Senzeni laughed.

Me:I'm going..Senzeni keep an eye on Lebogang..

I said as she approached us. I got in my car and Kris seemed to be sleeping.

I drove us straight home. Gently I picked her up and got inside the house with her, straight to my room. Carefully I took off her jeans but she flinched a bit.

Me:sorry

Her hip was swollen, that asshole was going to pay for this, big time! By the time I had slipped her in one of my t-shirt she was awake with a numb expression.

Me:sleep now..

Her: did you ever love me?

Me:what?

Her:you never loved me,did you?

Me:I loved you and still do..I love you very much. I know what I said but I lied..your dad doesn't want us to be together, he hates the fact you couldn't find a better person, he hates it

because I'm not close to be saint or perfect and I never associate with good things.. The only good thing I have is you.

Her:why didn't you tell me?

Me:you can't be going against your family, at least not now..you still need them..

Her:so you suggest we end things for good?

Me:I dont know,what I know is I love you..I love you so much beyond anything..

She looked away. I knew it would end this way. Either way I know shes going to hate me if she gets to know the rest of the bad stuff I have ever done or still do. I dont care about jail that much but loosing her is just going to be the end of me. I can already feel her slipping away from me. The fact that shes better off without me still lingers in my head its just that I dont want to face it. I know she deserves a lot more better that what I can ever give her but I just dont want to admit it, I just dont want to admit the fact

that I knew from the start that at the end it was all going to come back and bite me off. But because for the first time in my life, I let my heart do the thinking instead of my brains. I took a quick shower. After that I summoned my personal doctor to come give Kris a look. By the time she arrived Kris was already sleeping. I led her to my room.

Me: her hip and lips are swollen.

She walked to her and viewed her hip and mouth.

Her: the swallowing will go down eventually but she won't be able to use her leg for a while until it goes down. As for the mouth, she just bit her lip. She will be ok.. give her this

She gave me some pills.

Her: it's for the pain, and some oils to just massage the hip a bit, not too much because it's painful.

She also injected her with something

Her:its also for the pain so that she can sleep well tonight.

Me:ok..

Her:the bruises will also eventually go away but if something traumatising happened I suggest she sees a therapist, someone to talk to avoid Post traumatic stress disorder,

Also called,PTSD. If she sees a therapist sheight avoid cases of nightmares or flashbacks which can lead her to being depressed.

Me:ok

Her:thats all

Me:I settle the bill tomorrow first thing in the morning..

Her:ok,have a goodnight.

She said walking out. I escorted her out then

went back to my room. I slipped into bed besides her and held her tightly.

.

KRIS

.

Waking up,I had a missive headache. The pain on my hip wasn't that much. I realized I was alone on the bed. Was I too dirty for him to sleep in the same bed with me? Yesterdays events kept repeating over and over again in my head. I couldn't stop it. Tears made their way out,also there's Bandile on the other side."I dont know,what I know is I love you..I love you so much beyond anything.."

He doesn't even know if he wants to be with me or not. I wiped my tears as he got in the room holding a tray of food.

Him:I made you breakfast..

He placed it besides me..

Her:how is your hip?

Me:slightly painful, I only have a headache.

Him:eat so I give you medicine.

I slowly nodded as I started eating, forcing the food down because I had no appetite. I ate a bit so he gives me medicine, the headache wasn't backing away,it was coming much more stronger on me.

Him:is that all you are going to eat?

Me:I'm not hungry..

Him:ok..

he stood up and went to one of the drawers and came back with pills. He gave me 2.

Him:take

I drank them almost immediately while he placed the tray down.

Him:I will run you a bath

He stood up and walked to the bathroom. I tried

so hard to ignore the pain I felt deep within but it was just not possible. I still could feel him rubbing himself on me and the feeling sickened me while the headache was still there. I stood up and stepped with one foot,limped to where he got the pills from then took them out. I limped back to the bed then drank 10 of them,maybe then the pain would go down,maybe it wasn't for the pain, I wanted to black out,I wanted to just doze off,at least when I'm sleeping I dont see his face or his words doesn't repeat over and over again,when I'm sleeping I dont have to face the fact that Bandile really doesn't love me,even if my dad doesn't want us to be together but he knew this would happen, he told me himself but why does he acts fresh to this? Did he really love me? I took six more pills as I recalled some of Vusi's words."no no,dont cry..it won't hurt plus you ain't no virgin so I guarantee you will enjoy this and after im done with you,no body will ever

love you." I chuckled because no body ever loved me either way. Venus was pretending for his sister, while Bandile just..I don't know..wanted to get back at Sam.. It didn't take me long to see the razor on the headboard. Quickly I took it. This was the only way. Before I could do anything he emerged.

Him:what the fuck?

I didn't even realize I was shaking.

Him:do you want to kill me? Jesus Christ Kris!

He came and snatched the razor from me and cut himself mistakenly.

Him:shit!

He put the razor away then came to me.

Him:I love you!I love you so much Kristin,all I'm saying is being with me means you disowning your family. Is that what you want? I dont want to lose you,I never want you to leave me because I love you so much ok? I broke up with

you because your dad had or still has a lot of shit on me. I might go to jail,are you still going to want to be with me after I'm found guilty for murder? Obviously your family is going to make you hate me. I love you but...I'm not good for you,you don't deserve to be stuck with me..nothing good is on my name..I'm some fucked up shit ok?if you want to be with me,its ok..I'm willing to go to jail for us.. I dont care anymore but I dont want you to hurt because its going to kill me!and I know either way you still going to hurt..I don't want that,it breaks my heart..I'm not good for you,you know it...

Me:but I love you

His T-shirt was already wet with tears.

Me:I love you only..

Him:and I love you too,I love you more but there's a point where you are going to have to chose,chose between me and your family..then what then?you going to chose me over your

family?over your mom,dad,sister and brother?

Me:if they truly love me then they won't make me chose, you make me happy..you said your lawyer will fish you out if you ever have to get arrested..

Him:yeah but I killed someone and there's proof..it was a few years ago but its still a murder case..I talked to my lawyer and I can get 25 years or 30

Me:I dont want you to go to jail...I want you to stay here with me,I won't survive without you..

He hugged me tightly...

I wouldn't survive and this I knew. Why can't we just be?why can't I just be? Why does everything has to be complicated? Why can't I just be happy like everyone else.

I must have fallen asleep because I woke up in bed lying on Bandiles broad chest. I looked at

him and he was sleeping with his hand wrapped around my waist tightly. To be honest this guy here is handsome as hell. I trailed my fingers on his face, his haircut completed him, making him hotter. His pink lips, his soft skin gives extra points. He was naked on his upper body, I took that moment to just observe his sexy body, with tattoos all over. Not to over exaggerate but he is so hot and I'm sure he can get whoever he wants to get when he wants them.

I took off my hand off him which was now on his six pack and exhaled as I lay back my head on his chest.

Its funny how I used to hate him with all my heart, how I never wanted to see him but here I am today, making him my life. I still remember our first kiss, how it was filled with emotions. His letter, him coming to America just to see me. I can't even believe I doubted his love for me. I felt him move that I moved my eyes to him, he was waking up. He rubbed my back softly as

opened his eyes.

Him:hey

Me:hi

I smiled,I had a plan..all I had to do is speak to my dad,make him understand.. I'm sure he would understand.

Him:I missed that smile..

My face flushed ad I moved my eyes from him.

Him:how are you feeling?

Me:I'm ok..

Him:the doctor said I need to buy some oils so I massage you with them..

Me:ohw..

Him:yeah but I think there's bio oil..

He said getting off bed. He came back after a while holding a small bottle of bio oil.

Him:let me massage you..

He removed the blanket from me exposing my thighs. His T-shirt didn't cover my lower body. He put some oil on his hand, then applied to my leg softly massaging in the process.. It was a bit painful..

Me:softer please..

Him:this is my softest

Me:you are lying..

He continued massaging softly..

Him:I think its beat you see a therapist..

Me:a shrink?I'm not depressed.. Or stressed..

Him: I know,but so that you know..you dont think about it anymore..

Me:I'm ok..I don't need to see a shrink..

Him:one session only is all I ask..

Me:Ndile..

Him:please..only one session.. I know you are ok but just for the sake of it..

Me:he didn't do anything..

Him:either way please babe,standwa
saam...please

Me:only one session

Him:thank you..

He kissed my lips softly but briefly.

Me:you really good at massage..

Him:I know right? I need to apply so that I work
at a spa but your jealous ass won't have that..

I laughed..

Me:me?jealous? Please..

Him:so acting surprised, you know you are
jealous..

Me:no I'm not..

Him:really?

Me:yes,I just love keeping what's mine on
check..

He laughed..

Him:I say won't no more

Me:good..where's Leah?

Him:with Q

Me:Q?as in the player guy who isn't into commitment?

Him:he's just scared, thats all..

Me:whatever you say, he's your friend after all..and Lebo?

Him:at her house,also Ave

Me:I should call them

Him:no,right now its my time,our time not your Friend's.

Me:ohw,ok..

Him:I'm done with the leg now..

Me:thank you

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too..and I'm sorry about this morning..

Him:its ok,dont ever do it again..

Me:I promise..how's Enhle? Is she still at the what what..

Him:Kris,when I say its our time,I mean it's our time.no talking about Enhle, your Friend's or your family or mine whatsoever.. Its our time,we talk about us,if it ain't about us dont say it..

I chuckled

Me:ok,sorry

Him:I will let it slide..I want to make love to you right now just so that I can hear you mourn my name..

Him saying that made me aware how much I had missed his touch,his lips on mine.

Me:what's stopping you?

Him:I dont want to hurt your leg..

Me:you will be careful..

Him:still,but we will just cuddle.

He said pulling me to him but all I wanted that moment was him deep inside me.

He made me my lie on top of him as he rubbed my back.

Him:I'm lucky to have you

Me:I'm the lucky one,I'm glad you still stuck with my childish self..

Him:thats because I love you..

Me:you tatoo my name on yourself..

He chuckled..

Me:I'm joking, thats crazy..I won't even encourage anyone to do it..

Him:what if I already have it?

Me:I will have you laser it off..I don't want you to do that..

Him:too little too late..

Me:huh?

Him:nothing.. How's school?

Me:its ok..third week in school is ok..

Him:thats great..you should keep it up..

Me:I plan to..

Him:and I love your new hairstyle..

Me:it makes me pretty right?

Him:prettier..

I blushed..

Him:you are really beautiful, more than anything I have ever came across, your eyes makes you much more beautiful.. Not to mention your soft skin and perfect sexy body..

He said trailing his hand around my body softly making me shiver at his touch.

Him:your small waist,portable incredible

boobs,your flat tummy, your sexy legs..everything is just beautiful not to mention your tight pussy and small voice.. Just the way you say my name makes me hard,the feel of your body on mine..

He had his hands on my waist softly squeezing as he bit his lower lip. I was already wet and my breathing had already changed.. I wanted him as much as he wanted me,the hip will have to understand. I raised my head then kissed his lips passionately and slowly. He groaned against my lips as he moved his hands inside the T-shirt to my boobs. I started moving my waist slowly on his dick and I could feel him grow,he moved his hands from my boobs to my waist as he helped me move on him. He groaned again as he softly flipped me over carefully avoiding hurting my hip.

Him:shit babe,your Leg!

He said with a raspy voice in my ears as he

went for neck. I couldn't control the moans that escaped my lips. He took off his T-shirt off me, leaving me only in my panties because I wasn't wearing my bra. He cupped my boobs in his hands while he trailed kisses to my panties. He took off my panty with his teeth slowly making giggle with my breathing rate rising. He exposed my shaved vagina then kissed my thighs then slowly separated my legs and kissed my inner thighs going to my vagina. He kissed my vagina then started flicking his tongue making me lose it.. "ohh Shit" I softly muttered as he thrust his tongue in me and rubbed my clit with his finger. I felt it build up slowly and my moans escalated as I pushed his head deeper, the pleasure hit me hard making my body shake as I came. He moved from my vagina to my lips and kissed me hard with his hands all over my body. I don't know when he took off his sweatpants but after a while I felt him ease slowly in me as his hands

were on my waist holding me in place. I felt all of him deep inside me..he started moving slowly making my toes curl. His hands went back to boobs which perfectly fit in his hand and kissed them softly biting me,I found my hands in his hair. A delicious feeling was building up and I could feel it with every thrust."oh ahh"I mourned softly as I moved my waist meeting his thrust in rhythm. His lips moved from my boobs to my lips and kissed me hard. My body couldn't take anymore, I grabbed the sheets as the pleasure continued to build up,I didn't know what to do with myself,he was taking me to heights I never knew existed. The hard strong wave of pleasure hit me hard that I had to shudder. He whispered my name several times with each thrust.I came hard, vibrating under him as he kept on moving making the pleasure go on as he also came after me going deeper and harder with each thrust until he finally stopped. He collapsed

besides me as we caught our breath. That was the best sex I have ever had.

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert31

KRIS

.

.

Slowly we walked downstairs with his hand on my waist supporting me. My leg wasn't that much painful but by exerting force on it I could feel the pain. Lastly we got to the last stair and I could see Mma'Nyaradzo cleaning.

Him:sit here and let me get you food...

Me:i am not hungry..

Him:I wasn't asking you

He said walking away already. I sighed as I sat down. After a while he came back holding a plate and a glass of juice.

Him:eat..

He said handing me the plate together with the juice.

Him:ummh I have made you an appointment with a therapist.

Me:I really dont see the need to see a shrink Ndile..

Him:I thought we have gone through that already Kris.. Look just one session..ok?

I looked down on my plate. I ate a bit because honestly I didn't have the appetite.

Him:is that all you are going to eat?

Me:yeah..I'm ok now..

He sighed as he stood up and took the plate

back to the kitchen. As he went there my phone rang and it was MJ.

Me:hey

Him:Kris,hey..I'm with Ave and she can't stop crying.. Are you ok?

Me:I'm fine..

Him:know I'm there just in case ok?

Me:I will keep that in mind but why is Ave crying?

Him:she's being blamed for your almost rape case,people are taunting her on social media..

Me:please don't leave her sight,keep her in check..

Him:yeah

Me:please give her the phone..

There was silence for a while then after a while I heard sniffing.

Me:Ave?

Her:I'm..I'm..sorry

Me:you did nothing wrong..

Her:Everyone thinks I...I..set you up..I swear on my mother's grave I didn't..

Me:people will always talk don't mind them..

Her:please find it in your heart to forgive me..

Me:don't do this to yourself, please..I dont Blame you..

Her: you are a good person Kris,I'm actually glad I met you..my whole life I can confidently say you are the highlight of my 20 years in this world..

Me:I'm glad you feel that way,now stop blaming yourself..

Her:ok,I love you

Me:I love you too,take care of yourself.. I will see you on tomorrow..

Her:ok

I then hung up, Bandile was already back.

Him: who was that?

Me: Ave, my friend.. We were together at the party yesterday..

Him: the one who encouraged you to that party?

Me: she didn't do anything wrong, that sick... God he just took advantage.. She's not to blame

Him: not to upset you but I think you need to choose your friends wisely..

Me: Ndile Ave didn't do anything..

Him: I know, I'm just saying..

Me: ok

Him: let's go..

He helped me stand up and we walked to his car. He drove us to this big building.

Me: what's this place?

Him: hospital..

I sank back on the seat.

Him:it won't take long..come

He said opening the door for me. Reluctantly I got off the car,moments later we were walking to some office. We stopped by the door written, Dr Malebogo,he knocked.

Me:I don't like this

Him:I know..

I heard a voice give out an instruct for us to come in. He opened the door and let me get in first then followed behind me.

I was welcomed by some lady's big smile and guess shes the doctor.

Her:Mr Thulani

She said standing up.

Ndile:Dr,please meet my wife, Kris and babe this is Dr Malebogo..

Her:nice to finally meet her,so beautiful..

Ndile:yeah ummh if you need anything babe..I'm a phone call away ok?

I nodded, he kissed my cheek before leaving me with the therapist. She was still smiling at me but all that was in my mind was, is she also Bandiles therapist?

.

BANDILE

.

I walked out of the hospital and went straight to my car. I drove to Q's house, he had texted me early in the morning telling me we have to meet up. I parked by his gate then walked in. I knocked a couple of times before his sister, Kimberly, opened the door. She looked rather shocked to see me that she blinked a couple of times.

Her:Andile

Me:hey,wow you look grown..

She laughed..

Her:you were not expecting me to stay young forever were you?

Me:obviously not..how is school?

Her:ummh school is ok..I'm just glad this my last year in high school

Me:yeah..is Q in?

Her:ummh yeah..ummh come in

She created space for me and I got in. I knew Kim since she was 12,I always knew she had a silly teen crush on me and I guess its still there. I walked inside and Q emerged.

Him:Bandile

Me:yeah

He looked at his sister then back at me..

Kim:ummh ok,I will see you later..bye Andile

She grabbed her bag and walked out.

Him:I wish this stupid crush would end already!

Me:dont sweat it,it will blow over soon enough..

Him:mxm..anyway I called you because I heard a talk out there..

Me:a talk?

Him:yeah..the police are after your ass

Me: I figured..

Him:yeah..and the next stop from your house is the warehouse.. Your warehouse.

Me:obviously, I will get on top of that one..

Him:someone is after your ass,and something tells me they won't stop till they get you

Me:I know,it's Taylor obviously and it's because of Samuel..

Him:he won't stop if you still have his sister screaming your name..

Me:I know.. But I'm still going to have her scream my name..As long as she has my

heart..I don't think I'm letting her go..

Him:and the murder shit?

Me:if I can hack why not hack Taylor?

Him:yeah...good luck,you will need it..

Me:yeah,where's Leah?

Him:sleeping..

Me:ok,let me bounce

I walked out of his house and drove home,Kris's session was going to take an hour so I was going to have to pick her up then.

Arriving home I saw mom's car parked and I knew she was here. I felt my anger rise up with each second. I sat in my car trying to gather my cool. After a while I walked inside the house and I heard voices. Mma'Nyara was obviously still here. I walked to the kitchen were the voices were coming from. The moment I got in they went silent. She looked at me and I felt her presence suffocate me,I couldn't stand her.

Mma'Nyara:let me get going.. Ummh Bandile I'm still going to Zimbabwe next week..I told you last month..

Me:yeah it's ok..I will manage till you come back

Mma'Nyara: ok,ummh I will see you Ivy

Mom:yes,have a safe trip..

After a while Mma'Nyara was gone. I looked at her trying to understand why..

Me:why?

Mom:when your dad died, things were hard Andile,we didn't have anything so your father's brother, Desmond, offered a place for us to stay because your father's family was going to throw us in the streets with nothing. In place for us to stay Desmond had one request and it was that I marry him and become his second wife. I refused but still he Gave us a place to stay. You were 10 by then and Enhle was 7. For a year everything was ok and I started working at

Desmond's shop. He gave me a job at one of his shop and he's wife wasn't happy at all..I'm sure you still remember how Rebecca used to treat you..the money I earned from the shop I used it to buy food for you guys in case Rebecca decided otherwise. Desmond then one day told me to manage the shop that day..the whole day there and thats when I never saw you guys a lot. I agreed because we needed the money and I couldn't live with Rebecca anymore. Working the whole day was a risk because I knew maybe Rebecca will mistreat Enhle while I'm not there and you also when you come back from school so for a while I used to take Enhle with and you still remember after school you would come to the shop. I was trying to make a living for you guys,your needs were supposed to be fulfilled by me because Rebecca never liked us so she influenced her husband, Desmond, to stop with your needs. As weeks passed,Desmond told me that he talked to his

wife and she will start treating you guys with love,I believed him so I started leaving Enhle behind. The first day I left her,when I came back she was so sick,and was sleeping. Rebecca told me she fell down and hurt herself and when I asked Enhle what happened she also told me she fell. Days and weeks passed and every time I came back from the shop my baby will be sleeping.. She stopped doing the things she loved doing, never played around that much.. One day I came back a little early and I found Desmond... He...he was pleasuring himself with my daughter, My 8 year old baby. I got angry then told him I was going to report him and he..he..told me he would take everything away from me,and I would be left with nothing.. Even the kids..he told me he would get the family take you guys away from me but I didn't care,I still went to the police station, reported him but they didn't believe me,Desmond was the most respected man in the community.. They didn't

believe me.. Desmond even told the whole community that I'm having my boyfriend rape my children... Things turned bad,I couldn't go anywhere without being insulted or without a stone being thrown at me..he fired me and I didn't care..I told him I was going away and I was going to take you guys with and thats when he stabbed me and you guys were told that It was someone from the crowd.. Remember I was always in hospital because the wound wouldn't heal.. The rest of the year ended while moving between the hospital and home. When Enhle was 8,and you were 11,you got in a fight and hurt some kid .. The child was hospitalized and the hospital bills awaited me..I had to pay for them and I didn't have money, I had a wound that wouldn't heal so your uncle offered to pay and in return to sleep with Enhle.. I told him he can always go for me but he...he refused.. He wanted her and he would tie me up everyday and rape my child in front of me when she

comes back from school or sometimes she would miss school because the pain is unbearable. Rebecca knew, she knew but she didn't do anything.. No matter how I told the police they didn't believe me.. When she was 10, I decided it was enough, enough of my child being raped everyday, enough of my child being physically and being emotionally abused, enough of me being beaten to a pulp everyday, enough of you working at the shop missing some days at school.. That wasn't the life I wanted for Enhle or for you so one day when you both were at school I stabbed him in his sleep but he didn't die... Rebecca came back earlier than expected so I had to run away.. After a week in hospital he came back home and he wanted to kill me.. He was going to kill me but that's when Enhle stabbed him to death finally..we were alone at home and Enhle had just come from school. She stabbed him million times..she wasn't the Enhle I knew...she wasn't

it. Moments later she acted all new, like she didn't know what happened... I'm sorry..I should have walked away the first time, I'm sorry I couldn't be the mother I was supposed to be, I'm sorry I couldn't give you the life you deserved..

She was now on her knees crying, I couldn't help my own tears..I went upstairs leaving her there and locked myself inside.. "fuck!" I screamed.

.

KRIS

.

Talking to Dr Malebogo really helped I must say. I had doubts at first but talking really lifted a burden off me. After an hour or so I walked out of her office. I walked outside calling Bandile but he didn't answer. By the time I got outside I couldn't spot his car anywhere, and so I called him again and it just rang. I left him a voicemail. For about an hour I waited for him, but he didn't

show up. It was getting a bit late so I tried to call him again..and again and again but he still didn't pick up. I didn't want to stress Leah so I rather called MJ. He didn't take long to answer..

Him:hey

Me:hi,are you still with Ave?

Him:yeah,what did you want?

Me:uhh nothing.. Just wanted to check up on you and Ave

Him:ohw,no shes ok.. Trying by all means to keep negative energy away from her..

Me:thats good,please keep her safe..

Him:I will,anyway how are you?

Me:me?I'm ok..all good..awesome!

Him:ok..

Me:yeah bye

With that I hung up. I sat there,even my anger started cooling down. I just sat there all lost..

I sat down on the bench with my head between my legs.

"Waiting for someone?" A voice said making me turn. It was some girl who looked a bit younger than me.

Me:yeah

Her:can I sit?

Me:of cause..

She sat down besides me..

Her:I'm Khanye

Me:Kris

Her:the person is running late?

Me:yes..

She chuckled..

Her:me too..

We sat in silence for a while there,my mind wasn't even there..all I I was thinking was

Bandile..was he ok or did he forget me? I didn't want to stress Leah but it was really getting late.

Khanye:ohw my brother is here..

She said standing up.. Some car parked a few meters from us.

Her:you can come with Kris..

Me:no,its ok..I will just call my friend..

Her:are you sure?we dont bite..

Me:no its ok,really..

Her:ok,it was nice to meet you

Me:likewise..

And then she got in the car and off they went. I tried Bandiles number again,this around he answered but he took his time..

Him:shit babe! I'm coming..

I just hung up and closed my eyes taking a deep breath... Tightly I shut them...

After a while my phone rang, this time it was Leah..

Her: hey

Me: bae

Her: how are you?

Me: I'm ok you?

Her: I'm good.. I'm with Q..

Me: you guys are...

Her: no, he's refusing to let me go home because well apparently it's not safe.. and I'm stuck with his snobbish sister..

I chuckled..

Me: I'm sorry..

Her: it's ok... you are with Bandile?

Me: no, he left me at some hospital some hours ago and I'm still there, waiting for him

Her: what?

Me:yeah,sometimes he's actions makes me wonder..

Her:what the heck?how can he do that?

By then I saw his car coming towards me,I stood up.

Me:he's here,I will call you..

Her:ok

I then hung up and walked to his car which was already parked a few feet from me. Immediately I got inside he started with the apologies..

Him:I'm really sorry..I'm really really sorry...

Something was up,I could feel it.. His voice sold him,not to mention his reddish eyes.

Me:are you ok?

Him:yeah..I'm really sorry, I dont know how it slipped mind..

Me:don't do that,talk to me..

Him:its nothing, just got delayed somewhere

Me:why do you like pushing me away?I want to be there for you..why can't you just let me..I love you and I want to share your pain with you..dont push me away Ndile,please let me in,let me be there for you..

.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert32

KRIS

.

.

My biggest wish on earth is Bandile opening up to me, I get that maybe he's not the emotional guy,or that someone who's open up on how they feel on certain times and at first maybe I

didn't care whether he's emotional or not..whether he tells me what he feels or not.. It didn't occur to matter to me but now that we have been together for some time it stings. The fact that he shuts me out completely whenever he needs emotional support breaks my heart,it always feel like I'm just some typical girl to him, not the girl he loves. He never let's me in,and it hurts.. He drove to his house, in total silence. I looked outside through the window as I stuck in my headsets in my ears blocking everything and just listened to the song that softly played making me blink away my tears.

" You gave my shirt back
I don't really get the meaning
It's like you're giving up before it all
goes wrong
I've been told but I don't really like the

feeling

I've been away, I've been away too long

I, I, I wanna go wherever you are

I, I, I wanna be wherever you are

I, I, I wanna see whatever you are

You say love's a fragile thing

Made of glass

But I think

Your heart is a muscle

Your heart is a muscle

You gotta work it out

Make it stronger

Try for me just a little longer

Your heart is a muscle

Your heart is a muscle

It's times like this you must recall,

Your heart is a muscle

It's times like this you must recall,

Your heart is a muscle

If I could turn this plane around

I'd fly to where you are right now

Write your name into the sky

Hope that it'll light up your eyes "

I didn't even realize we had arrived until he gently pat my shoulder. Immediately I got off his car without giving him the chance to open the door for me. Getting inside his house I was welcomed by a aroma of food that made me realize how much hungry I was. I looked back at Bandile..

Him:my mom is here

Me:ohw..

Ivy stepped out from the kitchen holding a dish towel. She smiled..

Her:Kris!hi

Me:hi,how are you?

I said walking up to her and giving her a brief hug.

Her:I'm ok,you?

Me:I'm fine..

Her:ohw,good...dinner is ready..

She smiled motioning us to go

to the kitchen.. I followed her to the kitchen and sat on one if the stools as she dished. Bandile didn't follow us.

Her:so how's school?

Me:school is ok,I'm adjusting

Her:thats great

She gave me my food. We started eating in total silence and Bandile didn't even come to eat. Each second he didn't come I kept on losing my appetite.

Ivy:what's wrong?you haven't eaten that much..

Me:I'm just not that much hungry..

Her:is it?what's wrong?

I took a deep breath trying to rack my emotions in order..

Me:its nothing, seriously..

Her:I know I'm not your mother, but I can see the pain in your eyes...and I'm taking it upon me to be your mother this moment.. What's wrong?

Me:I just...he..God!

I took a deep breath..

Her:what is wrong?

Me:he's shutting me out..I know something is wrong but he won't let me in...and its always like that..he always pushes me away and it hurts..

Her:Bandile has always been that person, thats what he does.. Since birth

Me:if he doesn't need me,or want me then maybe I should leave, it feels like I'm forcing myself into him..it feels like I'm in a one sided relationship

Her:no..give him time.. He will learn how to open up..

Me:yeah..

Her:please don't leave him..you are the only thing thats keeping him sane right now..if it wasn't for you I'm sure he would have done..something bad already..

Me:what's happening? Why is he like this today?

Her:he will tell you when he's ready..

I nodded standing up.

Me:ok

I took my plate to the sink...

Her:don't bother washing the dishes..

Me:no it's ok

Her:no,seriously.. Go to sleep..its late

Me:ok,good night

I slowly made my way to his room,thinking about my next move..I recalled the letter he wrote for me..he said he's not good at this but why won't he even try? I walked in his room and he was sitting at the far corner of his room smoking.. The smell filled the whole room and it didn't seem to bother him. I walked to the bathroom and looked at my reflection on the mirror..

Maybe I'm not fighting enough for him. I took a deep breath before walking out of the bathroom. I stood leaning on the bathroom glass door looking at him. A few moments i dragged my feet to him and they felt heavy with each step I took,I tried by all means to just calm down. I sat besides him not saying anything.. For a while there silence engulfed, he seemed locked up in his own thoughts. For someone who always

musk his feelings today I could see he was hurting no doubt. And I didn't even know how to help him, or what to even say.. We were so close yet so far..

Me:I hate seeing you like this.. It breaks my heart..and I want to be there for you but you keep on pushing me away. Its like you dont need me..like you dont want me and I'm just that sick 19 year old who keeps forcing herself into you..if you want me..

I inhaled a deep breath realizing what I was saying, maybe its for the best because this emotional rollercoaster he makes me go through hurts me a lot. Earlier we were ok but now it's another story.. Its like we take 2 steps forward and 6 steps backwards every time.

Me:its ok if you want me to leave..if thats what you want I will leave,this emotional rollercoaster hurts me every time. One moment you want me and the next you dont.. It hurts..

I stood up without even glancing at him then went straight to the bathroom. I took a shower as my tears streamed down. Maybe we are just not meant to be. After bathing I wiped my wet body and walked back to his room. I went to his closet and took one of his shirts and wore it, he wasn't in the room anymore. After slipping into his shirt I crawled into the blankets that were filled with his Cologne. Everything smelt him, I held the blankets tightly smelling him all over them as tears streamed. After a while I heard the door open and quickly I closed my eyes wiping my tears off with his blanket. I felt his weight on the bed as he got in. His body against mine always gave me that shiver. He brought my body much closer to his but I had my back against him.

Him: I'm sorry..

He whispered softly in my ears.

Him: I'm really sorry..

Me:what's wrong?

Him:just...my upbringing wasn't that much fun like other people's upbringing..Enhle suffered most of it,together with mom..and I realized I wasn't there for them..

Me:you were still young..

Him:still..Enhle is my small sister.. I should have protected her..and I failed.. Today shes...things will never be the same for her..

Me:you can't change what happened in the past,but you can still change the future..

Him:what did I do to deserve you?

Me:you loved me..thats what you did and I love you too.. Please dont shut me out

I said turning to face him.

Him:I will try not to..how was the therapy session?

Me:better than I thought..

Him:thats good,and how's your hip?

Me:much better..

He trailed his hand to my hip..

Him:thats good..when does your first lesson start tomorrow?

Me:10

Him:ok,I think you should have some of your clothes here..

Me:yeah..did you eat?

Him:yes

Me:are you lying?

He chuckled..

Him:no I'm not..

Me:you are lying, you didn't eat..let me go warm your food..

Him:Kris!

I stood up..

Me:I'm coming with your food

I said walking out of his room.

.

BANDILE

.

I took a heavy sigh as she walked out. I can't afford to lose her,at least not now. I took my phone and called the psychiatry where Enhle was. Some female answered..

Her:hello,this is..-

I cut her short..

Me:hi,can I please speak to one of your patients?

Her:ummh good evening Sir, which patient?

Me:Mbalienhle Thulani,I'm her brother..

Her:what's your name?

Me:Bandile Thulani

Her:Mr Thulani,mostly this time the patients

would have gone to sleep, so I suggest you call tomorrow..

Me:please, I will be quick.

Her:ok,hold on..I will direct your call..but first I need to let the guards know she has to talk to someone

Me:ok

I held my phone waiting...after a while I heard her voice..

Her:hello?

Me:hey

Her:Andile..

Me:how are you?

Her:the doctor says I'm getting there..soon enough I will be me again..

Me:thats nice

Her:yeah..I can't wait to go back to school..

Me:I can't wait until you are out if there..

Her:yeah..you are the best..

Me:ok..look I will call again tomorrow..

Her:ok, next time you come please cone with Kris..

Me:I will try.. I love you

Her:I love you too..

I then hung up,I felt much better after speaking to her. I called Senzeni after I dropped her call. He answered after a while..

Me:warehouse in order?

Him:yeah..they won't find anything

Me:good..everything is in order they won't have anything against me

Him:yeah..but Nicole..

Me:keep her there, shes still going to pay

Him:setting an example

Me:yeah,it should be loud and clear to anyone who will go near Kris again

Him:yeah

Me:ok bye

I hung up as Kris walked in holding a tray. She placed the food besides..

Her:now eat..

Me:feed me

Her:what?

Me:feed me

Her face flushed..

Her:just eat!

Me:I'm not going to eat if you dont feed me..

Her:Bandile..

Me:I'm sleeping..

Her:ok fine..

She looked shy,with a shaking hand she

brought the spoon full of food to my mouth. I looked at her, loving how nervous she was that she even looked cute.

Her:eat

I ate looking at her. She took her eyes off me..

Me:we should do this everyday..

Her:you are out of it..

Me:seriously..

She continued feeding me avoiding eye contact by all means. If it wasn't for her, God knows what I would have done. Aunt Rebecca is still there, and she has a daughter, Tina, and God Knows I'm going to make her regret..she won't know what hit her.

A few hours later she was sleeping peacefully in my arms. Her lips were slightly parted.. She looked so beautiful, and I was just lucky to have her, losing her was out of the question.. I heard her mumbling something.. I listened carefully

but for a while she was silent. "Ndile" she softly said again in her sleep. My heart beat fast as I heard her say my name in her sleep. I held her tightly close to me. The next morning I woke up and she was still in my arms. Slowly I let go of her and went downstairs. After the shit I have been putting her through she deserves a treat. I went to the kitchen, mom was Still not awake. As I started cooking I heard a knock. I went to the door and surprisingly Lebogang stood there on my door step.

Her:where's she?

Me:no greetings?

Her:where the heck is she Bandile?

Me:where's who?I dont know you

Her:Nicole.. Where's she?

Me:I dont know, how would I know?

Her:please...please dont hurt her..

When I was still in a relationship with Nicole the

only person I met was her mother, as for her sister she only showed me on her phone.

Me:keep yourself safe..

Her:we are really sorry..I will do anything, please

She went down on her knees

Me:stay away from Kris.. Simple

Her:what about my sister?

Me:dont worry..

I said closing the door. The moment I walked back Kris was standing there looking at me.

Her:who was that?

Me:someone who's lost,I'm making breakfast..

I said as i walked to the kitchen and she followed behind me.

Her:ok..

She sat on the stool as I cooked. After I was done I gave her the food.

Her:this tastes nice

Me:what can I say..I'm good.

She laughed..

Her:ok..

She ate frowning..

Me:what's wrong?

Her:with what?

Me:you are frowning..

Her:I'm scared...

Me:scared of what?

Her:school..people know what happened..

Me:so?look it doesn't matter, by the way..you were the victim and there was no where your name was mentioned.. People dont know you,only Ave

Her:I'm so glad MJ is there for her...

Me:MJ?

Her:a friend..

Me:ok

Her phone vibrated, she took it and started smiling alone with the phone. Mom then emerged..

Mom:morning

Me:morning..

Kris put her phone away

Kris:morning mma

Mom sat down as I dished up for her.

Kris:let me go bath..

She said standing up..

Mom:ok

She went upstairs..

Mom:how did you sleep?

Me:ok you?

Mom:ok..I know I'm not your favourite person

right now so I'm going back

Me:no..please stay..I'm sorry about what I said,I was just angry..I love you

Mom:I love you too baby..

She said getting off the stool and hugging me.

Mom:is Kris not going to school today?

Me:she is...her first lesson starts abit late..

Mom:ohw..shes a good girl..you should marry her,shes the one for you

Me: yes,I love her

Mom:I know thats why you should keep her..

Me:I will,let me go check on her..

I said walking upstairs to my room.

The fact that I love her so much makes me think that if it happens that I can't have her in the future, no one else will because I have invested my heart into her,she got me hooked and I dont think I will ever get unhooked, I will

kill for her..

.

KRIS

.

As I was taking the shower I felt his hands on waist bringing me closer to him until I could feel him on my ass.

Me:Ndile I dont want to be late at school,remember you have to drop me home so I change into new clothes

Him:we will pass by the mall and buy new clothes..

He said as he softly kissed my neck. I tilted my neck giving him better access.. He slowly massaged my boobs then turned me around and my hands hung in his shoulders pulling him in for a kiss. Moments later I had my legs wrapped in his waist with him going in and out of me making lose my breath.

I took a deep breath as he pulled at the university.

Him:if it becomes too much just call me ok?

I nodded repeatedly not trusting my voice that much.

He brought my face closer to his then gently kissed my lips.."I love you" he muttered in between the kiss.

He pulled out but still cupped my face..

Me:I love you too..

Him:theres Leah..

I followed his eyes and my eyes met Leah's as she got out from some car and she was with Q.

Him:call me ok..

Me:ok

He pressed his lips against my forehead before letting me go..

I walked towards Leah.

She hugged me tightly..

Her:hey

Me:hi

Her:I hate myself right now,if I wasn't too busy getting drunk..-

Me:its in the past,its nobody's fault.. And please be nice to Ave..

Her:I'm always nice

I pulled away from the hug and looked at her..

Her:ok ok fine..

Me:good..

We walked in,people were busy looking at us..

Me:did they write my name on social media?

Her:no,I dont think they know your name plus they wouldn't dare,not after how Senzeni threatened the whole crowd..

Me:threatened?

Her:yeah but don't mind it.. Or them.

As we were walking i saw Ave and MJ walking just in front of us.

Me: Ave!

She quickly turned but she was putting on a scuff covering her head..

Me:what's with the disguise look?

MJ:to avoid people jumping at her..

Me: oh,how are you?

Ave:I'm ok you?

Me:I'm fine,let's go to class..See you later Leah

Leah:yeah bye..

She walked away together with MJ.

Me:you and MJ seem close..

Her:he's truly a good friend, he was with me all weekend..

Me:you know what I mean..

She chuckled making me laugh..

Her:your boyfriend is not the guy I had in mind..

I laughed..

Me:trying to change the subject?

Her:is it working?

Lizzy:I dont think your dad really fancies your relationship and you know why..

Me:can everybody just give him a chance?I love him,and thats not going to change anytime soon..

Lizzy:I know,I will try to talk to him..

Me:yeah because honestly I think I'm old enough to date whoever I want to date..even if he's a criminal but he has never endangered my life..

Lizzy:yeah,I will try to reason with him..

Me:please do..I will call

Lizzy:ok,I love you

Me:I love you too

I hung up as I threw myself on the bed.I took a heavy sigh. Its been a week and finally I took the courage to call Lizzy about Bandile, Calling dad was the plan but I changed my mind.

School has been ok,people still give me weird looks and some students have already asked to join some programs in the school that fight against rape. Ave is still keeping her disguise and understand where shes coming from,some people always want to find fault where it isn't there. It was Friday and I had no plan for the day,Leah wasn't back yet,her and Q seem to be getting pretty close again. I stood up to change to comfortable clothes but got stopped by MJ calling me.

Me:hey

Him:hey,how are you?

Me:I'm ok..

Him:I need your help..

Me:shoot..

Him:its Ave,I want to ask her out but I'm scared of getting burned..

I laughed..

Him:dont laugh..

Me:ok,just ask her out then..

Him:does she feel the same though?

Me:well...

Him:I just want at least make sure she feels the same..

Me:I think she does..

Him:ok,shit I'm so scared..

Me:I'm sure its the first time hitting on a girl..

Him:its not but this time its different.. I love her,I'm in love with her..and I'm scared.. What if

she doesn't feel the same

Me:you can never know until you ask,just go for it..

Him:ok,I will just start by asking her to be my date tonight..

Me:going somewhere?

Him:yeah,there's this function... I think you are coming too

Me:coming too where?

Before he could answer my bedroom door swung open and he got in..he looked fly..he's dressing just got me wet and all jealous. He was dressed up in a navy blue chino,a light blue stripped Shirt untucked, a navy blue boretie and black adidas sneaker. He had redone his moholk but only the hair in the middle was a bit short.

Me:ummh I will call you..

Him:ok bye..

I then hung up..

Ndile:hey

Me:ummh hi..

Ndile:I'm taking you out

Me:out where?

He walked out of my room then came back moments later he walked back in with some lady.

Him:she will help you dress up..

He then walked out again.

Lady:hi,I'm Nthabiseng..

Me:ohw..

Her:we can start by a shower..

Me:ok

I walked out of my room and gazed in the living room but he wasn't there so I went in the bathroom and took a shower. After bathing I

walked to my room. A beautiful mermaid dress with a high slit was layed on the bed.the upper part was Lacey so it was a see through, then from the mid thigh and below was also Lacey. Only from the mid thigh up to the waist was covered.

Me:is that mine?

Her:yes...let's do your makeup and hair including your nails first.

I sat down on the small stool of the dressing table and she started with my hair then the makeup then lastly the nails. By the time she made me look at my reflection on the mirror I couldn't even recognize myself.

Me:wow!

Her:yes,now the dress..

She helped me wear the dress together with the heels. I really looked beautiful, like a goddess.

Her:and?

Me:its nice..

Her: yes,Mr Thulani is ready for you..

He said handing me a purse. Walking out of my room again into the sitting room he was there. He's eyes settled on me. He walked towards me and dragged me towards him,before he could talk Nthabiseng came.

Her:it was nice working with you..I will see you around..

Me:thank you

Her:just doing my job..

She then walked out after Bandile gave her a nod. Bandiles hands went to my ass and he squeezed me that I gasped.

Him:if only you knew what I want to do to you right now..

He launched for a deep kiss,full of urgency as he pushed me until I was against the wall. He pinned my hands on top of my body totally

dominating my body. By all means he pulled out and swore beneath his breath.

Him:let's go,we will finish this when we get back.

He took my hand and led me out,to the lift then to a Mate black Austin martin

Me:Shit!yours?

Him:yeah..

He opened the door for me. I got in then he also got in then sped off.

Me:where exactly are we going?

Him:some business part..

Me:why are you going if you are not running your business?

Him:because I own 79% of the company.. I'm the chairperson so I ought to be there.

I nodded..

He stopped on this large building, just by looking at it I could tell how fancy it must be

inside. He got off the car and came to my side opening the door for me. He put his hand forward and helped me get off his car. With his hand on my waist we walked inside, we passed the receptionist were some girl was.

Her:Mr Thulani

Bandile:Linda..

We passed her and went to the lift.

Me:is this all yours?

I asked as soon as the lift started moving.

Him:yeah,being a criminal requires such..a cover up is needed..

Me:ok

The lift finally stopped and opened. People's eyes settled on us putting me at unease...

Him:they don't bite,let's go

I could tell they were people of high class. Everything was just in order,even the way they

were dressed. Nervously smiled as we walked in. We walked to some guy..

Ndile:Steve

Him:Bandile, glad you made it..

Ndile:yeah ummh this is my woman and babe this is the guy who runs the company..

He stuck out his hand to me then briefly I shook it..

Steve:nice to meet you..

Me:likewise..

Steve:ummh Bandile, you might want to associate a bit..you appearing in the newspaper cover tomorrow is important.

Ndile:ok,let's go babe..

We walked away from this Steve guy and that's when I noticed Ave at the far end with MJ. She noticed and waved at me,I waved back with a smile.

Ndile:your friend?

Me:friends, who are this people?

I said looking at some couple we were heading towards.

Him:some couple I should entertain..

By then we were already standing in front of them..

Ndile:Mr and Mrs Van George

Mr Van George: young man

They shook hands as I smiled brightly at them.

Mr Van George: being successful at such young age is an achievement

Ndile:hard work pays..

Mrs Van George: and thats the spirit, young lady how are you?

Me:I'm good and you?

Her:I'm good,nice dress..

Me:so is yours but thank you..

Moments later Ndile was chatting to 2 old men,he looked and acted like a true business man making him extra sexy,even the way he smiled.

Her:relax,he's all yours..

Ave said as I was now standing besides her..

Me:he's so hot,sometimes its hard to believe he chose me out of other beautiful girls..

Ave:well you better accept it,he's for keeps..

Me:I know..so?

Her:so?

I chuckled..

Me:stop making me a fool..so you and MJ?

Her:nothing yet,but soon enough.. I like him a lot

Me:mhshm..

She laughed..

Her:ummh your man is coming our way...

I looked at him as he possessed from all angles with all confidence walking towards me.

Him:can I steal her?

Ave:go right ahead..I will see you

Me:ok..

I let Bandile take me by my waist and we went to the lift.

Me:leaving already?

Him:this shit is boring.. I'd rather have us have our own little party or what?

He said cornering me in the lift,then tucked my hair at the back of my ear. My breathing hitched.. He kissed my cheek before letting me go and the lift opened.

We walked out towards his car,quickly he opened the door for me and I got in. The

moment he got in he sped off. His hand found my exposed thigh, he rubbed my thigh going to my inner thighs. I parted my legs as his hand went straight to pussy and rubbed it on top of my panties. "Shit" he exclaimed Making me open my eyes. He withdrew his hand as he put both hands on the steering wheel..

Me:what's wrong?

Him:someone is after us..

With panick I looked back and indeed there was a car behind ours.

He put his hand under his seat then took it out with a gun..

Me:Jesus!

Him:relax,I'm sorry you are going to witness this...

Immediately after he said that I heard gun shorts making me squeal and scream as I put my head between my legs and I could feel the

car spiral out of control..

.

SAM

.

mike:fuck!

Me:what?

Mike:your sister is in the car..

Me:shit! Tell them to stop..

.

.

****To Be Continued****

Sorry it came late,I love y'all.. Keep on
commenting and liking

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert33

KRIS

.

.

The car swayed for a while then it became steady but still moving. The gunshots also stopped. I still kept my head between my legs as I felt my heart beat hard against my chest.

Him:babe?are you ok?

He asked but his voice so scratchy. I raised my head so to look at him and he now had one of his hand on my hair while the other on the steer wheel.

Him:Kris talk to me,are you ok?

Slowly I nodded, and I saw relief brush over his face.

Him:I'm sorry..I dont even know what's going on..

He said taking his phone and dialing some number while driving.

Him:Q..I'm coming over right now..no,I had people after me...yeah.. No shes ok..just a but shaken..just call someone.. Yeah

He then hung up and groaned.. Quickly I set my eyes on him.

Me:are you ok?

Him:yeah,as long as you are ok I'm perfectly fine Kristin..

I nodded as teats streamed..

Him:that...it shouldn't have happened.. Not I'm front of you at least

Me: its ok,at least no one is hurt..

Him:mhmm

He responded but it came out merely audible. After a while the car had parked somewhere and surprisingly I noticed Leah's car parked next to this other Chevrolet.

Me:Leah?

Him:yeah,go call..-

Before he could finish his sentence Q came out but together with Leah. Immediately I got off as I rushed towards Leah who hugged me tightly.

Her:are you ok?

Me:yeah..

Her:let's go inside..

Me:no..I'm going with Ndile..

Her:ummh Q..

She said making Q come towards us..

Q:ummh Kris..I think you will crush here tonight, Bandile and I need to sort this out..

I turned to Bandile and he had his head on the steer wheel. Quickly I walked towards him opening his door,slowly he raised his head.

Me:we are going home right?your house?

Him:just for...

He groaned again..

Me:are you ok?

Him:mhmm..

Me:I want to be with you

Him:Q will take care of you..I love you butterfly..

Me:I love you too

I said as I leaned over and hugged him tightly. He kissed my forehead as I buried my first in his Buffy chest that made me feel safe,made me breath and yearn for another day. I let him go after a while,and thats when I saw visible pain that I could easily attain just by looking at him... My eyes went down to his shirt and I could see blood through his Shirt. My heart momentarily stopped beating as I could feel the pain soothe in slowly making it hard for me to breath. I stood there all frozen u til I felt warm tears warm my cheeks.

Q:he will be ok,he's a fighter..

Q said as he pushed me away from the car with him getting in.

He drove the car away but my eyes couldn't let it go out of sight..I felt my tears settle in my eyes,everything was just going slowly, nothing made sense.

It took me a few seconds to break into a loud cry. Why couldn't I just be happy,like other people? Why does bad thongs like to happen to me?

I dont know how but I woke up in a bed,covered in blankets,the headache I was having was enough to kill me. My eyes roamed around trying to get where I am. The moment the door opened Leah emerged holding a cup. Seeing her brought yesterday's memories back into my head and they felt fresh.

Me:Ndile..

Her:Q says he's going to be ok,he's a fighter..

She said giving me the cup,a cup of coffee.

Me: I want to see him..

Her:yeah,let's just wait until Q comes back. You looked beautiful yesterday..

Me:it was all Bandile..

She softly nodded...

After a while we had someone call Leahs name.

Her:thats Q

She said Walking out. I stumbled out of bed then quickly put the cup down walking out. I found Q sitting down with Leah.

Me:is he ok?

Q:yeah, he will be ok

Me:what's that supposed to mean?

Q:he's...he's critical, we had to take him to a hospital.. And he lost lots of blood.

Me:what is the doctor saying?

Q:its hard to tell now..plus he's been arrested..

I laughed..

Me:arrested?

Q:yeah and something tells me your dad has everything to do with this..

Me:my dad?

Q:your dad and brother dont want you and Bandile to be together.. Now your dad setup Bandile.. There were drugs at his house lots of them..and he's going to jail immediately after he wakes up.

Me: Sam said he was ok with Bandile and me being together..

Q:it was a cover up,the only way to stop all this is by you guys breaking up,because the love you guys have upon each other is going to Kill Bandile..

Me:but he said,no matter what we would fight for our love...

My tears had already started streaming, I knew where this was going but my heart refused to believe..

Q:I know but look what's happening Kris...and that's not all that's going to happen.. A lot more worse things will happen. I get it,you love each other.. And I love the love you have,the bond..but this strong attraction between you guys is going to kill someone, it's toxic.. Its dangerous and....I dont know what to say anymore..

I slowly sat on the couch silently crying, the fact that we can't be together broke my heart.why couldn't they just let us be? I dont think there's anyone out there who understand how much I love Bandile..

Me:I want to see him..

Q:ok,I will go take a bath then we go..

He stood up and disappeared somewhere leaving me with Leah... She came and wiped my

tears which were silently gushing out.

Her:I'm not going to tell you what to do because I dont know what you should do but any decision you make know I'm behind you..I will support you all the way..

I nodded..

After a while Leah led me to the bathroom so I bath. I let the cold water hit my skin,awakening every feeling in me,bringing a realization that no matter what,I'm going to lose him either way. If its Dad then it means he won't stop at any cost.. And Sam,all along I thought we were making progress but he was plotting. For the first time I knew I would never forgive them for this..

He's body was connected to machines that kept making this noise... He's life was just holding and leaning on machines. I couldn't help the tears that stung my eyes. His hand was cuffed to the hospital bed. I trailed my hand on his face

as my tears fell.

Me:I love you,I love you so much..and I dont want to lose you, not like this..

I whispered as I held his hand.

Me:I never wanted to accept this...but

I chuckled..

Me:ever since I came into your life,I have turned it into a complete mess..today I'm still the reason you are here,I'm still the reason you got arrested.. I'm sorry..

I sat on the chair that was in the room,listening to his heartbeat on the heart monitor. My heart was so heavy,the pain that I was feeling was beyond anything... Seeing the guy I love with everything I have lying there lifelessly killed me and there was nothing I could do. The door opened making me stand up and turn. It was Ivy and she was with this other girl..who looked a

few years older than me. Ivy came and hugged me tightly making me cry in her arms. Making me let it all out.. The pain I had been holding aback..

Her:God is in control...

She whispered softly..

After a while I had calmed down.

Her:I'm happy you are ok...Andile is a fighter, he will pull through, we just have to pray..

I nodded..

Her:ummh this is Sabrina,shes a cousin..

Me:nice to meet you Sabrina..

Sabrina: yeah..

Me:I will give you guys space

Sabrina: yes

I walked over to Bandile and kissed his forehead.. "I love you"

I whispered before walking out. I started walking out of the hospital to the parking Lott where Q and Leah were waiting for me. I got stopped by someone calling my name,I turned and it was Sabrina.

She walked towards me.

Her:Kristin..

I smiled waiting for her to talk.

Her:I get that you love Andile,and he means a lot to you but Q told me..everything

Me:told you what?

Her:about how your dad and brother are the cause of all this,I think you should leave Bandile alone, for his own safety at least..look now he's going to jail but all because of you. If you truly love him you will let him go..

I chuckled

Me:look Sabrina, not to be rude but you dont know anything about me and Ndile,you know

nothing and I dont care what you and Q are going to say..

Her:but then you say you love him..can't you see?ever since he met you,it's been problem after a problem? Do you want to kill him because I can see thats what you and your family are planning. Just leave him!let him live...if you truly love him you will do what's right..

She said before walking away. I blinked away my tears and walked to the car and got in.

Leah:we can go?

Me:yeah,drop me at the flat..

Q:ok

He started his car and drove straight to the flat. I didn't even wait for anything, as soon as the car stopped I got off. Leah came running behind me.

Her:what happened?

Me:Everyone says I should break up with him,to save him..

She didn't say anything making me turn to look at her..

Me:you agree don't you?

Her:I..ummh..I don't know Kris..you know your dad won't stop till you guys break up..

Me:so you agree..

I said walking to the elevator..

I got in with her..

The moment we got to the flat I realized the door was unlocked.

Me:did you come here?

Her:no,I came here yesterday but I locked..

I opened the door and my heart stopped beating as my eyes landed on them,the headache even got worse as I got inside.

.

SAM

.

She looked astonished but there was something about her that made me to carefully look at her, she looked like she was in pain.

Me:hey..

She still kept quite, I looked at dad then mom who was trying so hard to diffuse her anger. Alex just sat there crying..

Mom:where are you coming from Kris?is this the reason we sent you here huh?

She just kept quite..

Mom:keng?you can't talk? O tswa kae?(where are you coming from?)

Dad:Tlhogi calm down..

Mom:calm down? I'm not calming down,where was she?all night?

Kris:I slept at friends..

She finally said..her friend just stood there shocked.

Mom:a friend? Dont you have a house? You were with the man Sam said you are dating? The criminal one huh?

Kris:he was shot yesterday..

Mom:good!I hope he's dead wherever he is..you are a kid for heaven's sake!

That seemed to have hit deep within Kris because her tears started streaming..

Mom:he should be running after his age mates not you..what do you want from a criminal?

Kris:I love him..

Mom laughed..

Mom:you love him?what do you know about love wena?

Kris looked at me,her eyes were full of resent, even though she was crying but I couldn't

misplace it..

Kris:so you had him shot right?

Me: who?

Kris:you and dad..

Me: what?

Kris: dont act surprised.. I know what you did..

Me:I dont know what you are talking about..

Kris: ohw..

She chuckled...

Dad:as your parents, as your father Kris..-

She cut him off..

Kris:my father?what kind of a father are you exactly??

Dad:Kristin!

Kris:yeah...I thought family was supposed to be my pillar of support..

Dad:princess..-

Kris:no..I don't have a family because they all chose to hurt me in the worst manner,not everybody here is saint like you profile yourself to be..just because he was or still is a criminal what's the problem? I love him,he's mine I'm the only one who should have a problem not the other way round... Why can't you just let me be,why aren't you letting me be happy?I dont have a mother,father or brother.. You died the moment you hurt him..I hate you..

By then tears were already streaming,she was hurt...

Kris:I don't want to see you ever again...

Dad:so you are choosing a thug over your own family?

Kris:no,I'm choosing the guy that loves me unconditionally, the guy who was prepared to die for us over family... A family I doubt is even my family..

Dad:Kris!

She walked to one of the rooms then came back after a while wearing a jacket heading to the door.

Dad:the moment you walk out that door Kris..-

Kris:I'm no longer your child?then so be it!

She said before she completely left leaving us with her friend.

Her:ummh let me ummh..yeah..

Mom:you are Leah right?

Mom asked but her voice faint,I looked at her and her eyes were so red. I didn't even know how I felt that moment, it all felt like a movie and I wanted it to end already.

Her:yes Ma'am

She nodded as tears settled in her eyes

Mom: did I just lose my daughter?

I never thought I would see the day she would actually cry in front of me,I looked at Taylor who

was now sitting down besides mom..

Leah:let me go..ummh check on her...

Me:I will go with you..

.

KRIS

.

The moment I got off the elevator heading to the car I could feel like the headache was taking over me, but the edge to vomit was far much more worse, I let it out there until I could feel a burning sensation on my throat. After I was done I didn't wait that long I walked to my car as my vision blurred and the throbbing headache conspired. The moment I got in the car I started feeling light headed that I leaned my head on the seat. The moment I closed my eyes everything just went black.

.

.

To Be Continued

.

I know I'm the worst person ever,I'm really sorry. This week I was busy with exams,I'm sorry I didn't inform you guys...I really am..I will post another insert later today.. I love you so much

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert34

KRIS

.

.

I could feel myself raining back,fast even. I felt more and more alive until I open my eyes. By the look of the environment I could tell I was in hospital. I let my eyes run around until I saw mom seated on some chair,she was sleeping. For the first time ever I didn't appreciate her

presence. She finally opened her eyes and she looked at me.

Her:ohw Thank God baby...

She went out screaming nurse..after a while she came back with some guy in a white coat and I believed he was the doctor but she also cane back with Alex and Leah...Sam and Dad weren't there...

Alex:thank God,you ok...

She said embracing me,I smiled slightly at her.

Me:I'm ok..

Mom:ummh baby this is the doctor, Dr Terence..ummh what's wrong with her?

Him:before we get to that,ummh Kristin, please tell me what happened?

Me:just a throbbing headache and the last thing is closing my eyes then thats all..

Him:thats all?

Me: ummh and vomiting too..

He softly nodded but my heart was bow beating hard against my chest... am I pregnant?I can't be,I mean I took the injection and I always took the morning after pill...

Mom glanced at me before looking back at the doctor... Fear already had me trembling.

Him:well we took some test on you..

Mom:is she pregnant?

Him:no,she's not..

My inner self took a back flip from relief.

Mom:then what is it?

Him:do you sometimes feel dizzy Kristin?

Me:I dont remember ever feeling dizzy..

Him:do you sometimes suffer from light or sound sensitivity?

Me:light in the morning.. Its normal right?

Him:yes,but in your situation no..do you have headaches frequently?

Me:yeah

He nodded..

Mom:what is wrong with her?

Him:you have symptoms of a migraine, and its such a miracle we have caught it soon

Mom:a migraine?

Him:yes,usually its because of overworking the mind,too much stress...

Alex:and a migraine can lead to brain tumor or brain cancer right?

Him:yes smart girl...it can thats why the migraine needs to be treated sooner before it gets out of hand.

Mom:will she be ok?

Him:if she doesn't overwork the mind,she will be fine...but if the symptoms gets worse,I would

advice that you come back for a check up..

Me:and what are the chances of it getting worse?

Him:it depends, we are going to keep you here today... Just for observation..

Mom:ok

He then walked put leaving me with mom,Leah and Alex.

Mom:Kris i-

Me: mom please! Can I breath?

Mom:I will give you space..

She said walking out..

Leah:man,I thought you were pregnant..

Alex:lol me too

Me:who found me in the car?

Leah:it was me and your brother..

Me:Did Q mention any change on Bandile?

Leah:yeah,his cousin donated blood to him...

Me:thats great..

Leah:and he's going to be fine..the bullet didn't do much damage to him..

Me:thank heavens!

Leah:yeah..

Alex:so now what's next?

Me:I dont know.. He's life is a mess because of me..and I'm trying to hold on very tight but I'm scared..what if he agrees..

Alex:the fact that you have held on till now means something, I know what everybody must be saying.. That possibly this is all your fault because your dad is the one but you guys probably knew this was going to happen so why throw the towel now?why give up if you guys knew this would happen?

Me:ok,who are you and what did you do with Alexandra?

Alex:I have only realized that maybe Ndile is the one,and he makes you happy, and you love him and do I won't let anyone destroy that,destroy your happiness..and you told me,he's honest and he told you all about the illegal shit he does...so probably he knew and the reason why he stocked around and waited for this moment is because he loves you..

"And I agree,maybe I never saw it before but now I do" a voice said making us all turn and it was Tshepie..

Me:oh God,hey

Him:hey..

He came over and hugged me tightly..

Him:I got so scared when I heard..

Me:I'm ok..

Him:and I agree with Alex,if he wanted to leave he would have long left because he knew he's a criminal..

I looked at Alex because I dont remember telling him that..

Alex:I...-

Tshepie: dont blame her,you should have told me

Me:so yo give you more reason to think he ain't good for me..

Tshepie: no,but to support you because you love him

Me:tell that to dad and Sam..I loathe them right now,I hate them so much and if they don't stop..I don't know what I will do but it won't be nice..

Tshepie: you shouldn't stress yourself that much...

Leah:I'm a bad friend ain't i?

Me:no...you are the best..

Tshepie: second best..

I laughed..

Alex:ummh Kris I should tell you this..

Me:what is it?

Alex: dad..ummh he wants to transfer you to Harvard..

I laughed..

Me:ok,thats not funny..

Alex:I'm serious.. Even mom agreed..

Me:when?

Alex:yesterday...

Me:they can't force me..no..

Everything was just spiraling out of control..

.

SAM

.

Me:no...wait what?

Her:I don't know where she is,and I'm scared to report her missing..

Me:what happened?

Her:Nick had this plan to get Bandile and Kris to break up,then the plan failed because Bandile managed to intervene.. And he knew it was Nicky but now shes gone missing..

She was now crying..

Me:what was your plan?

Her:Rape..

Me:huh?

Her:we had set Kris to get rapped so..-

Me:rewind... You said you had set her up to be rapped?

Her:Nicky...Nicky set her up..

Me:I think I'm not hearing you well..you set my sister so she gets rapped?

Her:it was Nicky..she said it was the only way

Kris and Bandile would break up..I told her it was a bad idea but she told me otherwise..and now..I dont know where she is..the only thing I have is her phone..

Me:your sister is so dead, you better pray Bandile keeps her wherever she is..

Because if I find her...

Her:you put her into this..she had moved on with her life and you did this..its your fault..

Me:I didn't say plot a rape case on my sister..

Her:so supposedly what was your plan?that she just walks and be like "let's get back together and its happy couple"? Possibly you dont know how much Bandile loves your sister,he kills for her..please find her

Me:oh I will,and I'm going to kill her the moment I set my hands in her..

I said before walking out,my phone rang,it was Mike.

Me:yeah..

Him:and?managed to get her to break up with him?

Me:she chose him..

Him:ahh,I told you..she would choose him..

Me:dad want to transfer her to Harvard..

Him:shes going to hate you for good..

Me:she will get over it..

Him:really? Stop lying to yourself.. And what is your problem?I thought you got over the stupid beef you have with him?bruh grow up!

Me:he's not good for her..

Him:and who is?and you not saint either way..you are..no wait you already lost your sister! Wake up and smell the coffee..

Me:Mike..

Him:Bandile kidnapping your sister it was because of you,you and Bandile hating each

other it was because of you...now your family losing your sister its still because of you.. Stop labeling him bad,its all because of you..if you didn't sleep with Nicole then Bandile wouldn't be hating you right now..

Me:it was a mistake

Him:mistake?you fucked Nicole every time you got the chance..let the poor guy be..if possible he wanted to hurt your sister he would have done that long time ago..I hope he kills you!

He then hung up. I took a deep breath as I got in my car then drove to the hospital. The moment I got there, I saw Dad and Lizzy standing near Kris's door. Things looked tense..

I walked over to them..

Me:Taylor, Elizabeth..

I said before getting inside Kris's room. She was sleeping and mom was seated on a chair next to the bed,her eyes were swollen like she had

been crying..

Mom:she hates me

Me:she will get over it..

Mom:she won't,you know your sister better than anyone..

I took a deep breath as I held her hand..

Me:not so long ago she was a baby..

Mom:yeah..its funny how time flies..now shes her own woman and can stand up for herself.. I dont want to lose her...

Me:you won't..dont worry

Mom:I want to see this her criminal boyfriend..

Me:ok,what did the doctor say?

Mom:she has a migraine due to overworking her Brain...I feel like I'm killing my own child..

Me:dont do that please..don't do this to yourself..

Mom:shes my child Samuel, and she hates me..I can see it in her eyes..

I didn't know what to say anymore.. I just needed something to clear my mind with..

Me:I'm going somewhere.. I will come pick you up at Kris's house to the hotel..

She just nodded...

I walked out and now Taylor was alone...

Me:I will pick up mom later..

Him:no,dont worry..I will..

Me:ok,see you

I then walked away calling her.she answered after a while..

Me:where are you?

Her:the hotel Taylor booked for us..

Me:ok,I'm coming.. I will tell you which room I am as soon as I get there..

Her:ok..

I hung up as I got to the car. Immediately I drove to the hotel and as soon as I got there I text her my room number. A few minutes later I heard a soft knock followed by the door opening. She emerged looking beautiful as ever,her black hair settled on her shoulders. I stood up and walked up to her..

Her:we have to stop this...Taylor already suspects something..

Me: do you even love him?

Her:do you love me?this is about sex and we both know it..

Me:I love you..I love you Elizabeth Ruffles...

Her:Macverdana... Elizabeth Macverdana..

Me:stop deceiving yourself babe..

Her:This is wrong...

I got much closer to her and grabbed her waist

pulling her closer to me, her breathing hitching in the process..

Me:then why does it feel right..

I said already kissing her neck,pulling her much closer to me so that shes against my stiff cock. She mourned a bit while grabbing my head..

Her:Samuel.. Please..please stop..

I opened her dress zip letting the dress slide down her perfect body and now she was only in her Lacy panties and bra.

Me:you are beautiful..in every way Elizabeth...

Her:Samuel...

I unclipped her bra,then slide it down with my other hand already twisting her nipples. She threw her head back mourning softly..

Me:stop over thinking this babe...I know you want this..don't fight it..

I slid her panties down with my head already

going down on her, she was already panting hard as she opened her legs a bit further so I can easily access her clit.. Elizabeth has always been someone I considered beautiful, all my life I had to fight the edge of plunging on her until 2 months ago and her reaction proved to me that she also wanted this. I picked her up and placed on the bed getting between her legs.

Her:condom..

Me:shit!but I thought you said you can't have kids..

Her:yes but..-

Me:I'm clean

I said already unzipping my zip..she pushed my trousers down together with my boxer brief down with her toes. Slowly I eased into her forever warmth groaning and I watched her shudder beneath me closing her eyes. After a while I was moving fast in her as she locked her legs around my waist meeting me thrust for

thrust. If anything I have never met anyone who knows her way in bed.. Gracefully we moved in the same rhythm until we found our release together. I collapsed besides her catching my breath.. After a while she finally spoke..

Her:we really have to stop..

Me:Lizzy I...-

Before I could respond my phone rang,I stretched up to it but I didn't recognize the number.

Me:hello?

Caller ID:enjoying ain't we?pleasure is always a good way to end one's day..

Me:and who's this?

Caller ID:so sad you have forgetting me Sam..

I recognized the voice but I wasn't that much sure..

Me:Quincy?

Caller ID:finally...anyway how are you?preparing for round 2?

Me:what the fuck are you talking about?

Q:ohw dont worry..hurt Bandile, you hurt me..I'm coming after you in full force.. Enjoy reaching climax whilst you still can..greet Taylor's wife for me..ohw..I mean Lizzy..

Me:fuck!!shit!

.

KRIS

.

The following day I just lay in the hospital bed,thinking about everything but 2 things I knew for sure..I wasn't going to leave Bandile and dad should just forget about Harvard. I took a deep breath before getting hold of my phone,I went through our pics,and some silly videos I always took... Tears settled in my eyes,there are times where I wished our happiness would just

go on, and on forever.. Times where I know he hurt me but I chose to ignore it because I don't want to lose him... The day I gave up my innocence, yes I was ready but also I didn't want to lose him. I went through our day to day conversations and just found myself smiling. Why can't they see? Why is it hard for them to see... Moments later I found myself crying but I was crying in dad's arms. I cried hard because he's breaking my heart..because he's not being the father I want him to be... After a while I was quite, having my after crying hiccups as he held me tight..

Dad:I'm so sorry baby...I really am...I'm sorry

He said as he softly kissed my hair. My body was involuntary shaking while I had hiccups.

Dad:I love you, and when I realized you were dating a criminal it hurt me, I kept wondering why you couldn't go for normal guys...but then I realized I had been so selfish, that I didn't

consider your feelings... And now I'm hurting you in the process.. I want us to have a close relationship.. Thats what I have always wanted... And I dont want to lose you...you and Alex are my only treasure.. I'm sorry baby...I'm so so sorry princess..

Me:All..all..all I wanted was you to give a chance..thats all I wanted.. Just a chance..

Him:I get that now..I'm sorry...I love you so much...so much ok?and I will give the criminal thug a chance but one wrong move,he's out..

Me:thats all..thank you

I held on to him as happiness settled in my heart,relief swept over smoothly as I breathed.. Whatever changed his mind really helped me because I didn't know what to do anymore.

Dr:she's good to go..

Dad:so can this be guaranteed to be controlled?

Dr:not exactly that's why if the symptoms continue come for a check up..

Mom:ok..

I looked at Sam in disgust as he stood at the far corner of the room but I couldn't misplace the worry that was plastered on his face,he was locked up in his own little world.

Leah came and helped me down from the bed.

Mom:thank you,may God bless you..

Everybody had changed their attitudes, it seemed like my outburst or me being admitted to having migraine worked but whatever it,I'm grateful of it. We walked out to dad's Range rover but before we could get in,Leah's phone rang. She excused herself a bit from us.. She came back after a while..

Her:ummh Kris,Bandile is breathing on his own..they have moved him..

Sam:so soon..

Me:what were you expecting? That he dies?

Sam:no,I'm glad he's out..

I chuckled, when did Sam turn to be like this.

Me:I want to go see him..

Mom:ummh we will drop you off..

Me:no,its ok mma,Leah will do the honours..

I went over and kissed her cheek before walking with Leah to her car. The moment we got in,she started the car and drove away..

Her:whoever changed your parent's mind,needs to be gracefully awarded..

Me:I agree..

Her:I saw Lizzy..

Me:Lizzy?she's here

Her:yeah..I think you will see her later..

Me:yeah...oh I'm so glad he's breathing on his own..

Her:yeah,the bullet didn't do much harm,plus according to Q,it's not the first time he's gotten shot..

Me:I dont even want to go back to that...

Her:but now thank God he's ok..

Me:yeah...you and Q?

Her:we getting there but he got a lot of fucked up shit baggage with him..he's hard to communicate with because he's hard headed...but we working on it..

Me:as long as you are happy then...

She drove us to the private hospital were he was. Getting there I took a deep breath before softly knocking then getting in without waiting for response..

I peeked in first and there he was,awake but with pillows supporting him. He was with Sabrina, Ivy wasn't in. They were just 2,and she had a hand in his,even though she's just a

cousin but it twitched something in me but I took a deep breath as their eyes were on me probably waiting for my next move.

Finally I opened the door and got in. He smiled at me making me flush and turn pink.

Him:if it ain't Mrs Bandile Thulani,my day couldn't get better..

I blushed even more..

Sabrina: the reason you are here?

I raised my eyes to her..

Ndile: the reason why you should leave..space please!

She chuckled before walking out completely.

Him:I think a kiss would do..

I walked to him leaning unto him..having a retarded a smile on my face..

Him:we gonna just stand?

I giggled as I let my lips meet his,his hand

pulled my head closer to him as his tongue coaxed mine in a rhythmic pattern making me lose my breath each second. By the time he pulled out I was breathing heavily trying to catch my breath.

Him:how have you been?

Me:I was worried about you...

I looked at his hand and he was still cuffed to the bed.

Me:I'm sorry...I'm really sorry..

Him:hey..hey dont cry..there's nothing that breaks me more than your tears babe..please dont cry..I love you,you are my lifeline Kris and you crying hurts me..please don't cry babe..

He said wiping off my tears..

Him:dont worry..I'm on top of this ok?don't worry..

I nodded repeatedly as I felt choked with tears.

Before he could say anything else the door opened and my mom got in. My jaw dropped as my mouth became dry, I hope this won't end bad.

.

.

To Be Continued

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert35

KRIS

.

Blood drained from my face as mom gladly walked inside the room, her eyes fixed on him. My heart was literally in my mouth.. Wondering what's next.

Me:ummh Mom..

I nervously said stealing a glance at Bandile

who looked rather relaxed for someone who's facing his girlfriend's mother.

Her:so he's the one?

I was breathing hard,trying so hard to face the situation at hand.

Me:Mom please...

Mom:huh?

Me:ummh Mma this...ummh this is..Bandile, Bandile Thulani and Bandile this is my mom....yes,he's the one.

I said with my attention on the floor like it would talk.I rubbed my hands together as the fear surely seethed in.

Ndile:its nice to finally meet you Mrs Thompson..

He's tone was filled with respect, not the Bandile I know.

Mom:likewise, I see you are the one who has

my daughter acting like she's on top of everyone..

Me:mom please..

Mom:what?ke nnete akere(its the truth)

Me:Mama ke a go kopa(I'm begging you)

Mom:kesika ka botsa yanong(so I shouldn't ask?)

My eyes mist with tears...

I felt him squeeze my hand,making me glance at him and he smiled at me the "dont worry" smile.

Just then Ivy got in,smiling as always..

Ivy:ohw Andy baby I..-

She got stopped by my mother and I.

Ivy:ummh Kris and Kris's mother I believe..

She said still smiling..

Me:Mma..ummh Mom this is Bandiles mom

Mom:ohw

Ivy:its a pleasure meeting you

Mom:same,can we talk?

Ivy:of cause..

They walked put leaving me and Bandile alone..

Ndile:babe breath..

I looked at him,realizing I had been holding my breath.

Me:I dont like that..

Him:Ivy will handle her..dont worry..

Me:I'm glad you are ok,I was so scared..

Him:I figured.. But I'm here and I'm not going anywhere..

Me: me too...

Him:I love you Kris,I can't imagine my life without you and I won't survive.. Probably I will kill someone, I promise you..I would rather be

dead than watching you with someone else,just so you know.. You are my lifeline

My breathing was a but heavy as he pulled me much closer to him..

Me: I love you too...

He softly kissed my lips,but that kiss turned into a very emotional kiss,filled with electric vibe that travelled in my body. I surrendered at his touche driving me crazy each minute, each second.. By the time he pulled out I was breathless..

Him:good,because you are mine..

He's phone vibrated making me move back a bit as he took it annoyed but he's face softened as he read whatever he was reading on his phone.

Me: everything ok?

Him:everything ok babe.. Everything is perfect.

He said smiling, but I could sense that there was some sinister shit behind that smile, he

couldn't hide it that much.

I sat on my bed, recalling the day, Ndile, Mom, Dad and everything else..

The reason behind why they changed their minds still haunted me..what made them think again? I had spent the whole day with Ndile but I didn't tell him about the migraine, I dont want to stress him with irrelevant bull. I lay back on the bed, both feet on the bed as I faced the white ceiling. My door swung open and mom got in. I closed my eyes taking a deep breath. Here it goes again...

Mom:Kris

Me:mom

She came and sat besides me.

Her:I'm not trying to ruin your life or that I dont want to see you happy. I know probably that's what you think, but do you possibly think that

after 9 months of caring you then full 19 years of taking care of you I would set up a mission to destroy your life..after everything that happened do you possibly think I'm out to see you unhappy, to see you hurt or crying? You might think I'm not your mother, we can always do a DNA test but Kris I know you are my daughter, I gave birth to you,took care of you because I love you so much,so how can I possibly be out on a mission to make your life a living hell?after working hard for 19 years to always make sure you are smiling...

She held my hand while her other hand wiped my tears away..

Her:I never want to see you crying, but all I want is what's best for you... All I want is to see you happy and for the past months I have been feeling like in losing my daughter, my Kris..I dont know what tomorrow might bring but I love you baby...I love you so much and even if I dont know what will happen tomorrow but I want

you to be happy.. Maybe I might not be here to see you endure the happiness you have ever wanted but I would be happy to see you happy..I'm just Like any other mother, who wants nothing but what's good or want the best for her daughter.. Bandile is..well not the guy I had in my mind,the guy I have ever imagined you to end up with..he's not but if he makes you happy I'm going to take a step back...I'm going to let you be...all because I love you,and there's nothing more that I want than seeing you happy baby..I love you..

She said kissing my hand.. Tears were already blurring my vision..

She hugged me tightly before letting me go.

Me:you are sleeping with me

Her:yes..

The following day I woke up a bit early but I was alone in bed though, I had to go to school especially because my family was here,I

couldn't afford to miss school. I woke up and did my normal and usual routine. After preparing I went to the kitchen and Leah and Mom were there, while mom was cooking and Leah was eating..

Leah:Kris..

Mom:morning baby...when does your first lesson start?

Me:9

Mom:ok,yesterday did you see your brother?

Me:no

Mom:ok..let me dish for you

Me: I'm rushing, I want to pick up this friend of mine..

Mom:you will eat on the way, I made your favourite.. You used to love this on weekends.

Me:ok,you can dish..

I sat on the kitchen stool as she dished.. Talk

about emotional blackmail.

Leah: ummh Kris,Q just sent a text and it's for you..

She gave me her phone so I read the text.

"Hey babe,please tell Kris that Bandile said she should pick up some clothes for him at his house and come with the Mercedes after she's finished with her lectures for the day"

I gave back the phone to Leah..

Me:this means I will have to leave my car behind..

Leah: yeah,I will give you a lift..

Me:yeah,I will see Ave at school

Leah:yeah..is she and MJ dating?

Me:they are...and I hope they last..

Leah: She removed the purple thingy..

Me:ohw..though I didn't see anything wrong with her purple hair piece...

Leah:I did obviously..

Mom gave me breakfast while I was giving Leah the look,I seriously dont know Leah's problem with Ave.

Me:thanks mom..

I ate the breakfast,after the breakfast I took my bag and headed for the door with Leah.

Me:bye Mma..

Mom:bye,I love you

Me:I love you more

She kissed my cheek before letting me go. The moment we opened the door dad was standing there.

Dad:girls!

Leah:Good morning Mr Macverdana..

Dad:good morning Leah,Kris

Me:morning

Dad:I got pills for the migraine

He said giving me the pills..

Me:thank you

Dad:ok

We then walked out and went for the elevator.

Leah:did you tell Bandile about the migraine?

Me:I..not yet but I will

Leah:you should have told him Kris..

Me:its just a migraine, nothing serious..

Leah: nothing serious? This migraine can lead to..-

Me:I said I will tell him!

I snapped, and immediately after that I could feel regret building up..

Me:I'm sorry..I just..he has a lot to deal with right now,I dont want to add more to what he's already facing..I'm sorry

Leah: I understand, I'm sorry too..

Me:no, you are just doing what a friend would do..

She smiled as we got in her car. Arriving at school I found Ave standing where she usually waits for me but she was alone.

As we got there Leah went her own way leaving me with Ave.

Me:hey

Ave:Kris,hey

She hugged me..

Me:you look lovely..

Her:so do you..

I was wearing a black skin jean,black top with Bandiles jacket which was so big while her on the other hand was in a mid thigh body hugging dress which has a bare back,her afro made her look extra hot.

Me: me?please,anyway what's the occasion?

Ave:can't a girl look good?

Me:ohw..

We laughed as we went for our lessons.

Immediately after all the lessons I walked out with Ave so she helps me find transport which takes me to Bandile's hood.

Me:I'm so glad we only had 2 lessons..

Ave:yeah tell me about it..I couldn't get hold of you on weekend..

Me:lot of stuff,activity was taking place..my family is around.

Ave:why?what happened?

Me:you don't want to know..

Ave:I don't want to be you right now

Me:yeah..

Ave escorted me till to the place that I find transport.. She left me already inside the taxi.

Bandiles house was a bit of a distance from school. The moment I arrived I got into his house without even knocking. Getting inside the sitting room I found Sabrina already standing up..

Me: Sabrina..

Her: who let you in?

Me: I let myself in..

Her: what do you want?

Me: I came here for some of Bandiles clothes.

Her: well don't worry, his clothes have already been taken..

Me: ohw, ok..

I walked upstairs to his room. Talking to Sabrina was just a waste of time and energy. I dont know but according to me this girl has a serious crush on Bandile and the fact she makes it so visible makes me want to just lung at her. I got in Bandiles room then went to his

closer and took out his brown chino, white T-shirt and his military jacket and some sneakers. I placed them in an overnight bag I saw in his room. After packing that I went to his drawers then took the Mercedes car keys. With so much confidence I went downstairs and Sabrina was on her phone but she didn't see me, she had her back against me.

Her: he won't listen to me.. he says.. he.. God Kat! Listen.. he won't believe me ok.. he won't because he's isn't stupid... I don't know but he said he will kill me.. he's pretty serious.. I don't know if Hap is his or not ok.. I don't know but I think she's his... I don't know, but if Hap is his child he's going to..-

She turned in frustration seating on the couch, then our eyes met. He mouth dropped open as she widened her eyes. Quickly she wiped the tears that were on her face.

Her: I can explain.. Its not what you think.. it was

a mistake Kris,I dont even know how it happened but I never mearbt to fall pregnant.. Please..I'm begging you dont..Bandile will kill me...I'm not sure if its his daughter or not...please

She continued blabbing things but it all went silent to me, Daughter.. Bandiles daughter? My heart beat fast, faster than the usual, daughter? I backed away from her while she continued crying and talking non stop... For a moment there I told myself She's playing me, She's pranking me because she doesn't like me, that she just wants me and Andile to break up but the more she cried u could tell this was no joke.

Her:Kris,please I'm begging you,please don't tell him...he will...you know how he is..

I walked to the door to Bandile's car,I held my tears back..this wasn't true, it couldn't be..

I drove outside the gate straight to the hospital. All I wanted was for him to tell me this is not

true, that's all and everything would be ok. With my heart beating fast I drove to the hospital.

.

BANDILE

.

Q:so?

Me:we got him exactly where he's supposed to be.. There's no escape plan for him

Q:yeah but what about Taylor?

Me:Sam will sort that out,he's no longer a problem..

Q:great,at least now you can breath..

Me:yeah..

Q:have you heard from Kansas?

Me: yeah,everything is going well,actually Nicole brings a lot of money..

Q:you are going to hell..God won't even want to

listen to your excuses not that you have excuses..

Me:I do,she was messing with my heart.. If you want to see I can easily kill you go for Kris..

Q:whatever, look let me get going.. Leah said Kris must be on her way,I'm glad you no longer going to jail..

Me:yeah..I will hit you up later..

Before Q could walk out the door opened and Kris got in,her eyes were so red no doubt she was crying but what got me was the way she was looking at me. Q immediately left.

Me:babe..

Her:did you or did you not ever sleep with Sabrina

Me:what?

Her:did you fucken ever fucked Sabrina?

She hissed getting furious, ready to kill..

Me: babe..-

Her:dont open your mouth to lie to me Bandile
Thulani

Me:shit!I can explain babe..

Her:ohw you can?go ahead..

Me:I was drunk, I swear..and I dont even know
how it happened..I was out if it..

Me:so all along you...you guys act like you are
family but deep down you know you are fuck
buddies?

Me:it happened only once,I swear,only
once..babe it was a mistake and it was way
before you..

She put the bag she was carrying down as she
slide in the floor with tears gushing out.

Her:did...did Sabrina tell you she was pregnant?

Me:yeah..she did but..I..

Her:you what?you might have a child out there..

Me:its not mine, I'm sure..the kid is not mine..we will do a DNA if thats it,please dont leave me..I love you..

I was now in the floor with her,I have not ever in my life felt as weak as I felt that moment, the fact that she can do this to me without even trying makes me so weak.

Me:I love you..

.

KRIS

.

He kissed my tears then my lips slowly,then went down to my lips,kissed the corner of my lips before his lips finally found mine. He owned my lips,kissed me harder that I could feel my lips going numb. Finally he pulled out leaving me breathless.

Him:I know what you probably think but that child ain't mine...yes I did sleep with my cousin

but I do regret it..there's no day whereby I just woke up and was like I would sleep with my cousin..

I nodded obviously trying to believe him,I had to..I needed too but my heart was swelling up each second,wondering what's going to happen if she's really his child... What will happen? Yes I knew that Bandile has a lot of baggage with him but a child is just a hard limit,something I won't be able to deal with..

Just when I thought everything was going well.

.

SAM

.

Mike: now Taylor is going to kill you..

Me:I know,we broke up..

Mike: why can't you find your own prey?why do you always have to go for girls which are taken?

Me:Lizzy and I,we just...it just happened..

Mike: ohw well,you made your bed..I hope you are ready to lie on it..

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert36

BANDILE

.

.

~A WEEK LATER~

Him:how bad is it?

Me:we not talking like we used to..she's shutting me out..

Him:and do you Blame her?Leah says Kris is done..

Me:I messed up..I know but Sabrina happened before her,why should it matter now?

Him:because there's a chance of a child..I mean shes only 19..

Me:I'm doing a DNA test today..

Him:have you seen the child?

Me:no..I will see her when I see Sabrina..

Him:and what if the child is yours? You are going to lose Kris..

Me:I won't let her find out if the child is mine or not..I don't want to lose her..

Him:its good to be you..always making your problems disappear

Me: circumstances bruh..Kris will definatly leave me,and I can't let that happen.. I love her a lot..

Him:ok,let me know how it went,as for Sam..

Me:he's going to suffer,but not that much only

because of Kris..

Him: aii ok, call..

I then hung up, it has been a week since the confrontation, and I seem to be slowly losing Kris with each second. She doesn't answer my calls sometimes, she just ignores me.. I don't even know what to do anymore, I told her I would do a DNA test but she told me that my sleeping with my own cousin is not her business..

After talking to Q, I drove to the hospital where Sabrina is supposed to come with the child that she thinks is mine..

Arriving there she was standing at the front gate with the child, the child looked like she's 4 years old or so.

Me: how old is she?

Her: 4.. ummh Hap, say hi to Uncle Bandile..

Hap: hello

She uttered softly, to be honest the child didn't look like me.

Me:what's your name?

I said kneeling besides her.

Hap:my name is Happy Katso Lesika

Me:oh nice names Hap..

I stood up so to face Sabrina..

Me:this kid ain't mine and you fucken know it..

Her:language please Bandile..

Me:let's get in..

We walked in.

After a while we walked out.

Me: we will talk when the results are out..and
bye Hap..

Hap:bye..

She said smiling, I walked away from her then

went to my car, I wanted to see Kris..the act
shes giving me has to stop.

.

KRIS

.

I could hear the the knock but my feet was just
too heavy or I just wasn't feeling like visitors.
Mom and Dad left a few days ago but funny
enough I never saw Lizzy. Sam also went back
and I was rather relieved. Bandile and
I..were..well I just thought I needed some space
from everything, to think things
through..everything that happened was just too
much.. Everything that came with the love Ndile
and I shared just brought a lot of shit than
expected. But then I came here for him,because
I love him..chose him over family because I love
him,but a child..this is not something I prepared
for.. The knock got much more louder by the
second that finally i rolled out of bed and went

for the door. I opened the door and my worst nightmare appeared there.. My heart froze and he smiled.

Him:will you let me in?

Me:Venus!

He pushed me off the door by my waist with him getting inside.

Him:i missed you..a lot babe..

Me:ummh I..me too,how did you..

Him:I have my ways..you look more beautiful than the last time I saw you..

Me:you aren't bad yourself.. Ummh you..I..God!

My heart was just beating fast,this was a dream I wanted to wake up from,it couldn't happen.. This couldn't be happening...it just couldn't.

Him:why are you looking so flushed? Kris..

Me:you are here...Bandile is going to..-

Him:I dont think he's good for you, and you

know it either way but I'm not here to discuss someone who doesn't even know me..how are you?

I just looked at him,he still had his hands on my waist.

Him:You look prettier..how are you Kris..its been long and to be honest I still love you. I tried to move on but its not the same..especially because I still do love you a lot. I know I messed up but I was never going to hurt you Kris,I might have pretended but at the end I really truly loved you..I know you can't see what's in my heart but let me be honest with you..I love you so much..and you have my heart Kristin Macverdana.. I know I messed up big time but all I want is a chance,one last chance is all I ask for..

Me:I love..-

He cut me short as his lips met mine,sucking my lips then our tounques rolling against each

other. The kiss felt like the first time we have ever kissed but quickly I pulled when I heard the door opening, my heart was now beating abnormally as I looked at the door. I have never got scared of anything more than how I felt that moment. My heart wanted to leap out of my chest,I sighed as I realized it was Leah..

She stood by the door all frozen.

Venus:Leah...

Leah:Venus..

She whispered..

Me:what have I done... Bandile is going to kill me..

"And why would I do that?"

The moment I heard that I wished for my own death,all I wanted that moment was to die and disappear on the surface of the earth.

I looked at Bandile who stood by the door,his eyes were burning, he was angry I could

see..he's eyes were stuck on Venus who just stood there all relaxed.

Ndile:and what the fuck is he doing here Kris?

Me:I...ummh..he..he..ummh

Ndile: dont irritate me Kristin, what in the fucking name is he doing here?

He asked so relaxed but his eyes told me this guy is going to kill someone..

Me:I dont know..

Ndile: before I kill someone Kristin, I want him out,now!

Me:yeah...of cause..ummh Venus you need to go..

Venus: Kris you dont have to do anything you dont want to do..he doesn't own you..

Bandile chuckled making me swallow hard,if only Venus could just listen.

Me:Venus please..

Venus:he doesn't own you Kris,he doesn't deserve you..he's fucked up..you dont want to mixed with him babe..

I dont know how Bandile managed to come from the door but he did,and the next moment all I know is Venus is on the floor groaning in agony..that moment I could almost see Bandiles anger..

Ndile: let's go Kristin..

He said walking out and like a lost puppy I followed behind him. The drive to his house was quite, only my hard breathing I guess was the only sound. He parked in His garage then got off the car. I followed him inside the house taking deep breathes to calm myself down. So much happening in one day.

He went to the kitchen and came back after a while holding a bottle of whisky in his hand and sat down. He took the first gulp still looking at me.

Him:what the fuck was he doing in your house?

Me:I..I dont know..I swear..he just came a few minutes before you got in..

Him:I know I'm not the best boyfriend out there Kristin but..-

Me:im... I love you...I would never hurt you..

Him:ohw,thats why he's Cologne is all over you?why didn't just stay with him if thats who you wanted?

Me:I'm sorry..I dont know what happened..

Him:you know what happened Kris..you kissing your Ex boyfriend is what happened, stop being stupid..

Me:I'm sorry..

Him:yeah..

He continued drinking his wine. I just stood there with tears streaming.

Finally he put the bottle down,and stood

up,walking towards me. My legs heaved as he got closer to me.

Him:take off your clothes..

I looked at him and he wasn't joking, he was damn serious..

Him:fucking take off your clothes Kristin!

He said,with a calm voice. With shaking hands I took them all off.

Him:go bath..

I didn't waste time I went to his room and stood on the cold shower,trying to get my mind wrapped around the whole situation. After a while I heard the shower door opening, I looked behind me and he stood there together with his wine.

Him:you may come out now..

I took the towel and wrapped myself as I walked out, he was now seated on the bed. I went and sat besides him.

Me:I'm sorry..

Him:what on earth do you want me to do to prove how much I love you? What do you want me to do huh?is this because of Sabrina? I told you that kid ain't mine..what do you want me to do?if you dont love me fucken get out now!leave! After everything we have been through today it's this?get out!

He threw his car keys at me.

Him:take the car and leave..now!I can't even face you!

Me:I'm not going anywhere.. I love you too and I'm sorry...I'm not going anywhere..

I said crying, I couldn't leave...not now,not ever..Venus was just a mistake.

He looked at me for a while.

Him:Kristin do you want me to throw you out because God knows I can..

Me:I'm not going anywhere, I love you and you

only.. It was a mistake, that I dont even know how it happened..

Him:ok fine,can you leave my room since you refused to go Kristin?

I looked at him,a part of me felt like it was all over,he hated me but another one just stood firm on the ground,thinking that he's just angry..he will come around. I stood up and walked out of his room,went downstairs and just sat on the couch. I couldn't stop tears from making their way out,and I knew if this is the end of him and I then it's because of me. I should have pushed Venus away. I think I might have fallen asleep because I woke up with someone tapping my shoulder. I opened my eyes and I found Ndile looking at me. I might have have cried myself to sleep but the headache I was having on the other hand was unbearable. I blinked a couple times before I finally sat up straight.

Him:I think its time you leave,you have school tomorrow..

He threw his car keys at me..

Him:drive home,and I will send someone to pick it up tomorrow..

Me:why can't you just drop me off?

Him:I have somewhere I need to be..

I carefully studied him,he was dressed in the clothes I had brought him. I looked in his eyes,trying to grasp something from then but I couldn't see anything..

Me:are we..ummh are we breaking up?

Him:why would we?

My eyes fell down..

Him:now you won't talk? The car is in the garage..

I nodded holding my tears back,I held them back as my heart broke. Its all you!my inner self

screamed and I couldn't seem to argue with that because its the truth.

Me:I love you..

I said before I walked out. I went to the garage, and his Mercedes was parked inside. I got in, and reversed out and as I did that the gate opened. I drove out of his yard and drove away, but not home.. I didn't drive home. I just drove somewhere I didn't know, after precisely 30 minutes I stopped the car and got off. I sat besides the car and broke into a loud cry, as I felt the pain in my heart sink deep in me. I know physical pain can be painful but the pain I felt in my heart was more than any physical pain I have ever endured. I cried, ignoring the Headache that got worse by the minute, I ignored everything else and cried, because thats all I could do..cry.

A few hours later I had found my way home, I found Leah pacing up and down on the phone.

Her:shes not here ok? Shes not here..

She turned and our eyes met. I could see relief rush over them..

Her:shes here,yeah she just arrived.. And shes a mess..your friend doesn't deserve her!

She said before hanging up and coming towards me. She hugged me tightly and I didn't have the energy to even hug back,tears just involuntary streamed.

Her:dont cry..please don't cry..

She said wiping off my tears. I nodded..

I went to my room but the headache needed pills. I took my bag,and searched through it for them. I took the whole small container to the toilet and took more than what I'm supposed to normally take. I drank them down with the toilet tap water to avoid Leah on my case. I went back to my room and lay on the bed shutting my eyes tightly. The headache didn't stop and it was

becoming unbearable by the minute. I went to the bathroom again with the container and took them again together with painkillers mom had left. The time I went back again to my room, the moment I closed my eyes my body cooperated and shut down..everything went blank and I wished it could be like that forever. Solitude peace rained and the pain was gone.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert37

KRIS

.

.

I looked at him and he had his eyes on me not moving away. His eyes told me a lot, and one of the things was that he was mad.

Ndile:I thought you promised you won't ever do this ever again..

Me:I know..I had a headache

Ndile: still..it doesn't mean you can always overdose pills every time you feel like it Kris..

Me:I didn't know what to do..

Ndile:you love crying dont you..I bet your tears are always ready for action

I looked down blinking my tears away..

Ndile: how are you feeling now?feel any better?

I slowly nodded..

Ndile: look now you missed school for 2 full days just because of what? I know I'm angry with you right now but it doesn't mean I'm leaving. Or breaking up with you.. You know I love you so much..

I still kept my head down..

Ndile: I want you to stop hurting me like this..I

dont want to lose you. Now I had Leah on my case telling me how much I dont deserve you and how much she hopes you leave my fucked up ass..maybe I dont deserve you because my life is fucked up so I want you to choose Kris..between me and that Kid,I'm not going to be in a competition with a kid..

Me:its you..I love you and I want yo be with you..only you. I'm sorry

Ndile: yeah..if you had said him..we would have started planning his funeral.. And the migraine? Why didn't you tell me about it?

I took a deep breath

Me:I didn't want to stress you up...I was going to tell you

Ndile: whatever, we will deal with this together..

He kissed my forehead hugging me. I held on to him getting intoxicated by his Cologne..

Even though I was in his arms,a part of me still

felt like he's here because im in hospital not actually because he wants to be here. Just then the doctor came, but it was the same doctor who once treated me.

Dr: looks like we are making progress.. You can talk, yesterday you didn't want to talk.

I just nodded..

Dr: anyways I think you are off the danger zone, I looked at your case with some other psychiatrist, I don't think you are suicidal, you have a condition called Self-harm. Hurting yourself intentionally to deal with whatever you are going through just like you did. Overdosing pills is very dangerous.

Ndile: so what can be done?

Dr: well therapy.. Therapy always works, not just one session but a couple of sessions. If something bad must have happened to you, you may result in self harm because you hadn't really dealt with the situation.

Ndile:ok..when can she get discharged?

Dr:well because shes on suicidal watch,the hospital have organised a therapist for her..she will have to see the therapist everyday for a week until we discharge her.

Ndile: ok..

The Doctor then walked out.

Ndile:you will be fine ok...

I nodded, I drank those pills because I was trying to deal with the pain in my heart more than the headache though I wasn't trying to hurt myself,I just wanted to forget.. Not harm myself. Bandiles phone vibrated that he took it and read whatever it had reported.

Him:hey,ummh there's an emergency.. I will come back later..

Me:you can always come back tomorrow.. I will be ok.

Him:you have started.. I said i will come back

later and please dont do anything to yourself..

I nodded.

Him:I want to hear you say it..

Me: I wont hurt myself..

Him:good..I love you

Me: I love you too..

He then walked out, I closed my eyes inhaling his Cologne that was slowly fading away.

"what on earth do you want me to do to prove how much I love you? What do you want me to do huh?is this because of Sabrina? I told you that kid ain't mine..what do you want me to do?if you dont love me fucken get out now!leave! After everything we have been through today it's this?get out!"

His words played at the back of my head over and over again. I hurt him,I know it..I hurt him badly and I wish I didn't.. I dont love Venus I love be you Bandile.. I swear I do. My thoughts

were disturbed as the door swung open and Leah got in, holding a plastic bag of food. She smiled as she approached me.

Her: babes.. hey..

She kissed my forehead.

Me: I hurt him Leah..

Her: yeah.. but I trust you guys will be fine..

Me: I'm praying we do, I won't survive losing him..

Her: you will, don't worry.. we are starting exams in 2 weeks..

Me: yeah, that's why I need to get out of here.. I can't afford to fail..

Her: are you going home for the holiday?

Me: obviously.. You can come with if you want..

Her: I miss my mom too, even my dad.. though he's a pain in the ass..

We laughed..

Her:Bandile saved Venus right..I'm glad he beat him..

Me:is he gone?

Her:no..he's around..

Me:God!

Her:dont worry,as long as you know what you want this shouldn't be hard. If you want Bandile then stick with Bandile and if you want Venus then go to Venus.

Me:I want Bandile.. I love him,I love him so much..I dont know how that kiss even happened.

Her:dont stress too much.. I brought you food..
She said handing me some salads..

Me:thank you,how's Ave?

Her:ok..

Me:ok..

Her:there's something I have realized..

Me:ohw,what is it?

Her:Bandile... I dont think he would hold anything back for you..

Me:what do you mean?

Her:I dont think he will stop at anything for you,you are like...his weakness.. When it comes to you..he loses his sanity..

I looked at her trying to get what shes saying..

Her:when you came late,I called Q because I was worried.. Q called Bandile and he told him you were gone a few hours ago and when he came to know you hadn't arrived yet he went crazy..was about to call a search party but that's when you came..and then in the morning I got woken up by his knock..he was devastated and looked like someone who didn't sleep a wink,he's the one who tried waking you up,and took you to the hospital, I could see he was scared and he blamed himself but so did i.. He loves you,maybe too much and the way he

loves you is just..too dangerous..

I swallowed hard as I looked at her.

Her: and same goes for you..I can't believe you hurt yourself because you guys had a fight..

She laughed..

Her:I can only imagine what will happen if you guys breakup..

Me:I don't want us to breakup..

Her:but you should keep in my mind,you guys are still yet to fight..lol eat

I ate,after eating she hanged around a little while until she left,she had a late afternoon lesson. I thought about everything she said, and well on my side shes right..I dont know what i will do if I ever lose him. The day went well,had a visit from MJ,and Ave. Having them around made my day go well,because apart from lying on the hospital bed,there's nothing interesting that goes on. Bandile was still not back,and

even though I had told him or suggested he doesn't come back I wanted him to come back,I wanted him here with me...I needed him here with me. My phone started ringing, I picked it up hoping its him but it was Lizzy.

Me:Lizzy..

Her:hey baby..

Me:I heard you were here,but I didn't see you..

Her:had to go back earlier.. I'm really sorry,but I will make up for it.

Me:I hold you to that..

Her:how's everyone, your mom,sister, Sam?

Me:they are ok,but I dont know about Sam..I haven't talked to him ever since they left..

Her: ohw,he's number is not going through?

Me:I haven't even tried..

Her:ohw,ummh..so when do you plan to call him?to check if he's ok or not..

Me:I dont know..I wasn't planning to

Her:ohw..

Me:are you ok?

Her:ummh yes,just..ummh how is Bandile?

Me:ok,I guess..

Her:ummh look I will call you back ok?

"Who was that.."

I heard at the background, but couldn't hear it all as she hung up. It sounded like dad's voice though.. I sighed as I scrolled down in my contacts, until I found Sam's number..

Reluctantly I called him.. He's phone led me straight to voicemail. I tried again but still it led me to voicemail. I placed my phone down in defeat. I felt eyes on me,I looked at the door and the doctor was standing there looking at me. He smiled as he got in.

Dr:how's my patient doing?

Me:I'm ok,but can't say the same about being here..

Dr:I know the feeling.. But its just a protocol we have to follow..

Me:I know..

He looked at me,carefully analysing me..

Me:what?

Dr:I'm just trying to get why you would do something like that..I mean you are a young beautiful lady,with a great future that awaits her..why then hurt yourself?

Me:you won't understand..

Dr:I have all the time in the world..

I laughed..

Me:dont you have patients to be looking after?

Dr:nah..my shift just ended so I have much time in my hands..

Me:how is it being a doctor?

Dr:its ok,I love doing what I do..its just..something I have always wanted to do..helping people makes me happy but this is not about me..I know what you are trying to do
I chuckled while he just smiled

Me:do you?

Dr:hmm..so?why?

Me:I dont know..because I'm scared..because I'm scared..

Dr:scared of what?

Me:loosing him..I feel..like..

I exhaled..

Dr:so you drank the pills because you didn't want to deal with the thought of loosing him?

Me:yeah and because I had a headache that wouldn't stop..

Dr:mixing pills like that is pretty dangerous..

Me:I know..I feel..stupid?

He chuckled..

Dr:its ok to feel..stupid I guess..

I laughed..

Me:I really need to get out of here,I have exams in two weeks and I need to go to school..

Dr:I will see what to do..maybe arrange something for you..but one thing for sure you have to see a therapist..

Me:ok..

Dr:I will inform your husband..

Me:my husband?

Dr:yeah..the guy..with tatoos..

I laughed

Me:ohw

Dr:yeah..surprisingly I dont see no ring there.. That guy was ready to kill me when I asked to talk to the family alone..

I laughed..

Me:yeah..I can imagine..

Dr:but there's something that doesn't add..

Me:what is it?

Dr:how can a guy like him get a girl like you..beautiful girl like you..it just doesn't add.
Now it's late,I will leave you to rest..

He winked before walking out. I checked there time and it was around 1900hrs. I dont usually sleep at that time so today was just going to be a first.. I felt lonely,so alone.. I kept my eyes on the door hoping he would arrive any time,I prayed he does and my hopes were at their most highest point. But he didn't and finally I closed my eyes drowning in sleep with a heavy heart.

.

BANDILE

.

I leaned against my car as the Audi R8 v10 pulled in and parked in front of my car. After some time he got out and walked up to me.

Him:Andy!

Me:that sounds so gay bruh..

He chuckled..

Him:gay?

Me:thats what I said..

Him:ssup dawg?

Me:non..

Him:that sucks..heard you are getting married..

Me:you missed..

We laughed..

Him:she a hotty?

Me:obviously..

Him:I wanna see her..

Me:you will..where's Jasmine?

Him:she there..deifying me as always..

Me:it sucks being Jay..

Him:it does,being me is fuckery..

Me:yeah..so what you gat for me?

Him:I'm gat Donorn Snuz..owns the ship..but he expensive as fuck..

Me:the first trip is supposed to give me up to 13 million US dollars

Him:he's charging 3 million dollars

Me: what a price he's gat there..

Him:tell me about it..but I think its all worth it..

Me:yeah..

Him:and yeah the cars..I got them

Me:you do?

Him:yeah but I dont come cheap..

Me:I know,money is not a problem..

Him:and good thing you are a hacker..you can

sort your own security..

Me:I know..let's go to my office..

We started walking towards the elevator..

Him:I still can't believe this is your warehouse..
It looks like some fancy company..

Me:for disguise it's perfect..

Him:and I really thought when I come here,I
would just smell illegal shit from the gate..

Me:I had to clean it up..police was after me

Him:thats a burner..

Me:tell me about it..

~2 HOURS LATER~

Him:and thats all I guess..this is going to cost
you shit..

Me:I know..but the what I'm going to get out if
this is worth taking care of 20 people for years..

Him:aii good luck..

Me:yeah..

We stood up and went downstairs..

Him:I never knew you were the type

Me:its only for a while.

Him:thats what they say..human trafficking pays but if it goes down..you are dead.

Me:dont worry..I got that covered..

Him:wanna go out for a drink?

Me:nah,I have to see my girl..

Him:see her where?

Me:hospital

Him:ain't visiting hour over?

I looked at my watch and it was already around 2200hrs.

Me:I will just have to throw in some cash to some nurse

Him:obviously

Me:yeah

Him:why do all the girls you date always in hospital? Are you hitting her?

Me:I only hit Nicole cause she fucken cheat on me..

Him:that was a messy one..once upon time,one day Samuel and Bandile were best friends..

Me:yeah.

Him:so you guys are going to hate each other over a Bitch?

Me:a bitch I loved..

Him:but you were also cheating on her..

Me:I was..but Sam was my best friend.. We used to fuck around together

Him:life..anyway.. We will go see the cars tomorrow..

Me:good

Him:and please prepare a beautiful girl for me..I will pay

I laughed as I walked to my car..

I drove to the hospital immediately,obviously she must have waited for me. I drove much faster. By the time I arrived at the hospital it was around 2300hrs. It didn't take me much time to get in her room. She was already asleep and looked rather peaceful.. I trailed my hand on her beautiful face,I'm starting to think the way I love her is just going to kill me. Smelling his perfume on her yesterday suffocated me,I even felt like I was going to die and it hurt so bad. I have never loved anyone like I love Kris and probably I'm vulnerable,weak..and everything else.literally I'm at her mercy and as much as I hate it I can't seem to change it..

I kissed her slightly parted lips softly. When I pulled out her eyes opened. She looked beautiful, shes the love of my life,my life

basically and I'm not going to lose her..not to some kid at least.

Her:you came back..

She whispered softly..

Me:yes,I told you I would..

Her:Bandile I love you..

Me:I love you too babe..I love you very much..now sleep..

.

SAM

.

Me:hello?

Her:finally..are you ok?

Me:Lizzy?I thought we agreed..-

Her:yeah but I couldn't get hold of you for 3 days..

Me:yeah,I have been busy.

Her:I was worried..

Me:I'm sorry,what's up?

Her:he beat me..he knows I'm cheating..

Me:Shit Lizzy!this is getting out of hand

Her:he's going to kill me..

Me:you want out?

Her:he will find me,you need to be careful.. He's going to kill us both when he finds out its you I'm cheating with..

Me:I know..

Her:I just have to prove I'm not cheating and everything will be fine..I will call you using this number ok?

Me:yeah but don't call too much..

Her:yeah.. I love you Sam..I really do

.

KRIS

.

Me:no..I dont want to sleep..

Him:Kris please..

Me:no..sleep next to me..

He looked at me for a while before taking off his shoes..

He layed next to me and lay my head on his chest.

Me:I thought you were not coming..

Him:I wasn't going to sleep well without seeing you..how was your day?

Me:it was ok..

He kissed my forehead as he rubbed my back,he smelt good. In total silence I listened to his heart beat.

Me:I dont want us to ever break up Bandile..

Him:me too,I wish for that too babe..

Hearing him say that made my heart melt. He wished for the same..nothing made me more happy to hear that.

Him:I love you Kristin Macverdana

The next day as always I woke up and he wasn't next to me,I was alone.I exhaled as I stood up and walked to the bathroom. I washed my face,brushed my teeth and bathed then came back to the room. I was hoping I get discharged today. I sat on the bed as I took my phone. There was a message from mom.

"You are closing schools in 3 weeks,are you coming home"

After reading the text I dialed her number and she answered after a while.

Her:Kris

Me:mom

Her: how are you?

Me:I'm good,yes I'm coming home for the

holiday..

Her:thats good to hear,it will be nice having you around

Me:yes..

The door then opened and Dr Terence walked in,he was with Bandile and he had changed. Bandile really looked hot,so handsome and he was mine.

Me:mom,I will call you..I love you

I then hung up putting my phone aside.

Dr:morning Kristin..

Me:morning.. Am I going home?

Bandile walked up to me and kissed my cheek making me flush and turn the colour red.

Dr:well yes,your husband here will have to monitor you..and I have made arrangements that you come here 3 days per week for 2 weeks.

Me:ok..

Dr:I have already discharged you..and well I hope the same thing doesn't happen.

Me:it won't..

Dr:good because it would be a loss if something bad happens to you..

I laughed.

Me:nothing will happen I promise..

Dr:good,take good care of yourself..

And off he was gone. I stood up and hugged Ndile.

Me:hey

Him:hi..he likes you

I pulled out from the hug..

Me:who?

Him:the doctor..

I laughed..

Me:stop being crazy..

Him:I'm serious.. I can see the signs..

Me:we jealous ain't we?

Him:this is not about me being jealous because fortunately for you I'm always jealous.. But its that he wants you..

Me:well I love you,and you only so he'd better forget it..

I said standing on my toes so I can kiss him. The moment our lips met,he hungrily kissed me,a needing kiss..he's hands went to my ass and squeezed making me groan in between the kiss. I pushed him away as I could start feeling his dick grow.

Him:fuck!

He groaned as I took a step back.

Me:not here..

Him:look at me

He was really hard but then not here.

After a while we were walking out..

Him:you are going to be staying with me..

Me:what?no..Leah..-

Him:Leah agrees...I have to keep an eye on you..

Me:what the heck?Bandile I'm not suicidal!

Him:I know..

Me:no you don't!

Him:can we not fight..babe please

Me:I dont like this..

I knew probably he didn't trust me enough to leave me alone in the house,obviously scared I would cheat on him.

Me:you dont trust me?

Him:I do..but your safety comes first..I know you are mad but this is all for good reason..

Me:this is about Venus ain't it?

Him:why the fuck do you have to involve him?

Me:I'm sorry

He looked at me as I got in his car,I didn't have the energy to fight anymore.. It was just draining. He got in his car also and started it. The journey to his house was silent until he just stopped the car besides the road.

Him:I love you Kris,and I just want to protect you..I dont want to lose you ok..I love you

Me:I love you too..

He then started his car and drove to his house. The moment we got inside the house he pinned me against the wall, pressing his body against mine while devouring my lips. Instantly i got wet as I felt his hardness on my stomach. He took off my top, followed by my bra. The atmosphere was just intense. I couldn't wait to feel him inside me, I was throbbing for him. He unzipped my trouser and dragged them down together with my panties then lifted me up and placed

me on the couch. I unzipped his trouser then sneaked my hand in his pants to his hard rock dick and rubbed him. He closed his eyes groaning then took my hands off taking down his jeans. After a while he was sinking in me, I pulled my hair as he started moving and I could feel the pleasure everywhere and it was just..just amazing. I didn't want it to stop..

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert38

KRIS

.

I stood at the till, paying for the new clothes I had just bought or rather Bandile had just bought. After that hot session he actually thought it will be a really good idea if we go

shop for clothes since I will be staying with him temporarily. I had suggested we just go and pick up some of my clothes at the flat but he refused. "I want to spend money on you" he had said. He had excused himself because he had a phone call to take.

Cashier: this will be R12300

Thats a lot..and all for clothes. I really hate spending a lot on clothes or anything else for that matter because it's just unnecessary expenses. I gave her Bandiles card. After a while I was walking out of the shop looking for him. The moment I got out of the shop my eyes met Venus's. My heart started beating fast,this won't end well. He walked up to me as my eyes ran around searching for Bandile.

Venus:hey

Me:I think you should go

Venus:why?scared your boyfriend might cause a scene?

Me:Venus please..just leave

Venus:I know you love me..and trust me I love you too

Me:I dont..please leave..the kiss was a mistake,you need to go back..

Venus: not without you..

Me:Venus!

Venus: you can always come school in Oxford.. Plus they offer the best.. He's not good for you

Me:I dont care,what matters is I love him and you should leave!

Venus: is he the reason you were in hospital?

Me:no..can you leave already?

Venus:Kris..

Me:no!leave! If you really love me you will leave right now..go back to school..I love him,and I don't think I'm going to stop at any second.

Venus:look me in the eyes and tell me you dont

love me and I swear I will stop bothering you..

I looked at him..

Me:stop breaking your own heart..

Venus: tell me..tell me Kris..and I swear I will stop bothering you

Me:why are you doing this?stop it!

Venus:say it Kris..tell me you dont love me..

Me:I dont love you Venus,I love someone else..and I'm not going to let anything jeopardize what him and I share..not even you.will you leave me alone now?

He put his hands in his head.

Him:I love you Kris

Me:and I love someone else.. I'm sorry but I think you should leave now..

I said already retreating from him,I still couldn't see Bandile. I took a deep breath trying to process what just happened.. I looked around

again and still he wasn't anywhere in sight. I took a step back only to bump into something or someone. His Cologne filled my nostrils.

Me:I was looking for you

I said turning to him..

Him:the call took longer than I thought..we done here right?

Me:yeah..

Him:wanna go to the saloon?

Me:do I look that bad?

Him:no..you look beautiful as always..

Me:I guess going to the saloon won't hurt..

We walked to the saloon.

A few hours later I was walking out of the saloon with him besides me in a long thick twist. It was really painful.

Bandile had dropped me at the saloon and came back when I was almost done.

Him:you look really beautiful..

Me:its painful..

Him:sorry

He kissed my forehead as we walked hand in hand out of the mall. We got in his car and he started driving but the route he was using wasn't the route we usually use.

Me:where are we going?

Him:I'm taking you out..for some fresh air..

Me:fresh air?its around 1800hrs..

Him:I know..

Me:Bandile..

Him:yeah?

Me:is the Kid yours?

Him:no..the kid isn't mine.. I told you

I smiled out of relief.

After a while he had parked in front of some

restaurant.

He got out and came to my side and opened the door for me..I got out and we walked in hand in hand. I ran out of words as I looked around.

There were rose petals in the floor,a table in the middle, soft music at the background.

Me:this is really beautiful

Him:I'm glad you think so..

Me:I'm not even dressed the part..look at me

I was in some jeans and a T-shirt.

Him:so what?come..

He led me to the table,and grabbed out the chair for me. I sat down as he also sat down.

Him:I dont care about what you wearing, it never bothers me..

I shyly smiled..

I felt like a retarded person,all shy in front of him.I felt ridiculous but then,can you Blame

me..he just looked so hot.

It seemed like he had booked the restaurant.
The waiter came after a while and we ordered.
Everything was going well until he asked me to
dance with him.

Me:I dont know how to dance Ndile..

Him:dont worry,I got you..come

He stuck out his hand to me,after a lot of
hesitation I took it. He pulled me in an embrace
holding my waist,while I just placed my hands
on his neck and moved after him with each step
he took. After a while my mind wasn't even in
the dance but rather my mind was locked up at
the theory that I'm in his arms,his warm arms
and there's no where I would rather be than
being in his arms where it feels safe.

~THREE WEEKS LATER~

.

Me:so,you are going to Zambia?

Her:no,I have found a part time job..so I will be working during the holidays.

Me:where?

Her:where MJ works..

Me:ohw..

I smiled at her,she was going to be working at Bandiles company.

Me:well I'm happy for you..

She looked at me before bursting in laughter..

Her:so you wont say it?

Me:say what?

Her:well maybe something like "ohh Ave,thats my boyfriends company you be working at"

Me:it doesn't really matter..

Her:aii your boyfriend is loaded as fuck..

Me:yeah..

We walked to my car. Today was the last day of school and I was going home the following day.

Her:I'm glad we done with the exams,and now we taking a break..

Me:me too..

She hugged me..

Her:I'm really going to miss you

Me:me too..

Her:is Ms American going home?

I chuckled..

Me:yeah,Leah is going but I'm not sure when..

Her:ok..bye

Me:see you.I got in my car and drove to Bandiles house. I have been staying there ever since I got discharged, Leah personally told me shes ok alone but I highly doubt shes staying at home because things have been pretty serious between her and Q. Bandile made me go see

the therapist at the hospital and every time I go there I always bump into Dr Terence. He's really a nice guy,he's 28..he had told me his age this other time I went there.. I pressed the gate remote that Bandile had given me and the gate opened as I drove in. I closed the gate as I got inside the house.I didn't see his car outside, well he has many cars but I know he always uses the Mercedes C63 and it wasn'tin meaning he's not home. I unlocked the house and got in. It was around 1400hrs,so I went to the kitchen so to at least prepare lunch but there was a note on the fridge and immediately I took it,it was scribbled in Bandiles handwriting. With a smile I read it

"I won't be home early today,I went to Capetown to see Enhle and Ivy so please dont wait up.I love you,

Bandile"

My smile faded as I put the letter down,it would

have been nice if he had taken me, i so bad want to see Enhle but then he always keeps me away from his family affairs. I walked out of the kitchen and went to the bedroom. Yesterday after school I went to the flat and took some of my clothes there and a suitcase. I got in the bedroom and took out my suitcase from the closet and placed it on the bed. I went back to the closet and took some of my clothes and carefully packed them in the suitcase. By the time I was done I was a bit tired. I went downstairs to the kitchen, took out a plate of last night lasagne and placed in the microwave.. I didn't have the energy to Cook. After a while I was sitting in front of the tv eating. Being alone in this house is truly depressing because the house is just so big. After Eating I washed my plate, while I was still doing that an idea came in mind. I was going to wait for him till he comes back. I took a quick shower before changing into some lingerie I had bought this other day

with Leah,well Leah had forced me to buy it.I applied lipstick,then put on my silky gown and sat in the sitting room waiting for him. I deliberately locked the doors and left the key on the door so that when he comes he will be required to knock in case I would have slept then I would wake up. I struggled to keep awake and around midnight I slept. My eyelids couldn't take it anymore. My phone ringing woke me up,with my eyes closed I answered..

Me:mhhhm

Caller ID:babe open up..

Quickly I blinked my eyes open..

Me:you are here..

I woke up and rushed upstairs leaving my phone down..I looked at myself on the mirror.. The lipstick was still there.. I went back downstairs to the door then unlocked,Slowly I opened the door.

Him:hey,I'm..-

He's speech stopped as his eyes lusted over my body.. He got in the house closing the door behind him.

Him:wow!

Me:you like?

Him:yeah..

He dropped the gown to the floor leaving in the lingerie only..

Me:I waited for you..

Him:good..

He said closing the gape between us,his hands found my waist and he pulled me to him.

Him:you are so beautiful,really beautiful..

He said caressing my body slightly and my body shivered to his touch. He kissed my lips as he picked me up and walked with me to his room. He put me down as soon as we got inside..

Him:i want to make love to you right now..

He said cupping my face. My breathing was already unstable. His lips found mine,and softly, gently he kissed my lips,his tounge coaxing mine making me feel butterflies in my stomach, his hands moved from my face to my waist and brought me real close to him. That night it was different, it wasn't anything we had ever done,he was very gentle like the first time,he made love to me,touched me everywhere exploring my body,even the way he kissed me was different and I loved every minute of it. The following day I woke up,locked in his arms. If only he knew how much I love being in his arms. His hand was caressing my back softly. He was so warm..

Him:awake?

I quickly closedy eyes,trying to fake a sleep..

Him:I know your body Kris,and the way you breath when you are sleeping and right now I know you are awake..

I giggled softly as I held him tightly.

Me:morning

Him:morning, how did you sleep?

Me:I slept well you?

Him:I didn't do much sleeping Mrs Thulani

Me:ohw

He chuckled..

Him:if I could,I would have gone all night and day..

I giggled shyly, he was really making me uncomfortable, my face was already burning.

Me:I'm going to miss you,will you come sneak around with me?

Him:obviously..

Me:how's Enhle?

Him:she's good,its almost over..

Me:I'm glad..and Ivy?your mom?

Him:and Ivy..well shes ok..there's a family get together thing,some reunion from my mother's side of the family and she wants us to go..

Me:you guys should go...a family reunion is supposed to bring the family together..

Him:I want you to come with me..

Me:Bandile..I'm not family...this is a family thing..

Him:and you are my family.. Please

Me:Bandile no..please

Him:you want me to beg?because I will..

Me:we will talk when I come back..

Him:its in December..

Me:great..we will talk then

Him:babe..

I stood up,picking up his T-shirt which was on the floor and slipped in it.

Me:I'm going to make breakfast, what do you want?

Him:I'm sure Mma'Nyara has already done that..
I sighed..

Me:yeah..well I'm going to eat..

I said already walking to the door.

Him:babe,I'm begging you..I want to introduce you..

Me:you will see me downstairs..

I walked out and went downstairs, leaving him screaming my name. What if his family doesn't like me that much?I can't have that.. With every step I grew more and more firm on my decision. I wasn't going and thats that!

I got downstairs and thats when it hit me,its weekend and Mma'Nyara doesn't come on weekends, I had to ask Bandile to stop her because I can manage perfectly without her on weekends. I started preparing breakfast, after

sticking my headsets in my ears. I played the Leona Lewis's playlist I had forgetting everything that was going on. After making breakfast, I dished up and that's when I realized he was leaning against the counter, dressed up in a military trouser, white Nike sneakers, and a bucket hat topless. His trouser was a bit low that I could easily see his Kevin Klein briefs. He looked heavenly, so hot. His abs were just there, and tattoos..he looked so damn hot and sexy. Quickly I set my eyes off his heavenly upper body, I can't be drooling like this...I bit my lower lip as I turned away from him giving him my back. I didn't remove the ear phones, had to use that as a way to distract myself. I poured the juice into two glasses, avoiding his eyes at any cost but I could feel his eyes burn my skin, finally I sat on the kitchen stool and removed the earphones placing my phone away.

He walked up to me and made me get off the chair making me seat in the counter with him

getting between my legs.

Him:I dont know why you are refusing, but if you not coming with then I'm not going..

Me:what?

Him:if you not coming with me, I'm not going..

He said kissing me softly..

Him:simple as that..

Me:ohw...

I literally ran out of words to say. Its like he had just pushed me a corner and there was no escape plan.

He let me down and placed me in the stool again while he sat besides me. We ate in silence, well I didn't do much eating, I mean how could I have? I have a boyfriend who's emotional blackmailing me into doing something I dont want to do. After eating he actually offered to wash the dishes. While he did that I went and took a long deserved bath. I

sat in the bathtub just trying to put my mind at ease. After the bath I walked out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around my body. He was seated on the bed, busy on his phone but immediately put it down when he noticed me in the room.

Him: what time does your plane depart?

Me: 1530hrs..

Him: dress up, I want to take you somewhere..

I nodded as I went to his closet, wore my high waist jeans, with a black silky see through top that I had tucked in with white Adidas superstar. I let my braids lose. All my dressing up he was actually looking at me..

Him: done?

Me: yeah

He put on a white Amani T-shirt. I really did feel insecure..

We walked out to his car. Moments later we

were driving somewhere I didn't know,I was looking outside through the window. The way Bandile always manages to keep his family problems from me,but today he wants to meet his extended family. It just didn't balance and he has to know I'm also human and sometimes him shutting me out hurts a lot. The car finally stopped. We were at some place,and from where he parked I could see horses. This took me back to when I was 14,dad had taken me and Alex for a horse ride and it didn't really end well.I felt sick after that,never wanted to try it again ever,I didn't even ride a long distance.. Because I was so scared..I would have urinated on myself. I looked at him hoping and praying thats not what's about to happen.

Me:we are horse riding?

Him:uhh yeah..

Me:I'm not doing it..

Him:we can't back out now,we already here..

Me:I dont care about that..I said I'm not doing it..

Him:we are really in a bad mode?

Me:I just dont want to do it

Him:Kris what's wrong?

Me:nothing.. I dont like horse riding..

Him:so all this just because you dont like horse riding?

Me:yes

Him:I'm not stupid

I kept quite.. Didn't have the right words to say..

Him:babe if you dont tell me what's wrong how are we supposed to help each other?

Me:I dont want to go to your family reunion..
There it is..

Him:why?

Me:because you have never made me feel part of your family, so I'd rather have it like that..

He sighed heavily..

Him:I just do not want to burden you with my never ending family problems..sometimes people leave their relationships because of too much burden..

Me:but I love you..and I'm never going to leave

Him:I know,I love you too

He briefly kissed my lips,sucking my lower lip,softly biting it then pulled out.

Him:I'm sorry ok..

I nodded

Him:can we now go

Me:no,I'm serious.. I dont like riding, it makes me sick..

The sentence fell on deaf ears as he was already out of the car to my side,he was top quick that by the time I thought of locking the doors he had already opened my door.

Him:we can do this the nice way or the hard way..you chose

Me:Ndile you dont understand..

Him:because I dont want to understand

Me:babe..my love..sweetheart.. You know I love you so much..

Him:and I love you too..so much,more than anything in the world.. Now let's go

He picked me from the car and placed me on his shoulder like I was a dry Autumn leaf. His hand went to my ass and squeezed making me squirm and giggle. We walked close to the horses and stopped at some guy..

Him:Bandile

Ndile: Mr Olimpia..

Him:I see you have brought company

Ndile: yes

He put me down

Ndile: this is my girlfriend, Kris, and Kris babe
this is Mr Olympia.. The owner

Me: nice to meet you Sir

Him: likewise young Lady.. Come

He said motioning us to some horse.

We walked up to it, it had that brownish colour
and big so to say.

Him: this is him

Ndile: he's in good shape?

Him: yes.. fit and health

Ndile: excellent..

Mr Olympia released the horse and walked it
outside to some open field. Ndile held me by
hand and we walked behind him..

Me: Bandile..

Him: babe, this will be fun.. believe me plus I will
be with you

He said kissing my forehead but that didn't make me feel better..

Moments later Bandile was helping me get on the horse,and it started moving..I was already shaking..

Me:Bandile..

Ndile: we are holding him babe,dont worry..just breath

Me:please let's go home..

Ndile: I bought this for you

Me:you can return it..

He laughed, I didn't know was so amusing about this..

After a while,he hooped behind me. I could finally breath now he was with me..

Him:relax,I'm here now..

I sighed..

The horse started moving slowly,creating a

distance between us and Mr Olimpia.

Me:please dont make it run..

Him:ok..

We moved slowly but the horse was increasing its pace from the minute. I knew it was Bandile controlling it with the rope..

Me:Bandile!

I warned..

He just chuckled and before I know it,it was running fast..making me close my eyes tightly hoping I'd wake up from the nightmare. By the time we were back at Mr Olimpia I was just numb. He got off,then helped me off but he was welcomed by vomit that spilled all over his shirt. He put me down as I coughed and he took off his T-shirt.

Mr Olimpia gave me a bottle of water to rinse my mouth.

Me:Thank you..

Ndile: well that went well..

Me:I'm sorry

Him:no,its ok..

He kissed me..

Him:I still love you and we will definatly come back..

Me:you alone..

We walked back to the car..

Him:we will pass by the shops..

Me:and you will be like that?

Him:like what?

Me:shirtless..

Him:you can't possibly want me to wear a..-

Me:I told you not to run the horse..

Him:ok fine I'm sorry.. You will get in the shop and I will stay in the car..happy?

Me:do what you want..

Him:you are so cute..

By then we were driving back home.. He stopped by some shops and gave me his card.

Him:a T-shirt please..

Me:ok

I got off the car and went inside the shops. I browsed through until I bought a just plain white T-shirt.

Me:you can wear this..

He laughed..

Me:what?

Him:nothing

I gave him the T-shirt I bought..

He wore it and we resumed our journey home,the sing Take care just on playing in his car. When we got to his house all I wanted basically was just to sleep but then I had a plane to catch. We found Leah's car parked at

the gate and she drove in when we did.

Her:hey

She said hugging me,Bandile kissed my cheek then got in the house.

Me:hi

Her:Jesus I'm going to miss you

Me:me too..how's Q?

Her:we good..we getting there

Me:thats nice..so when are you going?

Her:ummh...I'm no longer going

Me:why?

Her:I have other plans

Me:with Q?

She shyly nodded..

Me:ok

Her:yeah but I told my parents I will be working

Me:good going

Her:please cover for me in case needed..

Me:ok

She hugged me..

Her:so Bandile..

Me:no..we not discussing my man

Her:come on

Me:no..

Her:Kris..

Him:I will call you ok..

Me:ok,I love you

Him:I love you too babe

His phone vibrated and he took it out and silenced it..

Him:I will come over

Me:ok..

He pulled me to him and claimed my lips. After a while he pulled out..

Me:bye

I said walking away from him..

We were at the airport and my plane had just been called out..I turned to see him and he was still in that position. I smiled turning away from him. I had communicated with Tshepie,Dylan and BK,they were coming on tomorrow and as for Antony..he wasn't coming...

Getting in the plane I sat down already missing him,I mean for the past 3 weeks we have been together 24/7 and now its going to be so different. Immediately when the plane took off I stuck in my ear phones and just listened to music taking me away. When I arrived excitedly I got off the plane. I couldn't wait to see mom and Alex. Arriving at the waiting area I swear I got paralyzed. He walked up to me and took my

bags.

Him:hey

Me:Sam

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert39

KRIS

.

I looked at him,and he was there..my own brother who's not really my favourite person right now standing before me. He smiled..

Him:Kris..

Me:Sam

He then hugged me,and I couldn't resist, I missed him..I missed the relationship we've

always had..our day to day talks.

Him:you look beautiful..

Me:was I ugly before?

Him:I dont want you to cry..

I chuckle..

Me:me?cry?please..

Him:you know you love crying.. From young age..remember that time with Charlize..

I laughed...Charlize was our neighbour when I was 10,to be honest that girl was a bully.. We then moved, leaving her..I was rather glad because she always managed to make me cry..

Me:mxm..she was a bully..

Him:I saw her yesterday.. Shes really grown..and she beautiful as fuck!

Me:shes always been,anyway when did you arrive here?

Him:let's talk and walk..

He took my bag and we started walking out of the airport to his car.

Him:I arrived a few weeks ago..I need some time with my family.. Thats the only safe place I know..

Me:yeah..home is always the safest place there is..

Him:how's school?

Me:good..I'm on top of it..

Him:thats the spirit..

Me:I wish I came with my car..

He laughed..

Him:thank God I brought mine..your mother is very stingy when it comes to that BMW..

Me:tell me about it..

Him:yeah..but anyway so you know..we are going to Mochudi

Me:fuck!Uncle Kgotso?

Him:yeah..its fucked up..

Me:how many days there?

Him:a few..

Me:let's run away..

Him:good plan

We laughed, it felt good to be laughing and talking to him like this..like the usual.

Him:how's your boyfriend?

I froze,then looked at him..

Me:good..he's good

We got inside the car and he started driving home.

Him:is he?

I looked at him again, hoping this is not an argument arising.. I was happy.. We were happy a few minutes ago..

Me:Sam..

Him:I'm not fighting.. I'm genuinely asking

Me:he's ok..

Him:we used to be friends..

Me:huh?

Him:your boyfriend and I..we used to be friends..

Me:until his ex fiancé.. Girlfriend?

Him:I can't really say..I'm not saint but I can justify the whole thing with Nicky..I didn't just sleep with Nicky just for the sake of it..Nicky was never his to begin with..

Me:what do you mean?

Him:I saw her first.. She was my..

Me:ex?

Him:yeah..you can put it like that..but I didn't care what happens after we called it quits until I saw her with Bandile

Me:did he know she was your Ex?

Him:yeah..look all I'm trying to say is..I'm not a monster your boyfriend portrays me to be..

Me:he never talks about you

He laughed..

Him:doesn't he now?

Me:yeah only he hates you

Him:I don't know Kris,but I have a reason to hate him..its not all because of some brood..no a lot of shit went down..and I'm going to tolerate him just because of you..I'm not happy you are dating my enemy.. But for you..I'm going to make peace with it but just know I dont like him..and I won't start any moment.. I hate him,even more now..because he went for my sister..

He's voice was a bit strained but each word he said hung in my heart..

Me:thank you

Him:its all for you..

By then he was pulling inside our yard,home sweet home..I missed this place.

Me:I missed this..

Him:its good to be home..

He stepped out of the car going to the boot,and taking my bag..

As he did that my phone rang,he was already calling. Quickly I answered.

Him:babe

Me:hey,I have just arrived at home..

Him:thats great babe,I miss you..

Me:me too, Sam is here..

Him:ohw.. Is that a good thing?

Me:you going to have to put whatever beef you have with him aside,he's my brother

Him:I never said he wasn't..and mind you..I have put it aside for some time now

Me:good,I miss you

Him:I miss you too, I'm going out with my boys tonight..

Me:ohw..be safe

Him:I'm always safe

Me:ok,I love you

Him:I love you too

Then I hung up. Sam was already inside the house and Alex was standing by the door,grinning..

I stepped out of the car,and walked towards her.

Her:Kris

She hugged me,a bit more tightly..

Me:ok I missed you too

I said pushing her away..she smiled..

Her:I'm glad you are here

Me:is it?

Her:it is,come on in..

I laughed, the way she said it seemed like I'm a first time guest. The moment I got inside the house I was welcomed by a tight hug from mom..God..I missed this soul.

.

BANDILE

.

Her:I'm sorry..I really I'm..please..please.. I'm begging you

Me:look I'm in the middle of something and how are they even letting you talk to me?

Her:please dont do this to me..it was all Sam..Sam

Me:Sam planned his sister's rape?

Her:no,but he told me to do anything to get you back

Me:Sam?

Her:mhmm..he...he doesn't want you with his sister..

Me:hmm

Her:Bandile please.. I'm dying.. I'm going to die, I dont want to die..don't kill me

Me:Nicole..

Her:I have a sister, who depends on me,a family.. I'm begging you

Me:only one last time,next time..maybe you should start preparing your own funeral

And I hanged up.. The way I was angry that moment.. For a guy who claims to love his sister this was just to much. Without hesitation I called him..Max had informed me a week ago that Sam is with his mother, probably to keep safe because there's no way Taylor would ever hurt Kris's mother because Sam is her son..only son.

Him:Samuel hello?

Me:so you put your sister's life in danger just because you hate me

Him:ohw,what a nice surprise brother in law..

Me:now I have to admit,you've really made me angry

Him:have I?I always thought you were always angry

Me:I'm gonna get you

Him:let's see how Kris feels about that..Kris!

He called out..

Him:maybe its time she knows who you really are..you tell her,I dont want to be the one to burst her little bubble..

I chuckled

Me:I'm not the one who's going to have a sister who hates me forever.. I'm not Kris's relative just boyfriend

Him:you love her and she's my sister, you gonna

have to deal with it..I'm trying to tolerate your ass,and what the fuck do you mean I'm putting my sisters life on danger? Let me tell you what's putting her life in danger..its you!her being with you exposes her to a whole lot of shit you always attract..

I heard her small voice at the background..

Her:huh?

Sam:ahh your boyfriend thinks I have already killed you.. Apparently I'm danger to you

I got a bit disturbed by a couple of girls passing by,I had to shift from their way.

Her:hello?

Me:I think I'm going to kill your brother..

Her:what's that noise?

Me:I'm out,with the boys

Her:can you guys get over whatever you fight about?

Softly she said with her tiny voice,I missed her

Sam:its your boyfriend

And now I'm really going to snap His throat! I hung up.

I walked into the bar and joined Q and Jay..

Q:everything ok?

Me:yeah

Jay:where's your supposedly wife?

Me:went to her holiday..

Q:sucks being you

Me:completely.. I wish she wasn't Sam's sister..

Jay laughed

Jay:probably he's thinking you are using his sister to get to him

Q:obviously, to be honest if I was Sam..I would have long killed you..

Me:mxm..

Some couple of half naked girls passed us,giggling..

Jay:they are hot

Q:I thought you had someone..what's her name again? Jessica?

Me:Jasmine..

Q:yeah Jasmine..

Jay:shes not here,your girlfriend Q,she ain't here.. Your wife Andile, is not here

Q:you know how Kris loves tripping.. She would dump him just for dancing with some brood..

They laughed..

Jay:this girl seems to have you wrapped around her finger..

Q:she has..this nigga is going nuts over a mixed race

Jay:relax,shes not here..

He stood up and went for those girls..

Q:you good?

Me:when is Taylor going to find out?

.

KRIS

.

Me:what was that?

Sam:we making progress

Me:Sam!

Sam:I'm tired I want to sleep..can you please leave

Me:I'm not going anywhere until you tell me what exactly is your problem

Sam:Mma!your boyfriend is the one who called me not the other way round..now please leave as to give me time to escape going to Mochudi..

I walked out of his room,something was definatly up but then I couldn't ask Bandile.. I dont want to be a Pricky girlfriend..

I went to my room and I found mom seated by the bed.

Me:Mom

Her:come seat..

I walked up to her and sat besides her.

Her:how old are you?

Me:18 going to 19 in August 10

Her:are you having sex?

My mouth dropped open,360° open..I then took a deep breath,trying to steady my beating fast heart. The air just grew thick all around me..

Me:no I'm not..

Her:no you not?

Me:yes,I'm not..

She looked at me but I couldn't really read her facial expression..

Her: I know you are lying..

Me:what?

Her:breath

I didn't realize I had been holding my breath till she said it..

Her:I know you are,I just want you to be careful.. Being pregnant at such young age is just an unwanted implication,something you dont want to go through.. Being pregnant at young age is a setback, you are always going to have a child to worry about..I dont know the intentions that tattooed boy has with you but be careful..

I kept my silence, Alex then walked inside the room.

Mom:know that you are her role model..lead by example Kristin Thompson...

She then stood up and left..

Alex:and?

Mr:are you having sex?

She laughed..

Her:no

Me: good,you are too young for sex..

Her:how many years am I again?

I laughed.. She joined me on my bed.

Her:I missed you..

Me:me too, how's school?

Her:its all good..you look beautiful

Me:so do you..we should go to the mall tomorrow

Her:Mochudi

Me: yeah

Her:yeah but in the brighter side Sam is coming

Me:yeah,you must be happy..

Her:I am..how's tattooed boy?

I laughed..

Her:ever since mom saw him,he's new name is tattooed boy

Me:well tattooed boy is ok

Her:aii I'd rather say Romeo..and you are Juliet..

Me:fuck off!

Her:I wish you can stay here forever..

Me:I also wish for a couple of things too..

Her:obviously..

We talked till she fell asleep but I couldn't sleep,I was just sleepless. I logged in on Facebook, there wasn't much happening.. So I decided to call Ndile..

His phone rang unanswered, and I guess he was sleeping. I tried one last time,and this time he answered..

Me:babe..

I whispered trying not to making noise

Him:shouldn't you be sleeping?

I giggled..

Me:I can't sleep..

I could hear noise at his background.

Me:are you still with your boys?

I asked checking the time.. It was around
0210a.m..it was really late

Him:yeah

I heard some female giggling.. Call me insecure
or what but that was enough to paralyse me for
life.. My heart started beating fast..

Him:we are at some club..

Me:ohw

Him:and I'm not flirting with anyone..

I nodded..

Him:babe talk to me

Me:ok..I didn't say you were flirting..

Him:I know but sometimes you are a bit

insecure..

Ok,that hurt..it really did.. I'm insecure?

Me:ummh let me not disturb you,I'm feeling a bit drowsy now..

Him:are we ok?

Me:yeah..just tired..the flight and stuff..

Him:you just sound a bit off..

Me:ohw, its Alex,she's besides me.. I dont want to make her..ummh uncomfortable..

Him:Kris..

Me:I love you..bye

And immediately I hung up and switched my phone off. I just felt an overwhelmed feeling and I couldn't figure out why because I know I'm insecure.. Maybe it was because he's not at home yet..I took a deep breath and closed my eyes. My brain darted over the insecurity issue over and over again before I slept and working

up,I had a throbbing headache. I groaned as I opened my eyes,my vision was a bit blur so I blinked a couple of times before I could see a bit clearly. Looking over my side,Alex was there sleeping peacefully besides me.. I got off the bed and went to the bathroom with my toiletry bag. I took a shower then went back to my room. I changed into my training wear. The headache couldn't leave so I drank the migraine pills then took Alex's ipod.after that I went downstairs, took a bottle of water,unlocked the doors and off I was gone. After 30 minutes roughly of running I was tired so I sat down as I tried to get my breathing to go back to the normal rate. I listened to whatever that was playing. I had the urge to call Bandile to just check if he's ok or not but then I didn't want to seem so insecure.. After a while I started walking back home,the headache had stopped. Arriving home,I found Sam in the kitchen, drinking milk straight from the bottle..

Me:ain't there no cups n this house..

Him:yeah..are you ok?

Me:mhmm..so what's your plan?

Him:oh well I'm going to see Thaps..

Me:can I come with?

Him:mma it will be boys only..

Me:Ireally dont want to go to Mochudi.. In fact I dont want to go anywhere..

Him:why?

I just shook my head..

Him:aii good luck

He said standing up and walking out. I sighed as I walked back to my room.. Alex wasn't in bed now..she wasn't in the room..

I walked over to my suitcase which I hadn't unpacked yet,then took out the clothes I was going to where.. As I put my clothes on the bed,the door swung open..mom emerged

Her:go bath Kris,we need to go

Me:ok..

She then walked out.. Alex walked in immediately after mom left..she was dressed in a knee height body hugging dress,converse with a summer transparent Jersey.

Me:you look nice..

She laughed

Her:thanks..I want to be here when Tshapie arrives

Me:lol..I think we are sleeping over..

Her:thats where you come in..

Me:and what am I supposed to do?

Her:tell mom,that we should come back..

Me:she will refuse you know that...

She threw herself on the bed..

Me:you will see him tomorrow..

Her:I want today..

Me:aii suit yourself

45 minutes later,we were locking the doors.

Mom:let's go girls..

Alex:Sam?

Mom:he had a job interview to go to..

I almost burst into laughter, trust Sam to cook up this kind of lie.. We got inside the car,I sat at the back seat. Mom drive to Mochudi, silence had just filled the car..I still had Alex's iPod with me, and I was just listening to her playlist ignoring everything else.

Him:ahh Lerato,we should start expecting Bogadi for Letlhogonolo.. Shes grown into a big girl..

Uncle Kgotso said once we had settled down in his house. Letlhogonolo is my other name that I

loathe with all my heart,I hate that name.

Mom:o bua nnete(you telling the truth)

Me:nyaa Bathong..(no) Letlhogonolo ke mang?(who's Letlhogonolo)

They laughed..

Me:ga ke rati..la semola akere (you are starting)

Uncle:ehh sorry mma..Thato is that you?

Alex:in flesh..

Uncle: hehe nyaa Lerato..o godisetse bana ba sentle,releboga modimo (you have raised this kids well,we thank God)

Mom:yes,where is Wame?

Uncle:aii you know my wife never seats down..

We laughed..

Uncle: I'm so happy you have brought the kids Lerato..

Mom:so am I..

Later that evening I was helping UncleK's wife,Wame,cook dinner.

Her:the last time I saw you,you were Thato's age..

I laughed

Me:its been time..

Her:yes,how's university?

Me:its good,o kae Larona?(where's Larona?)

Larona is their only child..

Her:she's with my mom..wa lapisa(she's tiring)

I laughed..

Me:thats why I dont want to have Kids..

Her:so?

Me:so?

Her:do you have a boyfriend?

I laughed..

Me:what?

Her:you have right?

Me:I dont..

Her:you mother told me,gatwe o jola le
basimane ba di tatoo..

I laughed..

Me:ijo...really? This is very interesting

.

BANDILE

.

Her:deal is,I bring my sister to you,but you have
to take me back to Gaborone then bring me
back..

I laughed,she was really smart.

Me:so you want to sneak?

Her:and you want to see my sister..fair deal..

Me:ummmh.. Ok

Her:wait at shopright..we will be there..

Me:ok,don't get into trouble

Her:trouble is my last name,Kris didn't tell you?

I chuckled

Me:no..

Her:20 minutes, we will be there

She then hung up,as soon as she hung up a call from Q got in..

Me:yeah?

Him: I dont know what to say anymore..

Me: dont say anything..

Him:just because she didn't talk to you the whole day,you had to fly there..pussy must be real good..

Me:she drives me nuts!without even trying

Him:have you seen her yet?

Me:not yet,I'm waiting for her,had to strike a deal with the young sister

He laughed..

Him:ahh..this girl is really driving you insane..
Soon enough you will be locked up in a mental
home..I think she needs a good hard fucking

Me:I couldn't agree more..

Him:so Nicole

Me:release her but tell Senzeni to keep a very
close eye on her.

Him:ok Mr Kristin Macverdana

Me:Voetsek!

He laughed before hanging up.. I drove around
until I found the Shoprite she was talking about..
After a while I heard a knock on the window,it
was now really dark. I rolled the window and it
was Alex..along side with Kris, who didn't look
much pleased. I got off the car..

Kris:and then?

She said looking at Alex,who was looking at me

with the "I-helped-you-now-its-your-turn" look.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:08] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert40

KRIS

.

.

I know Alex is sneaky but today I swear to God I give my sister a medal. 20 minutes ago she had came to me telling me shes on her periods but she doesn't have sanitary pads with her.

"I need pads Kris" she had whispered to me.

"Ummh I dont have" I replied now stressed about my own sister, if only I knew.

"Let's go buy" she suggested..

I must say,she's smart.

So now,here I am..looking at my own sister as her eyes roam around all over but she had her finger pointed at Bandile who was trying so hard to swallow his laugh.

Him:please dont be mad at your sister.. Its me

Me:Alexandra?

Alex:I really need the pads..

She said walking away..leaving me with Bandile, I must say I was surprised to see him here...today.

Him:hey

Me:what are you doing here?

Him: your phone wasn't going in,ever since last night

Me:ohh..I forgot to switch it on..

Him:are you mad?

I looked at him,was he here because of that? I

stopped breathing momentarily..my heart getting heavier with each second..fuck it, how can I do this to him..

Me:are you here because im... Mad?

Him:so you are mad?

Me:God Ndile..I'm..

He closed the space between us,I was speechless, but touched.

Him:I hate it when you are mad,when you not talking to me..it.. Freaks me out

I looked at him,God knows I love him..I love him so much

Me:I'm sorry you have to deal with my sometimes childish ass..

Him:sometimes?

I laughed..

Me:ok,my always childish ass..

Him:I love your childish ass,it's fat..

He said bringing me much closer to him..

Me:Bandile this is not Johannesburg, you can't just touch me like this.. Its disrespectful

I said trying to wiggle him off only for him to hold me tighter.

Him:why will they be looking at us?

Me:because they are free to do so, Bandile let go..

Him:no,matter of fact I'm going to kiss you..right now,right here

He said claiming my lips without giving me a chance to protest.I could feel eyes on us..

I groaned pulling out..

Me:babe..

Him:all the way here to get pushed away?

Me:life has never been fair..

Before he could respond,I heard someone scream my name.

"Letlhogonolo?"

I turned and it was Lulu.. She's always been my friend this side..every time I came this side.. She was always my friend but this girl was forward as hell.

Me:Lulu?

She looked grown,so grown.

Her:oh my God,I can't believe it..

She said walking towards me

Ndile:Letlhohonolo?

Me:don't!

I walked towards her and we hugged..

Her:so you do know how to visit!

Me:aow mma..aii no shee!

Her:no serious, o nkandile akere(you have deserted me)

I laughed

Me: aii no darling never! wena o number 1 bae on the list..

She laughed..

Her: issa lie!

Me: serious bae.. how are you? you look so big and beautiful..

Her: nna? haibo girl! look at you.. that ass is bigger than you..

Me: mxm wena kana..

Her: and?

She said looking at Ndile..

Her: who's brother is he? he hot as fuck!

Me: lol

Her: no serious.. Introduce me..

Me: sheee! Mosadi!(woman) thats my man.. ke abuti bae Wame.. so hands off my man!

Her: tlhamma dont say that.. kante why are all

the good guys taken?

Me:life is hard

Her:mhmm give me your number..

I gave her my number .

Her:I will call you.. Doesn't he have a brother'nyana or cousin who's hot as him?

I laughed..

Me:don't worry, ke tla go bankanyetsa sengwenyana(I will fix something for you)

Her:yes..now go to your man..Alex is so grown..

I glanced at Bandile,he was now with Alex and they were laughing, whatever they were laughing at must have been very fun because Ndile was laughing really loud. Seeing him laugh like that,was just pleasing enough.

Me:ok,sharp...

Her:will talk

I hugged her then walked back to them. They

kept quite as soon as I stood before them.

Me:gossiping tendencies

Alex:is that Lulu?

Me:yes,shes so big

Alex: yeah,I'm surprised she's not pregnant..

I looked at Alex.

Me:thats not nice

Alex:just something i've always assumed

Me:did you find what you wanted?

Her:mhmm..

Ndile:Tlhogi..

Me:I hate that name

Him:I love it..

Me:I'm sure you do

Him:get in the car,let's go..

Me:go where?

Alex:just get in the car..

We got in the car,and he started driving headed back to Gaborone.

Me:hey do you know we have to be home?

I said looking at Bandile, I could just start imagining mom freaking out already..

Alex:we will be quick

Me:you and who?and why are we...-ohh I get it now...

Alex:what do you get?

Me:You get to make me meet Bandile so in return he drives to Gaborone so you see Tshepisang..

Alex: took you long enough..

Me:Alex,mom is going to beat the living daylights out of us,this is no fairy tale..

Alex:don't worry,I got that covered.. We are at Lorraine's..

Lorraine is our cousin who lives just across the street..

Me:you seem to have this whole thing planned out perfectly..

Her:yes,matter fact,we are having a sleep over at Lorraine's..

Me:is that a lie too?

Her:mhmm

Me:we are going back home.. If you lied then where are we really sleeping?

Alex:hotel?

I looked at Bandile who just shrugged his shoulders..

Me:stop shrugging at me,we not sleeping at a hotel..you..you are going to drive us back home..
Back to Mochudi!

Ndile:will you calm down?you straining your little voice..

Me:I'm calm..this is my calmest mood..

Ndile:then breath..I will drive you back..I just wanted to see you

Me:you are wasting money..why did you even fly here?

Him:because I can and can afford it

I looked at him,lost for words to say. Because he can..and can afford it. This wasn't just real..everything wasn't real..

Him:and because I love you

Me:you shouldn't..-

Him:I want to be able to give you the world Kris,because I love be you but..but you mad at me doesn't make me breath

Me:I dont want the world.. I just want you...you alone

Him:about the club-

Me:no..I'm the one who's sorry,I'm sorry I

switched off my phone.. I'm sorry

Him:its ok..

Alex then started to sing,making a disorder..
Whoever told my sister she can sing is evil as
hell!

Alex: I love this song..now that y'all have made
up,let's play it..

She said giving me her iPod,I come connected it
to the car,moments later the song had filled the
car..

Inhlitiyo yam ishaya tigi gigi

Tigi tigi gigi

Tigi tigi gigi

Tigi tigi gigi

Tigi tigi gigigi

Tigi tigi gigi

Tigi tigi gigi

Tigi tigi gigiTigi tigi gigigi

Vani, lalela, welelelele

After a while,I was singing with Alex while Bandile just drove laughing all the way,putting some bad comments about our voices and the fact that we didn't know the lyrics well made it worse. Arriving at Gaborone we drove straight to Tshepie's house.

Me:I bet he's sleeping..

I said once we were parked by the gate..

Her:aii no,he's coming..

The gate slid open after a while, and he came out dressed in PJs.

Me:you see..he was already sleeping..

Her:mxm

She got off the car and walked to him,they

hugged,kissed and did all the stuff I wish I didn't see.

Ndile: isn't she too young?

Me:isn't it that you guys had a deal?I Blame you

Ndile: I was pushed into a corner because of a girlfriend who loves getting mad..

Me:I still can't believe you are here..its like.. I dont know..you just perfect..

He laughed..

Him:I'm nothing but perfect Kris..not even close

Me: you are perfect to me,you just do everything right..it doesn't even feel real

Him:its because I love you,and I dont want to lose you

Me: sometimes I feel like you are going to leave me,and go for someone better than me, someone who doesn't cry,or who's childish.. Someone who..-

Him:no..no dont talk like that..I dont want anybody else but you..childish or not .cry baby or not I dont care..I love you

Me:you are...perfect..

Him:dont I deserve a reward..

He said leaning over to me..

Me:mom thinks I'm having sex..

I whispered as he's lips were inches away from mine, he smiled a crooked smile.

Him:aint you?

Me:then she talked about being pregnant

Him:babe..fuck!your shot..its today..

Me:oh

Him:yeah,but we will do it tomorrow before I go back.

Me: you are going back tomorrow?

Him: yeah,I have some errands I have to sort

out..

Me: ok

Him:yeah,ummh I will text you the time..

I nodded, I was just glad that he was cautious not to make me pregnant,because I myself, had completely forgotten.

Him:why are you smiling like that?

I shook my head..

Me:just smiling..

Him:you have a really beautiful smile

Me:you have a really beautiful laugh.. I wouldn't mind hearing you all day..

He chuckled by then Alex was already walking back to the car with Tshepie. I got off the car then went to hug my own best friend.

Me:I missed you.

Him:lols..its because you never visit

Me:you visit..anyway how was your flight?

Him:ok,I'm do tired..had to submit my assignments today before I came

Me:aow..sorry hey

Him:the way your boyfriend is looking at me.. I turned and he had his eyes on us,I knew he was jealous..

Me:don't worry,he's like that

Him:ijo ok,I will see you guys tomorrow..

Me:ok..

I hugged one last time before letting him go,he briefly kissed Alex then ran back to the house.

Me:that smile

She giggled..

Her:I missed him

Me:now let's go home

Her:what are you going to tell mom?

Me:since you are the one who lied how about you figure it out?

I said as I got inside the car.

Her: mxm

Ndile: am I driving you guys back home?

Me:ye

Alex:Kris I told mom we sleeping at Lorraine's house, what will I say after we rock up...Lorraine has agreed to cover for us because she owes me

Me:I dont care..

Her:and we are going to be Sharing the room with mom

Me:I will sleep on the couch.

Her:I don't want to sleep at Uncle K's house!

She snapped making me turn to her..

Me:why?

Her:because.. Because I dont want to

Her eyes were already glassy..

Me:Did anything happen there?

Her:nothing happened there,you go home..I'm not

She was pretty serious making me think that something was really going on. Alex won't just make an outburst of things like that,its not her.

She wiped away the tear that had streamed down fast..

Me:ok fine,we will sleep at Lorraine's..

Her:at the hotel!

Me:0400a.m we will be driving back to Mochudi..

Her:whatever

I looked at Bandile who was just looking at me blankly..

Me:did you book the rooms Alex?

Her:no

I laughed

Me:so what now?

Ndile: I will sort it out..

.

After a while, we were walking inside the hotel. Bandile talked to the receptionist as I stood behind with Alex.

Me:what's going on?

Her:with what?

Me:you know you can tell me anything right?

Her:yes..

Me:talk to me then

Her:I hate the way Uncle K looks at me

Me:how does he look at you?

Her:like I'm someone he wants to fuck with..its uncomfortable Kris

I just stood there not knowing what to say. My heart was beating fast against my chest..

Her:I'm scared

Me:dont worry,I'm here

She then hugged me tightly..

She pulled out after a while with red eyes.. Ndile was approaching us..

Him:let's go..

We followed him..

Ndile: what are you sleeping arrangement?

Alex:I'm fine alone..

Me:starting from when?

Her:I want to call Tshepie..

Me: so?

Her:I need privacy.. I will sleep alone..

Me:if Tshepie comes over I'm going to know..

Her:yeah yeah..

Him:what's wrong? You seem shaken..

Me:its Alex,she said something very disturbing..

Him:what is it?

Me:she doesn't like the way my Uncle looks at her..

He stopped rubbing my back like he had been doing for the last minutes we had been in this room.

Him:what?

Me: she doesn't like the way my Uncle looks at her

Him:then I think its good that you guys are actually here

Me:I hope we are going back tomorrow

Him:if not then I'm going to stick around..

I laughed..

Me:that will be nice..

Him:if that guy wasn't your sisters boyfriend I was seriously going to trip

Me:he's my friend, best friend for that matter.. He's the only one..who used to be there when I needed someone

Him:and now I'm here

I chuckled raising my head from his chest..

Me:and now you are here..

Him:what if I didn't kidnap you?

Me:I hated you..Jesus Christ I hated you so much..why did you even do that?

Him:I will tell you one day..

Me:you...you shocked me with Eletricity.. And you wanted to inject me with drugs..

Him:I know...I'm bad,I know that

Me:I dont want to talk about this,it makes me angry..

Him:but if I didn't, we wouldn't be here

Me:yeah I guess..

Him:you are really beautiful..

Me:stop it..

Him:Lethogonolo..I love the way it sounds

Lethogonolo

Me:I like Kristin..

Him:obviously..

He's phone started ringing..

Me:take it..

He reached out for it then answered annoyed

Him:hello?..fuck!how could you let that happen?.. No..find her,and you better find her or else..you will find your self half way across the country..

He then hung up.. He had tensed up

Me:are you ok?

Him:yeah..

He said putting his phone aside and kissing me..
This was the first time I have ever felt like he
was lying to me but I didn't push.

I opened my eyes,it was still dark though. I ran
my hand besides me and he wasn't there. With
a beating hard heart I sat up straight on the bed
switching the lamp besides me. He wasnt in the
room. I took my phone and it was around two
early in the morning. I stood up,picking up his T-
shirt and slipping in it..

I took a deep breath as his number led me to
voicemail. But then he's a 25 years old guy
,who's a grown ass man and knows what he's
doing. Probably leaving me here was part of a
plan.. I crawled back into the bed taking a deep
breath and sent him a text.

"Hey,I just woke up and you not here.. I'm
worried, I hope you are safe wherever you are.. I

love you"

I pressed send as I took a deep breath. I tried being mad but I was worried more than angry or mad.

Opening my eyes again, I was in his arms, Locked in his arms tightly and I felt relief brush through me.. Thank you Lord.. He was rubbing my back, in a non rhythmic form. He kissed my forehead, "I'm sorry" he muttered softly and I heard him.. "I love you" and again he mumbled and I heard.. I wanted to scream I love you too but I kept still.. He remained silent, until I was tired of the position I was in. I raised my head, and he's eyes were on me smiling.. His smile just melt my heart making me blush.

Him: finally..

Me: hey

Him: hi, sometimes I forget how shy you can be..

Me: I'm not shy

Him:ohw really?

Me:yes really..

Him:Letlhogonolo

Me:Bandile!

He chuckled,before softly caressing my lips with his..

Me:whats wrong?

I managed to whisper as he's lips were on mine..
He pulled out smiling..

Him:what's wrong?

He asked with a confused face but I knew that was just a musk.. Something was wrong and I could feel it.

Me:what's going on?

Him:there's nothing..-

I cut him short

Me:i know something is wrong, just tell me..

Him:Kris babe please,give me a break..at least just for today please..

I looked at him as he said that,I nodded repeatedly... His words played back in mind..just for today..please

.

****To Be Continued****

Please like and comment... .

Yesterday my social subscription ended n I really hate free Facebook.. But now its all sorted..

Your response on your views of the story were really encouraging guys,I'm glad we did that.. Lots of love from me

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert41

KRIS

.

.

"Its nothing I can't handle,I have everything under control babe so please just breath,I love you"

I read his text but I wasn't convinced, not even a single bit.

"Since when do you keep things from me?secrets destroy relationships.. Yes,maybe you might have everything under control but I just want to know..things haven't been the same ever since the last time you came here..I love you too"

I replied to his text,all I wanted was to know what's wrong.. All I wanted was for him to tell me what's going on.

He didn't reply,I took a deep breath to calm

myself down and just processes everything that's going on. It's been 2 weeks and we have been going on and on about this but I can feel something is wrong and I know it's not going to end well.

I felt someone shake me lightly making me come back to earth. I looked besides me, and Dylan was just looking at me trying to maybe read my mind.

Him: are you ok?

Me: yeah..

I said smiling, smiling one of my brightest fake smile.

Him: boyfriend issues?

Me: nothing I can't handle

Him: I'm always here if you need to talk..

I nodded smiling at him.

BK: are we ever going to go?

I looked at him,we were waiting for Tshepie to change so that we go to the cinema to just watch a movie.

Alex: no you guys,please leave my man alone..kante keng?

BK:we have been here far too long.. He can't be changing clothes till now..

I laughed, BK can be hyper if he wants to be.

Moments later Tshepie walked in,looking good I must say.

Dylan:can we go now?

Tshepie: yeah..

We all stood up and walked outside. I was in the car with Dylan while BK was with Tshepie and Alex. Driving to the cinema I was Hoping and praying that Bandile text back or calls but the opposite happened, usually I know he would have called. Arriving at the movies I felt like going back home,and just locking myself in my

room. I smiled as we walked inside the cinema.

The whole movie my mind wasn't in place, it was stuck on something else.. It was rather the movie watched me instead of I watched the movie. Almost 3 weeks of holiday and everything feels like its spiralling out of control. We walked outside immediately after the movie ended.

Dylan: there's this party that I have been invited to..

BK: we should land there

Tshepie: yeah, its Friday after all.

I looked at them as they decided to go to a party, but I wasn't feeling it.. all I wanted was to sleep, sleep it off and wake up the next day with a banging headache as usual.

Dylan: so we game?

Alex: yeah..

Me: I have a headache..

Tshepie: you do?did you bring your pills?

Me:no,and I need to get home.. But you guys may go

Alex:its not going to be the sane without you..

Me:I know but have fun..Tshepie please look after my sister..

Tshepie: your wish is my command..

I smiled brightly hiding away the pain that really hit deep down.

Dylan: I will drop you off.. The party is at Tbang's house in Block 8..I will catch you guys there..

BK:ok..

BK came and Gave me bear hug..

BK:I hope you get better..

He said with a concerned face..

Me:I will be..

I let him go and walked to Dylan's car. Dylan was already in his car,so I just got in.

He started the car and started driving away..

Him:I have never seen you Like this..

I gazed at him,and he was focused on the road..

Me:I will be fine..

Him:it won't,and you know it..

Me:I feel like I'm holding my breath, and just waiting, waiting patiently for him to hurt me..and I know he's going to..

Him:I know the feeling, and then you will keep wondering what you are doing wrong..

Me:I think I'm naggy..too much of a cry baby,too childish, too much of a teenager.. He needs a real woman,a woman who doesn't cry at anything that happens wrong..someone who's not insecure, someone who's not stressful, someone better than me.

He laughed..

Him:he knew you were a teenager when he approached you Kris,so its something he expected.. Being nagging is actually a sign of caring.. Don't do this to yourself,you are perfect the way you are,everyone is perfect in their own way

Me:you don't understand, I'm a kid,he needs a real woman..you should see he's ex girlfriend.. I cant even compete even if I want to..

Him:his Ex so you say means past tense,he's with you because he loves you..

Me:he keeps things from me

Him:its normal for a guy to do so, its because they don't want to stress you with bullshit

I chuckled..

Me:ok..

Him:dont dump him,I know thats what you are probably thinking but dont..its going to break

you

I nodded, he parked in front of our house.

Him:dont stress yourself, I dont know your boyfriend but I dont think he doesn't love you.. From what I have heard he's crazy about you,sometimes its hard to be open about everything and you girls dont understand this,I dont know why..don't stress yourself, you are too young for stress..

Me:yes Sir..

Him:good..

He leaned over and briefly hug me..

Me:thank you..

Him:you are my sister.. Where's Sam?

Me:he's here..bye..

Him:sharp..

I got off his car and walked inside the house, Mom was working late tonight, Sam was the

only one home.. I walked inside the house, and I couldn't spot him anywhere, I walked to my room passing by he's but he's door was a bit open, so I could easily hear him,it seemed like he was on the phone...

Him:I know I dont like you but what I'm saying is not because of the beef,but she means a lot to me and I have to protect her,same way as you love her.. Her safety should come first to you..yes,good idea..you need to deal with your mess without making her part of it.. Dont worry,I will take care of her..ok

Then there was silence.. After a while the door opened and I was still standing there trying to eavesdrop more so to get what he was talking about. He looked surprised, shocked to see me..

Him:and then?

Me:hi

Him:why are you back early?shouldn't you be with your squad?

Me:I had a headache..

Him:ohw..how are you feeling now?

Me:better..

He nodded before walking away..I so bad wanted to ask him who was he talking to but I just held myself and walked to my room,closed the door and lay on the bed,my mind was just racing.. Was Sam talking to Bandile.. Is Bandile in trouble and now he wants to break up with me? I shut my eyes tightly, trying not to think about it,trying to think otherwise but I just couldn't. I think I might have dosed off because I opened my eyes as my phone was ringing.. I looked at the caller ID,and it was Bandile.. With my heart beating fast,I answered the call..

Him:hey

Me:hi

Him:I'm sorry for waking you up late..

Me:its ok..

Him:butterfly you know I have enemies right?like people out there I always after me..and they always aim for the people I love..protecting my family has always been easy but with you..-

Me:are we breaking up?

Him:what?no..never..just keeping a low key..

My heart just stopped as he said that, I can't explain how I felt..

Me:a low key...

Him:don't do that.. Don't doubt my love for you..I love you,and I love you more than anything

Me:I dont know what to say

Him:please..just for a while,up until everything has gone back to normal..I have a matter I need to keep under control.. But I need you safe

Me: ok

Him:I'm not breaking up with you Kris..just low key..a break..

A tear rolled down that I quickly wiped off,I'm not going to cry for him..not again..

Me:ok

Him:I don't know what to do anymore.. You wanna go out?.. For some time...I dont know time away,together with me..

Me:Bandile

Him:my life is messed up babe,and I dont want to lose you..and I know I keep messing up and hurting you..thats not what I want,making you cry isn't something I love doing or seeing..

Being with me..is hard I know..considering my lifestyle, I know I hurt you,a lot but please do t leave me..I love you..let's get out of the country.. Paris?Netherlands or wherever you want..as long as you are safe..its ok

Me:no,its ok..a break would do

Him: Kris babe..fuck!

Me:I love you..

Him:I love you more,more than you think..please dont hang up..I wanna hear your breathing when you are sleeping..

I chuckled..

Me:I dont want to sleep,I want to cry

Him:please dont cry,it hurts me..

Me:am I losing you Bandile?

Him:no..no never..I'm here to stay..you know it..

Me:then why does it feel like I am?

Him:you not..I wish I was there with you,to hold you in my arms..

Me:I love you Bandile Thulani,you are my world and thats why I always cry,because my world is always trembling, and this time its crushing and I can't help it. I'm always trying to keep it together but I always fail.

Him:babe please..-

I hung up,not wanting to hear more. I switched off my phone and tried so hard to hold it in,but it was just too hard..to hard to hold it..I took his jacket,and cried silently,after a while I felt Sam's arms on me,he held me tightly as I cried because yet again,I'm the one crying.. Yet again,I'm the one hurt..

.

LEAH

.

Me:and?

Q:he has to break up with her,her life is in danger as long as she's with him

Me:so this Barabbas guy,wants to hurt Kris?

Q:no,he wants to hurt Bandile in the worst manner and the only way to get to Him is by his weakness..

Me:which is Kristin?

Q:yeah..

Me:shes going to crush..

Q:yeah..so is Bandile.. I know he does get into relationships but this was the first I saw him love someone like this..

Me:he does love her

Q:yeah,and thats why her safety comes first..

Me:shes really going to crush..

.

KRIS

.

I knew it was late in the morning but I still shut my eyes,I wished this was all a dream... A dream I so badly want to wake up from but it wasn't.. And it hurt. I opened my eyes and our eyes met.. He was sitting at the corner of my room,on the floor looking at me.

Him:I heard your breathing when you were sleeping..

I looked at him then chuckled.. Having a private jet is a nice life problem.. Always flying when you want to..and the fact that he was here..made me happy..

Him:I couldn't sleep yesterday..

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS
ATTRACTION:KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert42

KRIS

.

.

I looked at him,he wasn't smiling as usual and looked stressed. His eyes burnt me,dug right in my skin putting me at unease.

Me:why are you here?in my room?

He chuckled..

Him:what am I doing here?seriously? You must be joking..

Me:I thought we were keeping a low key

Him:are you sure you ok?this is not the response I got yesterday.. You drive me crazy and its not funny anymore..

Me:you are hurting me,breaking my heart..its not funny too

Him:I told you we not breaking up..what do you want me to say?I'm just trying to keep you safe,is that so wrong now?trying to keep my girlfriend safe?

He was still sitted at the corner, relaxed..

Me:it doesn't feel like that

Him:ohh!what does it feel like then? Like I want to leave?

I nodded,unable to speak. The way he was talking to me made me swallow hard.

Him:Jesus Christ!have I ever given you a reason to think I want to leave you? What the fuck do you want me to do?

I kept quite, trying so hard to keep it together, this was taking an unexpected turn..

Him:I love you,thats why I'm with you..Christ! Grow up for heavens sake!

Tears stung my eyes,I knew the moment I blink,a river would just flood,I looked up to avoid crying.

Him:do we always have to do this all the time?you dont trust me do you?

Me:I do..

Him:it doesn't seem like it..I love you,I care about you and I won't just hurt you like that..you are my world.

Me:I feel like you are leaving me

Him:I'm not, just..God!

Me:why are you here Bandile?

Him: you know what?I really think you are right..we should just break up..

For a moment there my heart stopped, everything just stopped.. I felt like I didn't hear him well..

Me:what?

I whispered

Him:its like you have been hinting that we breakup.. Now I'm giving you what you want..let's break up

Tears involuntary streamed down..

Him:this crying game of yours sucks..stop

it..why are you even crying?you dont trust me..why are we even doing this?

Me:Bandile..

Him:let's break up Kristin, I love you so much,I won't deny it..but I can't keep doing this..

I swear to God,my mind went blank..everything just wasn't right anymore.

Me:I'm sorry..

I said standing up and walking towards him,he was now on his feet..

Me:I..I just think maybe you will find someone better..and..-

Him:and leave you?how many times must I tell you I love you?

Me:I'm sorry, please dont leave..please..

I literally saw myself going on my knees,begging..

Him:overdose pills and I will make sure you go

to a mental institution and you will never see me ever again!

Me:I won't..

Him:I'm leaving..

He picked me up and placed me on my bed,pecked my lips and left..I felt weak,my legs felt weak...and like that he was gone.

When I was still in high school,every time things got so hard for me I took time out,it wasn't easy going to school but then feeling out of place because of my skin colour or because my eyes are weird. There was a time whereby this other guy,who was my school mate posted on Facebook about my eye colour. By then I was still form2 and Sam was doing his A level, he stood up for me at school,beat up that guy and got suspended. From young age Sam has always been the one to have my back but then a time came for him to leave then I was left

alone, fought the battles alone. Even though I had Tshepie but it was never the same. The insecurities are not I will get cheated, the insecurities had always been about me.

Because I'm just not like other kids I always feel at disadvantage. Disadvantage of that there are normal people out there. I stood in front of the mirror analysing my eyes, I had put back my contacts and wore my spectacles just like in high school. No wonder Dylan called me Ruby. It was the end of the holiday, and I must say this wasn't the funniest holidays I have ever had, well expect that I really did well on my last semester. Ever since I lost Bandile, I don't know.. I just feel lost and I know its because I know I invested a lot in that relationship for it to just break like that. Him breaking up with me came as shock, I thought he was going to or we were just going to make up then everything goes back to normal but the opposite happened. Sometimes I just can't sleep at night, so as usual I overdose

a couple of pills then sleep,or put painkillers in fanta..it always feels better after I have done that because then I won't have to deal with the heart break or sometimes I do it when I want to cry,then I won't cry then. Obviously I have tried calling him but it always leads me to voicemail, I have sent a million messages on WhatsApp and Facebook but he never replies then I guess I went to far this time around. I retreated from the mirror blinking away the tears.. Crying always makes me have a Headache and makes me have blurred vision. I took my bag,I was going back to school today..reality was kicking in. I put one of my best smiles as always and once again pretended to be ok when I know deep down slowly and surely I'm dying. I dragged my bag to the sitting room where mom,Sam and Alex were sitting waiting for me. Tshepie went back a yesterday but Dylan and BK went back a week ago,apparently they had a party they had been invited to and couldn't just

drop it.

Mom:ohw my baby,you are going...

She stood up and came towards me embracing me in a tight hug. I so bad wanted to tell her everything, cry on her shoulders and let her tell me everything is going to be ok..but then the crying game sucks as Bandile said.I can't have my mother worry about me or anyone else for that matter. She broke the hug and kissed my cheek..

Mom: I love you baby ok?I love you so much..

Me:I love you too mom..

Alex came towards me and hugged me.

Her:I hope you deal with whatever bothering you..

She whispered softly in my ear..

Her:because I dont want to lose you..

Then she broke the hug,she had tears

streaming. I looked away avoiding crying. Alex and Mom were not escorting me to the airport today, just Sam because I don't want the emotional game at the airport. Sam took my bag and went outside with it as I followed him together with mom and Alex.

Alex: please call me..

Me: I will

Alex: promise?

Me: I promise, and pass

Alex: done deal..

Mom: take care of yourself, and tell your tattooed boyfriend that if anything happens to you, I will mix him with his mother..

I laughed, if only she knew.

I got in the car and Sam drove away as I waved at them.

Sam: hey

Me:hi

Sam:how are you feeling?

Me:I'm feeling ok

Sam:they can't see the pain in your eyes can they?

I looked at him then chuckled..

Me:no they can't

Sam:I never knew this is how it was

Me:what?

Sam:I never knew this is how much you loved Tattooed boy..

Me: ohw

Sam:you remember Bontle..

Bontle was his high school sweet heart,man and did he love this girl only for her to leave him with no valid reason. He literally cried for her,didn't eat for her..it was a mess..

Me:yeah,how can I forget her..

Sam:yeah..I felt like she was my world,well basically she was because I loved her with everything I had but she left.. I actually started viewing life differently,saw the real perspective. My life had always been centered around her but as soon as she left, I had a real plan of my life,a plan that wasn't centered around her or anyone else for that matter. I'm not saying I'm happy for that you and Bandile have broken up,I'm hurt because it seems like I'm losing my sister.. This breakup is hurting you,killing you that its not even funny anymore but then this breakup is supposed to show you the way..that from here then what's next..I know you decided to school at UJ because of Bandile,so you guys can be closer to each other but now what? You need to have your own plan apart from Bandile Thulani,the real plan that you can always go to..this is not the end of the world.. I know it might feel like it but its not..you are still

young,your future awaits you..this is just the start,you still have a long way to run and you are bright,beautiful (he said taking off the spectacles) vibrant..maybe too reserved and fragile but thats what makes you special.. Cry if you want to,cry because you can and nobody should stop you..cry loud if thats the case,cry baby or not,weak or not cry because you can..if other people are strong and can't cry let them but you are strong in your own way and you are going to cry if you feel like it..ok?cry..crying helps so cry..you are not going to change for anyone Kris.. You are Kris and thats all you will ever be..

By the time he was done tears were streaming, he hugged me because now we had parked at the airport, tightly he hugged me as I cried on his shoulder.

He hugged me until I calmed down..

Him:feel better right?

I chuckled nodding..

Him:good..

I smiled,I guess I needed that..

Him:remember Bandile Thulani is not your life,you,Kristin Thompson Macverdana, you are your own life..

Me:yes

Him:say it..

Me:I,Kristin Thompson Macverdana, I am my own life

Him:say Bandile Thulani is not my life

Me:Bandile Thulani you..you not my life

Him:I know its hard but thats your motto for this semester.. The last semester.. That's your motto..for the rest of the year..you are your own life..

He wiped away my tears..

Me:now Its my turn to ask..what's wrong?

Him:dont worry about me,I'm in deep shit but I'm safe

Me:I love you

Him:I love you more, now go get that degree
Attorney Macverdana

We laughed before we stepped out of the car.
He went to the boot and took my bag. We
walked inside hand in hand.

Him:I'm taking the rest of the year as a gap
year..

Me:I wish I was you

Him:no..wish you were already an attorney..

Me:ok Dr Thompson

Him:yes.. Remember you,Kristin Thompson
Macverdana, you are your own life.

Me:I,Kristin Thompson Macverdana, I am my
own life..

.

SAM

.

Him:like what exactly? Encouraging her against me?

Me:aii Bandile, not everything is about you..kante Keng ka wena so? O modimo wena?nxla!(are you God?)

Him:you know I'm not trying to hurt your sister.. Its just for a while till everything has went to normal

Me:kill whoever you want to kill,just keep my sister out of it because we will have a serious problem.. I didn't encourage her against you,just told her to live her own life which is not centered around anyone

Him:how's she?

Me:I last saw her 2 days ago,last talked to her a few minutes ago and she's ok I guess

Him:ok..

Me:yeah but if it makes you feel better she does love you but I still hate you..and please dont stalk my sister!

I said as I hung up.

I threw my phone on the bed,and took my wireless phone and called Lizzy.. This is the time I usually call her..

Her:Sam!

Me:hey

Her:how are you?

Me:no how are you?

Her:I'm ok,He no longer suspects anything..well he does but he doesn't think its you

Me:is he still beating you?

Her:no..how is you? How are you I mean..

Me:I'm ok,I think I'm going to stick around this side until everything has settled..

Her:ok,ohw look I have to go bye

Me: bye..

Then I hung up,I threw myself on my bed and relaxed.. Relief brushed all over me. Getting on Taylor's wrong side of the book isn't something I want.. Mom banged in my room..

Me:Bathong mma,knocking never killed anyone..

Her:sorry but how's Kris?

Me:you didn't call her today?

Her:I did,just that you know shes not open with me

Me:because you are uptight with her,relax a little.. Shes growing and you can't stop that..

Her:I know just that she's my daughter, oldest

Me:still but shes ok today,she went to school and everything was ok

Her:I called Dr Terence, he will give her a visit today to check on her

Me:she has boyfriend woman!

Her:yes,but I just need to know how's my daughter,is she eating?

Me:yes,I called Leah..she ate

Her:ummh did she have a headache?

Me:now you are being my headache but no she didn't have

Her:ok,thank you

Me:shes my sister mom..kante Mme hela on a serious note where's my dad?

I blurted out,I didn't realize those words escaped my mouth..she looked at me shocked..perplexed rather..

Her:ummh he..uhh

Me:is he dead?

Her:no..

Her:good now I want to meet him..

.

KRIS

.

I sat down at the back, the lecture was about to start and Ave wasn't in yet. Being back this side was raw, the pain wasn't caused by any sugar.. I had the edge of going to Bandiles house but I decided against it.. It was just going to hurt me at the end of it. When I arrived, Leah was waiting for me at the airport.

"I should have been there" she said hugging me.. She went home a few weeks before we opened.

"Its ok, plus I feel better now.. how's Q?" I asked knowing very well she will stop being pity on me.. her eyes lit when she talked about Q..

"He took me to Durban" she said as we drove home..

"How was it?" I asked

"Well apart from that spoiled bitch he calls his sister, it was ok" she said annoyed making me

laugh

"She hates you?"

"No,I hate her"

And thats Leah for you, unlike me her holiday was normal and thats when I decided.. If I can't be happy about my own life I will be happy for her, live in her happiness. My eyes darted to the door as Ave got in and hurried towards me. As she sat down the lecturer got in, some early 30's woman, nice figured body, booty for days, dark but very beautiful, a true significant of a real African woman.

Her:and we back!

Ave:why does she have that fat ass..

I laughed softly, trying not make noise..

Me:you were almost late..

Ave:I couldn't find my purple lipstick..

Me:ok,how's MJ?

Ave:ok

Me:you dont sound happy

Ave:I just..I dont know.. Don't feel him anymore

Me:aoww girl dont say that..he loves you

Ave:I dont know,I saw your boyfriend yesterday at work..

Me:oh,how was he?

Ave:hot as usual.. But Scarry,how do you survive with him?

Me:ok..

I haven't told her we broke up..

Ave:aii..but Jesus does he have a brother out there?he's really hot..

Me:ok,do you have a little crush on him?

She laughed

Her:what?no..of cause not,I respect you and your relationship.. We friends

I smiled..

Me:I was just asking not insinuating anything..

Her:I know, but I like this other guy..

Me:I would kill you if you have a crush on him..

She looked at me with her mouth open..

Her:what?

Me:I would kill if you have a crush on Bandile!

She looked at me before laughing making me join her..

"Ok Miss Kristin Macverdana and Miss Avis Ndamo,I think you would like to lead the discussion for this lesson, come on forward"

We looked at her as she said that..

Ave:fuck it!

Me:we fucked..

Her:come on ladies,be fast..

I walked inside the flat,exhausted.. Leah was watching Tv..

Her:you look like shit

Me:this was the shittiest day I have ever had..

I said walking to the fridge and taking a bottle of water..

Her:tell me about it..I got an ungraded on my last quiz..

I laughed.

Me:well because I was making noise the lecturer made me and Ave stand in front of the class and lead it

She laughed..

Her:its not our day is it?

Me:definatly not..I think Avis has a crush on Ndile

She chuckled..

Her:I noticed.. I hope you told her where to get

off

Me:me and Andile broke up..

Her:you still love him..

Me:shit!I forgot my chocolate in the car..

Her:you eat cakes so much this days..

Me:I'm stress eating..

I said walking out..I went down to the garage and took the cake.. But as I was still doing that some lady came towards me..

Her:Kristin Macverdana..

She said,and it didn't take me much time to know her..she was the lady detective that once came at Bandiles house..searching for drugs..

Me:detective..

Her:glad you remember me..

I smiled..

Her:I'm here to see my cousin, but I think its

actually good that I saw you

Me:oh..

Her:yes,how's your criminal boyfriend?

Me:ok

Her:he's a woman beater..

I laughed..

Me:really?

Her:yes,ask his ex fiancé

Me:I will..

Her:you need to excuse yourself from him..

I looked at her with my eye brow raised..

Me:your cousin is waiting for you..

I said walking away,shouldn't she be catching criminals.

I walked inside the elevator..

"I wouldn't mind a piece of that" a voice said making me turn..

Me:Doctor Terence!

.

****To Be Continued****

Its my birthday today guys,so I might or not post today..I'm celebrating life!success! Lols
Mara ka le rata

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert43

KRIS

.

.

He had his eye brow raised,with a smile plastered on his face. Involuntary I smiled back..

Me:I don't do sharing...

Him:compromising?

Me:either.. I dont do compromises..

Him:tough cookie for the cake?

Me: I think you might as well me give an A* on that..

He laughed..

Him:how have you been?

Me:I have been good,you seeing someone here?

Him:yes,you..

Me:me?

Him:yeah you..

Me:I'm lost

Him:ok,I hate to say this but..promise you won't be mad?

Me:I promise

Him:you mean it right?

Me:yeah..

Him:ok,before I say it..I want to take you out for dinner,as a friend..

I smiled..

Me:ummmmh I already have company..

Him:Leah?I know..we won't be long

Me:I dont know I..-

Him:please..

Me:shouldn't you be with your family... Girlfriend or something like that?

Him:I should but I have decided to be here

Me:why?

Him:well your mother..

Me:right!

Him:dont be mad

Me:I'm not,just surprised she would do that..

Him:yeah..where's your husband?

Me:well you know how this things are..

We were outside the elevator now..

Me:let me put this cake inside..

We walked inside, Leah had a bucket of ice cream watching tv. Her eyes met mine as soon as we got inside, but then shifted to Dr Terence.. I couldn't really forethought what she was probably thinking..

Me:ummh Dr Terence..-

Him:Khanya

Me: yes,this is Khanya and Khanya thats Leah my friend..

Him:nice to meet you Leah

Leah:yeah,did she tell you shes in a relationship?

Me:Leah..

Him:no its ok..

He smiled..

I walked to the kitchen and placed the cake then immediately came back.

Leah:what do you want from Kris?

Me:ummh Leah come here..

She looked at me,then stood up. We walked to my bedroom..

Me: mom sent him here

Leah: what?

Me:yeah so please.. Its not his fault

Leah:he likes you

Me:no he doesn't.. Look I'm going out with him..

I said walking to my closet and wearing my pumps.

Leah:you and Bandile are just..taking a break not..God!he's going to kill this Kenya guy of yours

Me:his name is Khanya.. And its just an innocent outing.. And Bandile and I broke up..he said let's break up

Leah: because you were driving him crazy..you were throwing a feet and all he wanted and still

wants is to protect you from his enemies..

Me:look we will discuss that some other day,I see we have different opinions but for now let's agree to disagree

Leah: he loves you for crying out loud and...this is going to hurt him

Me:its been weeks..I have tried calling.. Its not working, he doesn't want me ok..now I have to go..

I took my pace then walked back to the sitting room,Khanya was sitting on the couch now..

Him:ready?

Me: yeah..

Leah was looking at me with disapproval,I looked at Khanya who was already up.

Me:let's go..

We walked to the elevator..

Me:I'm sorry..so sorry

Him:its ok..

The moment we got to the garage he took my hand and led me to his car,some Volvo.

He opened the door for me and I got in. He walked to the other side and got in.

Him:I hope you eat Sea food..

Me:it was really nice..

Him:I know..

Me:I have never drank wine before

Him:it was your first time today?

Me:yeah but it tasted nice..thank you

Him:anything to see that smile..

We were walking towards his car which was one block away from the Sea food restaurant he had taken me to.

Me:I really enjoyed myself..

Him:I'm glad..

He held my hand as we walked between cars to his car. As we approached his car I saw Seth coming towards our way,I saw him first because he was busy on his phone but the moment he raised his head our eyes.. He stopped right in front of us..

Seth:Kristin

Me:hey

Seth nodded his head to Khanya who did the same.

Seth:Wow!ummh how are you?

Me:I'm..ok

Seth:ok,nice seeing you again..

I nodded just before he walked away,and that moment I started feeling guilty..I kept trying to tell myself I'm doing nothing wrong..I did nothing wrong but deep down I know he won't like it..Bandile won't like this...but then why

should I care?

Him:are you ok?

Khanya asked as we were now going home..

Me:yeah..

Him:ever since we met that guy..you have been..off

Me:I'm sorry, just he reminded me of something..

Him:good?bad?

Me:I dont know..bad I think

Him:your husband?

I laughed..

Me:yeah..

Him:this was innocent, there's no need for Him to throw a feet..

Me:yeah..

He smiled..

He drove inside the garage and parked his car..

Him:I will see you some other time,please take care of yourself

Me:I will and thank you..

Him:you are welcome..

I waved at him as I rushed to the elevator.. The moment i got inside the flat,Leah was still up..

Leah:2 hours?

Me:calm down..

Leah:oh God..why are you doing this?

Me:mom sent him,she's keeping tabs on me..I couldn't just drop it

Leah:ok..how was it either way?

Me:he didn't hit on me,you can relax now..I'm going to sleep..

Leah:I'm sorry

She came hugged me..

Me:its ok..I just wanna live my life..with no stress..just peace

Leah:ok..but I dont like him

Me:you are not expected to..what are we watching?

I said sitting down..

Her:some rom com..

She sat besides me and we watched the ridiculous show she was watching.. Well I did because she was busy on her phone..

The following day I woke up a bit early, cleaned the house. Leah was still sleeping. After cleaning the house I went to the kitchen, to start cooking breakfast. Leah emerged as I was still analysing the fridge..

Her:morning..

Me:hey

Her:oh God,I'm so hungry whats cooking?

Me:well apparently nothing because the fridge is empty..

Her:time for shopping?

Me:yeah plus its Saturday.. I'll go bath..

Her:ok..

I went and took a shower, a well deserved shower letting my mind caress yesterday's events. Khanya...Seth.. I wonder if Seth has already told Bandile,or I'm just stressing myself over nothing.. He probably caught the next hot thing.. I chuckled as I could my feel my eyes already mist. Who the fuck am I fooling?it hurts..my heart hurts..

"how many times must I tell you I love you?"

"I'm sorry, please dont leave..please.."

My mind replayed the words over and over in my head..the memory made tears cascade down my cheeks. Me begging him,begging for his love.. It hurt,I shut my eyes tightly, stopping

the tears. After a while I walked out out the bathroom and went to my room. I stood in front of the mirror just looking at my reflection, my hair was unplaited and was a bit curly and soft, I took off the the eye contacts and blinked a couple times, my shortness annoyed me and my brownish to gold hair, then I put back the contacts. Moments later i took out my jeans, a T-shirt and as I was taking out my converse Leah got in my room.. She had a towel over her wet body making me realise I stood in front of the mirror for a long time probably.

Her: you not wearing that, today we not hiding that God sent body..

Me: Leah..-

Her: no!

She went to my closet, took out one of my very hated jeans. I hate that Jean because it makes me feel exposed making people look at me in a way that makes me uncomfortable.. Its very

tight,she then took out my long sleeved silky see through shirt,with some 6inch silver heels,with a bra.

Her:wear this..and wait for me..

Me:Leah this is just going make me draw unwanted attention..

Her:wear it now!

She said leaving. I have never seen a control freak more controlling than Leah.

I wore the jeans and top,together with the heels. My figure was fully exposed.

Leah came back after I was fully dressed.

Her:tuck in that shirt..

I sighed as I tucked it in,there was no way I was going to win on this one.

20 minutes later, my nails were painted, and she had applied me a bit of makeup and also fixed my hair. I really did look beautiful or so to say.

Her:now take..

She hand me my light purple to pinkish Gucci handbag.

Her:there we go..

Me:thanks..

Her:ok,let me go and change..

She walked out Leaving me putting my pace inside the bag together with my phone.

After some time I walked out to her room,she was on the hairdresser table putting on make up. After a while she stood up,she was in a formal high west trouser that reviewed her curves and ass,with a Lacey top tucked in and a black block 6inch heel. She let her straightened hair fall on her shoulders. She still looked taller than me.

Her:slay queens..

She said as she took a mirror selfie of us.

Me:I don't know but the way you have dressed us,it seems like we not going to buy grocery..

She laughed

Her:there's nothing wrong with just looking good..

Me:ok let's go..

I said walking out,she followed me out.

We went to the elevator then down to the garage. As we walked to my car she stopped me.

Her:Kris wait..

Me:yeah?

Her:ummh Q is coming to pick us up

I looked at her..

Me:he's taking us for shopping?

Her:yes..

Me:no..no no no!

Her:please..

Me:no!what's going on?

Her:nothing just..-God he's here let's go

I followed her eyes and I saw Q's car.

Me:go with your boyfriend and have fun..I will go for shopping

Her:Kris please

Me:I'm being serious, I will go buy grocery, dont sweat it..now go

Her:Kris..

I walked to my car and drove away leaving her there. The last thing I want is being a third wheel and being uncomfortable. I drove to the mall,took my bag then walked inside the mall. I was so famished. I got into mug and bean.After placing my order I scrolled through my phone on Facebook.

"I think I woke up at the right side of the bed

today" a voice said making me turn.

Me: Khanya!

Him:hey..

He sat down.

Me:coincidence?

Him:I'm no stalker..

Me:glad to hear

Him:how are you?

Me:I'm good..you?

Him:I'm ok,I usually come here for they sell the best coffee,well according to me they do..

I laughed..

Me:ok..

Him:you look beautiful

Me:thank you..are you sure you 28?

He chuckled..

Him:why do you say that?

Me:you look young.. Too young

Him:I get that a lot but yes,I'm 28

Me:your genes!

He laughed..

After we ate,he offered we go buy together, he wanted to get a few tips on how to shop because apparently he never does that a lot,he's helper does it for him.

Me:done!

I said as we finished putting the grocery in the boot.

Him:wow!never knew shopping could be this fun..

Me: oh please,its not fun

Him:I would disagree to that..

Me:try doing it on your own..

He laughed but his laughing seized when a delivery guy came towards us holding a bouquet of red roses.

Him:Miss Macverdana?

Me:yes,how can I help?

Him:please sign here mam..

I signed then he gave me the flowers, they smelt good. There was a note,my heart skipped as i realised it was a note scribbled in Bandiles handwriting.

"You look different today,good difference, beautiful to be exact.. And can you tell that guy to stop being all over you because you are MINE Kristin.. I dont want to catch murder case because I'm getting pissed..I love you"

I reread the note a couple of times and every time I read it my heart melted. I felt like a high school girl who just received a love letter from

my crush. And for a moment there I chose to ignore the fact that we broke up.

Khanya:and?

I shook my head as I placed the flowers at the back seat.

Me:where were we?

Him:shopping?you know I never really noticed you have dimples..

I shyly smiled..

Him:they make you extra beautiful..

I'm sure my face turned red..

Me:thank you.. Ummh I should get going..

Him:yeah,be safe

Me:ok..

I walked to the drivers seat,started my car and drove away. After parking my car,I went to the boot,and took some shopping bags.. I had bought a lot of things and by looking at the

shopping bags I was going to take two trips to put everything in the house. As I was still closing the boot somebody held it. I looked back,it was Lebo.

Me:hey..

Her:hi..how are you?

Me:I'm good you?

Her:I can't say the same..

Me:what's wrong?

Her:its a long story that I really want to talk to you about..

Me:ohw..

Her:yeah,let me help you..

We took all the shopping bags and placed them in the lift,then quickly I went back to the car,took the flowers and my handbag and went back to the lift after locking my car. After placing everything in the kitchen we sat down in

the sitting room.

Her:you look beautiful..

She said as I took off the heels which were hurting my feet now.

Me:thank you..

Her:ummh I got a call from Leah a few minutes ago..

Me:ohw..

Her:yeah,but I talked to her boyfriend.. She said Leah had a asthma attack.

Sometimes I forget that Leah has asthma. My heart raced as she said that..

Me:is she ok now?

Her:he doesn't think so,they said they want her asthmatic spray..

I stood and rushed to her room,searched for her asthmatic spray then went to back to the sitting room and quickly wore the heels again.

Me:why are they not taking her to the hospital?where's she now?

Her:she doesn't want to go to the hospital.. He said they are at...ummh Bandiles house

Me:oh God!let's go..

I grabbed my phone rushing outside. She followed behind me.

Her: you will tell me how it went

Me: ok..

I raced to the lift. Never have I ever drove fast like I did,I swear I was going to get in a car accident. I tried calling her but her phone was ringing unanswered. Arriving at Bandiles house I swear my mood went from 0°c of being scared to -100°c of being highly angry and annoyed. Leah was sitting on Q's lap while smooching each other. My eyes caught glimpse of Thabi and Lesedi and Karabo I think.. The other girl I had forgotten her name,then the rest of the

guys he once introduced me to when I came here with Leah. Their eyes were on me now but I couldn't see Bandile. Leah stood up and came towards me.

Her:get off the car

Me:I see asthma has a new version of attack

She laughed..

Her:I had to get you here

Me:yeah and now I'm going back..

Her:Kris please,its Q's birthday

Me:oh Good for him..

Her:please..

Reluctantly i got off the car,annoyed to the fullest,I'm sure I had even broken the scale of being annoyed.

We walked to the crowd..

Leah:ummh guys,you still remember Kris right?the lady of the house..

I laughed a laugh full of sarcasm..

She looked at me making me stop laughing..

Me:what?

Her:and Kris you still remember
Karabo,Thabi,Lesedi and Thato right?

She said pointing at the ladies who smiled at
me,even Lesedi did,I smiled back.

Her:and also Q obviously over there and
Senzeni,Max,Seth,KG and lastly Thoriso..

Thoriso:fuck you still hot..

KG:I even wonder how Bandile is with you,you
are definatly not his league.. You so beautiful..

Lesedi:I agree..

I blushed.. As I was still turning red I felt hands
on my waist making me gasp,his Cologne filled
my nostrils and my body subjected to his touch
making me shiver. God knows how much I
craved for his touch, I felt his breath against my

neck making me hold my breath followed by his wet lips on my neck underbringing my body,my body was under his subjection waiting patiently for his next move,emotions were scattered all over,I couldn't even shuffle them in order. The effect he had on me was beyond words..

.

SAM

.

Me:did he abandon me?

Her:no..he had to go and work..

Me:and then what happened? Why was he never there?

Her:he got married..

Me:does he know about me?

Her:yes

Me:then why isn't he here?

Her eyes were now turning red,the last thing I

want is to make my mom cry..

Her:he's wife never wanted you,he got married in an arranged marriage.. So I kept you away from him to avoid complicating anyone's life..

Me:but I needed him

Her:I know.. I'm sorry..

Me:Wow

Her:he loves you..he's the one who sent you to school Aobakwe..your other name Aobakwe..he's the one who named you..hes the one who supports you financially..

Me:what's his name?

Her:Aobakwe Rantlaga..and you are Aobakwe junior..

Me:kana Mme maybe I have slept with my siblings..

Her:he has two kids,a boy and a girl..Lloyd and Belinda..

Me:I want to meet him,maybe he can explain to me better..maybe if I grew up with a father my life would be different..and dont tell me about Taylor, he's the reason I went to a boarding school..

Her:I'm sorry..

Me:it doesn't matter anymore.. I want to meet my father!

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert44

KRIS

.

I took a deep breath, trying not to look so flushed, trying to recover from the weakness that had consumed me.

Him:hey..

He whispered softly. Leah had her eyes on us,smiling.

Thabi:ok thats enough.. Come let's go prepare the drinks..

Thabi said walking towards me and grabbing my hand. Thato and Karabo followed us inside the house. We got to the kitchen and I could finally breath.

Karabo:hey Kris

Me:hi

She went to the fridge and took 3 six packs of huntus Gold while Thato took 6 savana's.

Thato:you guys will bring the punch..

Thabi:yeah..

They walked out..

Thabi:hey,are you ok?

Me:yeah..

Thabi:I know we not friends but you can talk to me if you want..

Me:I just don't understand why Leah would do this,I mean..she never liked Bandile before..and she knows what happens every time

Thabi chuckled..

Thabi:he's a mess without you

Me: but he always hurts me

Thabi: ain't that love?

Me:me always crying and hurting is love?

Thabi: he loves you

Me:I think I'm better off without him sometimes,him without me..like I feel like I'm complicating his life

Her:stop thinking so low of yourself... You are not complicating his life,you are shedding light to his life..he never smiled with no shit before..basically he had lost his human

conscious

Me:he said I'm a cry baby..he needs a real woman

Her:you are the woman for him..

Me:you don't understand do you..with Bandile I always feel like he's my life,my breath,my world and every time something happens I would just feel like dying, I see no point of living.. Thats not good,its not good for me

Her:its the same with him,you should have seen him for the last few weeks..he had turned into something else,you are the reason for his smile today..he's lifestyle put him in a very dangerous spot ...you are his weakness

Me:he makes me weak..oh God!

She laughed..

Her:I know the feeling..

Me:you have someone?

Her:yeah..had,he's no longer there

Me:you guys broke up?

Her:no..he passed away..car accident a year ago

Me:I'm so sorry..

Her:its still fresh..like I remember waking and..and..

She closed her eyes..

Me:I'm sorry

Her:its ok..he was my world and I wished I told him he was my world, I wish I told him..he..he always told me how much he loved me,how his heart beats for me,well I never took it that serious and the first time I woke up,in our bed and he wasn't there..it hurt,I knew it..I knew the previous night was the last time and we were fighting..

She wiped her tears..

Her:I wish it was me who died,I wish we were not fighting.. I wish..I wish..

I went over to her and hugged her,it didn't take much time for her to start crying..

Her:it should have been me..me..not him..it was too soon..

She slide on the floor,i knelt before her hugging her tightly

Her:I keep hoping I wake up from this nightmare because it's swallowing me, its killing me..I just can't anymore, I don't want to do this anymore

Her cries hit deep within me,I could hear her pain through her cry.. After a while she was silent and I was rocking her back and forth, back forth again and again.. Her body was shaking. Sometimes you never know what pain is,what real pain is until you hear other peoples pain.

After a while we were in the bathroom and she

was Washing her face. I gave her a towel and she wiped her face..

Her:thank you,I needed that cry

Me:I'm here for you if you need me..my brother said you need to cry if you want..cry because you can and all those who don't cry because they are strong.. Let them be but you are strong your own way and if crying helps then do so..

Her:yeah..he's right..we should go..I bet they are looking for us..

Me:are you sure?we can always chill here if you want us to..

Her:no..I'm fine let's go

Me:ok

We walked back to the kitchen and took the punch. Its funny how I never noticed she was breaking deep inside. Even though she smiled but I could see that was just a front.

Leah:we were about to call the search party..

Thabi:lol relax can you..

Lesedi:you guys really took long..

I avoided Bandiles eyes,though I could feel them burning me. I focused my attention on Thabi,something told me she was suicidal and I feared for her,her calmness scared me. From what I have gathered Lesedi seems to be her closest friend. I walked to Lesedi as she was pouring herself a punch in a glass.

Me:hi

Her:Kris..

Me:can I please talk to you..

Her:ummh on..

We walked back into the house but I led her to the back yard through the back door. Funny how I know this house like the back of my hand.

Her:what's up?

Me:its Thabi

Her:Thabi?what's wrong with her?

Me:shes..suicidal..

Her:what?

Me:she..she's still hurting over her ex who passes away..

Her:Xander?

Me:I dont know but..shes still hurting

Her:I thought after she saw the therapist she was fine,she said she was fine

Me:clearly she isn't.. She needs help

Her:yeah..thank you for letting me know

Me:its because I care

Her:you have a big heart,no wonder that asshole cold bastard loves you..

I chuckled.. We walked back to were the rest of the people were,but I couldn't see her.

Lesedi: where's Thabi?

Seth:she said she had an emergency to run to..

Have you ever been in that situation were you feel that something is wrong, you can feel it in your blood? That your heart starts racing, you feel suffocated and you feel so scared like you know what's going to happen, you know it but you just dont want to accept it,you still just want to think other wise but you know deep down that its over. Thats how I felt that moment, I knew Thabi was going to hurt herself but I still didn't want to believe it,I couldn't bring myself to believe it.

Lesedi looked at me..

Me:what time did she leave?

Leah:the moment you got inside the house

Lesedi: shit shit shit!

Me:where can she go..

Lesedi: ummh Xander's flat..

Me:let's go

Lesedi followed me to my car and off we went leaving everyone dump folded.

As fast as I could I drove to the flat with Lesedi giving me directions. Getting inside the yard I saw a car parked,I think it was Thabi's car.

Me:is it hers?

Lesedi: yeah..

We got off the car and went straight to the door but it was locked. I can't even bring to words how I felt..

Me:Thabi please open up..

There was no response, and it was so silent. I was sweating as we tried to find a way to get in. I walked to my car and took the fire extinguish.

Me:let's use this..

We hit the door with the fire extinguish but it wasn't bulging, not a single bit. It was so frustrating not knowing what's going on.

Lesedi walked back to the car, took her handbag then emptied it on the ground, my mouth went dry when a gun fell from the bag.. I didn't ask any questions. She aimed at the door and shot twice, the first time she missed because her hands were shaking but the second time she shot, we pushed it with the fire extinguish and it opened. Getting inside we raced to find her. We couldn't find her anywhere until we went to the bedrooms. In one of the bedrooms she was in a bathtub that was filled with water which had turned red. I went over to her and pulled her heavy body out. She had cut her wrist. Lesedi was shaking with tears streaming.

Me: call the ambulance..

Just then Bandile got in with Q and Leah.

Leah: oh my God!

Dr: shes..she's in a very critical condition. She lost a lot of blood, the following 24hrs are very

crucial.. We dont know if she can make it..she needs God's intervention.

I held my breath, digesting the news..all of this in a few minutes and now shes in her death bed. I struggled to keep my sob stifled,it was so hard..somehow I felt like I should have saved her or something like that.. I shouldn't have left her...

Bandile held me tightly as I cried. It hurt.

Dr:I understand this is all tough for all of you,but has someone alerted her family, on this?

Q:yeah..

Dr:it was actually lucky which happened because if you guys hadn't found her earlier, I don't know..this is due to depression, it's funny what it does. Sometimes when things gets too much that you can't even deal with them..your mind opts for a way out. And sometimes its hard,for the surrounding people to notice because the victim manages to hide it. Therapy

is usually the way out of this, to talk away the negative thoughts, the mind is the most dangerous thing ever..

Lesedi: will she be ok?

Dr: well we can only tell after the following 24hrs..

Lesedi: can we see her?

Dr: 2 minutes only..

She then excused herself. Lesedi and Thato walked away following the doctor.

Bandile: you wanna go home?

Me: I want to see her..

Bandile: let's go..

We followed them. When we got to the room, I peeked through the glass door. Lesedi was crying besides Thabi's body which was connected to machines. It was very heartbreaking seeing her like that. I retreated

from the door.

Bandile:are you ok?

Me:I think we should go now

He took my hand and we went to my car,he didn't bring his car to the hospital. He got in the driver's seat as I sat at the passenger seat.

Him:are you hungry?

It was around 1900hrs by then.

Me:no

Him:as far as I'm concerned you haven't eaten yet

Me:I'm not hungry

He didn't say anything,just drove to his house. All I wanted was to close my eyes and forget all of this happened.

When we got to his house,I went straight to his room,stripped naked then got in the shower,opened the cold water. Its just what I

needed. What Thabi told me made me to just think..what if the same happens to Bandile, especially with his lifestyle.. I dont think I would survive.

"Babe!"

Bandiles voice startled me,making me realize I had been in the shower for a pretty long time. I took the towel in the bathroom and wrapped it around my body then walked back to the room. He was sittted on the bed,that moment all I wanted was to go to him and hug him tight but my legs got heavy,it's like his gaze just held me,not letting me go. He stood up and walked towards me..

Him:I'm sorry,I love you and I have never stopped at any moment.. I love just the way you are be it that you are short,you are a cry baby or childish.. I love you..I know I probably said a lot if things but I didn't mean them..

He trailed his hand in my face..

Him: I dont want to lose you,I know I have probably said this a million times and I'm sure you are getting tired of hearing it but I love you..I love you and I don't want to lose you and thats why your safety is priority to me..

He Hugged me tightly, he was so warm..I hugged him back,I love him also,I do and the way I love him scares me for the fact that I can't stop myself.. I keep falling deep and deeper for this guy and it's not healthy.. I know it..I know it but I can't stop myself. I shut my eyes as tears streamed.

The following day I woke up locked in his arms and legs that I was even feeling uncomfortable. He had my legs between his and his arms around me. I loved the feel of his broad chest against me,it brought tangles around my tummy. Slowly I caressed his chest,he really was muscular.. The tattoos on his chest were just to many,I couldn't even understand them but they made him much more sexier. As I was still

analysing his tattoos I came across my name, I rechecked a couple of times it was just there, in not too big letters but visible enough. I really don't know if there's another Kristin out there but I bet it was me. I had mixed emotions.. I was upset that he would do that.. Why would he do that? But then on the other hand it made me feel special.. I wiped away the tear that escaped my eye. I tried to wiggle myself free to his bondage but as I did that he held me much tightly..

Him: where are you going?

He said with a sleepy voice and his eyes were still closed..

Me: wake up..

He reached for his phone with one hand while the other still held me..

Him: ey! its still 5, sleep!

He said putting back his phone.

I looked at him,he opened his eyes.

Him:what?

Me:tattoo..

Him:tattoo?

Me:my name..

I said running my finger on my name that was printed right across his chest.

Him:what?you not the only Kristin on earth..

I laughed,he was really making me look like a fool..

Me:Ndile I'm being serious here

Him:it can't be removed..

Me:why?

Him:because I love you,and you are very special to me..

I didn't reply.. He ran his hand inside the T-shirt I was wearing.

Him:now let's sleep

Me:I can't sleep..

Him:what do you want to do?

Me:nothing..wanna be mad

Him:ok..be mad

He made me lie my head on his chest while he rubbed my back softly. I closed my eyes and yesterday's memory played back,I held my breath, closing my tightly so to block away the memory.. She was so quick, quicker than anything and she wanted to take her own life,a few moments ago there was a smile then the next is her body soaked in bloody water. I took a deep breath. Bandile had stopped rubbing my back,I raised my head and he was asleep.."I will die for you Kris,at least I will know I died for us" his words played back. Him getting shot..maybe I had been taking his love for granted too much. Slowly I got away from his arms and legs,

managing well without waking him up. I walked downstairs.. It was a bit dark,then went straight to the kitchen. I took a bottle of water and drank it then walked back to his room just to stand by the window. I had opened it so I just stood there,as the cold breeze hit my skin. After a while I walked back to the bed,he was still sleeping..

He looked so peaceful..I stayed awake for some time until I finally just decided to just wake up. I went to the kitchen again and decided to just bake using a few methods I got from mom. I opened the fridge, unlike my fridge his has everything and I'm pretty sure Mma'Nyara does the shopping.

I took out the chocolate that was in the fridge. That gave an idea. I took out the eggs..I was going to make chocolate muffins.

Me:and?

Him:they are nice..but i hate it when I wake up and you not here with me

Me:Bandile!

Him:they are really nice babe

Me:really?

Him:yeah..I think you would make a really good wife..

I blushed..

Me:there was no heavy milk..I just used fresh milk,I thought they will taste like poison..

He laughed..

Him:they taste like good poison..

He said pulling me to him..

Me:we haven't gotten back together..

Him:did we ever break up?

Me: yes...

Him:I don't remember that..

He said kissing the corner of my lips..

Me:I think we should set rules..

Him:mhmm..

He finally aimed for my lips,this was the first time we kissed ever since the last time I saw him,the time when he came to my house in Bots.. He pulled me to him by my waist as he kissed me slowly. My hands found their way to his hair. He tasted an after taste of the chocolate muffins and a bit of chocolate chips but I could also,almost taste cigarette though I wasn't sure. He pulled out after a while leaving me with numb swollen lips that he had been continuously biting softly, tugging with his teeth.

Him:I missed you

Me:do you smoke?

I said looking at him more carefully, he had pinkish lips..ain't his lips supposed to be dark if he smokes? He gave me a look that made me

flush with embarrassment..

Him:why do you say that?

I shook my head..

Him:not always

I looked at him..

Me:ain't you scared to have..a damaged liver?

Him:I said not always..only when stressed

Me:are you stressed now?

Him:now I'm not..

He said as he softly pulled my messed up hair.

Me:smoking is not good..

Him:I know..I will stop

Me:good..now the rules..

He chuckled

Him:let's hear them

Me:no more secrets..no lies

Him:ok

Me:no cheating..

He laughed

Him:I think I should be the one to say that rule,I have never cheat on you

My heart sank..I'm the one who cheat on him..not the other way round. Mistake or not..I still cheat on him.

Him:I'm sorry

Me:no it's ok..

Him: no it's not..we got over that,I shouldn't bring it up..no cheating.. Continue.

Me:ummh thats all.

Him:ok..another one..no hanging around that doctor anymore

Me:he's just a friend

Him:I don't like him..where does he get the audacity to hold your hand like you are his?he

should know his place..

Me:it was innocent

Him:I know..I don't like it..simple as that

Me: ok..

Him:good

Me:will you kill him?

Him:if needed be..

Me:what's that supposed to mean..

Him:I dont want to fight with you..let's eat muffins..

He kissed my cheek as he picked me up and placed me on the stool. My mind was still stuck on what he said..

Him: I won't kill him..just rearrange his face..thats all..now eat!

He said giving me the glass of orange juice.

Me: Bandile I love you..

He looked at me then smiled, that smile that just makes me weak..

Him:and I love you too

I returned the smile..

We ate,then after that I went to the bedroom as he made a few calls. As I took off the shirt, I got distracted by an envelope that was on the headboard. As much as I tried to ignore it,it just looked like it was calling for me.

I went over to it,it was written "S & E.."

then scribbled at the bottom.. "Evidence"

With a racing heart I teared the envelope but as I fished my hand inside the envelope the door swung open and Bandile got inside making me jump.

The feeling of being caught,doing something you shouldn't be doing gathered deep inside until I could feel it.

Him:ummh this is work babe

He said as he took the envelope from me..

Him:want me to join you for shower?

My mouth was just dry,I couldn't even scramble a few words.

Him:I will take that as a yes..I'm coming

He walked out leaving me taking a huge breath..no more touching what's not mine.. I walked to the bathroom and stood under the shower. I just stood there trying to recover from what just happened. But then what's S & E?

I held her cold hand,she had an oxygen mask on. Her face was pale,like she was dead.

Me:I dont know if you hearing this but if you are,I just want to say you are a strong woman..stronger than you think.. I know you might feel like its the end of the world but its not..I don't know how God works but I do believe he knows what's he doing .and the fact

that you are still alive today, shows that you still have a long way to go, you still have a mark to leave behind..

I sat besides her..

Me:let me sing for you..I have a terrible voice I know..

I wanna leave my footprints on the sands of time

Know there was something that, meant something that I left behind

When I leave this world, I'll leave no regrets

Leave something to remember, so they won't forget

I was here

I lived, I loved

I was here

I did, I've done everything that I wanted

And it was more than I thought it would be

I will leave my mark so everyone will know

I was here

I wanna say I lived each day, until I die

And know that I meant something in
somebody's life

The hearts I have touched will be the proof that
I leave

That I made a difference, and this world will
see

Me: this song says it all.. I pray and hope you get
well.. you still have a lot to do.. a lot that will
make Xander proud..

And with that I walked out.

It is just now that you will be laughing with someone, not even aware of whatever that's going on with them or whatever they are going through..a smile doesn't always mean happiness, laughter doesn't always mean happiness.. Sometimes that smile is representing pain that's deep within but you can never know it..I got in my car and closed my eyes tightly.. She was so calm..how could I have known?

.

SAM

.

We walked inside his house, judging from everything I have seen so far, this guy is really loaded but I was a bit nervous..

The moment we got inside the sitting room, some woman stood up, a bit younger than mom. Her facial expression told me a lot..she wasn't happy.. She smiled a very tight smile..

Her:Lerato..what an unpleasant surprise

Mom:Agatha..

Her:and who's this?

Mom:where's Aobakwe?

Her:my husband is still at work..

Mom:very well then, we will wait..

Her:wait in who's house?

Mom:wait in Aobakwe's house Agatha

She laughed then clapped her hands

Her:in Aobakwe's house?Lerato kopa o tsamaye
(please go) leave my house..

Mom took my hand and led me to the couch
making me seat down with her..

Mom:I'm not here for games

Her:lebelete ke wena kare tsamaya!(leave my
house you whore)

This woman was really starting to piss me off..

Mom ignored her, she chuckled then left. After a while she came back holding a jug of water. I stood up..

Me: I will slap you so hard you forget your name.. try it

Her: and then wena? o mang wena? huh?

Me: Bathong kana Mme I will beat you

Her: mxm the end result of a whoring mother! ke tsone dilo tse?

I was really trying to control myself but I was losing it.

Me: mma we should go

Mom: no.. we are here to see your father.. And we not going anywhere without seeing him.. sit!

Me: one more word from you, I will go for jail for assault and I won't regret it sfebe ke wena!

She looked at me, I think she noticed I wasn't bluffing and so she sat down. I sat down

besides mom and held her hand. After a while we heard voices..two voices actually..

Moments later a man and a woman had appeared with some girl,beautiful girl,beautiful dark girl. The man really looked like me,maybe a bit too light in complexion than me. He smiled as soon as he saw me,he looked happy..

Him:oh My God!God has answered my Prayers..Lerato finally brought my son..

He came over to me as I stood up and hugged me..

Him:modemo ka leboga..you are so big..doesn't he look like a younger replica of me Rebecca..

He said referring to the woman he had come with..

Rebecca: he does.. Finally the Rantlaga heir is here..

Agatha:wait.. Aobakwe weh!

Him:Agatha!

He said in a firm commanding voice that silenced her immediately

She kept quite..

Him:Lerato thank you so much..my son..

He hugged me again..he couldn't hold back his tears..

Him:you dont know how long I have waited for this moment..

Mom:it was about time

Him:yes..ummh Son this my sister Rebecca and her daughter Tina and Rebecca this is my son Samuel Aobakwe Junior..

Tina: nice meeting you Samuel

I swear to God my heart skipped as her smooth voice caressed my name.

Rebecca: I'm happy to meet you

Me:likewise..

I said with a dry throat

Him:ummh this calls for a celebration right son?

Me:yes...Dad

.

****To Be Continued****

Fam remember corporation... Much maratos

New readers please don't be scared to comment and like..

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert45

KRIS

.

.

I finished off my assignment, just then a call from Bandile got in,I sat up straight as I

answered as I grinned like a retard.

Me:hey

Him:hey,I saw your text,I have been busy

Me:its ok...

Him:is everything ok there?are you ok?

Me:I'm fine..I miss you though

Him:I miss you too babe,I will be back in few days..

Me: I dont understand why you had to be the one to go there,you have people to do that

Him:babe my Australian deal is very important, I have to do it personally..

Me:I understand..

Him:good..how was school?

Me:assignments assignments and more assignments!

Him:you will be fine

Me: yeah..

Him: look babe I have to go..

Me: already?

Him: I will call you.. I love you

Me: I love you too..

Then he hung up, Bandile had gone to Australia a week ago and well week surely felt like decades, apparently there was a deal he had to sort put personally. Thabi was still in hospital, but she was out of coma.. I have been visiting her everyday even though her family had arrived. Her mother and 2 sisters. What she did really hurt them, I still remember the day she arrived, I was there.. she literally cried. No parent wants to be in that position where your own child wants to take her own life. It really hurt them.. Lesedi and I have been getting a bit closer than before and shes actually cool once you get to know her. Thabi's actions saved all of us as an awakening call. I placed my phone down as I

closed my laptop. My phone vibrated,it was a call again..Sam

I picked up almost immediately.

Me:hey.

Him:hey..how's your friend?

Me:getting there,how's your father?

Sam had texted me a week ago that he finally met his father,a what what in the Parliament. I was actually surprised that mom finally spit it out and Sam seemed happy to meet his dad.

Him:we meeting again today for dinner..I like him already.. Its like we have known each for years..

Me:I'm happy for you..

Him:yeah but fuck!there's this girl..

I laughed

Me:you have started..which girl now?

Him:my Aunt's daughter.. Shes driving me crazy

Me:shee! Shes family.. You can't fall for family

Him:I can't help it..this time its different.. I really like her

Me:still

Him:I can't stop myself..

Me:it won't end well you know it..

Him:I dont know anymore

Me:just stay away from her

Him:I'm trying.. And I will try harder..

Me:good

Him:where's tattooed boy?

Me:Australia

Him:Australia?

Me:mhmm

Him:ijo ok..look I better go..he's here

Me:greet him for me

He chuckled before hanging up.

I walked out from my room and went to the sitting room. Just then Leah got inside the house.

Her:hey

Me:hi

Her:oh I'm tired..

She said throwing herself on the couch besides me.

Me: dick tiring?

She laughed

Her:what?

Me:its almost nine in the evening, and you coming back now..and you tired.. This only means one thing..I hope you know pregnancy is real

She threw a cushion at me laughing..

Her:oh please anyway dick is good babe..I mean

dick is bae

I laughed

Me:you are crazy..

Her:how was your day?

Me:ok

Her:I feel like bunking tomorrow but Q will be on my case I know

Me:he cares

Her:yeah,and his snobbish rat is coming

Me:sister?

Her:yeah..

Me:too bad..

Just then there was knock..

I looked at Leah.

Me:expecting someone?

She shook her head no..

I got up and walked to the door. I opened the door and Lebo was at the door crying, she looked like a mess..

Me:heyyy

Her:my..my..my s..sister is dead

I blinked a couple times,trying to digest the news. Leah stood behind me.

Leah:what's wrong?

Me:her sister has passed away..please come in Lebo

I held her closely as she cried. Leah just stood behind me with no particular emotion whatsoever.

I helped Lebo inside and sat besides her as she cried. I really felt sorry for her. I didn't say anything, just held her tightly.

She cried herself to sleep, I just laid her perfectly on the couch and gave her a blanket then walked to Leah's room.

Me:what's your problem?

She was on the phone..

Her:look babe,I will call ok..ok..I love you too..

Then she hung up and looked at me..

Her:what's your problem?

Me:Leah I thought you and and Lebo were friends

Her:were.. I think you are too nice for your own good

Me:Lebo just lost her sister for crying out loud!she needs all the emotional support she can get,I don't want to repeat the same thing that happened with Thabi..if you don't want to help Lebo its fine,just please dont display your attitude on her

She stood up and walked up to me...

Her:this girl is not who you think she is Kris,dead sister or not..shes deceiving you

Me:Leah!

Her:its the truth.. Shes a freaking manipulator bitch!do you even know who's her sister?

Me:I don't need to know her sister to understand her situation..

Her:for someone smart you are being ignorant and stupid

Me:then let me be!

I said before walking out of her room mad.
When did Leah become like this,not a week ago
Thabi tried hurting herself because of loosing someone very important to her,now it's Lebo but shes busy acting all God. I crawled into the blankets. Just then my phone started ringing, it was Bandile..

Him:Babe can you please listen to me..

Me:ummh ok

Him:tomorrow early in the morning I want you to move to my house..

Me:why?

Him:I need someone there,can you do that?

Me: I have a friend who just lost her sister..

Him:ummh you can always see her during the day please

Me:ok

Him:good,early morning go there ok?

Me:Bandile what's wrong? You sound a bit off

Him:Shit!

He sighed

Him:I wish I was there.. Tomorrow I'm coming back

Me:what's going on?

Him:I need to take care of something..babe will you go to my house?

Me:yes,what's wrong?

Him:its the deal..its..-

Me:its ok..I understand..

Him:I love you.

Me:I love you too

Him:don't forget..

Me:I won't.

I then hung up and slept. Immediately after closing my eyes I slept. Waking up the following day,I went and took a shower,packed a few clothes then walked out of my room. Lebo was in the kitchen, drinking coffee..

Me:hey

Her:hey.. I'm sorry about..-

Me:no no..hey..I'm here for you ok?

I said walking up to her and giving her a tight hug.

Me:I'm here for you..

Her:you are really a God sent..coffee?

Me:yes thank you

She made coffee for me and gave it to me..

Me:so how's so your family?

Her:its still fresh..

She sat down wiping a tear that had escaped..

Me:you get through it

I took a sip..

Her:yeah..I'm going to Soweto today..where my family lives

Me:want me to come with?

Her:no..I'm fine,I will be ok

Me:are you sure?

Her:yeah..plus you have assignments to submit..
We dont want you failing this semester

Me: ok..

Her:drink your coffee before it gets cold.

I chuckled as she smiled then drank the coffee..

Me:thank you so much for the coffee

Her:its nothing compared to your comfort..

Just then Leah emerged

Leah:shouldn't you be going Kristin?

I looked at her with an eyebrow raised..

Then chuckled..

Me:I will see you later Lebo..

Lebo:yeah..

I walked out with my bag,Leah's attitude really had no level..

I walked to my car. The moment I got inside I started feeling an unfamiliar feeling.. I felt very tired..very very tired.. I couldn't keep my eyes open much longer..I just..just felt like sleeping. The moment I closed my eyes,I fell into darkness.

.

SAM

.

Him:I can fix you something in one of the best hospitals.. Your mother and I discussed this..

Me:ok..but for the moment I'm just taking the rest of the year as a gap year..I'm just tired..

Him:yeah I understand.. So any makoti?

I laughed

Me:no..not at the moment I guess..

Him:aii why?

Me:relationships are fucked up..can't deal

Him:scared of commitment?

Me:no..scared of being hurt..

Him:I know the feeling..

Me:your sister Rebecca.. How many kids does she have?

I asked not really concerned but wanting to know more about Tina.

Him:1,Tina

Me:ohw..shes a single parent?

Him:yeah,ever since Tina was 11.. Her father was murdered..

Me:thats sad..

Him:yeah..and they never found the murderer..
But Rebecca did a great job raising this kid..shes a brilliant kid today..she's a pharmacist

Me:thats great..

Him:yeah..let's go..

We stood up and walked outside the restaurant we had met up. A week ago we had only met and now we are getting to know each other much better.. Its much better than I thought..

Him:we will talk tomorrow..

Me:yes..

I got in my car and drove off. As I was halfway

home..my car just decided to go off. I stepped out if it, angry. The Austin Martin is still new. The moment I stepped out I felt someone was behind me. The moment I turned I got welcomed by a strong blow that sent me straight to the ground.

Me:fuck!

As I struggled to stand up I felt another blow in my stomach..then blows everywhere.. This people were not having mercy on me,they were gunning for my blood. The more they kicked me I felt like my soul was fighting its way out of body... They continued beating me until I just blacked out..

.

The strong light intensity hit my eyes hard. I struggled to open my eyes.. The moment I finally opened them I could feel pain all over my body. I was laying on the ground.. I closed my eyes tightly before opening them again.

Somehow I was hoping to wake in hospital but I saw some guy sittted in front of me..

Him:ahh finally!

He stood up..

He took out his knife..

Him:I'm going to romove only two..two fingers that next time you won't even think about going after married women..but anyway good morning

I looked at him,he wasn't bluffing.

Him:next time you see a married woman you will run away..but then two fingers ain't nothing.. Not even your whole finger,just a quarter..

He came towards me.

Him:no body is going save you..not even God today..

He made me sit up making me hiss in the pain that took over.. They had really butchered my

body,I felt like an overcooked tomato.

Him:you look a real mess..

He took my finger then dug in his knife..

Me:fuckkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkkk!ahhhhhhhhhhhh..

There's pain..real pain that you can even feel it..

That wasn't what what I felt..I felt more than that..I felt like my whole hand was being cut.

The knife was so sharp that it didn't have mercy on my finger. I even messed up my pants. My finger was bleeding furiously..

Me:shiiiiiiiit..God!

I heard foot prints come our way, we were at the back of some house or so to say. He stood up and walked to his car..

Him:we not done..expect me

Then off he drove away..just then the person emerged.. It was a she and was in the phone

Her:yes..God Lebo.. Ummh..

Just then she turned to me..

Her:oh Fuck..shit...oh my..

She threw her phone away and rushed over to me..it was Tina..

Her:oh God..what happened? You are bleeding..
She rushed over to her phone again... I shut my eyes tightly as the pain got worse..

.

KRIS

.

Opening my eyes I was in hospital, had drips connected to my body and Lebo was looking at me..

Her:oh thank God you are awake..

Me:water..

She walked over and took a glass of water together with a straw. I drank the water though I still felt weak.

Her:I was worried.. I found you in your car..and..God!

Me:Bandile..

Her:ummh your phone has been off..but no one has come to see you yet

She gave me my phone..

I switched it on..and there was a text from Bandile.

"Sabrina and I have a child..I was scared to tell you face to face cz I know you wud freak.. I think its best we end things now,when its still early. Loving you comes with a lot of complications.. Thats going to ruin both your life and mine and I dont want that.. I'm too much for you Kris and you know it..maybe that's why you cheat on me..well now you can go for Venus if you wish,I'm not stopping you"

I threw my phone against the wall..

Me:again?again!

Lebo:what?

Me:I hate him..

I said crying.. Lebo hugged me..it hurt..I asked him and he lied to my face. This was the last nail to the coffin.. I was done!

After a while the doctor came, a female doctor..

Dr:how's my patient doing?

Me:I will be fine..

Dr:we have contacted your family and they will get here tomorrow

I nodded..

She injected me with something..

Dr:this is a soporific.. It will help you sleep,your body needs to rest..

Me:what's wrong with me?

Dr:its your migraine.. Its acting up but dont worry..I got it under control.. All you gave to do is rest..

By the time she was done talking I was already feeling drowsy, the last thing I remember was Bandile.. He was the last thing in my mind.. And as tears streamed I blacked out..

Waking up again, I was still in the bed with all my energy drained. I was alone, I reached out for my phone to call Samuel but surprisingly there was no sim card, that was a bit weird but then I figured out that maybe Lebo removed it but then why would she do that? I looked for it in the room with my eyes but it still wasn't there and I was getting frustrated by the second. I got up from the bed, I felt so weak, my body was just tired. Slowly I walked to the door and opened it.. I walked out, this place didn't look like a hospital, it looked like those abandoned places. By the support from the wall wall by I walked to some door, it was really hard. I stopped just at the door where I heard voices..

"No..we need to move her, he knows this place.."
The first voice said

"To where? "

Another questioned

"To Barabbas's house..he won't suspect that place"the first voice said again

" he's going to know its me..to him you are dead" Lebos voice said..

"Yes,but once he gets to know I'm alive and Miss Thingy here isn't,you know how his the game goes but by then I'm sure her family would have reported her missing. Her car is at Bandiles house,and there's blood inside.. The police are going to suspect him..."

"My safety?"

"I'm flying you to Canada tomorrow. You will finish school there"

It didn't take me much time to gather 2 and 2 together for it to finally click in my mind. Leah's words replayed in my head.."this girl is not who you think she is Kris,dead sister or not..shes

deceiving you"

I walked away,trying to walk much faster.. With each step I reached for the door. The moment I opened that door,I was outside. With a smile on my face I got out. I was put on a hospital gown,that now was disturbing my walk. It seemed like there was no house,just a bush that went on forever.. But the car caught my attention. I walked up to it, opened it but the car keys were not there.

Me:no!

I searched for them everywhere but they were not there but just then I noticed a phone.. With shaking hands I took it,no security password.. Good! I dialed Bandiles number,it rang the first time,unanswered.. I called him again.. This time he answered.

Him:yeah?

Me:babe..its me..I..-

Him:oh fuck!Kris where are you?

Me:I dont know..I'm scared..

Him:just a moment baby..let me track you..who abducted you?

I could almost feel the panick in his voice even though he tried to musk it..

Me:Lebo..she..-

Him:fuck! You should have listened to Leah but it doesn't matter anymore..

Me:I'm scared..they have been injecting me with something

Him:I got you.. Fuck so far..where are you right now?

Me:in their car,I got out from the house..I can't find the car keys

Him:I want you to get out from that car babe and run..ok?run as fast as you can..now

I got out from the car,with weak legs,and

walked away from the car..

Him:dont hung up,I want to be able to know your every move.. The road is far from where you are right now so just keep walking straight,I'm coming for you..

I walked inside the bush but then I heard their voices..

Me:they are coming..

Him:walk faster, be fast babe..

I walled much faster but then the drowsiness was getting worse and worse..I didn't how long I could keep it up till I can just collapse on the ground. My heart was beating fast,my assignments.. Alex.. My mind just started working overtime.. I was just helpless and the headache that I knew was going to attack me hard,I could feel it faintly... "I think you are too nice for your own good" Leah's words replayed in mind.. I wiped my tears away..this was not the time to be crying..

Him:babe you still there?

Me:yeah..I'm getting more drowsy..

Him:keep going babe,you are doing well..I'm coming..

Me:I'm sorry..

Him:I'm the one who's sorry..I'm the one dragging you in my mess..

Me:I got your text..

Him:I sent a lot of texts..

Me:the one you breaking up with me..God i feel tired..

Him:don't stop walking..and why would I break up with you? Babe please dont stop walking

Me:I'm tired of walking

Him:dont..I love you and the moment you remove the breaking up shit in your mind plus you are a catch,a hotty..

I blushed..

Him:babe there's s river where you headed.

Me:ok..

I walked a bit more and I swear to every hope I has just faded into thin air,the water was flowing and I my weak body couldn't just handle it.

Him:are you there

Me:its going to sweep me away..

Him:its flowing?

Me:yeah..and I'm feeling week..

Him:follow the river..

Me:ok..

A few steps I took were really hard that I ended up sitting down,I just couldn't take another step.

Him:shit! Babe..Kris please

Me:just a sec..

Him:dont close your eyes

Me:mhmm..

I lay on my back as my eyes threatened to close..

Him:Kris babe..please dont close your eyes please..ummh shit.. Babe do you ever think about our future?

Me:fantasying maybe..I dont..want to sound crazy

Him:crazy?just tell me what you fantasise about?

I closed my eyes..

Him:Kris!

Me:mhmm..

Him:please dont close your eyes..

Keeping my eyes open was a task which was so hard to do,I was just feeling hot,the air was too thick to breath that I felt suffocated. I tried to talk but I felt too tired,too tired to talk,too tired to keep my eyes wide open. I could hear

Bandiles voice but it was getting more and more faint by the second. I wanted to rest..

.

SAM

.

She stood before me, pity was filled in her eyes and I hated it. I didn't want her sympathy or anyone else's for that matter.

Her:I'm glad I found you when I did..

Me:I'm glad you did also..

Her:I still dont get why you dont want me to report this to the police..

Me:dont worry about it..

Her:and this makes me think you know what exactly is going on?are you in trouble?

I chuckled but it hurt also,it was pretty obvious that Taylor was the one who did this but how did he find out? Bandile was the only person in

mind. I tried so hard to shift my mind but it still led me to that..but then why would he snitch me? A lot of reasons flooded on my mind,an endless list..of cause he does have reasons.. Just then the door swung open. Dad got in,together with mom.

Mom:oh God baby..are you ok?

She said reaching over to me,the way she cares always melted my heart.

Me:I'm ok

Mom:bloody thugs..where's the police?

I looked at her,not saying anything.

Mom:keng?where's the police..

Dad:Tina?

Tina: he refused.. He doesn't want me to tell the police

Me:I didn't see the person who did this,so its no use going to the police..

Dad looked at me for a while..

Dad:Lerato and Tina,give us a moment..

Mom kissed my forehead before walking out together with Tina..

Dad:out with it..

He said,I couldn't find a reason to lie to him..

Me:I slept with someone's wife

I said looking at him,awaiting an outburst reaction but instead he was chilled as ever..

Him:and now you got rearranged for it?

Me:yeah

Him:ok

Me:why ain't you screaming?

Him:why would I scream?I wasn't there in your upbringing so I have no right to be making you get in court..and I guess its in our blood

Me:you once slept with someone's wife?

Him:yeah..

He sat besides me..

Him:and one thing I have learned is that you are responsible for your son's behavior in the future.. You see,one day you are going to be father and I don't think there's any day you are going to want your son to be sleeping with married woman or your son to abandon kids out there just because of how you act or the way you lead. I was never there,I watched your upbringing from from afar,maybe if I had been closer,to guide you because everyone needs a father figure in their lives. But thats going to change right now..from today I'm going to be the father I want you to be to your kids and we are going to start by rule number one.. Its quite simple.. You dont sleep with family.. Tina is family and you won't sleep with her..

I looked at the man before me,I chuckled.. How did he know that?

Him:I'm serious.. Shes going back to her home

Me:where is that?

Him:you want to follow her?I think you need deliverance..

I laughed..

Me:I agree because I can't keep my eyes off her..

Him:sleeping with relatives is a really bad combination.. Trust me..

.

****To be Continued****

Let's keep it up guys,in the corporation issue.. I see we have improved and I won't lie I'm happy.

Will see u guys later or tomorrow.

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert46

KRIS

.

.

The unfamiliar coldness forced my eyes open, I blinked a couple of times until I started getting a clear version.

I was sleeping on a bed, but not a very comfortable bed and had a ragged blanket over me, it was in tatters honestly and I figured that's why I was feeling cold. I looked around, even though there was an unpleasant smell in the small room everything seemed to be in place. There wasn't much in, other than a few pots at the corner and a few plates and cups. The house seemed old, even the clothes I saw hanging at the corner of the house. A girl got inside the house, younger than me but not that much, she had a child, a boy child with, 4 or 5 years together with her. They looked dirty, especially

the small child,he had mucus all over his face.

Girl:hello

Me:hi

Girl:my father found you at the bedside of the river,and brought you here because you were not waking up.

All of this made me remember Lebo..the doctor..the injections.. Bandile.

Girl:are you ok Mam?

Me:yes..was I alone?

She nodded.. The small boy whispered something in her ear that I didn't even hear. She nodded.

Girl:my father went to look for roots,so that you can feel better

Me:roots?

Girl:medicine roots..tree roots that are medicine

Me:ohw

Girl:let me go and get you food,I'm sure you are hungry..

Me:how old are you?

Girl:15

Me:my name is Kris,what's your name?

Girl:Nolwazi,and my brother is called Nthando

I smiled at her,then she walked out. She seemed so bright. I was in that situation where I didn't pity her or her brother but I praised her character. Just a 15 year old and she can have such a calm character like hers,exposed to such conditions. I looked at myself, I was still in the hospital gown,the weakness I had been feeling was wearying off. I got off the bed and staggered around,my legs felt wobbly that I resorted to sit on the bed. As I sat down my mind started wondering if Bandile came and didn't find me or did he ever come.. Of cause he came,he loves me..he would. All I wanted was to be home, in my bed and wake up from this

dream.

"Child" a voice said making me raise my head, a man stood at the door, an old man..he had a stick to support him walk. He was really old...

Him:I'm glad you are awake

He came and sat besides me,he was holding a cup.

Him:you were at the bankside of the river..something terrible must have happened, so I decided that i can not leave you alone there then I brought you to safety

I smiled as tears cascaded

Me:thank you so much. This girls..they wanted to kill me

Him:Uzoba kahle heavens were with you.. I brought you this roots,they will help you regain your strength. Just chew them but dont swallow and you will be ok again.

Me:thank you..Father

Him:you are welcome my child..chew it up..

He said giving me the cup,I took it then.He walked to some table like and came back holding two phones,mine and the other phone I got in the car. He hand them to me then Walked out. They were both off and were of no use if they were off and looking around there was no Eletricity. I held the cup after putting the phones aside I hesitated a bit, wondering why this old man would want to hurt after showing such kindness to me then I figured he wouldn't. I took the roots to my mouth and chewed, they had this bitter taste but I didn't stop. After chewing them all I stood up,my legs felt a bit better. I walked outside, slowly of cause carefully taking each step. When I stepped outside there was still a bit of light but it was getting dark.

There was a small fire where they were,Nthando ran towards me..

Him:tata! Uvukile!

He screamed as he held my hand. There was this joy in his voice that melted my heart. I walked to them with him still grasping my hand tightly.

I sat on a rock besides Nolwazi. The old man looked at me smiling.

Him:feel better?

Me:yes thank you

Him:Nono..be quick

There was a pot cooking on the fire.

Me:need help Nono?

Her:no,just sit..Nthando!

She called out to her brother who was now playing a distant from us. He ran towards her as she walked to the house.

Him: what is your name child?

Me:my name is Kris

Him:ok..my name is Charles Ndaba

I smiled..

Him:and those are my grandkids.. Nolwazi and Nthando

Me:their parents?

Him: she said shes going to look for a job,by then my wife was still alive and from there I never saw her again

Me:your daughter?

Him:yes,these are her kids.. She abandoned her kids,I dont know what's going to happen if I die today..

He shook his head..

Me:is she your only child?

Him:no..I have 2 sons..who I dont know where they are..they never visit frequently..

I nodded,one thing for sure I would never do this to my mother or father, because there's no cruelty bigger than this. Nolwazi came back

holding plates.

Him:we are just a small family..

The environment was just happy regardless of the situation but what can be more wonderful more than a loving home,a home filled with love.

Nolwazi dished for everyone, her and Nthando were Sharing a plate. She dished pap and something else,it seemed like veggies but not the veggies I'm used to though I didn't ask anything. Everyone was eating so I ate and it didn't taste bad either way, it tasted better than what my own sister cooks. After eating, it was now dark. Nolwazi took the dishes..

Me:are you washing them?

Her:yes,

Me:let me help you

I said standing up..

Her:no don't worry..

Me:no,you dont worry.. Let's go

She looked at her grandfather who gave her a node.

Her:ok..

I followed her to just a distance from where the fire was..

She had a dish with water..

I knelt down and started washing with her,even though there was no soup just sand.

Me:are you going to school?

Her:yes,grade 9,I skipped a class..my teacher said I'm a brilliant child so I can do grade 9 this year instead of grade 8

Me:wow!you are outstanding girl..high five

I said hitting her hand.. She smiled..

Her:and you?which grade are you doing?

Me:I'm at Varsity

Her: wow! I wish one day I can also go to varsity but I know my father doesn't have money to send me there

Me:oh

Her:yes so after matric I will go look for a job,and be able to provide for my father and Nthando

She smiled as her eyes lit up.

Me:ok

Her:do you know my father used to be a teacher..

Me:ohw,thats nice

Her:yes,he's the one who helps me sometimes

Me:do you have friends?

Her:no..they say my father is a witch so they won't be friends with me but I dont care..abantu bayebe lokhu bekhuluma

Me:what does that mean?

She smiled a beautiful smile

Her:people will always talk,so I dont care

Me:thats the spirit..

After a while we were done,we walked with the dishes inside the house.. We placed them at the corner, then she took a paraffin lamp and lit it up.

Her:you are really beautiful

Me:so are you..

Her:you are very light in complexion..

I smiled. She put the lamp down then we walked outside. The rest of the evening was fun,I dont know when last I felt like that,carefree..or when last I smiled like that or even laughed.

At the end of the day, Nolwazi and I slept on the bed,then Nthando and father slept on the floor but they had blankets. They seemed to manage well with the ragged blankets meaning I had to

adjust. As I closed my eyes I thought about everything that happened today. I tried not to think about it but I still felt like this is all my fault, I should have listened. After a while I finally slept. I was awakened by a bright light that reflected the whole room, I looked around and it was still dark and it seemed like there was a car outside. I looked besides me and Nono was awake and she seemed scared.

Nono:tata..

She said a bit loud that Father Charles woke up, he was also as surprised. Moments later there was a knock on the door. I bet it was around 02.00 a.m at night..

Father Charles woke up and went to the door, and opened it.. he didn't seem scared at all. I heard some mumblings then he walked back in closing the door.

Him:Kris my child, do you know anyone by the name of Andile?

My heart skipped a bit..

Me:Bandile?

Him:yes

Me:oh my God..he's here..yes I do..he's my..boyfriend

Him:well he's here for you..

I sat up straight..

Nono:you already leaving?

Him:Nono..Kris has a home of her own..and they need her

She looked at me then hugged me..

Her: I loved having you around

Me:I'm going to come visit,I promise..

Her:I will wait for you

Nthando was just looking at me,I could clearly see his face due to the lights.

Me:come here baby

I said opening my arms..

He came and we hugged tightly. Funny how a bond can be formed in a few hours. After hugging I got off the bed..

Father:I will keep you in my prayers child..

Me:me too

I hugged him..

He then opened the door for me,Bandile was facing the other side and he was on the phone..

Him:yeah..I'm Waiting for him but I'm sure She's here..I hope Shes here..aiii she drives me crazy

I stood still with everyone behind me.

The moment he turned our eyes met,he put away the phone then came towards me taking me in a tight hug.. God!I needed this.. I inhaled his Cologne as I hugged him back..I couldn't stop the tears,I was happy.

Him:fuck!I was worried..

He said kissing my forehead. He pulled out after a while and wiped off my tear..

Him:I'm sorry..I'm so sorry babe..

Me:its ok..ummh This is Father Charles, his kids Nolwazi and Nthando..

I said pointing at them..

Bandile: its nice to meet you and thank you for keeping her safe

Father:its ok Son..keep safe Kris

Me:I will..

I waved at them before walking to the car with Bandile of cause holding my hand.

He opened the passenger door for me,then he also got in and started the car.

Him:are you ok?

Me:yeah..

Him:I'm really sorry

Me:its ok

I said holding his hand

Me:I'm happy you are here,that you found me

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too..

He drove away,the journey back home was long that I even fell asleep. I woke up when he was wiping me with something wet.

I noticed we were back at his house, on his bed.

Him:hey

Me:hey..

Him:sleep

He said before walking to the bathroom, when he came back he got in besides me and pulled me on top of him that I lay my head on his chest.

Him: sleep babe..

I woke up the next day and I was alone in bed. I got up and that's when I noticed I was only dressed up in his shirt now that looked almost like a dress on me.. I walked to the bathroom, brushed my teeth then took a shower. After showering, I wrapped a towel on my bed then looked at my reflection on the mirror. I still looked the same, only the messy hair was a difference. I walked out from the bathroom and stepped in the bedroom. The moment I got in he was also getting in holding a tray with food.

Him:I made breakfast..

I smiled as I walked towards him.

Me:thank you..

Him:sit..

I sat on the bed and he sat besides me.

Him:I don't know how to make chocolate muffins but I guess this will do

There were 2 slices of French toast,some

scrambled eggs, Bacon and polon then coffee on the side.

Me: this will do, thank you

He helped me eat or rather we ate together. I missed him, even though I was vulnerable with him I still loved being with him but then again im Always vulnerable with him I guess.

After eating he placed everything aside..

Him: what happened shouldn't have happened.. I'm sorry

Me: its ok, plus I should have listened

Him: there was no way you would have known.. plus having a big heart is you and you can't change it but next time you should be more careful on who you choose to hang out with

I nodded, he was right..

Him: you looked funny yesterday.. In the gown..

He said laughing

Me:thats not nice,did you find them?

Him:yeah,don't worry about them,they will never bother you again

Me:you killed them?

I asked knowing the answer already..

Him:don't worry about that

Me:Bandile..

Him:they wanted you dead.. This is not the situation to show big heart..they wanted to mess with me because they know how much you mean to me,I'm not God..I don't give chances to people who don't deserve it

I kept quite, he was getting upset..

Him:I love you,and I'm going to kill for you if I must..I told you this now let's drop it right..

I nodded

Him:you promise

I nodded yet again, he sighed.

Him:I didn't mean to scare you have,but just that if anything happens to you..I don't know ok..you mean a lot to me,everything has changed ever since you came..I love you,and I can't have anything happening to you

Me:I love you too

Him:good now can we stop talking about this,its making me upset..

Me:ok..how's Leah?

Him:Leah is fine,and this is our time.

Can I have some time with you not worrying about your friends?

Me:ok..but one more thing.. I need to submit my assignments

Him:ok..later

Me:ok..

Him:good..

He looked at me,making me all shy,making feel like a retarded. My face was even burning that I looked down..

Him:why are you shy though?I mean it's August,we started dating last year but you still shy with me

Me:stop starring at me then

Him:no..I wont..

He tilted my head that he looks into my eyes..

Him:why are you wearing eye contacts..

I kept quite as he looked at me..

Him:I love your eyes the way they are,take them off..

He said softly but yet I could tell he was serious..

I took them off,he wiped away the tear that had ran on my cheek due to me accidentally poking my eye.

Him:you are beautiful like this.. Why do you wear them either way?

Me:I dont want to look like a weirdo

Him:a weirdo?you? You are Beautiful... You intimidate women out there with your beauty..

I smiled shyly..

Him:you are beautiful in and out and I love you.. You are different, and I love you with your difference..I just smiled unable to speak..

He kissed my lips,I pulled him much closer letting his tounge invade my mouth. He got on top of me then held my hands on top of my head then pulled out.

Him:you know I've always wanted to lick your skin..

He said looking at me..

Me:what?

Him:yeah..and imma do it now..

He licked my neck,making me giggle because it was ticklish.. He continued licking me till he was at my cleavage,he undid the towel,unwrapping so that I was naked before him. He went down to my boobs sucking each making me hold my breath, he went down to my navel then up to my thighs then he stopped..

Him:"Body language is all she's tryna speak

That's okay, that's alright, go all day, go all night, I'mma beast"

I was already panting.. Wanting and needing.

He brushed his hand softly on my pussy,making me slightly close my eyes feeling the sensation. After a while he stopped, and his mouth had replaced. I bit my lower lip trying to hold it in,my toes curled as the wave of pleasure hit me..

Me:ohhh...

I breathed hard trying to recover.

Him:come here

He said pulling me with my leg towards him,he made me stand up and walked me towards the dressing table.

Him:hold there..

My heart was now in my mouth,i was breathing hard.

I touched the dressing table and he stood behind me then parted my legs with his. Without warning he eased in,slowly as I accommodated him. He was so deep and I could feel all of him in me. He put his hands on my waist and eased out slowly then slammed back in,he was rough..but not that much,he was going deeper hitting the spot that is delicious, making me scream meaningless things. I gripped the hairdress table as I reached the peak of the pleasure, reaching climax hard that my whole was vibrating as I came hard and he thrust in again,harder than before as he shot his load. Slowly he pulled out,picked me up and

walked with me to the bed making me straddle him and I knew what was about to go down.. I've never rod him before..

Me: I don't know how..-

Him:dont worry,I will teach you

I lay on his chest, trying to catch my breath..this was a first. He kissed my forehead..

Him:you were good babe

I giggled..

Me:mhhm..

We kept quite..

Me:I want to help father Charles

I finally said after a while..

Him:I figured.. I will do it..

Me:you will?

Him:mhhm for you

Me:thank you

Just then his phone started ringing..

Him:hand me my phone..

I reached up to it then held it,it was written
Work

Me:its our time,you should have switched it off..

Him:you can answer it..

I laughed giving it to him..

Me:nah..I dont do wack shit,I havent lost my
integrity

He chuckled as he answered.

Him:yeah?..shouldn't you be telling
Steve?..so?..call Steve!

Then he hung up..

Me:I wouldn't want you as my boss

Him:aii babe this girl is annoying.. Shes..too
much

Me:who's she?

Him:I dont know and really dont give fuck either way..

He put his phone aside..

Me:I want to go to the saloon.. I need a Brazilian in my head

Him:what time?

Me:after I see Thabi..

Him:after lunch?

Me:yeah..

Him:ok..

He stood up pulling me with him..

Him:let's go shower

Me:ok

We stood under the shower as water hit us..then suddenly he started laughing..

Me:what?

Him:I can't believe you used to be so scared of sex that you wouldn't even let us shower together..

He continued laughing..

Me:mxm

I said giving my back annoyed..

Him:babe.. You said you dont want...you dont..God!

He couldn't even stop laughing and he was irritating me..

Him:babe?

I ignored him and continued bathing..

Him:I'm sorry..

He said laughing..

He hugged me from behind and I could feel him against my ass..

Him:babe if you dont talk to me I'm gonna fuck your fat ass hard

Me:then you are gay

Him:what?

He turned me around..

Him:what did you say?

I looked at him..

Me:I said then you are GAY!

I snapped..

Him:I will fuck that small mouth of yours nyla..

He said pulling my lower lip that I slapped his hand softly so he let go.

He was serious as hell, intimidating but I refused to be intimidated.. Not by him..

Me:gay shit!

I mumbled then he chuckled before picking me up..

Him:I'm going to fuck you hard

He then pressed my body hard against the wall

and raised me a bit high then down as he penetrated me,the feeling was just oh so good but a bit painful,I closed my eyes tightly as he started moving, fast and hard, going in and out taping me hard that I couldn't even breath anymore,I was numb, he's thrusts were frequent and I could feel it,my body was getting ready,and I was close..so close and one more thrust I exploded into small pieces and again thrust in once again,harder than before and he released.

He pulled out,releasing me so I stand on my own but my legs were just wobbly, I couldn't stand on my own so I held unto him for support.

Him:gay shit my ass!

He said taking my hands off him so I slide to floor..

I started laughing, he was mad. Quickly he showered then walked out leaving me laughing..

Me:I'm sorry but you have fine ass babe

I screamed as he made his way out of the bathroom

Him: Voetsek

He said once he was out and i laughed hard,after a while I stood up and showered and when I got in the room he was getting dressed.

Him:babe where's my blue amani shirt? I last saw it the day I went to Australia

Me:where did you leave it?

Him:I don't know but somewhere in this house..

Me:you always leave your things scattered on the floor..I'm not your Maid!

Him:woman!you could really do me a big favour by handing me my shirt

Me:you have started you see..

I said pointing at his sweatpants that were on the floor..

Me:leave it on the floor and I swear it will

disappear the same way your shirt did..

Him:kante why so evil?why o so?

Me: I'm teaching you so that next time you know!

Him:mxm

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert47

KRIS

.

.

Not tryna be indie

Not tryna be cool

Just tryna be in this

Tell me are you too?

Can you feel where the wind is?

Can you feel it through

All of the windows

Inside this room?

'Cause I wanna touch you baby

And I wanna feel you too

I wanna see the sun rise

On your sins just me and you

.

Light it up, on the run

Let's make love tonight

Make it up, fall in love

Try

(Baby, I'm right here)

But you'll never be alone

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

Baby, I'm right here

I'll hold you when things go wrong

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

Baby, I'm right here

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

Baby, I'm right here

.

We were shut like a jacket

So do your zip

We would roll down the rapids

To find a wave that fits

Can you feel where the wind is?

Can you feel it through

All of the windows

Inside this room?

The song played as Bandile drove to the hospital, Lesedi called me yesterday night informing me that Thabi was awake. If it was possible I would have just gone there but it was past visiting hour. I listened to the lyrics as they hung up on my heart,each word" But you'll never be alone

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

I'll be with you from dusk till dawn

Baby, I'm right here"

I looked at Bandile who was focussed on the road even though he seemed a bit distracted but I didn't want to read much into it. Even though I know he's not perfect or even close to being good but he's the best,best to me. He makes me happy, he makes smile even when I

don't want to, and that's why maybe I'm scared to lose him because no one has ever made me happy to this stage, or made me smile, made my life lit up to the level he has gotten. Sometimes it doesn't seem real, it feels like I'm in a movie because the way the feeling gets when I'm with him, it's overwhelming, extraordinary and if it's a movie, or some fiction then I don't want it to end, I want it to go on till forever. He pulled at the hospital..

Him: call me when you're done..

Me: Ok

He leaned over to me and kissed me, and there it was again.. the electrical vibe I get when our lips meet. He kissed me harder but slowly, passionately making me feel every single of it. He pulled out after a while, then wiped a tear on my face.. He frowned probably worried..

Me: sometimes I realize I love you too much that it hurts..

He smiled

Him:so do I..now go make someone feel better,you are natural at it..

I smiled as I got off his car,then waved him goodbye before walking inside the hospital and went straight to her room. I held the basket of fruits on the other hand as I opened the door. She put her phone down as I walked in,seeing her smile relaxed a muscle in me..

Me:we were a bit late

Her:Kris!

I walked up to her and hugged her tightly..

Me:never do that..ever again!

Her:I won't I promise..

Me:I was scared..

Her:I know..I..just..-

Me:its ok,we are going to go through this together

I sat on the chair besides the bed.

Her:thank you for being there, where's he?

Me:ohw Bandile had to get somewhere

She smiled..

Her:you guys are still together right?

I laughed..

Me:obviously I brought you food

Her:thank you,I hate hospital food

Me:so do i..

Her:so..fill me up on what's have been happening?

Me:nothing much..

Her:Lesedi says you were kidnapped

Me:thats in the past, its over

Her:I'm glad you are safe,you need to learn to protect yourself

Me:protect myself?

Her:yeah..against danger because there's no way Bandile is going to be there each minute.. Even his people can't even keep you safe

Me:his people?

Her:yeah..ummh his friends I mean

Me:Thabi?

Her:his friends, they can't always be there when he's not around so you have to learn to protect yourself

I knew the whole friends thing was a lie,I could see right through her.

Me:protect myself how?

Her:how to use a gun..

I laughed

Me: you must be joking..

Her:I'm serious, and he doesn't see it

Me:so Ndile doesn't want me to do it?

Her:yeah but he knows it's the only way

Me:Thabi he's right,what you are suggesting is absurd.. Why would I want to learn how to use a gun?you know what let's drop this..

I said giving her the basket of food,I sticked around for a while..the whole gun thing was just in my mind,I know dating Bandile exposes me to a lot of shit,I get it but using a gun...thats not what I signed up for.

Her:Kris?

Thabi called out making me come back to earth..

Her:if you dont want to learn nobody will force you Ok?

I nodded

Her:good,now I like your hairstyle..even your clothes

Me:me too,I did it yesterday..

It was a Brazilian 32inch,and it was the first time ever plaiting a hair piece, I've always sticked with braids and I was wearing a long white maxi skirt that got up to my feet but had a slit from my mid thigh,with a Lacey white top tucked in .

Her:it makes you more beautiful

Me:thank you,when you get out of here,we will fix you something

Her:yeah..so there's this road trip,Thato,Lesedi and Karabo have been planning..

Me:thats nice

Her:yeah and we want all the girls to come with including you and Leah

I looked at her..

Me:that will be nice..when?

Her:immediately when varsity closes..

Me:Ok..

Her:great,you will talk with Leah

Me:yeah,a break would do..

Her:yeah,we all need it,some time out

Me:to where?

Her:the girls haven't yet finalised that..

Me:Ok

The nurse then came with the doctor..

Dr:and shes smiling..

This Doctor lady was so much pretty..Thabi giggled as she said that..

Nurse: ummh mam,its past visiting hour

The nurse said referring at me..

Me:ohw..Ok

I stood up and took my handbag..

Me:I will see you tomorrow

Her:ok,

I stood up and walked out, and as I did that I texted Bandile that I was done. He replied with ok. So I walked outside and waited for him there. As I did that I called Sam.. He answered after a while but he's voice sounded strained

Him:sis

Me:hey

Him:how are you?

Me:I'm good you?

Him:never been better

Me:I hope you are not fucking your own cousin

Him:relax I'm not

Me:good,how's mom?

Him:shes ok,you need to call her

Me:Ok, and your father?

Him:he's ok..fun to be exact, I wanted to land at his house but then I'm trying to stay away from the KZN girl..

Me:KZN girl?

Him:yeah..she comes from KZN..

Me:ohw..good thing there

Him:but if she wants me..I dont know

Me:Sam!

Him:I'm telling you..anyway how's school?

Me:good..

Him:your birthday is coming up,we won't be repeating the same thing that happened with your previous birthday..

Me:I just want presents..

He laughed

Him:obviously..

Me:I think I might go on a road trip when varsity closes..

Him:thats great,but will your mother be pleased?

Me:it's just for a while then I will come..

Him:aii Ok

Me:Ok bye..

I hung up,raising my eyes Khanya was standing before me.

I smiled..

Me:hi

Him:hey..

He smiled

Him:you have been... Scarce

Me:yeah school and stuff

Him:I understand,been there..what are you doing here?

I laughed..

Me:I should be asking you that..

Him:well I'm here to see some doctor here,I need his opinion and you?

Me:I'm here,or was here to see a friend..

Him:oh..

Me:yeah

Him:well I hope your friend is ok..

Me:yeah..

Him:Ok,let me get going.. We should do coffee some time..

Before I could reply I caught glimpse of Bandiles car that was parked a distance from us.

Me:ummh my lift is here

Khanya turned..

Him:ohhh hubby,he doesn't look happy,is he a jealous freak?

I laughed

Me:no!

Him:good because until there's a ring there which is not..there's still vacancy and I'm allowed to do this

He said hugging me briefly, after he pulled back he smiled.. My jaw had just literally dropped on the ground..

Me:why...

I said with my voice barely audible,my heart was beating fast.

Him:because I can,there's nothing stopping me even your shitty fucked up boyfriend for that matter

He said before walking away. I gathered my emotions and myself all together as I walked to the car,Bandile had his eyes on me and I couldn't tell if he was mad or what with his numb facial expression. I too didn't understand what just happened. "because I can,there's nothing stopping me even your shitty fucked up boyfriend"

What did that even mean?

I got in the car,and he was just looking at me.

Me: hi

He didn't say anything, just started driving. I started feeling guilty but I didn't understand what I did..I did nothing wrong.. He saw it too..

As he drove, Khanya's words played over and over in my head" not even your shitty fucked up boyfriend "

It didn't take me much time to figure out that they know each other.. And they are beefing? And that they are enemies... Was Khanya using me to piss Bandile?and this whole being friendly thingy is just a cover up?

I stole a glance at Bandile who was so quite, this wasn't the Bandile I'm used to..he seemed tense just from his body language I could tell. He was mad?angry?upset? I couldn't tell. He drove in his garage, parked the car and got off,and walked inside the house. I followed meekly behind him. He went to the kitchen straight away,I took a deep breath as I followed

him. He was drinking wine or whatever that was,he was frustrated and it was me.

Me:Bandile..

He came towards me after putting the bottle down,he was serious as hell,he was intimidating me. I wanted to run,run as far as my legs can carry me but I was stuck. He took another step towards me, not breaking eye contact,I took a step back and my back was against the wall,no where to run to. He's eyes were so cold but yet so sexy,he stood before me,his pinkish lips parted slightly and he was gunning for me but I couldnt escape,he had me under subjection and I was stuck..I was his prey and fear struck in hard throwing me aback but at the same time I felt myself get wet I wanted him so bad but..he was ready to kill me.

.

SAM

.

Dad helped me walk to the car, with mom behind me. Slowly and carefully he sat in the car. I felt better but I was swollen but my face was much better. Even though all I was in pain but I did think about Lizzy, I kept on wondering if she's ok or not. We drove to mom's house and the same process happened again. Carefully they lay me on my bed avoiding exerting more pain on my body.

Dad: I was thinking maybe you might visit me for a couple of days..

Mom looked at Dad.

Her: with Agatha there? you want her to kill my son?

Me: mom.. I'm a grown ass man!

Her: and you are still my son..

Me: I need to move out either way, can't keep staying with you

Her: you don't have to baby..

Me:as soon as I heal I'm moving out, its all part of growing up

Dad:yeah..I will talk to my state agent to see if I can fix something for you..

Me:yeah.

I lay back and closes my eyes,the pills I drank were playing their part. It didn't take me much time to drown in blackness.

.

She swam towards me,bleeding..she was in the pool,fighting to get out but she was trapped,something was blocking her and she was losing her breath..she kept mouthing Sam and I tried getting to her,but I couldn't reach her.. Something was pulling me back and she was dying.. She was dying and I couldn't save her..Elizabeth!I screamed then she suddenly stopped fighting.. She stopped fighting and started falling, falling deep in the pool..lifeless.. Noooooo! I screamed..

.

"Sam...Sam!.. Sam" and my name was called several times, I could hear but...but..but"Sam!"

Me:what?

I said shooting up straight.. Breathing hard..

Mom:Sam...

And it was a dream..She..

Me: its a dream..God its fucking God damnit
Dream!

She hugged me tightly..

Mom:I'm here baby..

Me:it felt real..she was dying and I couldn't save her..

Mom:hush baby..it's going to be fine..

After a while I was calm,breathing normally..

Mom:what's going on?

Me:some movie Kris sent me..the lady was

stuck in the pool and nobody could save her

Mom:you watch too many films..

Me:I have to stop

Mom:yeah..its dinner time,will you manage?

Me:yeah..

She walked out,I took a heavy sigh of relief... If mom finds out she will flip.

As soon as she walked put Alex got in,she was holding a bowel..

Her:for the sick I made fruit salad only for you..

She said me the bowel..

Me:what's this? Casturd or youghut?

Her:casturd..

Me:thank you..

Her:you are welcome.. How are you feeling?

Me:I'm good...

She smiled..

Me:ok out with it..what do you want?

Her:shee! Can't I be nice?

I chuckled..

Me:you?Alex?be nice?you always want something in return

Her:I didn't want anything but since now that you mentioned it...I think I want something

Me:and what is that?

Her:I need a few hundreds and a new phone..

Me:what's wrong with your J5?

Her:its old and behind.. Other kids are using iphones..

Me:so this is what its about?you fitting in?

Her:I dont want to be left behind..

Me:Alex a life of wanting to impress other people is expensive,you will lose yourself in it

Her:Sam please

Me:which one do you want now?

Her:Galaxy 7

Me:I will see what to do..

Her:and I need P3000...

Me:no 3k is not a few hundreds..I'm only buying the phone..what do you need 3k for?

Her:a lot of things,clothes and I also need grills..

Me:your sister have money..talk to her

Her:shes already funding something else..

Me:talk to her,I'm sure she won't refuse..

Her:ok..but if she refuses..

Me:she won't..now tsamaya!(go)

She walked out,there's nobody who's more calculating more than my sister..she can even succeeded to be the mastermind of a bank robbery and won't get caught, the way shes so sneaky..

I looked Besides me and she had left her phone besides me.

Me:Alex!

I called her and She came after a while..

Her:yeah..

Me:I will give you the money but you have to do something in return..

Her:ok..what is it?

Me:I want you to call someone right now..

Her:who?

Me:just someone.. Close the door..

Her:ok

She closed the door and sat besides me.. I took her phone and dialed Lizzy's number then put the phone on loud speaker..

Her:who's this?

Me:shhhhh

The phone got answered after a while.. It was her..

Lizzy: ummh hello?

I sat signalled Alex to talk,reason why is because I wasn't sure if shes the only one listening, maybe Taylor is with her.

But I took a breath of relief when I heard her voice..

Alex:hello..

Lizzy:who's this?

Her:Alex..

Lizzy:Alex..Alex hi..how did you get my number?

Alex looked at me with wide open eyes,I mouthed her Kris..

Alex:Kris..ummh hold on a sec..

Alex:who's this?

She whispered..

Me:Elizabeth..

Alex:stepmom?

I nodded..

Alex:Kris gave your number Elizabeth..

Lizzy:ohw..how are you sweety?

I took my phone and typed what she should say..

Alex:I'm good,are you with dad?

Lizzy:ummmh no..no

I typed on my phone again..

Alex:ok,ummmh oh I wanted to tell him something..

Lizzy:oh..

I typed again..

Alex:can you go call him?

Lizzy:he's in his study,let me go..

I typed something more faster..

Alex:ummmh ok..leave it? Ummh did dad give you something?

Alex looked at me confused, I was hoping and praying Lizzy gets it.. I typed again,breathing hard..

Alex:sorry about that..its my friend.. Ummh do you know the movie called "did he beat you?" By S. Mathews?

Lizzy:ummmh yes..yes I know it.. Ummh you should also read the novels too..he writes novels too,read the one called "Are you Alive?"

I typed something again..

Alex:will certainly do so but just that I like S. Sheldon especially the one called "I'm sorry,its all me"

Lizzy:ohh thats great!great taste Alex..

I put my phone down..

Alex:yeah.. I will call again

Lizzy:ok bye

Then Alex hung up..

Her:5k

Me:for what?

Her:for doing what I did

Me:and what is it that you did?

Her:that..

Me:ok now go..

Her:yeah..

She walked out..I took a deep breath of relief at least she's alive..

After a while I was sitting with mom and Alex having dinner.

Mom: ummh Sam tomorrow your father said he wants to hire a private nurse for you

Me:no..no I'm fine,I dont need a nurse but I want to swing by his house tomorrow..

Mom:for what?

Me:stuff

Mom looked at me..

Me:and I was serious about the moving out thing,its time I get my space..

Mom:ok..

Alex:I will move in with you

Me:no!I dont move in with people like you

Alex:mxm

Going to my father's house,it's because I want to see the black beauty, not that I want her but I just want to see her.. I have never felt that way with anyone, only her..the feeling was just new and..and..who am I fooling,of cause I want her..God will forgive me,he has to..

.

KRIS

.

He trapped me by putting his hands at my sides, I could literally hear my heart beat fast. He raised his hand and I shut my eyes tightly, praying he doesn't do it, but he softly trailed his hand on my face, bringing me towards him then smashes his lips on my mine. He kissed me hard that I struggled to keep up. He pulled out after a while..

Him:you are mine Kris..

He said after a while of looking at me.. I nodded..

Him:good,we dont have to remind each other that do we?

I shook my head as I swallowed hard.

He retreated and went upstairs, I let go my breath that I had been holding. I wanted to tell him I love him, assure him but I couldn't even find my voice. I sat on the floor, trying to get myself together. Moments later I heard a knock on the door, I stood up and walked up to it.

Opening it Ivy was standing at the other side, smiling her beautiful smile as always.

Her:Kris..

She said hugging me,I hugged her back then she pulled out after a while..

Me:Mma..

Her:how are you baby?

Me:I'm good please come in..

I moved from the door so she gets in. She got in the house and I followed behind her.

Her:where's Andile?

Me:he's upstairs

Her:can you go call him..

I nodded as I went upstairs, going to Bandile was a task I didn't want to complete, not after what just happened.. I got to the bedroom then slowly opened the door and got in..

He had a towel on his lower body,and was wet,it

seemed like he was just from the shower and he was facing the other side so he couldn't see me.

Me:ummmh your mom is here..

He turned and looked at me..quickly I left the room.

Me: he's coming

I said as I got in the sitting room where Ivy was.

Me:can I pour you juice?

Her:no I'm fine sweety, how is school?

I sat down

Me:school is fine

Her:thats good,what about you and Bandile..

How are you guys?

My mouth wanted to tell her that your son..

Was..is angry at me..I didnt even know what's happening myself.. I was perplexed..

Me:we are good

Her:really?

Me:yes,how's Enhle?

Her:ohh Bandile didn't tell you..shes coming back today

Me:coming back?

Her:well when she got released, The doctor said she might need some fresh air..I'm so happy she managed to beat the other personnel she had,anyways so Bandile thought it was beat if she goes for a month vacation away..

I nodded

Me:thats great..

Her:yeah,we are going to pick her up at the airport..

Me:ok

Bandile came down after a while, already dressed. I looked at him,then let my eyes fall down. I dont know how I felt.. I had mixed

emotions.. I expected him to tell me this but as always he kept it away from me, but then after all..I'm not family.

Him:mom

Ivy:hey..let's go pick up Enhle..

I stood up and walked upstairs,I wasn't mad at him,I was disappointed.. Every time I ask about Enhle he brushes me off. There was a time where he used to tell me everything but it all changed. I got into his bedroom and took my handbag,took my phone charger and my laptop and my car keys then walked downstairs with them. He was now sitting down when I got downstairs.

Ivy:oh where are you going Kris?

Me:I promised my friend I would spend the night with her

Bandile looked at me..

Me:I will see Enhle tomorrow.. Ummh goodnight

mma

I walked outside then to the garage, I didn't even realize he was behind me until he held my waist stopping me from walking..

Him:hey

Me:its late,I want to go home

Him:I'm sorry,I should have told you,I just...

Me:its ok..

He came and stood right in front of me,then took my laptop and handbag, and placed them down..

Him:I'm sorry

I nodded

Me:Leah is waiting

Him:babe..I'm really sorry,it slipped my mind..please

Me:its ok,after all I'm not family..

Him:dont say that,please,you are my family

Me:Bandile,kopa go tsamaya(can I please go)

Him: Kris..babe please

Me:your sister is at the airport she..-

He cut me short by kissing me,he held me tightly that I can't even pull out,after a while I stopped fighting him and just gave in. He's hands moved from my head to my waist, he was making me forget my anger,that's his style and I know it..I wrapped my arms around his neck as I stood on my toes. He then picked me up so that I wrap my legs around his waist. I pulled when I was running out of breath..

Him:I'm sorry

Me:I love you but sometimes...-

Him:hey..I'm sorry..I'm really sorry

I wiggled so he puts me down

Me: I'm sorry about Khanya

Him:its not your fault.. I will deal with him

Me:do you guys know each other?

Him:yes and I dont like him

Me:are you guys enemies?

Him:Kris

Me:no tell me!

Him:sort of..he's just like...a bug in my ear..he's annoying

Me:ok..let me go

Him:babe

Me:I want to see Leah

Him:why I do get the sense like you are running away from me?

Me:I'm not..I just want to see my friend

Him:Kris!

I stood on my toes and kissed him,for assurance.

Me:I'm not mad anymore.. I just want to see Leah

Him:I will come over later

Me:shouldn't you be..I dont know spending time with your family?

Him:you are also my family.. I love you

Me:I love you more

Him:I will come later..

Me:its already late..

Him:give your keys.. So I don't wake you

I chuckled then took my bag from the ground, searched for the keys..then gave them to him.

Me:there..

He kissed me again before letting me go..

Him:I love you babe

Me:I love you more..

I took my laptop then walked to my car. He

rubbed his hands on his face as I drove away. Arriving at home, the door was locked. I knocked but there was no response so I took my phone and called her. It would be a bummer if she's not home..

She picked up after a while..

Her:yeah?

Me:hey,open up..are you home?

Her:heyyy yeah..ummh let me open up.

Me:ok

I then Hung up and waited. After a while I heard some movements on the door then the door opened. The moment I got in she attacked me with a hug,a tight hug. I hugged her back..

Me:I'm sorry I didn't listen

Her:no I should have tried hardier

Me:its ok now..it's over

She pulled out after a while and she had tears,I

wiped them off..

Me:hey..please don't cry...

Her:I dont want anything happening to you..

Me:nothing will happen to me..I'm sorry

Her:you are the best thing that has ever happened to me..

Me:you too..

Her:I love your hairstyle.. Its making you look sexier

Me:lols

We went and sat on the couch..

Her:I thought you were going to sleep at Bandiles house again..

Me:no..I want to go to school tomorrow and I needed a few things here

Her:ok thats a lie,are you guys fighting?

Me:no..

Her:you lying..

Me:dont worry about it

Her:if you want to talk,I'm here

Me:I will keep that in my mind

Her:Q's snobbish thing is back

I laughed..

Me:I still don't understand why you hate her

Her:she thinks shes all that.. You should also hate her

Me:why?she did nothing to me..

Her:because she did something to me you should

I laughed

Me:stop being crazy..

Her:she's going to take your man

I laughed..

Me:I will step on her

Leah laughed..

Her:she has a crush on Bandile.. Its annoying

Me:tell her,theres a girl called kris..she won't hesitate to kill..

Leah laughed, that she even started crying..

Her:oh God I can't breath..

Me:I think Ave is busy harassing my man..yesterday there's someone who called him and I had a feeling shes the one..

Her:I will sort her

Me:uh-uh..I will do it.. I need to set boundaries.. My nigga is mine,if he mine he mine,no whore gonna be flaunting ass on my man,applying themselves like margarine..the dick is mine,and mine alone

We laughed..

Her:sometimes the American accent will do

Me: yeah..how's Q?

Her:I have a feeling him and Thato once had a thing..

Me:Thato?Thabi's friend?

Her:yeah..the day when Thabi tried to..well before you came I saw her,them to be exact.. The way they were looking at each other, all shy and fuck..I dont think Q ever let's a skirt pass him by..I won't be surprised if he's cheating

Me:I'm sorry..

Her:maybe we just not meant to be,I can't keep forcing things

Me:or maybe you are reading much into things,maybe yes he fucked Thato but its over and she wants him..so She's going to do everything in her power so that you guys break up..and ain't she dating Q's friend?

Her:she is..making me think Q was fucking his friends girl behind his back..

Me:I dont understand the friendship.. Sam and

Bandile were once friends but Sam slept with Bandiles girl

Her:I dont even want to think about it

I stood up and went to lock the door and removed the keys from the door.

Me:I'm tired..but dont overreact..if he loves you,he won't hurt you..just trust him

Her:I trusted Brad..

Me:he's not Brad..he's Q

She smiled..

Me:ok goodnight, and oh,Bandile is going to come later..dont get scared if you hear the door being unlocked

She laughed..

Her:nigga is whipped..

I laughed

Me:night

I went to my room,stripped naked then wrapped a towel around my body and went to bath. After bathing I wore my silky short night and slept. I was woken by a cold hand in my ass..I turned and it was Bandile..

Him:hey

Me:you are cold

Him:I know,thats why I'm trying to warm myself

Me:do I look like a heater?

Him:yes..

He said pulling me so I lie on top of him..

Me:ain't you gonna get tired,kana I'm heavy

He tried to stifle a laugh but he was failing..

Him:you?heavy?

Me:yeah..what's funny?

Him:well just that..you not even heavy baby..

He raised me by my waist that I giggled..

Him:I love the way you giggle or laugh..

Me:aiii let's sleep

Him:no..serious.. Even the way you smile

Me:but they say I'm intimidating

He chuckled

Him:who?99% of the time you are smiling...

Me:you make me smile

Him:because I love seeing your smile..

Me:I love my name on your body..

I said running my hand on his chest,but he had a T-shirt on..

Him:me too

Me:why are you wearing your shirt

Him:you want it off?

Me:what?no..

Him:lie

Me:ok..I want it off..

He took it off..then I lay my head on his bare chest

Him:I hate it when we fight

Me:me too but its you

Him:I'm sorry butterfly

Me:its ok..

He caressed my ass..

Him:I so wanna wife your ass

Me:I'm still young..

Him:I know

Me:and I have school

Him:its not like you will stop schooling if we get married

Me:I know just..I will have responsibilities..

Him:you managing well right now..I just want to wake up every morning with you on my side,I

love the feeling

Me:Bandile..

Him:I was just saying.. I would love it,if you were my wife.. But I understand your concerns and I will wait..

Me:yeah..

Him:I want to sleep while buried deep in you

Me:what?

He took off my panties, then made me straddle him..

Him:bury me inside you

Me:w-what?

Him:bury me inside you

I took a deep breath,and with shaking hands..I put my hand inside his sweatpants, under his boxer brief and held him..he was already hard,I took his hard cork,while his hands squeezed my ass,even though I was a bit thrown having him

in my hand boosted my confidence. I rubbed him softly the slowly sat on him,taking every inch of him in,I mourned. Just having him in me made me urge for a release.

Him:holy fuck,you are so warm!

Me:mhmm

Him:now let's sleep

There was no way I was going to sleep with him inside me,I wanted to move.. I started to move,up,down and in circles.. The way we did last time,I closed my eyes as I took in the sweet delicious feeling I was getting..it felt so good..so damn good..

.

****To Be Continued****

.

sorry it came a bit late.. Lots of love from moi

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert48

KRIS

.

.

Perfectly I packed up my clothes in a suitcase, packing them in a way that I won't mess them up in case I need something.

"Kris!"

Leah screamed from her room.

Me: just a minute..

I said as I zipped my suitcase. Then after that I walked to her room, her bag was half closed and she was seating on top of it..

Me: yeah?

Her:help me close up

Me:I told you to use two bags

Her:I dont want to come back with a lot of bags..

Me:ok

I walked over to her,she pressed the top part as I closed the suitcase.

Me:done!

She threw herself on the floor sighing..

Her:thank God..

Me:did you talk to your mom?

Her:yeah..I will go there immediately after we come back from this road trip.

Me:yeah..I'm glad we done with the last semester this year

It was 3 months down the line,and we had finished writing our exams a week before. The road trip was discussed a few weeks after Thabi was released from hospital because she

had been on suicidal watch,we finalised it then and we discussed that we were going to be Capetown,I have been there but only this time I will be going by car and awake because last time if I remember well I was crying. It was around 1700hrs and we were going to sleep in Bloemfontein, Karabo seemed to have everything in order.. We were going to be sleeping in hotels if tired. I still remember Bandiles response when I told him about this outing.

"I had plans for you,for us"

He said as he stood up from the chair he was sitting on,in his study room. I couldn't really tell if he was angry or disappointed or what because this days he does well in musking his emotions. He stood before me.

"Its only for two weeks then I'm back..I'm sure we can always go when I come back"

I said trying to neutralize the situation because I felt really guilty, maybe I should have discussed this with him before making a final decision.

"You have to go for your holiday remember?"

"I can always skip this holiday, we can go wherever you want us to go"

I said as I wrapped my arms around his body, and I really felt small because I only get up to chest or a bit below making me wonder if does he ever suffer with me.

"No.. Your mom wants to see you, your sister, your family"

"Are you mad?"

"No.. just that you should have told me first hand"

"Can I rectify this?"

Before he could answer his phone rang from his pocket, he took it out..

"Its important"

He said moving away from me and so I figured he doesn't want in here.

Leah:me too..this Semester was shit

Me:what did Q say?

I had asked Leah to ask Q in how Bandile feels about all this yesterday because he hadn't said anything, I was with him yesterday morning and when I mentioned the road trip again to him,reminding him he simply muttered an "ok" and that was it...God!I wanted to know how he feels..not that Thabi was going to allow me to cancel,her and Lesedi had made it clear enough when I met them for lunch the next day after I told Bandile.

Thabi:you not going to diss us all because..-

Lesedi:that asshole isn't happy!

Me:I just..-

Thank:nothing.. You are not going compromise this fun road trip to please someone, and thats that!finish and klaar!

I laughed..

Lesedi:give him good pussy and he will be fine!

Leah: well bandile is annoyed because he already had plans which are now ruined but there's nothing he can do because he's not going to control your life

Me:ok

Leah:this trip gonna be fun and all but I hate the fact that the whore is coming with..I dont want to go with her but I will not give her the satisfaction.

Leah and Thato had a a breaking point,Leah confronted Thato about her plans,well it seemed like Thato was just becoming a nausea

to Leah but it was after Leah caught them having dinner this other night,Leah didn't read much into it and I dont know why. It didn't end well,it ended with Thato saying some shitty words to Leah,and it was too awkward because they did it in front of me.

Leah:how about you toss your lose pussy out of my man's life,it's clear he doesn't want you

Thato:he doesn't want me?are you sure? Surely if he can think and want my lose pussy,bang it right under your nose dont you think your tight pussy is lacking, do you need some lessons or two on how to ride a man,you seem clueless no wonder he always comes to me..

I dont know why Leah doesn't want to see it because its clear enough Q is cheating but still.

Me:is she still fucking Q?

Leah:she was never fucking him.. He loves me,and he's not cheating on me!

Me:I don't know why you are turning on a blind eye..when did you become like this?

Her:so low?

Me: so weak?

Her:I love him and he told me he's not cheating.. I'm going to believe him because I love him...if he is..

Me:have you confronted him yet?

Her:he says I'm starting to act like an insecure bitch..

I gaped at her,he's really getting out of hand,I had offered to talk to him but Leah refused because she doesn't want to seem like that kind of girl who can't fight her own battles.

Then there was a knock..

Leah:go get it while I finish dressing..

Me:ok,be quick.. The girls will be here any in an hour or so.

Leah:yeah whatever..

I walked to the sitting room heading to the door when the door swung open and Bandile let himself in,I stopped on my tracks as he got inside.

Him:hey..

He said closing the space between us until he stood before me..

Me:hi,I didn't think you were going to come..

Him:why won't I?I need to give you a proper goodbye before you leave..when are they coming?

Me:1700hrs

Him:we still have an hour and 30 minutes..

He said pushing me to my room. The way we have been having sex makes me fear for

pregnancy and that also reminds me,my next appointment is next week Monday..

He kissed my neck when he locked the door.

Him:call me when you get to Bloemfontein..

I nodded,lost in what he was doing to me.

After some hot fuck I lay besides him on my bed tired..

Me:Ndile..

Him:yes?

Me:is it a habit for you guys to fuck with your hommies girlfriends?

I never really asked him,because its awkward but today I couldn't really hold myself.

Him:what are you talking about?

I knew he knows,obviously Q told him because they seem to be close..

I looked at him and he had a raised eyebrow.

Me:its funny how you will never realise and a good thing while you still have it because the moment you lose it..-

Him:stop talking like I'm the one cheating! I know the value of good things and thats why I avoid losing them

He kissed my forehead..

Him:can we not talk about this..its annoying..let's talk about your birthday present.. Its still in my garage

Me:I just feel like its too much..it is too much..

Him:you are my girl,I have every right to give it to you..I bought it out of love

He had bought me an i8,and as much as I love that car but it was just too much,too much for me to accept so from my birthday it has been in his garage ever since then and I have never even drove it..

Me:I don't want to fight

Every time this topic comes up it ends up with us fighting..

Him:neither do I..

Me:I'm going to miss you

Him:me too..

He held me tightly..

Me:can't we go where you wanted us to go when I come back?

Him:we talked about this

Me:I know I just..-

Him:no..you are going home to see your family
Kris!

I nodded..

Him:you need to see your family...

Me:ok

Him:I will take you if your mother agrees

Me:you know she doesn't really like you

Him:yeah..I will just have to play my game perfectly

Me:ok

He kissed my forehead..

Him:good,I will send you some money in case you need something

Me:Ndile I..-

Him:hey!I'm sending it..your ancestors likes it or not..I'm going to be sending you money every month

Me:I don't want your money..

I mumbled..

Him:what?I didn't get that

I kept quite, for Peace's sake..

Him:as I was saying.. I'm going to send you money.. In case you need something

I kept quite..

Him:and be a good girl

Me:yeah..you too

He chuckled..

Him:ok..and stay away from trouble

Kris..please,if you need anything call me

Me:I will be fine..how's Father Charles?

Bandile had Father Charles moved,to a better house,a very beautiful house together with Nolwazu and Nthando but it was after a lot convincing because he didn't want to leave his wife. They are staying in 4 bedroom mansion that I specifically chose for them and first time they came..it was just overwhelming, he even cried because he thought he's own kids will be the first ones to do this for him,it's every parent's wish. They settled in 2 months ago and I must say they have adapted well but for the last few weeks I haven't been having the time to go check up on them mainly because of the exams I was facing so instead Bandile has been

going to see them. They dont stay alone though,they stay with Susan,a lady who Bandile hired as their helper.

Him:he's ok..

Me:ok..

My phone Started vibrating and it was Leah..

Me:I think the girls are here..

I said struggling out of his tight embrace.. He set me free and I took a towel,wrapped it around me and went to the bathroom for a quick shower. I so dont want to be smelling sex.. After that shower I went back to the room and Bandile was already dressed up, I wore my clothes quickly..

Him:dont fall

Me:I hope I dont..

I combed my hair, then tied it into a neat hair bun.. Bandile helped me with my bag to the garage and indeed they were there. Things

looked a bit tense between Thato and Leah. We walked up to them..

Thato:Kris

She said as she hugged me,I hugged her back..

Me:hey

Thabi:we thought you were no longer coming..

Me:mxm..never..

Bandile put my bag in the boot then hugged me one last time whispering in my ear sweet things that made my tummy to tangle and me giggle. He kissed me one last time and walked but gave Thato that look..that look that spells fuck off!

Lesedi:finally let's go..

We were going in a quantum, and according to what I heard it Karabo's father's. We all got in the car and Leah sat besides me,she was so quite..

Me:what's wrong?

I whispered to her as the Lesedi started driving away,she was with Karabo at the front seat.

Leah:Thato and Q slept together..

Me:who told you that?

Leah:she showed me the video..

Me:sex tape?

Leah:yeah..what's wrong with me Kris?what am I lacking? Is there something other girls have and I dont?

Me:dont say that..you are perfect and if Q doesn't see it then he's not the one for you.. You are beautiful, so outspoken.. Don't let anyone make you think less of yourself, dont let anyone break your self esteem.. The reason why she showed you that sex tape is because she knows she can't compete with you face to face..shes out of your league.. Don't let someone deprive you from your happiness, if

she feels happy with other people's misfortunes then definitely something is wrong with her, no real woman does that, parading her whoring tendencies around..she doesn't even have self respect.. See..you are better than her in a million ways,and Q..he's not worthy our tears..

She smiled wiping her tears..

Leah:you are the best..

Me:yeah..

Leah:I'm going to live my life to the fullest,not by the way people hurt me or break me..I won't let that make me..after all..I'm Leah

Thabi turned and looked at us..

Thank:thats right Leah..

We laughed then looked over at Thato who looked annoyed rather..

Leah:I think we need a song..

Karabo:hit it!

Leah: Raise up a cup up for all my day ones

Two middle fingers for the haters

Me and Leah: Life's only getting greater

Straight up from nothing we go up

Us all: Higher than the highest skyscraper

No little league, we major

The proof is in the paper

We put the good in the good in the good life

We put the good in the good in the good life

We put the bad in the past, now we alright

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Driving to Bloemfontein was a bit tiring, because we spent almost 4 hrs in the road but at the same it was much fun exploring S.A like that, the journey was too exciting for me..we even stopped at some places just for pictures.

The mood was much better in the car..

Arriving in Bloemfontein we went to some hotel, a 5star hotel. It was around 2200hrs by then. It seemed like everything was just set,they had already booked rooms for us,each one had her own. The moment I lay on the bed after I took a long deserved bath I called Bandile.

Him:babe

Me:hey

Him:arrived?

Me:yeah and I'm tired..

Him:how long are you guys staying in Bloemfontein?

Me:2 days..I miss you

Him:me too,you wanna come back?

I laughed..

Me:have you eaten yet?

Him:I can always cone and get you?

Me:Bandile have you eaten?

Him:yeah..

Me:good..

Him:you know if you were here,we could be doing a lot of shit!

Me:stop it

Him:just saying..shit!

Me:what's wrong?

Him:your mother is going to burn me for this but babe you still have to come with me to the family get together thing..

Me:you have started

Him:I'm being serious.. I need you to come with me

Me:what if they don't like me?

Him:I don't like them too but mom..

Me:why dont you like them?

Him:they were never there when mom needed them..they are family when it's roses and ice cream but turn their backs when things get sour..what kind of a family is that? No body ever helped my mother when dad died, but today they want to swim their way back into our family..

I could feel he was upset,he was mad and when he gets mad he drinks alcohol..

Me:are you home?

Him:yeah..where else can I be?

Me:please dont drink alcohol too much and do something crazy.. Or drive out..

Him:I'm already drinking while watching soccer..I'm not going to get drunk because I have no family.. All of them are fucken pretenders..its like I have no one..I.-

Me:you have me..I'm your family right?

He kept quite for a second there..

Him:yes babe..you are my family.. I love you

Me:I love you too

Him:how long do I have to wait for us to get married, you know I'm not getting young..

Me:you 25,you still young.. Wait until you are 28

Him:fuck that long?

Me:just 3 years.. Nothing much more

Him:you also need to compromise.. You can't really expect me to just..3 years?

Me:I will be done with my degree and will be old enough for marriage

Him:what you just said made me super super sobber babe

Me:I love you though

Him:I love you too..but 3 years?you must be crazy..

Me:ok fine two then

Him:better..

Me:I will go with you

Him: go..-oh thank God babe..

Me:for you..

He went silent for a while then I heard him swearing..

Me:and?

Him:my team is losing

I laughed..

Me:you think you can do a better job than those playing?

He laughed..

Him:they are making silly mistakes..

Me:I think you should get inside the game and show them how it's done..

He chuckled..

Him:I'm going to fuck that small mouth of

yours..you need to taste dick

with your tounge

I swallowed hard,I never really thought about it..blow job and what I kept thinking about was that will he fit in mouth?

Him:now you quite..

Me:ummh when is Enhle coming?

Him:when you suck my dick dry

I laughed..

Me:I am feeling drowsy now..

Him:She's coming next week..

Enhle went to school at Australia because the students at the varsity she was schooling at were calling her blood,they wanted justice for Amber..the girl the other personnel attacked. It was risky for her to go back there because you never know what the students will do.. Bandile thought it was best she continues with her

degree outside country where her safety is guaranteed.

Me:thats great..I'm really drowsy right now Ndile..

Him:let me call you..

He called me immediately after hanging up..

Him:I want to here you sleep..

Me:what if I snore?

Him:I hate sleeping without you and I think this will give me closure..plus I love listening to how you breath when you are sleeping or watching you

Me:ok..

I switched off the lamp besides the bed then put my phone besides me..

Me:I'm sleeping now..

Him:ok sweet dreams butterfly..

Me:I love you

Him:I love you too babe..

I probably fell asleep,I woke up when the bright light had filled the hotel room. I reached for my phone besides me,the call was still on..

Me:babe?Ndile?..babe you there?

There was silence but it was already around eight. He should be awake this time..

Me:babe?...Andile you there?

I heard shuffles then finally his sleepy voice..

Him:ohw..hey

Me:still sleeping?

Him:I slept late..

Me:listening to me?

Him:yeah..

Me:ok.. Let me go bath

Him:let me sleep..and please dont reveal too much skin

Me:ok

Him:i love you

Me:me too

Him:the fuck?

Me:I love you too

I then hung up..

The call took a lot of hours..

I got up and went to the bathroom, which was really beautiful..

I took a shower then went back inside the room,wore my black shorts and a black T-shirt with some flip flops then went to Leah's room..

I knocked a couple of times before she opened the door,she was wrapped in a towel wet indicating she was from bathing..

Leah:hey..get in

We got inside her room.

Me:Morning

Her:hey..How did you sleep?

Me:I slept ok you?

Her:good..

Me:are you ok?

Her:yeah..

She was busy going through her suitcase then finally she took blue bikinis then took out a white T-shirt, oversized..

Me:really?

Her:yeah

Me:Leah..

Her:what do you want me to say Kris.. I knew Q and I weren't going to last anyway.. Fuckboy everyday shit

Me: did you talk to him?

Her:no..and say what exactly? He knows its

over..I'm glad because now I wont have to deal with his snobbish sister..

Me:I'm sorry

Her:we will deal with it together

Me:yeah..

I sat at the edge of the pool with Thabi as Leah and Lesedi were swimming. Thato and Karabo had went shopping fortunately.

Thabi:why are you not swimming?

Me:I dont feel like it plus I'm not a really good swimmer..

Thabi:let me teach you how to

She said standing up..

Me:Thabi please I..-

I was disturbed by my phone ringing, it was Bandile.. I was about to answer when Thabi snatched the phone from me..

Her:can't he just stop bothering you..its time for you to relax and this nigga is busy disturbing..

Me:I think he's..-

Thabi answered the phone..

Her>Hello this is Thabi..and then you are disturbing our girl time..do it then..either am I..look for it then..bye..

The she hung up and switched my phone off.

Her:now swimming..

Me:what did he want?

Her:his shoes..

I laughed..

Her:how can someone misplace shoes?

Me:he just puts his things wherever that is..

Her:Xander was a neat freak..but let's talk about swimming.. I will teach you so you can be good..

I took off my shirt then got in the pool with

Thabi. It was so much fun,my mind was just free. Around lunch we ate at the restaurant. The whole day was just fun,I even wished it never ends plus Leah was much better but I think its because Thato wasn't there so she felt comfortable. Around 1700hrs Thato and Karabo cane back holding a lot of shopping bags,they had even changed clothes and hairstyles.

We were in Karabos hotel room as They changed their clothes.. Well mostly we were here because the girls had said they bought each and everyone a gift.

Karabo took out a handbag,label handbag and handed it to Thabi..

Karabo: this handbag suits your character.. Not so quite and not so setback.. Just cool..

Thabi:ohw thank you

Karabo then took out some heels and gave them to Lesedi..

Karabo:for the Queen you are, you deserve to rock in this heels..

Lesedi:you are right about that..

Then Karabo out a camera,a very beautiful canon digital camera..

Karabo:and for you Kris..I dont even know what to say..for being beautiful in and out..for having a pure heart like yours..for being the person you are..a big heart you deserve this camera so you capture every beauty you hold..

Me:ohhh thank you so much..

Thato: yes,you deserve it and for Leah..

Thato gave Leah a shopping bag

Leah took it and opened it,it was a very beautiful Lacey red dress,it was really beautiful then red lingerie..

Thato had a smile on her face but I'm not really sure it was genuine because I'm sure age did this to annoy Leah.

Thato:men love it. Wear it for your boyfriend..
Maybe he..-

Karabo:Thato!

Thato:what?I bought it with all my heart..

Leah dropped the shopping down then walked out..

Thabi:what the fuck Thato?

Thabi was mad..

Lesedi:can't you leave your attitude at your mother's house because its not welcome here..

Karabo: that was a really bitch move T.. But Kris take..

She said handing me a makeup bag..

Karabo:its for Leah..

I just nodded before walking away,it was just too much. I walked around looking for Leah but I couldn't find her.. I went to the pool and there I found her,chatting with some guy..I probably

expected to find her crying but she was doing the opposite.. She was actually laughing with this guy..

I walked up to them and thats when they noticed me..

Leah:and ohh this is my friend.. Kris..my only friend and Kris this is DeWayne Barabbas..

He stuck out his hand to me and I shook it.

Him:nice to meet you Kris

Me:yeah..ummh Leah Karabo bought you makeup..

Her:I dont want it..

Me:ummh will you be ok,if I go put this in my room..2 minutes..

Her:yeah..take me a pic first..

She smiled and captured her smile.. I dont know if it was genuine or not.

Me:please dont move..I'm coming..

I said walking away, I didn't trust this DeWayne guy..he looked awkward especially with the burn scar he had on his hand..I turned back when I was a bit distant from them but Leah was still laughing.. I didn't want to leave her alone with this guy because maybe he's those types that just want to fuck you..

I took a deep breath then rushed to the elevator.. Went to my room and placed the camera and make up kit on the bed, took my phone then went back to the pool. In less than 10 minutes I was back at the pool but she wasn't there. I started panicking, I didn't want what almost happened to me to happen to her..she won't survive it, especially not after everything that has happened today. I went over to some girl..

Me:ummh hi

Her:hello

Me:did you see the girl that was sitting over there with some guy

Her:they went that side,to the bar side..

Me:ok thank you..

I ran where the girl pointed and I found myself in a bar.. My eyes ran around ignoring a few eyes that were on me..

I spotted her,I took a deep breath of relief but she was drinking.. Drinking like a fish..I walked over to her..

Me:Leah..

She turned and faced me..

Her:Kris..you back..

She tried standing up but I held her as she was falling..

DeWayne: shes really drunk..let me help you..

Me:no..no..I'm fine thanks

I didn't wait for his response I just staggered around with Leah as we walked away.. I wonder how she got drunk in just less than 10 minutes

no doubt this guy spiked her or I'm just going crazy. I walked with her to the elevator, people were just looking at us as I struggled with my friend. I went to my room then lay her on the bed as she slept. I was really tired so I just went and locked the door then started undressing her.

After undressing her I lay her nicely on the bed but as I did that there was a knock.. I went to the door and opened it thinking maybe it's Thabi but it was the DeWayne guy..

Him:she forgot her phone..

I took it from him

Me:thank you

Him:anytime..

Then he walked away,I closed the door then lay besides Leah in my clothes.. I was really tired,all I wanted was to sleep...opening my eyes again,I was on the bed sleeping but Leah wasn't next to me.. With panick I stood up..searched around

the room but she wasn't there. My first guess was she's at the bar but I got disturbed by my phone vibrating, it was a message alert and it was a message from Leah..

"I'm at the pool"

In frustration I walked out, went to the elevator then went to the pool, getting there I couldn't see anything because it was dark but then the lights abruptly went on.. I looked around and Leah was at some corner, with her hands tied together and a sticky tape was on her mouth, preventing her from talking, my heart started beating fast..not again..not again. I walked over to her, fast and took off the sticky tape from her mouth..

Her:he's here..

She said making me turn and my eyes met DeWayne. He had a gun in his hand while smoking..

Him:well...welcome to the party Miss

Macverdana, its a pleasure to see you..

.

SAM

.

She helped me with the dishes,well she washed while I placed then where they should be.

Her:I better go

Me:Tina why do you like running away from me?

Her:I'm not,I'm just tired..

Me:you are not going to find transport this hour
Tina

Her:Sam..

I finally moved out mom's house 2 months ago,Dad found a house for me in block 10 or make it he gave me one of his houses. Its a just 3 bedroomed house,its really nice and well as for the furniture.. Mom took care of it..

The house looks like a home only its mostly

dirty because I never find time for cleaning..
Well I haven't..HAVE NOT..been hitting on Tina,it
just happens..its like there's a magnet between
us that pulls us together but Tina is trying to
resist, and I too but sometimes it just gets too
much.. Like I mean now.. She was at my house,I
picked her from work and just invited her for
dinner with me

Her:Sam I have to go..

Me:let me drop you..

Just then it started raining..

Me:I don't want to kill you or us both but driving
in the rain is dangerous..

She looked at me with her small eyes,she was
really beautiful.. Her lips slightly parted..

Me:but let's go

Her:its..its ok..I will sleep in the guestroom..

Me:yeah..

She looked at me and I just found myself walking towards her.. I closed the gap between us and kissed her lips,they were so soft and wet.. I pulled put after having to feel this feeling.. Maybe I have been in denial but truth be told,I have fallen for this girl..

Me:tell me dont feel it..

Her:we are related..

I kissed her again and this time she responded, pulling my head closer to her..I pulled out when things were getting out of hand.. I dont want to sleep with her..not yet at least.

Me:let me show you your room..

Her:oh fuck this..

She threw her bag down and kissed me,hard..pressing her body against mine..I kissed her back,feeling her desire. I pucked her up and led her to my room, I couldn't stop myself..

.

KRIS

.

I looked at his cold eyes.. My heart was just beating fast..

Him:we are going to play nice...Tie her legs..

I looked at him then he pointed the gun at me...

Him:Kris tie her legs..

He said softly but I could see he was getting pissed..

Leah:Kris please..

I turned at her then knelt in front of her,took the rope that was besides her and tied her legs. He came towards us after I was done then grabbed Leah to the pool and threw her in. I ran towards the pool but he stopped me.

Him:stop it right there or I will shoot you and then you both die..

I looked in the pool and she was drowning because both her hands and legs were tied so there was no way she was going to be able to swim.

Tears started streaming..

Me:please shes dying..what so you want from me?

Him:nothing.. I just want you dead..Go in..save her..but remember you are not a really good swimmer.. So I dont know..your choice..you want to die because of drowning or what?

.

****To Be Continued****

#not edited

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert49

KRIS

.

.

I looked at him, and without even thinking twice I dived in the pool, battling to keep my eyes open I swam towards her, her body was not that much deep, she was trying to free herself. I got hold of her tied hands and swam out, I wanted to breathe because I was running out of breath but I couldn't give up yet, not after everything Leah has done for me.. Surfacing coughing because I had swallowed water, I pulled her up so that she also surfaces, I held her tightly as I swam to the edge of the pool. As I got us out he started clapping his hands.

Him: Bravo!... Bravo!

I lay Leah besides me, she wasn't moving..

Me: hey.. please.. wake up..

I said slapping her cheek..

Me: please breathe for me.. I can't lose you.. not

like this at least..please..

I slapped her again then did a mouth to mouth..

Him:its all your boyfriend.. If it wasn't for him..you wouldn't be here..he killed my parents..I saw him kill my parents.. My mother.. She begged him..but because he's a monster he killed her and guess what..he can sleep at night,I know he loves you,he loves you beyond anything he's ever loved,more than he's own family and I know if it happens that something happens to you he won't survive.. I want to watch him as your death kills him bit by bit..he will kill himself..

Leah started coughing I turned my attention to her..

Me:oh My God thank God..

Leah: hey..

Him:ohh you have resurrected.. Congratulations are in order..

Me:Bandile will find you and kill you!

Him:Bandile? Where's Bandile? Bandile..

He called out..

Him:opsie..he ain't here

All I kept wondering is when is the hotel staff going to come..

Him:let's see how your boyfriend will react to this..

He took out his gun then shot pointing at Leah,my heart stopped beating for a bit,was she...?

I looked at Leah,while she also looked at me..

Me:are..are...-

Her:I'm ok..you?

I nodded..

Him:oh..missed..

Leah:you piece of basturd

He shot again and this time he certainly didn't miss,he shot Leah on her tummy but she didn't scream,my body felt numb..

Me:oh My..

Him: now I believe we are on the same boat..

My body was shivering,I couldn't even stop the tears. I held her tightly as she bled..

Leah:please dont cry..

She said wiping off my tears..I took off my shirt and pressed it hard on her tummy were she had been shot to at least minimize the bleeding. For the first time I hated Bandile, for the first time ever,I had another feeling clouding the love I have for him..I was angry...I hated him that moment.

Leah:no...please.. Don't hate him

I wiped away my tears..I had to be strong for Leah..at least for her i had to be strong.

Me:I will get us out of this mess..

Him:ummmh... Let's call him,I really think he needs to hear your voice.

He fished out his phone from his pocket but as he did that,I was analysing the pool for any weapon.. And that's when I came upon a flower pot at the corner of the pool.. I placed Leah's head down on the floor.

Him:its ringing..

He put the phone on loud speaker and just then Bandile answered.

Ndile:hello?

Barabbas started laughing..

Ndile:I wouldn't laugh so loud if I were you

Him:oh really? Why?I have your beautiful, very sexy cute girlfriend here with her friend.. And I'm going to kill them so why won't laugh that finally I have your heart with me..and I'm going to kill it

Ndile: you really did a lame job trying to hide

your daughter..

Him:daughter?

Ndile: ohh what's her name? Ummmh Rose..

Barabbas stopped talking, its like Bandile had hit checkmate.

Barabbas: you won't find her

Ndile: I already have her

This Barabbas guy turned,facing away from us and thats when I used that opportunity to slowly stand up and go to the flower pot..it was a bit big but it would buy me sometime.. Slowly I walked up to him as he talked to Bandile, he was getting upset.

Him:ok fine..kill my child but still if I kill Kristin.. You will yourself, I'm sure of that

Slowly I reached up to him and striked hard in his head that he landed on the ground and as he did that he dropped the gun,quickly I tried to get it but he grabbed my leg that I fall down hard

and felt the pain as if I had just slit my head into two pieces. I tried to kick him off but he still held my leg tightly and pulled me to him. He got on top of me and held my two hands tightly..

Him:you think you smart huh?

I was breathing hard..

Him:you little sexy thing,I wouldn't mind fucking hotties like you

I spit saliva on his face that he slapped me hard,I even had a blur version for a while.

Him:we play nice now won't we?

I didn't want him to slap me again so rather I kept quite trying to think of a way out. I brought my knees up,making sure I hit his balls hard that he released my hands groaning in pain but as tried to wiggle off he slapped, harder than before that I tasted blood in my mouth.

Him:you little dirty cunt!whore!

He said strangling me,squeezing my throat that

I was starting to feel dizzy.. He was breathing hard..

Him:now you are going to die..

It didn't take me much more longer to realize the gun besides me.. Slowly I reached for it and brought it to his leg,and without thinking i pulled the trigger making him roll groaning in pain. I stood up and held the gun firmly with shaking hands. My eyes ran over to Leah who was still lying were she was with no movement.

Him:fuck!

He groaned still on the floor as blood ozzed from his leg..

Him:so are you going to kill me now huh Kris?

I kept quite..

Him:you are gonna be like him? A monster?

I still remained silent trying so hard to fight the tears away.

Him:thats not you..you are not like him,he's a monster you not..

Me:shut up!

I managed to say with my trembling voice,all I kept wondering is where are the hotel stuff,surely they must have heard gun shorts.

He managed to stand up and started limping with one leg towards me..

Me:stop it or I will pull this trigger again..

He didn't stop..

Me:stop!

He was getting closer and with my eyes closed I shot again, his other leg and immediately dropped the gun. He fell down,groaning yet again..I could hear the pain in his voice but he wanted to kill us,probably won't stop at any cost. As he still was on the floor I went over to him and pushed him in the pool,he didn't seem to have the energy to fight me,and his eyelids were

closes but I doubt he was dead but just falling into darkness. And one more push he was in the pool,drowning underneath as he's blood coloured the water. I picked up the gun again,quickly when I heard some noise then Q emerged, holding his own gun at hand. He lowered it as he saw me.

Him:hey..its ok now..please put it down..

I threw it on the floor then rushed to Leah,I tried waking her up but she just kept still. I couldn't hold my tears no longer,I felt like it was all my fault.. She had bled a lot judging from the blood which surrounded her.

Me:Leah please.. Dont give up, not yet..I still need you..

Q came and squatted before her..

Him:God!shit!

Me:let's...let's take her to the hospital

Him:yeah..

He stood up.

I refocused my attention at Leah as my heart broke when I heard Bandiles voice.

"Are they ok?he's dead?"

Q:Kris is,Leah got shot..she needs medical aid right now..

Ndile:take her there, I will clear this up

Q:Kris killed him

Ndile:I will take care of it,just..take them to the hospital, this is my fault..

Q:ok

I kept my head down,not wanting to see Bandiles face. I wiped my tears that had cascaded on Leah's face. Q came back then picked up Leah..

Q:hey...dont cry..she will be ok.. Let's go

I stood up and followed Q out not even once letting my eyes come across Bandile. The

journey to the hospital was fast,getting there Q carried her inside.

I sat on the floor as I waited for the doctors response. Her smile was on my mind..the thought of I could never see it again suffocated me,it left me with a throbbing heart. It should have been me,not her.. I felt hands on me as I had my face in my hands.

"Kris"

I wanted to push him away, far away from me but I had no strength to fight him off. He took off my hands from my face..

Ndile: come here please

I looked at him with no response..

He exhaled then suddenly picked me up and walked with me to the toilets. He put me down as soon as we got there.

Him:take off that shorts please

I looked at him,I don't know what took over me that I slapped him that my hand even hurt. Never in my life have I ever raised my hand on anyone but it seemed like I couldn't hold myself, he didn't seem surprised at all.

Him:please take it off..

Me:you...you..

I couldn't even find the words to say,tears spoke for me,the pain that concealed me ran deeper in my heart.

Softly he pushed me against the wall.

Him:I know..it's my fault I know..I know I'm the reason why we are here today,why Leah is in hospital, Why your life is a mess..its all me,I know..I knew this would happen when I realized I love you more than anything and maybe I have been in denial.. I just didn't want to face the truth that I'm bad for you,that I bring nothing but misery in your life, only heartbreak.. I didn't want to accept that all I do is make you cry..and that

I'm the one responsible for the pain that lies in your heart,I know its me..because I love you,because I love you so much and I still wanted you by my side I still wanted my heart with me..I wanted my heat with me just a while because I swear I have never loved anyone the way I love you.. I know its all me,I know you hate me right now probably never want to see me..I get it, I understand either way I was never the man for you.. You deserve someone who won't make you cry everyday like me,who can put up that beautiful smile of yours on your face

He wiped away my tears..

Him:someone who deserves you because I know I don't..

He took off my shorts then made me wear some sweatpants. Made me wash my bloody hands.

Him:I killed him,if the police gets to you which I highly doubt you didn't see anything,you were

sleeping...let's stick to that

Me: but i-

Him:Kris! Please cooperate with me,I'm not going to let you go to jail for my sins..I love you too much to even think about doing that to you..its me.. Its all me,we will stick to this statement no matter what..are we clear?

He wiped my tears away..

Him:Kris you need to promise me you won't say its you,you won't survive jail..they will kill you in one day..please

I nodded..

Him:good..

He picked up my clothes on the floor and shoved them in some plastic.

Him:I'm so sorry,I'm hoping one day you find it in your heart to forgive me..

His lips touched mine,softly he caressed my

lips with his,making me feel goosebumps and like that all my anger was gone.. slowly he kissed my lips,I felt my fervor escalating as he deepened the kiss and I couldn't help it but to kiss him back,I missed this lips. I wrapped my arms around his neck as I stood on my toes not wanting the moment to end. He pulled out after a while and kissed the corner of my lips..

Him: no matter I love you,don't doubt it..

He said before walking out with my clothes.. I followed behind him and as we got to the passage way we saw the police talking with Q,Bandile hand me the plastic with my clothes.

Him:burn that today..

Me:what's going on?

Him:stick to the statement.. You dont know anything.. Ok?

I nodded

Him:good

We got to where Q was,he was with three police officers but the other one was not in uniform. Q and Bandile seemed relaxed.

Police officer:I'm Detective Roads,and I'm with police officers here..Bandile Thulani,you are under arrest for the murder of DeWayne Barabbas, you have the right to remain silent or anything you say will be used against you in coart..

All my life I have heard this sentence in movies but hearing it live seemed unreal,everything just seemed unreal. The handcuffed him,Q stood besides me.

Ndile:keep her safe

He said as they walked away with him,I felt like a piece of me was gone with him,he was gone with my heart. I wiped my tear..

Me:I wish I can go back in time..

Q:he's going to be out of there,trust me..what

you did back there was..brave

Me:you mean me murdering someone? I have guilt hanging on my shoulders and now he's going to jail for something he didn't do..

Q:its because he loves you..you didn't do anything, you not the one with enemies here or the one who brings such complications but he loves you

Me: he says he doesn't deserve me,that hes not the man for me..

I blinked away my tears..

Me:he's given up on us just like that..

Q:its going to be fine..

We sat there waiting for the doctor to come. I felt numb,it felt like I was losing everything I have ever suffered for. All this while I stucked with Bandile, even if he messed up..I kept quite not because I can't say but because I love him and didn't want us to break up and now today

all my tears have went down the drain before my eyes. The doctor finally came,we stood up..

Dr:we managed to remove the bullet,it didn't do much damage so we expect her to be fine but her womb is..damaged,we dont know but it might be a problem conceiving because now it's not strong enough to give home to a baby.

Q:there's nothing that can be done?

Dr:there are other scientific methods.. She can always have her baby through someone else's womb

Me:can we see her?

Dr:ok

We followed her as she led us to her room. She was laying there, connected to machines.. I had hope she will make it,that she will survive this whole ordeal, after all shes a fighter.

.

SAM

.

I opened my eyes and she was still lying besides me, looking beautiful in her sleep. For a while there I couldn't believe she was really besides me or that I made love to her. I closed my eyes as I remembered her soft voice mourning my name or the way she would hold me tight when shes giving it up. I got disturbed by my phone ringing,it was Kris. I got off the bed and wore my jeans then answered her call as I retreated the room going to the kitchen.

Me:hey

Her:hi,ummh I dont think I will be able to come home this holiday I decided to look for a job

Me:but you get allowance from Taylor and mom..what do you need a job for?

Her:I need something to do so I dont go crazy

I could hear that there was something wrong in her voice.

Me:what's going on?

Her:Leah..she

She exhaled..

Her:she's in hospital

Me:what?what happened?

Her:she...ummh she got shot

I kept quite, digesting the news bit by bit

Her:the doctor said she will be ok but there's a high chance of not conceiving

Me: did you inform her parents?

Her:not yet..I dont know where to start

She sniffed..

Me:you see what being with everyone's enemy does?people get hurt

Her:I know its my fault

Me:where's Bandile? Its not your fault, it's his..if he stayed away

Her:in jail,got arrested yesterday

She sniffed yet again,I could sense she was trying to hold it together

Me:I won't ask why but Kris you see the reason I told you he's not good for you..this,what if it was you or what if Leah died? I'm not saying its wrong to love but see what love is doing today..its hurting everyone

She remained silent..

Me:I know he loves you and so do you but people like Bandile will always be targeted, you can never be safe around people like that,the way he survives is by killing his enemies before they kill him..how are you feeling?

Her:numb..everything seems unreal and surprisingly I'm still hoping to wake up

Me:you will be fine,remember what we talked about.. You have to have your plan expect being with Bandile

Her:yeah..let me get going

Me:where are you right now?I thought you were on your way to Capetown..

Her:we were still in Bloemfontein, I'm going back home as Leah is being transported to a hospital in Johannesburg

Me:safe journey and please.. Please be safe

Her:yeah..please tell mom I'm not coming

Me:she was really looking forward to seeing you

Her:tell her I'm sorry

Me:I love you

Her:I love you too

Then she hung up,I sighed as I turned and she was standing there leaning against the counter with only my T-shirt on her body leaving her sexy legs out in the open.

Her:morning

Me:hey, how did you sleep?

Her:ok..ummh who was that?

Me:ohh that was my sister,Kris..what did you think it was?

Her:your girlfriend

I laughed

Me:but I told you I'm single,well thats if you want it to change..

I said walking up to her

Her:guys like you are never really single

Me:believe it or not..I am and I'm in love with you

Her:we are related

Me:so what?

Her:we can't.. Its wrong

Me:so what do we do now.. We ignore the strong connection between us?

Her: you know its wrong Sam

Me:love knows no wrong unfortunately

Her: your dad..-

Me:he doesn't have to know

Her:until when?

Me: up until we ready for serious things

I said kissing her lips..

Her:mom will kill me when she finds out

Me:we will deal with that when we get there..

Just then there was a knock..

"Junior!" My dad's voice said.

Tina:shit!

Me: relax

He still kept knocking.. Then after a while stopped.

I kissed her lips as she wanted to talk to shut her up,and just then dad started knocking again. I picked her up and led her to the bedroom, I'm

sure dad will come back, right that moment I wanted to be with her before she decides to run.

.

KRIS

.

After the I saw Leah the previous day Q then drove me back to the hotel. There was police all over the hotel, a crime scene had formed. I couldn't even ask anything, my emotions were all over the place. This is not how I imagined the whole trip. In the morning I received a call from Q saying he's having Leah moved back to Johannesburg, meaning I too be going back. Early that morning I packed both my things and Leahs in the bags. Just then there was a knock on my door.

Me: who's it?

"Thabi"

I walked to the door then opened up for her, but

she was with the rest of the girls.

Thabu:Q told us..I'm sorry I wasn't there Kris

Me:its ok

Karabo:we are all going back..for support, after all we are a team..

Me:I dont think so

I said looking at Thato..

Thato:I'm really sorry about my bitchy acts

Me:you are apologizing to the wrong person, if sleeping with people's boyfriends get you going, then do so..either way..Leah is damn out of your league, she holds self respect for herself and does not need to sleep around to prove that. I hope you sleep well at night

Thabi:well said Kris

Karabo:I agree..

Lesedi:let's take the luggage to the quantum, we also have packed already

Me:I'm taking Bandiles AMG

He's car was parked outside the hotel,he came with it yesterday.

I dragged both Leah and my bags to the elevator. Getting to the car,I put the bags in the boot then started driving back home. The car was filled with his scent,tears stung my eyes. I still couldn't believe he took the fall for me or that we could possibly be over..it hurt just thinking about it. I inhaled his jacket that he left when I was still in states,I had it on. Sometimes I dont think I know what love is,the way he looked at me yesterday haunted me,he looked at me like it was for the last time but I didn't want it to be the last time,I still wanted the future I fantasised about I still loved him,so much for that moment and thats when it actually dawned to me that no matter what he will probably have my heart. Driving back to Johannesburg I didn't stop at any point, again and again I kept on wiping away my tears.

Arriving at my flat I searched for my migraines in my suitcase, I could feel the headache building up and I wasn't ready for it. As soon as I found them I drank them then lay on the couch which my eyelids giving up on me. I must have fallen asleep because I woke up when I felt cold. Opening my eyes I realized it was raining but I wanted to see Bandile.. Is he surviving there or when is he getting bail. I called Q who answered after a while..

Him:Kris..arrived safely?

Me:I'm sure the people tailing me have already given you a report..

Him:Bandile wants you safe

Me:I want to see him

He kept quite..

Him:its raining

Me:I know..I still want to see him

Him:Kris..Bandile..

Me:I want to see him,I need to-

Him:how about you speak to him over the phone

Me:which police station is he at?and when is he getting bail?

Him:he didn't get bail..his finger prints are over the dead guy so its proof enough that he might have had a hand in his death

Me:why is this happening?

Him:dont worry,they dont have the weapon yet,they need it and Bandiles lawyer is good.. He will fish him out of this soon enough

Me: why can't I see him?he doesn't want to see me?

Him:circumstances Kris

Me:Q please..I'm dying here

Him:he was transported to a prison in the morning, after the whole night being

interrogated

Me:will they harass him?I heard prisons can be very dangerous

He softly laughed

Him:if Bandile is there,he's God.. Untouchable.. He rules the jail

Me:ok..let me talk to him over the phone

Q:let me drive there

Me:how far is Leah?

Q:her plane is landing at 1700hrs so thats in 3hrs

Me:ok

Q:I will be there

Then he hung up,my phone then vibrated.. It was a text from Alex.

"Hw is ē trp?hpe u hvng fun..XO"

Quickly I typed a response.

"I'm not cmng hm 4 the holidays,c u winter"

She didn't take long to reply.

"Why?I thot as alwys we will spend Xmas 2gther.."

"I nid a job but I will mke up fr it.. Tshepie wll be thre"

"Its not the same u knw it"

"I love you,will talk"

I texted not wanting to speak anymore, it was tiring now. I went through my pictures with Bandile. I missed those stolen happy moments,silly fights.. I put my phone away as I heard the knock on the door.

I went to the door and opened it,it was Q.

Me:come in

He got inside the house.

Him:hey

Me:hi..

He took out his phone and dialed some numbers then gave me the phone.

Him:its ringing..

I held it to my ear with my heart slamming hard against my chest.

The phone got answered after a while..

Him:mhmm?

I didn't know what to say now....

Him:Q?

Me:its me

He kept quite for a while

Me:are you ok?

Him:yeah,I'm good you?

Me:I was hoping you'd get bail

Him:dont worry yourself too much on that..

Me: are you getting out?

Him:yeah,obviously but not now now,there's a

plan

Me:I'm going to wait for you

Him:you still wanna be with me after all this shit?
I love you enough to let you go Kris,I'm not
holding you back babe

Me:I still love you even after all this shit

Him:I love you too,so much for that matter

Me:good because like any other shit we've been
through.. We will also make it through this one
also

Him:I can't believe you still want me..I thought
you would be running for the Hills this minute

Me:I guess I can't seem to stay away from
trouble.. I want to see you

Him:I dont want you to see me in jail

Me:please

Him:I will make a plan but honestly I dont want
you anywhere near this prison

Me:how about we talk through my phone?

Him:I can't have you calling this phone babe..imagine if I get bursted..I dont want your name appearing in my mess

Me:so I can't talk to you nor see you?

Him:just for a while,until I'm out of here..we will talk through Q

Me:whatever sails your boat

Him:I love you,I should get going now babe..please pick up your car from my house..

Me:ok..I'm going to look for a job

Him:I can fix you something at my workplace

Me:that's nepotism

Him:who gives fucks?

Me:I dont want to..-

Him:I will call Steve and he will call you..

Me:Bandile..-

Him:discussion is over.. I will keep sending you money

Me:I feel like.. Like..

Him:dont feel like anything.. I love you

Before I could reply the line had already went dead. I turned and gave Q his phone..

Q:we good ayt?

Me:he's so controlling

He chuckled

Q:he's used to it anyway will you be fine alone?

Me:its not like I have any choice than to be alone

He chuckled

Q:I can stick around for a while,then we go see Leah,I drop you off then I go home..how's that?plus you haven't eaten and I'm also hungry.. I will order for us

Me:dont worry I will cook

Q:perfect!

I walked to the kitchen with him behind me. As I cooked he was busy on his phone.

Him:you sure you dont need no help?

Me:yeah

Him:ohh yeah and again...he said you can keep his car, and he said he left his clothes in the washing machine and did you burn the clothes?

Me:no..I forgot

Him:get them

I went to my room then got the plastic bag and handed to Q.

Him:a minute

He said walking out,as he did that I dished for both of us. He came back after a while..

Him:oh Thank you done..I'm starving

Me:help yourself..

That night we did go and see Leah, she was the same but deep down I believed she would pull through. The following day first thing I did after bathing was go to Bandiles house. Arriving there I was welcomed by Ivy's car which was parked where I usually park my car. One thought told me to take a u-turn but the other wouldn't let me for Respect's sake. I got off the car and walked inside, she was in the sitting room with Enhle and some man. The moment Enhle saw she got up and hugged me tightly, she pulled put after a while as she wiped off her tears.

Her:we dont know where he is...

Ivy came towards me and also hugged me,I loved the warm welcome.

Ivy:how are you Darling?

Me:I will be fine you?

Ivy:I'm trying.. We dont know which jail hes in,where's he?

Me:unfortunately I also dont know,he's refusing to tell me

Ivy:God!I know he can do anything, or almost everything wrong but murder? I dont know,I don't even know where to touch..

Enhle:hes probably being framed..you know he will never do that

Deep down I ached to tell them it's me,I'm the one who should be in jail not him,I'm the monster not him.

Ivy:I hope so

Man:we will find him,dont worry

Ivy:I keep on wondering if he's eating, I can't eat without knowing if my son is eating or not

I kept quite, I didn't even know what say.

Ivy:Enhle has cooked.. You want?

Me:no I'm fine Ma

She nodded then went to seat down with the man,while Enhle pulled me to the kitchen.

Her:hey

Me:hi

Her:I know you have talked to him..how's he?

Me:he's ok,he's lawyer is on top of it

Her:thats good,how are you?

Me:I dont know..

Her:I know the feeling, I have been trying to get hold of Q..

Me:ohh..

Her:yeah but voicemail.. Want food?

Me:no I'm good,he left clothes in the Washing machine

Her:I took care of it

Me:thank God..

Her:wanna go out for fresh air?

Me:yeah..why not?we can discuss your boyfriend

She laughed

Her:he dumped me after realizing I'm a crazy whore

Me:hey..you not crazy..you are your own hero..maybe we can resort to strong beautiful whore

She laughed

Her:yeah..either way..he was an asshole

I chuckled

Me:you see now?

Her:yeah..you know I didn't think you and Andy were going to come far..

Me:yeah but look today..

Her:we should wife that ass

I laughed..

Her:seriously..I mean its been what?a year now?

Me:and some months

Her:yeah.. Plus there are vultures out there..and you are the only girl who has managed to keep him in his line

I laughed..

Me:his line?

Her:yeah like its always Kris that,Kris this..

I laughed

Me:stop lying

Her:I'm telling you and for the first time he admitted he was scared..scared of losing you

Me:ok..enough of this let's go

What she was saying was triggering my emotions and I was trying so hard to hold it together.

Dr:its actually a good thing that she can now breath on her own, soon enough she will be awake..

Me:but she has been like that for 2 weeks now

Dr:her organs are still trying to get on the pace..its normal for this to happen

Its been 3 weeks and God knows I was getting frustrated by the second, I expected her to wake up when she left coma but she has just been lying there ever since then. The fact that I haven't told her parents yet makes me want to die. They are going to trip..throw a leg and a half.

Me:I just want her awake

Dr:she will be fine,dont give up yet..its almost over..

Me:ok

I walked out of her office then went to work,it

was around lunch time. Bandile indeed fixed me something at his workplace, as a secretary..

Well there is a secretary but since the company is expanding its hard or difficult to manage with one secretary or so Steve says. I usually keep records,take notes during meetings and do general clerical work.

Ave still works there,but shes Steve's PA. Since the last I spoke to Bandile that was the last time because Q has been telling me Bandile is trying to play it safe but I just had a feeling he didn't want to see me. Walking inside my office with the other secretary I saw Ave seating with her. She was pretty close with everyone.

Ave:Kris..we were waiting for you..Nono was even thinking you had lunch out

Nono is the other secretary.

Me:had to go see Leah

Ave:how's she?

Me:she's better..she will be fine

Nono:thats good.. We bought pizza..

I went and sat besides them at the couches at the corner of the office and ate.

Later that day I drove home,I was feeling dizzy but then my migraines have been acting up a lot and I have been procrastinating my going to the hospital because I'm scared. What if I have brain tumor or worse cancer? I staggered to my room with a blurred vision then passed out in the bed. Waking up the following day,I was feeling nauseas,I had a strong urge to vomit..quickly I ran to the toilet and I let it all out up until I felt that my tummy was just so empty,I had researched and feeling nausea, the dizzy spells,vomiting is Migraine symptoms. After vomiting I felt weak,tired to be exact. I walked to the kitchen and drank water. As I did that I heard a knock in the door,after dragging my feet to the door I finally opened the door.

Me:what in the Lords name are you doing here?

Him:you still don't have no ring on your finger..can I please come in?

.

BANDILE

.

Q sat across me during visiting hour.

Him:so when are you going to tell her?

Me:like what.. Ohh hey babe I have been sentenced to 35 years in prison..

Him:you know she will find out either way..

Me:how's she?

Him:shes ok..

He gave me an envelope.

Him:this weeks photos..

I teared the envelope, the guards of cause didn't say or stop because they on my payroll..plus

being me makes me feared by a lot of people.

She looked beautiful, flawless.. The body hugging dress exposed her curves and ass. Her legs were all out there.

Me:shes really getting extra beautiful

Him:reason for you to get out of here before they snatch her

Me:I don't want the police reopening the case just yet,it's still fresh if they find out it was not me they will do a careful follow up and Leah and Kris may be part of that follow up..so I think I will stick around here for a few months before I have them reopen the case..

Him:ok..its already December.. Soon enough varsites will be reopening.. They might steal her

Me:dont make me go crazy..I want to talk to her..

Him:I will land at her house later

Me:yeah

Him:the way you are so dirty..you are running your illegal shit from jail..I hope you don't get bursted because if you do..-

Me:be positive.. Plus dont worry..I always master this game

Him:ok..Enhle is still on my case

Me:tell her

Him:about time

Me:just not Kris..I dont want her seeing me like this

Him:you look just you..nothing has changed well expect the new Kristin tatoo just below your neck..no girl would want to fuck with you seeing that

I laughed

Me:you would be surprised to see the list..my dick game is over the levels

I walked down to my cell that I was currently sharing with some Italian guy called Santanio. He's in for a drug burst. He's just an ordinary guy, scared as fuck and that's why he sticks with me more often. I got in the cell and he was on the floor kneeling down crying with Ted sitting on his bed with his goons.

Ted stood up as soon as he saw me, Ted and I used to work together when I was still 17 if not 18, and we've always known each other. He gave me a fist bump...

Him: Bandile..

Me: what's good?

Him: why do you have a chicken with you?

I laughed..

Me: he prays for me

Ted laughed..

Him:dont be funny..Ey!let him go..

They left Santanio who was now shaking.

Him:there's a problem

Me:talk to me

Him:the person who supplies me with drugs got caught.. And I have orders I need to deliver

I kept quite, letting him go on.

Him:I need you to supply me with drugs..I heard you sell good things

Me:yeah but not in prisons.. Its risky and I hate risks,you know me better.

.

KRIS

.

Me:I think it will be a great thing if you leave

Him:are you ok?you look drained..

He said pushing me out of the way and getting

inside the house.

Me:I will be fine the moment you leave

Him:wanna go out for breakfast?

Me:no I'm fine..

Him:how's your migrains?

I kept quite and just looked at him.

Him:I'm sorry about last time,I crossed the line please forgive me

Me:you should be,you can't be using me about whatever beef you have with Bandile..

Him:you are right and I'm sorry..truce?

Me:truce

Him:can we still be friends..

Me:Bandile doesn't like it

Him:Bandile isn't here

Before I could respond I heard a a knock. I walked to the door and Enhle stood at the other

side. With a bright smile she hugged me then let herself in but stopped halfway.

Me:Khanya is friend and Khanya this Enhle my..

-

Enhle: sister in law

I almost rolled my eyes but stopped midway.

Khanya:nice meeting you sister in law

Me:Khanya was just leaving right?

I said opening the door widely..

Khanya:right..

He walked up to me and stopped by the door.

Him:dont let him control you..you deserve better

Then he was out leaving me with Enhle.

Enhle:I had brought you breakfast, wanna eat?

Me:I'm hungry.. Didn't eat last night

Enhle:you shouldn't starve,Ndile wouldn't like it

Me:oh really

Enhle: yes really

Me:you know which prison he's in dont you?

Enhle:what?

Me:nothing

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 15:14] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert50

KRIS

.

.

A few minutes after Enhle came she left,she had an emergency she had to deal with thats why she came this side from Capetown. I didn't

have to ask it was much clear that she knew where Bandile was but I didn't get surprised. Its not the first time either way. After eating I prepared for work. I wore my nude high waist pencil skirt,with a slit just below my mid thigh with a white armless top tugged in and nude heels. The skirt did wonders to my body,it hung at the right places,reason why Leah had bought it in the first place. I grabbed the light pinkish bag to purple and my work files and drove to work with Bandiles car. I dont know why I was still using it,maybe the fact that it was his got me through the day. I arrived at work then went to the office. Nono was already in.

Her:Kris

I sat down..

Me:hey

Her:you look beautiful.. As always

I laughed

Me:so do you..

She laughed

Her:stop making fun of me..I'm an oversized girl while you on the other hand..sexy mama

Me:dont say things like that..you are beautiful the way you are thick or not,slender or not

Her:yeah..thats why I have never had a real boyfriend before..

Me:you have never dated?

Her:on the phone..

Me:catfishing?

Her:pretty much..

Me:I think I need to set you up on a blind date..you are beautiful, don't think so low of yourself

Her:I hate to embarrass myself.. So please forget putting me up for a blind date

Me:you are a virgin?

Her:yeah..virgin at 24..

Me:you shouldn't be ashamed of your own body..you need to feel proud about it..

Just then the door swung open and Steve got inside.

Him:ummh Kristin..in my office please

Me:yes Sir

He left..

Me:am in trouble?

Nono:I dont know but I dont think so..go hear it

I stood up,fixed skirt then walked to his office. I entered after him and sat on the chair across his.

Him:good morning

Me:Morning Mr Van Ray

He sat down then looked at me,my heart was beating fast.

Him:Christmas is in a week..

I kept quite..

Him:we are launching a new branch in London as you already know..we will be meeting with the investors.. I think it might be help if you come with..

Me:m-me?

Him:yes,I think we need you there..thats if you are interested Miss Macverdana

Me:of cause I am but I have a friend in hospital..

Him:take your time to think about it,its an opportunity

Me:yes Sir

Him:you are excused.

I walked out..

Nono:and?

She asked as I got inside the office.

Me:he wants me to go to London with the company

Nono:its going to fun I'm telling you..a few weeks before you came we were at Canada.. We are growing..

Me:I didn't agree

Her:why?

Me:Leah needs me

Nono:yeah I understand hey..Mr Thulani is really making real money,the expanding thing is a bomb

I didn't tell anyone that Bandile is my boyfriend, I just wanted to keep my personal life private.

Me:yes..

Later that day,as we walked to the restaurant thats two blocks away from the company I bumped into Ave,she didn't seem happy at all.

Me:hey

Ave:I see sleeping with the owner pays..

I looked at her confused, for a moment there I would have thought shes talking with Nono but she was looking directly at me.

Me:what are you on about?

Ave:you only came yesterday and voilà you are already going to business trips

Me:what are insinuating Avis?

Ave:that your boyfriend is behind all this,you didn't earn it fairly

Nono:are you jealous?

She laughed..

Ave:jealous of who?you?

Nono:Ave its enough mahn!

Nono said pulling me away. All the way to the restaurant I was quite, still trying to digest what just happened. She did make sense,maybe Bandale is behind all this.

Nono:dont over think things Kris.. She was obviously expecting to go but turned out otherwise.. Thats why..but are you..-

Me:I'm not sleeping with Steve,I have a boyfriend I told you

Nono:ok..let's order..

We ordered Lunch and ate. On our way back I was Hoping I dont bump into Avis,I was really upset she would make an outburst like that.

The rest of the day I didn't see Avis anywhere and I actually praised God for that. After work as usual I went to Leah. She was still the same. I sat besides her in a chair.

Me:hey..its me again. The doctor says you are doing fine..I know you will pull through, I was planning that when you are out we would do our own adventure road trip,it would be fun right? Christmas is around the corner.. Our first Christmas together.. Please wake up..

I wiped my tears..

Me:I need you..I-I feel so lonely right now but I dont want to give up yet..you the one who always say"we too young to be sad" well I say you are too young to be here..you need to wake up..

I kissed her forehead then walked out with a heavy heart but I smiled it out..as always. Feel it but dont show it..my new motto. I drove home and sat on front of the tv. The tv watched me as my heavy heart killed me. I wanted Leah awake,laughing as always.. I wanted Bandile to be holding me tight telling me everything will be fine but I felt empty and it hurt..I wanted it to stop.

.

LEAH

.

I felt heavy, I felt like something heavy was put

on my body that I couldn't even move."I need you..I-i feel so lonely right now but I dont want to give up just yet you the one who says" we too young to be sad" well I say you too young to be here... You need to wake up"

I could hear the words,and couldn't misplace the pain in them,I needed to wake up, and wake up now.

I battled with the heaviness but it was just too strong and again I fell into the darkness.. No..

.

ALEX

.

I couldn't seem to take my attention off Sam and cousin Tina. The way she shyly looked at away when he looked at her or the way he constantly looked at her. As I looked at them my mind slipped into its own corner..

"Ohh my God!you didn't use condom Tshepie

why?"

"Shit!it slipped..but dont worry,I will get you something for that"

"Whatever take me home"

"Alex don't be like that.. It was a pure honest mistake"

"Yeah"

"Pooh bear.. Please"

Mom:I'm so glad we are having this dinner

Mom said bringing me back to earth..

Sam's father smiled..

Him:yes..you guys really outdid yourselves..

This meal is delicious

Sam:I agree

Mom:though your sister should have been here..I dont understand what's so important more than family.

Sam:there's nothing important more than family
mma,just shes trying to live her own life please
let her..

Mom:maybe we should give her a surprise visit

Sam:Mama..please give her space,she's
growing.. Let her learn to live her own life,she
will come

Mom:can't believe shes already grown..how's
Lloyd and Linda?

Mom asked looking at Sam's father,I call him
Dad to just avoid awkwardness.

Him: Lloyd is still doing his art thing while Linda
is at Varsity..

Mom:they must be big now..I last saw them
when they were toddlers.

Him:they have.

The kept talking about the kids as I looked back
at Sam. I was disturbed by my phone ringing, it
was Tshepie.

Mom:Alex what did I say about phones on the table? This is why me and Kris are always fighting.. This table is for eating not for phones.

I ignored her as I walked to my room and answered the phone.

Him:hey..

Me:hi

Him:still mad?

Me:no

Him:can I come over

Me:you don't have to..

Him:babe please..

Me:I'm tired

Him:I'm really sorry,let's meet up tomorrow morning then..

Me:ok

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too..

I sat on the bed exhaling. The same mistake was never going to happen again. I took my phone and dialed Kris's number,I needed my sister this moment. She answered after a while.

Her:baby

Me:I miss you

Her:me too baby

Me:I wanna come there

Her:most of the time I'm not home so you will be alone,I don't want that

Me:it doesn't matter but evenings you are home right.. So please

Her:Alex baby..

Me:please.. I want you with me..mom is suffocating

Her:but schools are almost reopening and what about Christmas?mom will spend it only with

Sam?it's not fair

Me:and?you are alone there..please let me come

Her:what about Sam?

I kept quite..

Her:you see..don't worry about me..I miss you too

Me:then come

Her:Alex please.. I'm working, you need to understand that

Me:I get it..just miss my beautiful sister

Her:she misses you too..I love you baby

Me:I love you too my Tigi tigi

She laughed..

Her:ok bye..

Me:bye

She then hung up,talking to her made me feel

better. As I walked back to the dining room I bumped into Tina.

Her:sorry but can you please show me the toilet..

Me:ok come..

I walked with her to the toilet..

Me:there

Her:thank you

Me:I know you are dating my brother..

She looked at me shocked,so was I..I didn't mean to say that put loud..

Her:what?

Me:you heard me..

I said walking away.. Why did I say that.. I sat down regretting.

Mom:did you show Tina the toilet?

Me:yes..

Tina came back after a while and looked at Sam. Perhaps trying to tell him I know..or whatever but even if she was..there's no way I will snitch on my own brother..

Me:rightttt!desert anyone?

.

LEAH

.

And once again I tried fighting off the heaviness, this time around I didn't fall into darkness. I rained back. I could hear beeps sounds everywhere, I flickered my eyes a couple of times but my version still remained blurred but I was back.

Dr:how many fingers am I holding now?

She waved two fingers on my face.

Me:2

Dr:good..I think your version is good,do you remember what happened?

I stilled for a moment there,yes I do.. He shot me,even though my eyes were closed I did hear the two gunshots. I wanted to stand up and help her but I was too weak."Leah please.. Dont give up, not yet..I still need you.."

I still could hear her plea,my eyes flickered to the Dr as she softly called out my name..

Me:I don't quite remember.. My version is blurred.

Dr:the detective will come for some questioning

I nodded

Just then Kris got in the room. Her eyes came across mine and she couldn't hide the relief..the joy in her eyes. She came and hugged me,a lil bit too tight that I winced. She immediately let me go..

Her:i.. I was worried.. You-

Me:hey..you look beautiful..

Her:doctor how's she?

She asked ignoring me..

Dr:she should be out of here soon enough, her wound is healing well.

Her:ok..

She then turned back at me wiping her tear quickly.

Her:I was worried..

Me:I'm glad you ok

Her:yeah..soon enough you will be home..

Me:yeah..you have baggy eyes..

She had tried to hide them with make up,same way mom does. I closed my eyes tightly fighting the thought away..not now Leah..please not now.

Her:you seeing things, how are you feeling?

Me:I know what you are doing but I'm ok..I so wanna go home

Her:I know the feeling..

She was dressed a bit formally. A red tight skirt,a nude vest then a see through red silky shirt tugged in,red heels and a nude handbag. She looked all business like and sexy to be honest.

Me:and then?the clothes?

She looked at herself then back at me..

Her:I'm working..

Me:working?

Her:I found a.. Bandile gave me a job at his company..

I chuckled..

Me: I hope you not fucking in the office

Her face fell immediately..

Me:what's wrong now?

Her:he's in jail

Me:jail?jail for what?

Just then the door swung open. I held my breath as he looked at me,he had a plastic bag in hand. I felt like getting up and beating the living shits out of him,if I could..I would stop loving him..but the heart keeps on betraying me.

Q:I came as soon as Kris told me..

I looked at Kris who looked down,obviously he put her at some corner.

I remained silent.

Q:how are you feeling?

He said trailing his hand on my face. I'm feeling the same way I felt when I found out about your cheating ass.

Q:I brought you food..

Kris:ummmh..let me..give you guys space

Me: Kris who's he?

I asked putting up a confused face, it wasn't the first time..I did it when the police questioned me about dad beating mom..and I..and I..-

Me:do I know you?

He laughed..

Q:ok nice joke doll face

Me:do I know you?

He noticed I wasn't joking, even now Kris had her eyes on me.

Kris:you dont remember him?

Me:I'm lost

Q:where's her doctor?

Kris:her office I think..

Q:I'm coming..

He walked out..

Kris:you really dont remember Q?

She asked with her soft voice, and her eyes wide.

Me:I dont need to remember motherfucken
asswhores! I dont do that kind of fuckery..

She started laughing..

Her:nice going..

Me:shouldn't he be with Thato?

Her:I haven't seen her ever since I left
Bloemfontein

Me:good so you were saying.. Bandile is in jail?

Her:yes

Me:for what?

Her:murder..

I looked at her..

Me:murder?

She nodded..

Me:who did he kill?

Her:its me who did..

She whispered looking at me..

Me:I'm lost

Her:I killed DeWayne and..-

Me:he took the fall?

She nodded..

Her:I'm a bad person..I know it..

She blinked away her tears.

Her:and..I feel dead inside

Quickly she wiped her tears away..

Her:I'm already dead inside..its like I'm a dead person walking

Me:Kris..-

Her:no..its the truth,and it's not going away unfortunately.. Its not going to be ok..I know it

Me:you..-

Just then Q walked back with the doctor..

Q:quit this game Leah

Me:ohw?how about you get the fuck out!

Q looked at the doctor and Kris who then walked out.

Me:Kris wait up..-

She was already gone,she's been through a lot..I can see shes trying so hard to hold it but..not deep down... Just like mom..

Me:I dont want to talk to you..shouldn't you be with Thato?

Him:you are so selfish Leah

I laughed sarcastically

Me:then leave me alone with my selfishness..
Go!

Him:They played you..that sex tape she always use it against me all the time and I'm not going to let it work this time around..

Me:ohh so you never slept with her?

He kept quite..

Me:why?

Him:I dont know how it happened.. One moment I'm drunk the next I'm waking up naked with her aside..

Me:ohh?ohh so you trying to tell me you..got raped?

He nodded..

Me:you must really think I'm stupid..that I'm a fool..like ohh poor Leah she will believe my everyday lie..this is not a new song to me Quincy.. I thought we could work but we can't..won't ever..I'm sick and tired of the same old thing every time and time again..you said it yourself.. You can't commit,so I guess this is it

Him:doll face please

Me:no..I'm done..go

He kneeled down before my bed..

Him:I know I messed up,I know..I'm fucked up but just that since..I got my...my sister killed I just never..never had anything else to love..I

know you think I'm cold..a cold monster and I was until I met you..the first time we slept together, probably you thought it was just a fuck but it was more than that..please stay,stay with me forever.. I can't bear to lose someone I love again.. I dont want to go back to the person I was..I love being in your arms..

He stood up..

Him:and I want to be in them now.. Please give me one more chance..

He came and hugged me..

Him:one last time

Me:one last time..

He kissed me...

I pulled put after a while and wiped his tears away..

Me:I love you Q but if you break my heart one more time..it's over..we done

Him:I know..

Me:what happened with Kris?

Him:she managed to kill the enemy and Andile took care of it

Me:him being in jail is affecting her

Him:he will be out soon..she's got him wrapped her lil finger

Me:if only she knew..

Him:I'm glad you are still with me..

Me:what happened to your sister?

Him:deal gone wrong..how's your wound?

Me:the doctor said its healing pretty well..

He hand me my phone.. I switched it on,loads of messages came in from dad..mom..Aunt Susan..Brad..

First thing I did was to call Mom.

She answered almost immediately..

Her:oh my God..after a month Leah?

Me:mom calm down..

Her:calm down?do you want to kill me?how could you go for a holiday in China?without letting us know..if it wasn't for Kris..God!

Me:I'm sorry..

Her:your father isn't happy

Me:remind me why you are still with him?

Her:watch your mouth young Lady!

Me:maybe I went to China for some space

Her:Leah..I'm here because I want the best for you

Me:I'm sorry

Her:you should be..how was China?

Me:refreshing

Her:I'm glad you ok..ummh a patient is here,let me get going

Me: I love you

Her:I love you more baby..

Then she hung up,I almost threw my phone against the wall in frustration. Why won't she leave?

.

KRIS

.

Getting to work I texted Leah that I would see her later. I got inside the office but Nono wasn't in. Ave then got in,I sat down as I faced her..

Her:hi

Me:hi

Her:I'm really sorry Kris for what I did yesterday..

Me:water under the bridge

Her: I feel so ashamed right now..

I kept quite..

Her:ummh Nono went to a early morning meeting

Me:ok

Her:coffee?

Me:no I'm good thank you..

I tried to suppress the noise my tummy made but I failed. Ave laughed..

Her:there are muffins at that restaurant..

Me:let me hurry there..

Her:you do that..

I grabbed my bag and rushed to the restaurant. As I waited for my order,I heard someone clear his throat behind me. I turned..

Me:are you stalking me now?

Him:coincidence.. I told you I dont stalk

Me:Khanya can you please stay away from me.. It would really get messy

Him:would it?

Me:you would never believe if I tell you but trust me..

I said as I took my order and walked out. Even though I couldn't see anyone I know Bandile was keeping tabs on me. Walking back to the office, I sat down and ate while I worked on some file. A few minutes after lunch I walked out of the boardroom where the company was holding a meeting. I was exhausted, sitting down for 2hrs in one meeting is shit. I drove to the hospital.

Me:you can still do IVF just like the doctor said

Her:yeah..

Me:want to eat at a restaurant?

I asked her as we drove home,She had just gotten discharged a week later.

Her:nah..I want to sleep on my bed

Me:ok..Q says the case will be dropped

Her:who came with the "I got hijacked" story?

Me:I don't know..but must have been Bandile,I'm glad we used it now the cops will be out of our lives

Her: you never seem to talk about him lately..

Me:what should I say?

Her:I dont know..he loves you

Me:then why won't he let me see him..its been a month and week Leah..no communication no nothing!

Her:he's trying to keep you safe

Me:fuck that!maybe I should just look for him myself..

Her:you won't find him you know it

Me:yeah..he's a selfish motherfucker! Only cares about himself and nothing else,so much for a marriage talker

Her:he was talking marriage?

I nodded..

I drove the car in the garage.

Me:I wish he could stop all this..it hurts

She smiled..

Her:you have gained weight..

Me:stop being crazy

Her:I'm telling you..you look thick

Me:stop it

Her:I'm telling you..let's get inside.

Slowly we walked to the flat. The moment we got inside, I made her seat down.

Me:what do you want for dinner?

Her:macaroni cheese

Me:you know I dont like cheese..how about Lasagna?

She looked at me..

Her: you like macaroni cheese Kris

Me:no I don't.. It has a bad taste and smell..

Her:you only complained about its after taste
not how it smelt or tasted

Me:what's the big deal?

Her:you snap a lot this days..reminds me of my
aunt when she was pregnant..

Me:o-k

Her:did you go for your shot?

Me:my shot?..oh fuck..oh God!my shot...ohh
noo.. Oh..

Her:relax..breath..

And that's when it registered..

Me:my periods.. I missed them..the vomiting.. I
thought..migraines.. Leah I'm pregnant

Her:breath..

She stood up slowly and came towards me..

Her:breath..let's figure this out slowly..

Me:I forgot the shot with everything that was happening.. It slipped my mind..

I rubbed my tummy..

Me:what have I done oh God!

.

~2 MONTHS LATER~

.

I put on a summer jacket on top of my flared dress,it was a bit better like this,the tummy wasn't that much visible like that. I sat down as I wiped my tears.

Me:we will get through this day also like we did the previous right baby..

I said rubbing my tummy. This pregnancy lately has been the only thing I was focussing on well expect from school. I haven't told anyone at home yet,I'm scared. I took my sling bag and

walked out of my room, Leah was in the kitchen cooking. She had recovered well, and she has been my pillar of support ever since I found out. I have been trying to hide this pregnancy from Bandile..I can't put him in more stress with a baby on top of other things. I sat on the kitchen stool.

Leah: morning

Me: hey...

Leah: how's Bandile junior doing in there?

Me: well ok..

Leah: Q is coming..

Q noticed I was pregnant but I literally had to beg him not to tell his friend.

Q: shit! Bandile needs to know..

Me: no please..

Leah: Q babe please

Q:he needs to know he's gonna be someone's father and when he finds out you are keeping this from him..you won't like His reaction

Me:I will tell him..just not now please

Me:ok

Her: ummmh take

She said handing me breakfast..

Her:how's your day today?

Me:I have lessons through out..

Her:ok..

I ate,midway there was a knock on the door.
Leah stood up and went to get it,it was Q.

Q:hello

Leah:hey

Me:Q

Q:ummmh Kris...

He took out his phone as it was ringing.

He walked towards me..

Him:its Bandile

I looked at him..

Me:what?

He answered the phone..

Him:yeah..ok

He hand me the phone, my heart was literally beating hard against my chest.

Me:h-hello?

Him:hey

He still sounded the same...

Him:how are you?

Me:I'm..I'm good you?

Him:yeah..is everything ok?

Me:yeah everything is.. Fine

Him:anything new?

Me:no..nothing new

He kept quite for a while.

Him:ok

Me:I miss you

Him:I miss you too

Me:when are you coming out?

Him:soon..I love you

Me:I love you too

He then hung up,I shut my eyes as I removed the phone from my ear.

Leah hugged me..

Leah: does he know?

Q:no

I stood up,fighting away my tears. He doesn't have to know..not yet at least,not now..

.

****To Be Continued****

**[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY**

#Insert51

KRIS

.
.

The rest day just took a different turn after I spoke with Bandile. Another part of me felt like I should have told him but..another didn't want to stress him even more.. Or what if he doesn't want kids? Then what? On my way back home from school I took a different turn and went to his house.. The house which holds most of our memories. I got inside, it was clean..I'm sure Mma'Nyara have been cleaning. I walked to his room, his scent still was filled in the room. I went through his things for a while until I came across one of his shirts that I usually wore

when I was here..he didn't like my pj's so he always dressed me in the shirt.

Him:I want to be able to feel you when I want and those PJ's makes it hard

Me:but I love them

Him:and I dont so please

I wore the shirt, it was still a bit loose but the bump was a bit visible.

I lay on the bed just stressing my mind. I opened my eyes as my phone rang,my mind was already racing when it all clicked back. I was in Bandiles house. I reached for my phone besides me and answered, it was Leah.

Her:where on earth are you? Kris its late,its not safe for pregnant woman to be roaming around..

Me:I'm ok

Her:where are you?

Me:I went to Andiles house..-

My speech got cut off by noise I heard downstairs but it was barely audible.

Her:Kris..you still there?

Me: yeah..sorry about that..thought.. I'm safe

Her:please come home

Me:ok..

I then hung up,the noise repeated again..a bit louder that I even panicked. Slowly I walked out of the bedroom then descended down the stairs holding a scissor. My eyes met Mma'Nyara's eyes as I got to the last stair. For a while there I wondered why she was here at night or maybe Bandile sent her..has he been communicating with her?

Her:Kris!

She also looked surprised to see me..

Me:Mma'Nyara..ummh how are you?

Her:I'm fine...Ivy asked me to get the house in order she's coming.

I nodded with a frozen mind, she can't see me pregnant..

Me:well I better get going

Her:ohh ok

I walked back to his room and quickly changed into my clothes then walked back downstairs.

Mma'Nyara:Kris!

She called as I reached for the door.

Me:yes

Her:goodbye

Me:oh my God I'm so sorry,I'm just..Rushing home.

Her:I can see

She then smiled..

Her:congratulations

I looked at her perplexed then she pointed my tummy.

Me:ohw..thank you

Her:take care of yourself

Me:I will..ok bye

I said already walking out, just by the door I bumped into Ivy and Enhle.

Ivy:Kris!

She hugged me,then after that Enhle did.

Ivy:am I seeing this right or...

Enhle giggled cheerfully..

Ivy:God I thank you!

Enhle:i can't believe it mom..

Ivy was even crying now..

Ivy then placed her hand on my tummy and I closed my eyes,no doubt she will tell her son.

.

SAM

.

I sat in my office, testing it for the first time. I had just got a job or rather dad had fixed me one. As I rocked myself back and forth my mind slipped into yesterday's conversation with Tina when we were in the bath tub.

Her:I didn't mean to..I just-my friend also was hurt by him and I never really got over my father's death

Me:he killed him?

Her:mom says he's mom did..

Me:so you wanted to make your cousin pay for the accusations that your mother threw at his mother..

Her:she killed him!

I could sense she was getting angry.

Her:and he also hurt my friend.. And now all of a sudden shes missing

Me:so you are trying to say he killed her?

Her:he's a murderer just that he always gets away with it..but right now he's in jail

Me:how did you want him to pay?

Her:he's girlfriend is his world..

Me:ohh

Her:but I was against it..I heard Shes a nice person

Me:who's the girlfriend?

Her:Kristin.. Kristin Macverdana..

My whole body just froze as I thought of it,she wants to hurt my little sister. All my life my siblings have always come first, same father or not. And for the first time I actually found

Bandile not guilty this time around. Just then my phone started ringing, she was the one, I so bad didn't want to answer but I had to make sure she doesn't think I would let her hurt my family.. I would kill her in seconds.

Me:yeah?

Her:ummh babe we still up for that late night picnic right?

Me:I'm not sure

She kept quiet for a while..

Her:what's wrong Sam?

Me:what possibly could be wrong?

Her:ever since yesterday.. You just been acting strange

Me:have I now?

Her:I will see you later

Me:yeah

Her:I love you..

I hung up not replying..

I got up from my chair and walked around the hospital to just familiarise myself with the environment. I was starting officially tomorrow. After a bit of roaming around I walked to my car dialing Mike's number.

Him:dawg!

Me:ma nigga..

Him:What's popping?

Me:nothing.. Just heard Bandile is arrested

Him:yeah

Me:yeah what?yeah it's true?

Him:I thought Kris told you

Me:I dont know shit bra..when?

Him:3 to 4 months now,not really sure

Me:for what exactly?

Him:rumour has it on murder..

I laughed

Me:Bandile? Get arrested for murder?thats shit..he's shit,and shit like him never get arrested for that long,especially for murder.. Just murder,I Smell a fish

Him:I did too..he must be covering for someone but who?and why would he put a lot of things on the line for that person.. Something doesn't add up

Me:I hate that guy but I can tell he loves my sister..why would he just leave her? I will have to go there and find out

Him:I dont think thats a really great idea Sam..I'm sure Q has it covered

Me:Kris?she must be breaking.. The way she loves that guy I swear he bewitched her because bra..can't even find the words

Him:yeah but I'm sure shes doing ok,she doesn't need her brother hovering on her

business.. I'm talking from experience.. I did the same with Latisher..

Me:how's her though?

Him:having a sister like that..always up on my business bra its shit

Me:you are better..I have a conniving manipulating sister... You need to spend a day with Alex

He laughed

Him:so what have you been up to?still fucking your cousin?

Me:shes fucked up..and I swear if she messes with me and my family.. I will kill her

Him:it wouldn't be the first time

Me:she's sick.. Look let me get going..I'm meeting my dad

Him:ok..will talk,and ohh the crew wants to meet up..you have kept low profile long enough

Me:yeah..its time when?

Him:in turkey.. I think we might take a trip to Brazil..

Me:now we talking.. I have been out of the game for long

Him:yeah..we have our guy in Brazil..he won't know what hit him

I laughed

Me: how much are we talking?

.

I drove inside my dad's big yard. I got off the car as soon as I parked then got inside without knocking. Getting inside I was welcomed by some girl in shorts and and a denim shirt,purple braids.. She looked at me confused for a while but then flushed a smile blushing.

Her:hi..

Me:hey

Her:ummh you must be here for Lloyd but he ain't here..you can wait up..want juice?

Before I could respond dad came in..

Him:ohh Sam,looks like you have already met your small sister and Linda,this is the Sam

Her:Sam my brother?

Dad:yeah..and Sam that Belinda

I looked at her,she still couldn't believe it because her mouth was still wide open in shock.

Dad:let's go Sam..I want you to meet a few business associates..

Me:you know I'm not a fan right?

Dad:you are my heir, someone who will tackle on business if I die or when I retire. Sam you need familiarize yourself with all this things

"Ohh planning for the future now ain't we?"

A voice said making us turn and it was Agatha,if she wasn't dad's wife I would have long sent her

in coma. She wasn't alone though, she had Tina besides her who's eyes pissed in mine, searching for my soul.

Dad: why won't I?

Agatha: and Lloyd?

Dad: I love all my kids Agatha! make peace with it

Agatha: Tina baby take this..

She said handing Tina some plastic bags then Agatha walked out. I looked back at dad..

Me: ok

Dad: good.. ummh Linda we will discuss the car when I get back..

She was starring at me, not blinking. My eyes got to Tina's who was looking at Linda, not pleased I could tell..

Dad: hey!

Linda blinked a couple of times before finally

responding to Dad. I wasn't listening but my eyes were on Tina who was walking away.

Me: I'm going to the bathroom

I said walking away but followed Tina to her room. She was sitting on the bed,so I got inside and locked the door. She stood before me..

Her:are we ok Sam?

Me:yeah..100%

Her:good..

She kissed me,hungrily, I kissed her back then suddenly pulled put with my hand on her neck. She was startled.

Me:Kris..Bandiles girlfriend is my sister..

She blinked a couple of times..

Her:I didn't know..you know I wouldn't hurt your family or anyone close to you..i-

Me:you wouldn't even dare because I will make sure you meet your dad wherever he is..I would

kill you babe and make sure nobody finds your dead body

I said tightening my grip on her neck that she started gasping for air but I squeezed her neck hard.

Me: on my family I will kill you, together with your mother understand?

She nodded fast..

Me: I'm not bluffing, I will burry you alive Her eyes had widened up. I threw her on the bed, then she started gasping coughing as she rubbed her neck..

Me: so the picnic? What do you think I should buy?

.

LEAH

.

Me: so?

Her:she's coming

Me:coming here?

Her:its her son's pregnancy after all..

Me:you should just tell him..you said you think he has people following you around.. Then why do you possibly think he doesn't know?

Her:what will say? That ohh hey..I forgot to take my shot and I'm pregnant.. He has enough to deal with

Me:enough? There is a child involved
Kris..nothing is more important than this baby..its been 2 weeks since you saw his mom and sister.. Don't you think he knows by now?

She kept quite, maybe I was being irrational but I know probably Q told him..they are really tight and no doubt he already knows. A part of me is actually glad shes pregnant, at least now she has a reason not to depress herself or hurt herself.

Me:and your mom needs to know,sooner or later its going to come out

My phone then rang it was Q.

Me:hey

Him:we still on?

Me:yeah

Him:I will come pick you up..

Me:ok

Him:I want you to meet my folks

Me:really?

Him:yeah and it should happen before I fly out..

Me:still going to Brazil?

Him:yeah..just a week but I want you to meet my Grandmother

Me:ohh I thought we were meeting your parents..

Q never talks about his family that much,ever

since he's older sister passed away it seems like the only family that considers him is his granny and his younger sister.

Him: nah..can we drive down there tomorrow?I've called her

Me:ummh if thats what you want..why not?

Him:thank you baby.. You dont know how happy I am now..ummh God doll face..

I smiled,I loved him happy not sad or just numb. Sometimes I just dont understand..

Me:I love you

Him:yeah..see you later

Me:bye

I hang up and turned my attention back to Kris..

Her:out with it already..

Me:he wants me to meet his family..

Her:ohh my God..finally..

She stood up and hugged me..

Me:yeah..he's trying

Her:I can see..I swear I can hear wedding bells

Me:not for me but you ma love! Anyway I might not sleep in tonight, will you be fine?

Her:yeah..

I may not be sure about anything else but I'm pretty sure that Bandile will wife her either way,sooner or later. The way Q explains how Kris got him wrapped around her lil finger says a lot or how much he always sacrifice for her.

Me:so what time is mother-In-Law landing?

She stood up.

Her:anytime soon,lemme go shower.. Cannot be looking like a new born elephant and smelling like one too..

She said walking out leaving me laughing. I stood up and walked to the kitchen, it was

Sunday around 11a.m.

I went to the kitchen and started preparing lunch..

A few minutes later there was a knock on the door,probably it was Bandiles mother but no it wasn't..it was the snobbish lil bitch Q calls Sister.

Me:Kim?

Her:Q says I should stick around with you and your friend.. He went somewhere

I opened the door wide for her so she gets in,I walked behind as she analysed the place. I walked to the kitchen to get my phone...

Kim:nice house you guys have

Me:oh why?Thanks..

Kim:where's your friend?

Take her where you see her..my inner self screamed..

I took my phone and indeed there was a text from Q.

"Please babysit kiddo for me,thanks in advance.. See yah"

Me:she's in her room..

I texted Q back..

"You know she doesn't like me,why leave her with me?"

P.S I dont like her too"

Kim:ok..ummh I will make myself comfortable on the tv,can I please have orange juice

Me:in the fridge

Kim:in case you don't realize,its kind of disrespectful for the guest to be roaming around touching things they are not familiar with

Me:as your host I give you the permission to roam around..

Kim:if mom sees you..she wouldn't like you

Me:she ain't my boyfriend,sister or shit to me so I dont expect her to like me

Kim:where did you steal that line from?

Me:I thought that was your style.. Dont confuse yourself with me hun...you dont have class..

Just then Kris appeared in a red dress,bare back which hugged her body well..she still looked beautiful for someone who's almost four months pregnant. The dress was just perfect with red block heels.

Kris:and?

Me:I think I'm turning Lesbo..you look beautiful babe

She smiled revealing her dimples.

Kim:hi,I'm Kim..Q's sister.. You must be Kris..

Me:Bandiles wife

Kim flushed, saves you right whore!

Kim:you are really beautiful

Kris smiled..

Kris:thank you Kim..

Me:I thought you guys were going to hang around here?

Kris:she just text me that shes picking me up..we are going to some restaurant

Me:ohw..you look beautiful

She smiled

Kris:ok..let me take my pace..nice meeting you
Kim

Kim:likewise

Kris walked out..

Kim:she's really beautiful

Me:and not in your league..

Kim:mxm..so the juice?

Me:you still standing there?

She clicked her tongue as she walked out, I don't have a problem with Kim or the fact that she's too spoiled.. But what irritates me is that she thinks everyone is her maid.. What kind of a girl raised with two parents doesn't even know how to cook a simple egg? I once offered to teach her but then..she's too special to be doing that kind of shit because ohh her manicure will get ruined. I continued cooking, it seemed like it will be only me and her this afternoon and I know nothing good will come out of this.. A text then came in from Q..

"Please don't kill each other.. You both are special to me and nothing will make me happy than seeing y'all get along, I talked to Kim..don't be too hard on her, she's that way because of how she was raised"

I put the phone away as I took a deep breath in.. I walked to the sitting room and she was busy on her phone whilst holding the remote..

Me:hey..ummh wanna go shopping?

She looked at me for a while before bursting in laughter..

Her:ok..nice joke

Me:we can go for hookey..Q says you play hookey at school.. I know a bit..here and there.. We can..ummh go you know

She looked at me again..

Her:I thought you hate me..

Me: no..I don't.. Just your attitude stinks

Her:so does yours

I took a deep breath trying to control my mouth..

Me:so?what to you say?shopping and hookey?

We were I interrupted by a soft knock on the door,I walked to the door.. A very beautiful woman stood at the door,perfect smile..even her sense of style was just flames. She smiled brightly..

Me:good morning

Her:morning Darling, I believe Kristin Macverdana resides here..

Me:yes,please come in..

It didn't take me much time to realize it was Bandiles mom..having a mom like this though..she would be looking like your sister in the street,she was in a very beautiful blue African print dress that hugged her curves perfectly..

She got inside smiling as ever.

Kim:morning Ma

Her:Kim..how are you?long time..

Kim:yeah..I'm fine

Me:please sit, Kris is-

Kris then walked in.

Kris:Ma..

She said as they hugged each other. It was

actually funny how they just clicked but then this is Kristin.. You could just feel her warm heart from far.

Kris:ummh Ma,this is my friend, Leah, and thats Kim..Q's sister..

Her:nice meeting your girls,are you ready?

Kris:yes,I will see you then..

She walked out with Bandiles mom behind her..

Bandiles mom:you look beautiful..-

Then out they were gone..

I looked at Kim who was smiling..

Me:and then?

Kim:your friend is pretty..we can go for shopping..

Me:oh Great!let me finish up..

I said walking to the kitchen, at least if she acts like human..I might tolerate her..

.

KRIS

.

We sat down in some fancy restaurant on a table she had booked. A waiter then immediately came.

Waiter: Good afternoon,we..-

Ivy:just a moment please..

The waiter then excused himself, she smiled at me. I just sat there anxiously waiting for what she wants us to talk about.

Ivy: how are you?

Me:I'm fine you?

Ivy:I'm good.. Pregnancy suits you

I smiled

Ivy:your mother doesn't know does she?

I looked at her and slowly nodded.

Ivy: your situation reminds of Bandile, I realized I was pregnant when I was 18 and worse of all I was doing my matric. You know I felt like it was the end of the road for me, like my life was over and I knew my parents were going to kick me out..the way they were so strict.. I could even imagine what they were going to say or worse how the community was going to be looking at me or what they will be saying behind my back. It was really hard that I even got to the stage were I thought of abortion because I told myself I won't be able to handle it. I'm proud on the fact that you have chosen to embrace that baby. Now I'm not saying that falling pregnant was a very good thing but what's happened has happened so dwelling on the past won't help anyone. I know you are scared, scared of how your parents will react to this pregnancy..but they need to know, you need them..family is the only unconditional support you will ever get no matter what, yes they will be angry, and yes they

will be disappointed but there's no way they are going to be angry forever.. You are human and humans are bound to make mistakes, your mother knows this..and because you are her daughter she will hold your hand..wrong or right she will be beside you because you are her pride..

I wiped away my tears,I wished I had her confidence running in me,but I didn't.. I was scared..how will I even start?

Ivy:you are her daughter, her child and your happiness believe me comes first to her,she won't let you be alone in this horrible world..

Me:she's-she's going to be disappointed.. I failed her

Ivy:no you didn't.. You still have a long race ahead of you to run,this is not the end.. She's your mother, you are her daughter and she will be very touched yes,but shes not going to leave you alone..shes going to stand with you I

promise sweetheart.. There are many times Bandile has messed up..but he's my son.. And I know if I leave his side no one will have his side.. He's my son,and through wrong I will hold his hand and lead him in the right direction because no one is perfect, everyone has their own flaws..

I nodded

Ivy:yes,you mother needs to know..

Me:does he know?

Ivy:he does..

I shut my eyes,of cause he does..I wiped my tear..

He knows..

.

I sat on my bed,a typed again..

"I'm sorry I have disappointed you,no words can start to explain how sorry I am..

I erased the sentence. What Ivy said a month

ago made me to think hard. She deserved to know.. I had to tell her but where to start? I was hoping that since Ivy said Bandile knows,maybe..he might call me or..after I sent him to jail?..maybe he's angry and..hates me. I remember the last time we talked..

" I miss you"

"I miss you too"

"when are you coming out?"

"soon..I love you"

"I love you too"

He loves me,he doesn't hate me..

"Kris! Please cooperate with me,I'm not going to let you go to jail for my sins..I love you too much to even think about doing that to you..its me.. Its all me,we will stick to this statement no matter what..are we clear?"

I stood up and walked to the sink,washed face then finally took my phone and dialed her

number.. I was praying she doesn't pick up but she did.. My heart was ready to leap out..

Her:baby

Me:mommy

Her:how are you doing baby?

Me:I'm good you?

Her:I'm ok,I miss you

Me:i miss you more..I miss you so much..

I said feeling emotional all over again.

Her:are you ok?

Me:yes..you are going to hate me for what I'm about to say..

Her:you scaring me..what's wrong?

Me:I'm really sorry..I know I'm a disappointment.. Please just find it in your heart to forgive me

I wiped my tears..

Her:baby bua lenna..gorileng?ke a go rata and I can never..never hate you..talk to me

Me:I'm..I'm..I..

Her:Jehovah! Kris please talk to me

I couldn't suppress the sob anymore, it was just choking me.

Me:I'm..I'm-i'm preg-pregnant

I held my breath and listened to her,she was silent.. Did she hate me?

Me:Mama? I'm sorry..

I said hanging up,I looked at myself on the mirror.. Shes just disappointed.. She will come around.. Yes..no..she Hates me.. A lot of thoughts ran in my mind that I hit the mirror hard with my hand that it cracked and thats when I realized I had cut my hand..my baby..

.

Carefully he bandaged my hand,not inflicting

more pain on my hand.

Him: it was just a minor cut..you will fine

Me:I wasn't trying to hurt myself.. I would never try to hurt my baby purposely

Him:I know..believe me,how's the pain?

Me:the painkiller is doing its job

Him:good..we dont want you in pain

Me:yeah..thank you

Him:its my job after all,but putting aside being a doc,I'm being Khanya right now..this is not good for you..or the baby either.. I wish to make it stop because I can't really bare seeing you like this..how far are you?

Me:going to 5months..am I huge?

He laughed..

Him:nah..you are perfect

Me:you are just saying that to earn points for yourself right?

He chuckled..

Him:no..I'm saying it because its the truth

Me:can I go?

Him:if you tell me what happened..

Me:this is not what doctor's do

Him:are you sure?

Me:I'm not letting anything out

Him:then you will just lie on that bed

I sighed..

Me:I'm starting to think I hate you

Him:ohw really.. I feel opposite

Me:I'm out!

I said standing up.

Him:wait..have you done ultrasound?

Me: no..not yet

Him:I dont mind doing it.

Me:but you not a..whatever you call the pregnancy doc

Him: I know..come

He took my hand we walked down the corridor until we got to this other room. He led me inside and there was another doctor inside.

Khanya:yoh Prince busy?

The guy turned and smiled..

Prince:nah

Khanya:can I have 2 minutes

Prince: yah sure

Khanya:come lie on this bed

I walked to the bed and lay down..

He walked somewhere and came back.

Khanya:this is going to be..just a lil cold but I need you to raise you T shirt.

I was wearing one of Bandiles T-shirts, at least

it fit well than most of my clothes.

I lifted it, revealing my tummy, then he applied something cold on my tummy. After a while we were both looking at the screen.

Khanya: ok.. we've got the legs.. Right there, then the tiny hands.. You wanna know the sex?

Me: ummmh yeah..

Khanya: ok... its... God!

Me: everything ok?

Khanya: yeah..

He continued for a while looking for the sex I guess..

Khanya: ohh there we go.. its a she

I smiled wiping my tears and a few moments later we were hearing the heart beat.

Khanya: I will give you your scan photos.. And we done..

He wiped away the gel then made me sit on the

bed.

Khanya:the baby is ok,she's healthy but there's only one problem..

Me:what is it?

Khanya:she's breach, shes not in the right position but then you are still at 20 weeks so it can still change

Me:and if she doesn't?

Khanya:we might try to put her in position or perform a c-section

I nodded..

Khanya:how are you feeling?

Me:I dont know..I'm..I feel..excited

.

I viewed the baby vest I was holding,this would fit her,I then put it in the shopping basket then walked around.

Khanya:look what I found..

I looked at the little sandals he was holding..

Me:so cute

Khanya:yeah I know

He threw them in the basket..

Me:Bandile would flip if he ever sees this

Khanya:he's not here,I feel like he controls you too much

Me:he doesn't.. He just dislikes some staff and its normal

Khanya:ohh yeah like your friends.. Do all your friends go through some interview with him

Me:stop it

Khanya:I can't help but to wonder but then I realized hes scared because you definatly not his type..girls like you hardly give guys like him a second glance

Me:I love him

Khanya smiled..

Khanya:that can still change..let's go

We walked to the till.

.

Me:thank you for today

Khanya:its my pleasure..take care of princess

He said looking at my tummy.

Me:yes..

He leaned towards me,I looked aside but that didn't stop him. He plant a soft kiss on my cheek..

Khanya:see you around..

Then off he was gone,I took a deep breath. I shouldn't have let that happen. I rubbed my face then got in my car and drove home. Arriving home Leah was in front of the tv.

Me:hey

Her:hey..

I got in and sat down..

Her:what happened to your hand?

Me: I got hurt..look what I bought..

I said taking out the baby clothes I bought

Her:ohhh thats cute

She came and sat besides me and we looked at the clothes together.

Her:they are so tiny

Me:I know..

Her: your mom called

I looked at her..

Me:ummh..what did she say?

Her:she wants to talk to you

Me:ohw..

Her:you told her?

Me:yeah..I did an ultrasound

Her:really? So it's a?

Me:a girl..but Khanya says she's breach

Her:Khanya?

Me:I went to the hospital when I this happened..
And then after treating me we went to do an
ultrasound

Her:and I bet you went baby shopping together?

Me:its not like I cheat

Her:ohh so he wanna be buddies?

Me:can I breath?

Her:you want oxygen after you were busy
playing happy family with someone's baby with
another guy?

I laughed..

Me:I dont know why you are tripping

Her:can't you see anything wrong with what you
are doing?

Me:it was innocent

Her:wow!innocent..

Me: ummh I will go put this in my room.

I walked to my room then put the shopping bags on the floor and looked at the cracked mirror. I took my towel and wiped away the blood from the mirror and some few drops on the floor.

After doing that I picked my phone from the floor.. There were more than 10 missed calls from mom,Alex and Sam. Just then a call from Alex got in,I hesitated answering but then I hate it when they worry.

Me:hey

Alex:ohh God!finally.. We were worried

Me:I'm fine

Alex: I really can't believe I'm going to be someone's aunt

Me:how's mom?

Alex: worried.. She says you think she hates you but she doesn't

Me:where's she?

Before she could respond I heard mom's voice in the background..

Mom:its her?let me talk to her

Mom:hello

Me: hello

She sighed audibly..

Mom:thank God..baby are you ok?

Me:yes

Mom:I can't come there today but I will be coming on Tuesday.. How far are you?

Me:20 weeks..

Mom:is this why you didn't come home last holiday?

I kept quite, not even knowing how to respond..

Mom:where's baby daddy?

Me:he.. he's..there just ummh went on a business trip

Mom: I'm not going to say I'm not disappointed, I am. But I don't hate you,I can never hate you. There were a lot of times were I wished you would talk to me because you seem to bottle a lot of stuff..and I wish you told me soon. I will talk to your father and see a way forward as a family but you are still young for marriage.. So he should know that and pay for damages but marriage.. Nyaa

Me: I'm really sorry

Mom:we will talk when I get there but right now Sam is coming.. I love you

Me:me more..

Then she hung up. I took a deep breath as I lay on my bed.

.

BANDILE

.

I threw the pictures on the floor as anger took over.

Me:the fuck?

Q:will you fucken calm down!

Me:how the fuck is.. Shes busy whoring around with my baby and I should calm down?

Seth:that's not whoring..shes finding company.. Sometimes pregnant woman tend to get lonely

I chuckled unbelievably

Me:he's even doing baby shopping.. For my child..I swear if he's father wasn't my client.. I would have killed him

Seth:you should have just went to see her..I mean you got out of jail last week..and now you are stalking her

Q chuckled

Q:honestly I so don't want to be you right now..

Seth:she's looking hotter than how you last saw her right?

I gave him one glance..

Seth:just saying.. Q I'm out, can't be hanging around niggas who catch feelings

Q laughed as Seth walked out..

Q:and ohh Sam called.. He's not happy

Me:I don't give a fuck either way..

I grabbed my car keys and stood up.

Me:I think its time I give her a visit

Q:good luck..you will need it

.

KRIS

.

That evening immediately after we ate I went to

sleep,my feet were even hurting me. Slowly I slipped into a peaceful sleep but got woken up by that feeling of being watched. I grabbed my phone besides me and it was around 2a.m.The air that filled the with the smell of nicotine. Quickly I switched on the lamp beside my bed and he was there,seating at my study table smoking. My heart started beating fast..for the first time since he got arrested I was seeing him,he still looked hot..or even hotter. He's eyes burnt my skin. I stood up and went to switch the main light so I see him clearly. He was seated on my table,while his feet where on the chair.

He just kept quite and looked at me,his expression numb.

Me: I'm happy you are here

He kept quite for a while as he puffed..

Him:are you?

His tone wasn't the one he usually uses with me,that sent all the alarms ringing.

Me:of cause

He nodded slightly..

Him:who's baby is that?

I laughed..

Me:what do you mean who's baby is this?

Him:I mean just that

I chuckled..

Me:its our baby..

I said,trying to contain myself..

Him:really?

He said with his eyebrow raised..

I kept quite looking at him unbelievably.

Him:are you sure its my baby?

Me:get out!

He got down from the table and walked towards me..

Him:so wena you do baby shopping for my baby with some nigga out there,kiss each other and shit..life is good huh?its good to be you

Me:Bandile that was innocent.. You know I can never hurt you like that

Him:it won't be your first time doing shit like that

Me:I thought we were over that

Him:you and who?

Me:I'm sorry..I really am..I love you

Him:I'm starting to doubt that,busy whoring around with my baby!

I took a deep breath wiping my tears..

Me:stop it

Him:oh really?

Me:you never called..

Him:reason for you to be fucking with my child

Me:I'm not..

Him:hey wena!dont you dare

Me:he's just a Friend..

Him:friends who kiss each other?

Me:Bandile..

Him:and how do I know its not the first time

Me:you fucking nuts!hes half the man you are-

I got cut off by a lightning slap that sent me straight to the floor.. I stood up,holding my tears back,I will not be that weak in front of him.

Me:feel better now?

He stood there looking at me showing no regret whatsoever..

Me:get out..I never wanna see you..ever!you piece of shit!

I opened the door gesturing him out..

Me:if you dont get out.. I will report your ass to

the police

Him:ohh run then you seem to forget who I am

Me:get out!

I screamed with tears cascading,just then Leah walked out from her room..

Her:Kris..

She looked at Bandile..

Me:can you go?I think you have said enough

He clicked his tounge as he walked out..

I walked to the kitchen,took a glass and smashed it on the ground.

Me:I hate him...

Leah embraced me tightly as I cried.. Not to the pain of my cheek but the pain in my heart. This is not what I expected.. Things just took a downfall..

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert52

KRIS

.

.

I must have fallen asleep because I woke up on Leah's bed, with a blanket on top of me. I sat up straight then rubbed my cheek. Everything that happened yesterday.. Was just unbelievable.

"I'm sorry..I really am..I love you"

"I'm starting to doubt that, busy whoring around with my baby!"

I blinked away my tears, is it my fault? Of course it is..I'm the one who always fuck things up..

"it won't be your first time doing shit like that"

Him going to jail was me..if I didn't say shit.. He

wouldn't have slapped me..I'm not the girl for him.. I wiped away my tears as I made up my mind. My eyes met Leah's who was standing by the door holding a mug.

Me:ain't you supposed to be in school?

Her:I only have one lesson later this day.. And you dont worry..you dont gave a lesson today

Me:yeah..

Her:I made you hot chocolate..

She said walking towards me and handing me the mug.

Me:thank you

Her:he should have never raised his hand at you

Me:he was angry..he had every right to be

Her:still..it doesn't make it ok

Me: he shouldn't be dealing with my shit.. He just got released

Her:he will come around

Me:no..I want to set him free..it's clear enough that we are incompatible.. I'm not the girl for him

She looked at me..

Her:can I just blame it on the hormones? You guys are crazy about each other..

Me:I hurt him..I could see,it's heartbreaking but its the truth and we all know it..we not for each other.. I'm going to set him free..

Her:if thats how you feel then well I can't stop you

Me:yeah..we will discuss how we will co-parent Lethabile,apart from that I dont think we can be anything else

Her:Lethabile..nice name

Me:yeah..this baby is my happiness, out of everything I dont regret not taking the shot..

Her:yeah what about second name?

Me:I dont know.. I'm sure Bandile will find a name..I'm tired of being selfish..

Her:ok..

Me:I want to take a run..

I said standing up..

.

I ran for about 10 minutes, my body couldn't do more so I sat on the nearest bench. I closed my eyes as I leaned back on the bench,and thats when I felt the movement in my tummy. Quickly I opened my eyes with my hand on my tummy already, she was kicking. In my own imaginary world,I always pictured Bandile besides me.

I wiped away my tears, this was just so emotional.

Me:mommy and daddy can't be together,we not good for each other.. You agree right?

After a while I walked back home, slowly letting the cold morning breeze hit my skin softly. The

moment I got home, Sam was sitting on the couch with his eyes on mine. He stood up and came to hug me.

Him:hey

Me:hey

He looked at me..

Him:you are fat

Me:yeah

Him:really fat

I chuckled.

Me:fuck you!

Him:where's the bastard?

I shrugged..

Him:I heard he's out

Me:yeah..when did you arrive?

Him:last night..

Me:want anything to eat?

Him: nah..I'm good,I want to see Bandile. When is he paying the damages?or worse your diary?

Me:there won't be me and Bandile anymore..
We breaking up

He laughed..

Him:really?

Me:yeah..

Him:you not joking?

Me:I'm serious

Him:wow!never thought I would see this day..

Me:yeah..let me shower..

Him:yeah..I will take you out for breakfast

I went to take a shower,then changed into a simple black dress with pumps.

Him:how far are you?

Me:5 months

Him:mom says babies are blessings from God

Me:yeah..let's go,I'm starving

We walked down to the garage, to his car.

Me:you changed the Austin Martin's colour?

Him:black was just ordinary..

He opened the door for me and drove to some restaurant.

Him:how's school?

Me:school is ok..Did you find a job?

Him: yeah..but I might move to London

Me:tired of Africa?

Him:yeah..

Me:I thought there was a girl

Him:shes there..if I manage to move us abroad..I will wife her because I'm tired of sneaking

Me:thats..good on your side I guess

Him:yeah..

We got off the car and walked inside the restaurant. We walked to a table..

Sam:what do you want..

He said handing me the menu..

Me:ummh French toast and Bacon will do with chocolate muffins aside and coffee..and omelette

Sam:thats a lo..-

He's sentence got cut off,I looked were he was looking and Bandile was sitting on the other table.. With Max and some 2 girls. The moment he's eyes met mine I looked away.

Sam:the fuck?

Me: let's go

Sam: go?kante what exactly is going on?

Me:he found replacement now let's go

Sam:I need to talk with him..

Me:no..please let's go

Sam:this is not over

He stood up and helped me stand up. I gave Bandile one last glance before walking out,the blonde that was sitting besides him was busy hovering all over him but he had his eyes on mine. My heart hurt,I blinked away my tears as we walked to the car.

Me:she's white..a beautiful white girl

I said as we finally drove away..

Him:you are best thing that has ever happened to him,he will regret it..

Me:its me.. Its not him

He drove to another restaurant were we had breakfast. He spent the rest of the day with me,and we ended up looking at some few houses. Because of the baby I'm going to need a new house, a bit bigger than the flat. Sam dropped me at home later that day and went to His hotel.

He was too tired to join for dinner, according to him I drained all his energy.

Getting in the flat, Leah wasn't in so I figured she's with Q. I put the takeaways Sam bought for us on the table as I went to take a shower. After changing into my nighty, I thought about today. Seeing that Blonde girl on him.. Her hands all over him. I had no right to feel jealous whatsoever, I should be happy because at least he doesn't have to deal with me anymore.

Quickly I changed into some sweatpants and an oversized hoodie with push ins, then grabbed his AMG C63 car keys, I hadn't gave it back yet but now it was about time. I was even glad I never took the Lamborghini from his house because I am never going to take it either way. I locked the house and went to his car then drove to his house. Getting there I parked his car outside then walked to the door contemplating knocking or just getting inside but I just settled for knocking because I could see the lights

were on so he was probably home. I knocked a couple of times until the door was finally opened by some girl, had a 32 inch weave, was dressed up only in his shirt and was smelling his scent all over her. Her curves and thighs were fully exposed, she was perfect.

Her:hi

Me:hey, ummh is Bandile in?

Her:what business do you have with him?

Me: ohh I'm Kris, and I had come to drop his car hear

She looked at me from head to toe.

Her:the ex?

The ex..tell her Kris..

Me:yes..tell him I dropped his car and he can keep the Lamborghini

Her:ok

I gave her the car keys

Me:thank you..

I walked to the gate but only came back midway, she was still standing there.

Me:and give this to him

I gave her his house keys, and the gate controlling remote.

Me:yeah

Then I walked out, as I did that I called Joseph,my chauffeur.

Joseph: Miss Macverdana

Me: hi Joseph..I think I need a lift.

I gave him Bandiles home address and I stood besides Bandiles gate waiting for him. As I stood there, I could smell his Cologne because it was a bit stronger this time around and was intoxicating me. I looked besides me and he stood there. Upper body was shirtless, revealing his abs and tattoos. I didn't have to scan for the tattoos to find my name. It was just on his

chest,outstanding. My eyes flicked back to his face,he was holding some frozen mixed veggies on his cheek and his mouth had a slight cut. My caring instincts kicked in but my pride wouldn't let me take a step closer..he has that girl inside the house,she will take care of him.

Me:I brought back your car and house keys.

Him:I'm sorry

I nodded..

Me:I understand.. You can keep the Lamborghini

Him:its your birthday present,it's yours babe

Me:yes but you can keep it,my mother is coming. She says you have to pay damages

Him:I know..

He looked at me,more like analysing me.

Me: its your child..you the only one I have ever slept with.

Him:I acted like a jerk yesterday..

Me:its ok..I'm not saint either, we just not compatible

Him:dont say that

He came and stood besides me throwing the mixes veggies down. It looked like had been punched and it was quite bad.

Him:I'm really sorry

Me:you deserve.. Someone better. Not me,and it can never be me. I think we can come up with some arrangement for the baby.

Him:what's the gender?

Me:its a she.. The doctor said its breach so if it doesn't move to the right position they might do a C-section.

Him:when did you find out?

Me:yesterday.. I will make sure you receive.. The ultrasound pictures.

Just then she moved again. Quickly I took his hand so he feels it too.

Him:wow! Is it always like this?

He said grinning..

Me:no..its the second time actually

I got startled by the car hooter,I looked at the car and it was Joseph.

Me:ok bye

I didn't give him a chance to respond I rushed to Joseph who then drove away.

Him:good evening mam

Me:hi Joseph

He drove to my house, and parked in the garage.

Me:thank you

Him:I'm just doing what im paid for.

I giggled as I got out and walked to the elevator. Getting in the flat I took the take away and

warmed it. I ate as watched Tv. After eating I retired to bed. The following day,I woke a bit early, I had a morning lesson. I met Ave as I got in the class,her and I weren't really so close like we were before. Even though we do talk but it wasn't the same anymore.

Ave:hey

Me:hi

Ave:how's lil baby there?

Me:she's fine

Ave:thats great..hey wanna catch lunch today?

Me:I'm meeting up with Nono

Ok that was a lie but I could always check on her at work.

Ave:ohh ok..

We sat down as we waited for the lecturer to come. We had already applied for internships for next year.

As I sat there,a text came in from Q. I never talk to Q that much unless we are talking about Leah or Bandile.

"Hey,ummh can we meet up..let's say around 1800hrs"

Quickly I responded..

"My last lesson ends at 1600hrs,so yeah"

"Ohh if it ends at four,how about just after it.. I will be at the restaurant near your school waiting*

" ok"

I put my phone aside wondering why he would want to meet up..maybe its Leah or he wants to talk about his friend. I took an uneasy breath..

The lecturer came after a while and we continued on the lesson. Around Lunch I drove to SIRI TOURE construction company(STCC).Sometimes i even wonder how Bandile came up with the name. My next lesson

was going to start at three so I still had time. I bought pizza along way with some soft drinks. Arriving there I walked straight to her office. She was busy on her laptop that she didn't even recognize me at the door until I cleared my throat.

Me:helloooo!

Her:oh my God! Look who's here..hey

I got in and sat down.

Me:busy?

Her:Mr Thulani is coming.. I really dont want to get fired for incomplete work. Everything has to be in order because there's going to be a meeting in 45 minutes.

Me: isn't Steve supposed to be the one doing the firing?

Her:Mr Thulani owns the biggest chunk in this company so practically he has the upper hand

Me:thats messed up..anyway I came with

lunch..thought we could eat today together..

She smiled..

Her:thanks.. I'm so hungry right now..

She said grabbing one can and opening it.

Me: how's everything here?

Her:without you its boring.. Can't wait for your next holiday..

Me:its in 2 months and I will be 7 months pregnant

Her:shame..how are you though? And baby daddy..has he showed up yet?

I never really told Nono that its Bandile Thulani,her boss. I can't have her think I was fucking my boss all along.

Me:yeah..

Her:thats great hey..

Me:mhmm

I started eating with her telling me about the work gossip.

Her:ohh she got fired within a week

Me:the new P.A after Ave?

Her:yeah..she was too clumsy..plus Ave was kind of good so she left shoes too big to be filled..

Me:wow!and you?you managing?alone?

Her:yeah.. But it sometimes gets a bit heavy so they increased my pay..

Me:you go girl!

Her:yeah..I even bought a new car..

Me:thats great..

Her:yeah and i-

She was cut off by the phone ringing. She picked it up then placed it back after some seconds.

Me:what's wrong?

Her:Mr Thulani is here..God!I'm nervous

She stood up...

Me:just relax

Her:have you ever seen him..he's cute and all but he gat the "don't fuck with me whore" face

I laughed, I hardly saw that,she sat down..

Me:ohh ok..bye then

Her:don't laugh..I might get fired.. He once fired this other receptionist we had because she directed a call to the wrong department..

Me:what?

Her:yes..he was like "how about you direct your ass out" and I was there,with my heart beating fast like this nigga though!

I laughed..

Me:now run along..you might-

She then stood up..

Her:good afternoon Sir

I turned to who she was greeting, and it was Bandile.. Rocking in his casual wear. Nono was even shaking.

I stood up..

Me:see you around

I got my bag and walked to the door where he was standing but he didn't move a inch.

Me:can I please pass?

He walked inside making me step back then looked at Nono.

Him:a minute..

Nono nodded then walked out fast like she wasn't wearing heels.

Me:I'm gonna be late for my next lesson

Him:there's still plenty of time till three

I kept quite and just looked at him..

Him:I have registered you in a private company where you will always do your check ups

Me:there's nothing wrong with the private hospital I go to

Him:you might not have a problem with it,but I do

Me:and what exactly is your problem?

Him:you know exactly what my problem is..can I please have a say on my unborn baby?

Me:ok..if that's what you want FINE!

Him:yeah..and the car..-

Me:you keeping your car..I'm not taking it

Him:Kris..

Me: no..don't Kris me..no keep your car..matter of fact keep everything,I will see your doctor..can I now please go? You have a meeting to attend to

Him:you make me so weak..

He mumbled..

Me:I'm really sorry I didn't tell you about the pregnancy.. But I didn't want to stress you further more..

Him:so if I was sentenced for life in jail..you were just going to keep lying to me?

Me:I was going to tell you..and if you were sentenced to life in jail were you still going to keep me away?

Him:I did that because I didn't want you to come close to a prison.. And drawing unnecessary attention

Me:ohh well good for you because it didn't seem like that to me..it just seemed like typical Bandile shutting me out as always.. Its your style after all

Him:what's that supposed to mean?

Me:its supposed to mean just that..everyone knew where you were expect me..ME!

Him:I dont think this is good for the baby

Me:well then I better get going!dont talk to me unless its about the baby

I said walking out. I wiped my tears as I walked out,ignoring every eye that was on me. Getting to my car I drove to school. I still had 20 minutes till my lesson so I just stayed in the car trying to calm down. The headache was beginning to form,quickly I looked for my migraines but I couldn't find them but rather I found painkillers.

Me:this will have to do..

I took 2 of them then just closed my eyes as I felt it get worse by the minute.

After a while I got out of the car,and carefully walked to my next lesson. I sat at the front to avoid straining myself further. The whole lecture my mind wasn't in place,I was just trying to fight the migraine away. After the lesson immediately I drove to the restaurant were Q

said we should meet up. Getting there I searched around until my eyes caught his hand as he waved me over. I walked there and sat down.

Him:hey

Me:hi

Him:long day

Me:you won't believe

Him:how are you doing?

Me:did he send you?

Him:nah..he doesn't even know I'm here

Me:I'm good

Him:but he did tell me what happened

Me:well good for whoever

Him:he shouldn't have raised his hand on you

Me:I shouldn't have kept the pregnancy from him

Him:still..look now what happened

Me:what happened?

Him:you are leaving him..you the only good thing that has ever happened to him

Me:its for the best.. Best for him and me

Him:for him nah..its going to kill him,he loves you a little too much

Me:I love him too.. So much for that matter.. I know I messed up..and I'm really really sorry for that.I felt dead inside before I found out that there was a baby..it wasnt really exciting the minute I found out but later on it just was something I looked forward to. I know I should have told him but I thought he had a lot to deal with,and I know I was selfish. Lord! When I saw him last night..I had mixed emotions but I was glad..I needed just his hug,I needed him telling me everything is going to be ok..but..

I shook my head as I clumsily wiped away my

tears.

Me:I guess we not meant to be

Him:he was just angry..you hang out with someone he doesn't like..and you know it too..he was mad and upset.. Imagine if it was you in his shoes..what would you have done?

I shrugged as I wiped away my tears..

Me:I don't know.. I have hurt him enough.. He never really got over what happened with Venus.. And now this..I'm setting him free..he's going to be fine once he realizes I was nothing but an unwanted complication in his life

Him:he's never going to realize that..all thats going to occupy his mind is that he ruined things,probably the best thing that has ever happened to him..but anyway I'm not here to discuss that..

Me:ummh ok

Him:yeah..Leah's birthday is in 2months

Me:planning something?

Him:well yeah..but I thought we could plan together

Me:this is going to be fun

Him:yeah..I have an idea..

Me:well let's hear it..

.

I walked in at home at around 1800hrs,the headache was better now because I drank 2more pills.

Getting inside I was welcomed by the aroma of food at the door but I wasntcreally hungry. Q had bought me food while we discussed Leah's birthday.

Me:I'm home!

Leah came out from the kitchen as I sat down on the couch.

Her:hey..I didn't see you at school

Me: ohh I ate lunch at STCC..

She raised her eyebrow..

Me:with Nono

Her:ohw..anyway a gift came for you today..

She went in her room then cane back with a big,very big teadybear..I'm sure it would take half space in my bed

Me:from?

Her:I dont know..but my guess is Bandile

She hand it to me,together with the card. It was written I love you at its chest. I opened the card, it was Bandile.

"I dont know what to say or where to even begin. I'm really sorry for everything..I love you so much..you might not realize it but I do. If us breaking up is going to make you happy then so be it..please take care of our baby. Its the only thing that matters right now"

I put aside the card..

Leah:and?

Me:we have officially broken up

Her:you know I actually thought that as always
you guys were going to make up

Me:not this time around..

.

I sat on the couch with Sam avoiding my
mother and fathers eyes at all cost.

Mom:what happened is a disappointment, but
we are moving past that. We are going to
embrace this baby, because it's a blessing. As a
family we are going to stand by your side past
this.

Dad:yes, we will offer you the beat support
ever..though you coming to school here..was a
bad mistake and we have to rectify it..

Me:you are moving me?

Dad:as soon as you give birth

Me:what about my child?

Dad:your mom will take care of it as you focus on your school work..

Me:no!no!that's not going to happen.. If I'm moving.. I'm going to take my child with

Mom:Kristin!

Me:I said no!I'm taking her with me

Dad sighed..

Mom:ok..you will take the baby with

I exhaled as I calmed down..

Mom:ok..there's going to be a meeting with the elders in 2 weeks and your boyfriends elders has to come and pay for your damages

Dad:yeah

Sam squeezed my hand.

I stood up and walked to the kitchen, with Sam

behind me.

Him:that went well..

Me:yeah..I don't know how Bandile is going to feel about the distance between his child and him

Him:he's going to be fine..

Me:this is also his child if you dont realize

Him:I thought you guys broke up..he's busy banging whores

Me:it doesn't matter.. I feel he should Also have a say in his unborn baby's life

Him:well that can be discussed at the meeting..he really didn't deserve you

Me:can we now talk about something else?

Him:yeah..where's Leah?

Me:with her boyfriend.. Its a Saturday and she wanted to give us space

Him:her boyfriend?

Me:yeah..were you serious about moving to London?

Him:yeah..

Me:with your girl?

Him:yeah

Me: what's she saying?

Him:she agrees..

Me:where's Alex..I mean who's she with?

Him:at my dad's.. She was supposed to go to Uncle at Mochudi but she refused..

Me:good..but didn't you say your step mom hates you guys..well Hates us?

Him:Shes not there at the moment.. Gatwe she went to Thailand

Me:good riddance

Him:yes plus if she dares mistreat Alex she will see me

Me:your dad seems like a good person

Him:yeah..wanna go for ice creams?

Me:yeah why not? But what about mom and dad?

He held my hand and walked out of the kitchen with me..

Him:we going for some fresh air..

Mom:ok

We walked out,to his car.

He drove to the mall bought us a large container of ice cream then drove to some quite place.

He made us seat besides the road..

Him:so what are we going to name the baby?

Me:well I was thinking Lethabile,don't know about Bandile..

Him:Lethabile.. Not bad

Me:yeah..

Him:or we can always name her Letlhogonolo

I hit him playfully..

Me:wa swaba!

He laughed..

Him:I dont know why you hate that name

Me:I'm not talking to you..

He laughed,then took something from His pocket,it was picture. He hand it to me..

Him:look what I found..

It was me and him when we were young. I had pigtails,wearing a dress and oversized flip flops while him on the other hand was in his school uniform..

Me:ohh my God..I look so young..

Him:you were 5

I laughed..

Me:where did you get this?

Him:home and ohh lastly this one..

He took out the other one. I remembered that one,I was still doing form2 and it was price giving and as usual me and him had taken awards.

Me:this day was fun

Him:yeah.. Remember Thompson family goals?

I laughed..

Me:wena kana..I do..gone are those moments..it wasn't the same without you

Him:yeah..but you had Tshepisang..

Me:yeah..jeez I Havent heard my besties voice in a week..let me call him.. Kana he says he's the baby's Godfather

Sam laughed as I dialed his number. I never really tell Tshepie a lot on what's going on because knowing him..he will be super stressed

like the things are happening to him. To him everything is ok just that me and Bandile are having slight problems. He picked up after a while..

Him:hey

Me:chomza

He laughed..

Him:how's the baby?

Me:its Good..

Him:and the meeting?

Me:went well

Him:great..you and Bandile?

Me'ummh we..-

Him:broke up right?

Me:pretty much

Him:I'm sorry

Me:nah..its life

Him:wanna hang out tomorrow?

Me:yeah..why not?

Him:good..I will be there in the morning

Me:sharp..

Him:what should I bring for you?

Me:ummh chocolate

Him:ok..only?

Me:and a lot of other things.. You will figure it out

He laughed..

Him:ok..see you

Me:yeah..

Then I hung up..

Sam:feel Better now?

Me:yeah..much better

.

LEAH

.

Q:what?I can't hear you..

Me:Quincy where in God's name are you?

Q:"Shapo hoezit daarso manyooooora!?

Fede k'hambani?

Ke tshwere ya case.

Are ye ko magogo ke le segele tsa ko London"

He started singing with the music in the background, and right there I knew nigga was drunk,if only I knew what he was singing.

Me:babe where are you?

Him:homeee..we..we-goin home

Me:are you driving? Q please dont drive drunk..its not safe

Him:Bandile..

There was silent..

Me:Bandile is driving?

Him:no..

Me:baby please pull over..tell him-

I had squeals,like brake pads making the tires squealing against the road. My hands started shaking.

Me:babe?Q?

There was just silence..

Me:Q?babe can you hear me..

I heard some mumbling..

Me:babe you there?

Him:fuck!yeah..

Me:Thank God.. Are you guys ok?

Him:Bandile.. Bandile!

Me:is he ok?

Him:I think he's collapsed.. Ohh ambulance is here..fuck my eyes!

.

I stood besides him as the nurse bandaged his hand,then off she was gone.

Him:I'm sorry

Me:what happened?

Him:your friend is what happened

Me:dont blame it on Kris,that guy put her through a lot of shit

Him: I'm not blaming her,I'm just saying we doing this because your friend left

Me:who was driving?

Him:me..he had passed out..we hit some animal

Me:oh?

Him:yeah.. I dont even get where it came from..

Me:I'm glad you ok

Him:how's Bandile?

Me:they are still dealing with him..but he will be fine

He stood up..

Him:let's go see him..

Me:the police are going to lock you up for this

Him:give them a few thousands and its over

Me:can't believe you just said that..

We walked to where Bandile was,the doctor was still attending him so we stood outside the room. Just then my phone rang and it was Kris.

Q:please don't tell her..she will start thinking that he's a drunkard and will hate him even more

Me:she doesn't hate him..she loves him

Q:please

Me:I can't lie to her,same way you couldn't lie to Bandile about the pregnancy.. I know you told him

Q:ok but please make him look good..paint him good

I retreated from him a bit then answered.

Me: hey

Her:hey..still up for the movie.. Its starting in 30minutes

I looked at Q,contemplating between them..

Her:its ok..we can always watch some other time..

Me: nah..we watch it today

Her:ohh ok..where are you?

Me:at hospital.. Q got in a minor accident

Her:then stay with him

Me:no..he will be fine alone..

Her:come on..

Me:nah

Her:was he alone?

Me:ummmh..

Her:Leah..he was with-..was he with Bandile?

Me:yes and they are ok..its just a minor accident

Her:have you seen him?

Me:I'm about to..dont worry yourself.. This people are ok

Her:please call me after you have seen him..

Me:ok..but dont worry yourself

Her:ok..

I hung up then walked back to Q who was talking with the doctor now..

Dr:so we are just going to keep him in so to be able to note any change and we will release him tomorrow.. Apart from that slight concussion he's fine

Q:ok thank you but can we see him?

Dr:yeah..but he needs to rest

Q:of cause..

The doctor then walked away as we got in. He was ok but had a bandage in his head.

Q:dude!

Bandile:Q

Q:we thought your ass was dead

Bandile laughed..

Bandile: now I know my haters..

Bandile looked at me..

Bandile: Leah

Me:I'm glad you ok..both of you

Q:the doctor said you are sleeping here

Bandile: what?

Q:sad to be you

Bandile: thats shit..I'm not sleeping here

Q:I'm not gonna say non

Bandile: I'm sleeping on my bed today plus mom is coming tomorrow.. Can't afford her to find me here

Q:yeah..anyway babe you..-

Me:I'm going home

Q looked at me..

Me:I have a movie date with Kris and I'm not bailing out on her

Q:ok..

Me:yeah..bye

I kissed his cheek then walked out,I passed some chic who was walking towards Bandiles room.

.

BANDILE

.

Q:are you sure you ok enough to sleep home?

Me:yeah.. I need to win her back

Q:and what exactly is your plan?

Me:I don't know..but I have to have her

Q:you never did this before

Me:I need her

Q:are we that desperate?

Me:Ilove her..and I can't lose her..it will be the end of me

Q:are really whipped ain't we?its not even cute anymore.. Its scary

Me:its always been scary from the start..

Q:what about Khanya?

Me:he's not going to back off,so I will make him

Just then the door opened and Theodore walked in.

Q:and then?still banging this whore?

Me:nah

Theo smiled..

Her:boys!

Q:I give up

Q:what are you doing here?

Theo:came to see Bands

Q laughed..

Me:didn't I make myself clear enough?

Theo:I come here in peace not because I want you..

Me:good because I dont wanna see you

She smiled..

Theo:Bandile..

Me:ey!phuma!

She got startled by voice..

Me:you still here?

She immediately walked out..

Q:you fucked her didn't you?

Me:almost.. Then Sam came..

Q:yeah.. You can't be hitting his sister then he has to just seat back and relax

Me: I shouldn't have slapped her

Q:yes..I heard pregnant woman love sex..go try it

I looked at him..

Q:she hasn't had sex in almost 6 months..she won't refuse..fuck your way back into her heart

I laughed..

Me:you're dog ma nigga..a real one for that matter

Him:I'm telling you

Me:no the only way I will win her back is by proving that we good for each other..

.

KRIS

.

Me:is he ok?

I asked immediately as Leah got inside the house. A part of me wish I didn't care..I wish I just didn't care.

Leah:yeah

Me:what happened?

Leah:they got drunk thats what happened

Me:drunk?

Leah:yeah..don't worry about it

Me:why do I still love him?I hate myself for it

Leah:I just think you are trying so hard to shut him out but deep down you still love him deeply

Me:I just want...want to stop hurting.

I walked to my room and sat on my bed. After a while I found myself rereading our old

conversations. No matter what I love him, that was not going to change but my mind was already made up.. I didn't deserve him. We were better without each other.

.

****2 MONTHS LATER****

.

****To Be Continued**

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert53

KRIS

.

.

I washed my face again, trying to get my version back to normal. I looked at myself on the mirror, the headache was acting up real bad. I took a deep breath, I couldn't take more, it will

be overdosing and I didn't want to do anything that might hurt my child in any way. I walked back to the reception where I left Bandile. We were here for the check up. The last months have been.. Well ok. Bandile and I have been only close due to the child. He was just showing support in an undeniable way. I walked to the reception thinking about my last visit to the doctor, due to the constant nausea and vomiting and not to mention the headaches and vision blurring. I had thought it was just part of the pregnancy so I went to the doctor hoping I will get something to stop the symptoms because they were becoming more and more constant.

Dr:so your results are back..

Me:ok..is it the pregnancy? Its my first pregnancy

Dr:well its not the pregnancy.. You once talked

about you being diagnosed with a migraine

Me:yes,but..the headaches.. Are not that much frequent anymore.. As soon as I drink the migraines they stop

Dr:who's your next of kin?

Me:is there something wrong Doc?

Dr:your migraines got out of order..we are going to run a few more test then have a specialist look at you but it seems like a tumor has developed..

I laughed..

Me:thats absurd..

Dr:we just need to verify a couple of things but there's a sign that it might be a tumor but its still at its early stage..that's why constant nausea and vomiting. The nausea and vomiting are only frequent in first semester of pregnancy not at this stage Miss Macverdana.

I looked at him speechless.

Dr:the symptoms of pregnancy are almost similar to those of a migraine,so its always a case to have them mixed up.

Me:so what if I have a..a brain tumor then what?

Dr:a surgery will have to be performed to remove it and I think if you have the tumor we might have caught it early so it will be much easy..

Me: what about my child?

Dr:this surgery can affect the unborn baby,so you will have to undergo early birth..through c-section and the baby will have to finish its production in the glass..

I wiped away my tears..

Me:what if..what if I dont..dont want the surgery.. Its too early for her

Dr:delaying the Neurosurgery will put you in a lot of risk as the tumor will keep growing Miss Macverdana..

Me:but..she's not ready yet..

Dr:we have enough equipment to keep her going...

As I approached the reception I could see how worried he seemed as he watched me get closer. I haven't told anyone about this,and i even made sure that the doctor does not leak my confidential information to anyone especially my family. This will just tear them apart and I know they will want me to do a C-section and neurosurgery

I smiled brightly as I stood before him..

Me:we up next?

Him:yeah...are you ok?

Me:yeah..

I smiled, but he didn't,he just looked at me making me feel exposed. Its like he could just see through me easily. I couldn't look at him in

the eye,I couldn't afford him knowing because I know he's going to trip then want to drag me for help. He tilted my head so I look at him.

Him:Kris..what's going on?

Me:with what?

Him:I know we not together anymore and I respect that but I love you and if anything happens to you right before my nose I won't never forgive myself.. Are you ok?is everything ok?

Me:I'm fine!let's go

I walked away from him after snapping, though I regretted it but I just wanted to him to stop. I blinked away my tears as I walked to the doctors office. This was our second to coming here actually, the first time was month ago and well the baby is still breach. The first time things were very tense between us,and now I must say its a bit better.

I knocked then got in with him behind me. The doctor stood up as we got inside. It was a she but was Indian.

Her:Miss Macverdana and Mr Thulani..

We shook hands with her as she gave us a bright smile.

She gestured me to the bed were I walked to then lay there.

Dr:how are we?

Me:we are fine

Dr:thats good..

She came towards me as Bandile stood besides the bed looking at me, I looked away avoiding his eyes.

Dr:raise your top a bit..

I raised it then she came with the gel,Bandile always wants to do the ultrasound.

My heart was just far away,I looked at the

screen as she viewed my baby. The thought that I may have brain tumor broke my heart further. What if something happens to me? This wasn't the way I imagined my life. Her heart beating wasn't so strong, I felt tears wet my cheeks. It felt like I was failing my own child. I looked at the doctor..

Me:why is her heart beat faint?

Dr:the baby catches on whatever you going through Kristin, things like stress and-

Me:so its my fault?

Dr:well not exactly but you can try avoiding stressful things,try exercising and avoiding overworking yourself at any cost..and also she's still breach and at this time we will have to do a C-section

I nodded wiping my tears off..

Bandile: you ok?

Me:yes..I'm fine

The headache had gotten worse but I couldn't tell Him that..

Bandile: ok

After a while the doctor gave me a wiper to wipe myself but Bandile took it and decided to do it,he wiped my huge tummy then helped me step down from the bed. The chemistry couldn't really be avoided when he touched me,the connection was just strong.

I ignored it as I sat on the chair so she explains to me what exactly I must do to keep my baby safe. She went about eating healthy and exercising regularly.

After that I walked with Bandile to his car as he held my hand. He opened the car door for me then I got in. He also did then soon we were driving away. I wished I was at home listening to the songs that bring me nothing but more depression to myself or just laying on my bed trying to stand up against the migraines but

rather we were listening to some trap songs and he was singing along.

The devil keep tryna come conquer me

Smokin' OG and the Fronto leaf

Droppin' a deuce in the Pure Leaf tea

I don't got time for no foolery

I'm 'bout to go drop on some jewellery

He didn't take the route that I usually take home but rather he took a different one. I didn't say anything, just kept quite, I didn't even have the energy to fight with him. I looked at him, he didn't look any different, he looked like Bandile the old version. He drove for about an hour or so then finally stopped at some building, it looked a double storey. He got off the car then came to my door and opened it for me.

Him: come with me..

I looked at him, confused.

Me:Bandile what are we doing here?you do know I have Leah's party to plan right?

Him:Kris please come..

He stuck his hand out for me. I reluctantly took it then he led me inside the house. It was really beautiful, beautiful more than his house. I looked around as he disappeared somewhere then came back after a while with some envelope.

Him:since you and family want to keep me away from my daughter I had to speak with my lawyer.

Bandile's uncles really did go to my family and he paid for the damages, thats where hes uncle's were told that I will be moving away once the baby is born. Surprisingly he didn't flip or trip, he just responded with a nod when I told him. I was actually surprised because I expected a fight..

Me:what is this?

Him:custody documents.. How we will share the child..

Me:Bandile you know..Dad is the one who..-

Him:I know thats why I need you to sign that,so that maybe the law will be on my side when I need to see my child.

Me:ok

He hand the envelope to me,I opened it..

Him:go and read it then sign if you agree..I want the baby to be with me 2 months in 7 months. And when the child is going to school,during all school holidays she will be with me..

Me:ok..

Him:yeah..I have a feeling if I dont do this your family will deniey me the privilege to see my child..

Me:Bandile.. Ok!let me sign..

I took them then searched for a pen in my bag.

Me:where?

Him:in those dots in each and every page but wait.. Let me call someone to witness this because I dont want to be accused of forcing you

Me:what do you take me for?

Him:your dad doesn't like me remember.. Probably he will do anything to take me out of the picture.. Can't I keep advances in order?

I looked at him,all I wanted now was to go home..

Me:ok fine Bandile.. Please be quick I want to go home.

He got outside then after a while cane back with someone,looked like a garden boy especially with the way he was dressed.

Him: ummh Kris this is my garden boy and house keeper,Mazwi,he stays at the cottage behind the house and Mazwi, this is my

woman..he will be the witness..

I nodded..then grabbed the pen and paper and signed on the dotted lines and so did the Mazwi guy then lastly Bandile. Mazwi excused himself as soon as we were done.

Me:can I now please go..

He nodded as he put the documents back in the envelope.

Him:are you hungry?

Me:I want to go home

Him:and then?

Me:I can always call my chauffeur

He gave me a serious look but I was just too mad to even play the part of being scared.

Him:let's go..

He said walking out,I followed behind him then he opened the door for me so I get in.

I got in and so did he and then we started

driving home. I was quite through the whole journey, I just had other things to deal with..things like my health. The moment he parked in the garage,I got off his car with my bag. Thats how much I wanted him to leave me alone. Thats how much I just wanted to be away from him for the last 2 months because it hurt loving him so much but..but not having him. I walked to the elevator and got in. The moment it closed I exhaled..

Getting in the flat Leah was in front of the tv holding ice cream.

Me:hey

Her:hi,how did it go?

Me:ok..just need to avoid stress

Her:ok..

Me:ummh let me freshen up..I'm meeting someone today..

Her:who?Q?

I looked at her..

Me:yeah..

Her:still discussing how you will tutor Kim?

Me:yeah..

Q couldn't tell Leah exactly about the plan we had for her birthday and we always had to meet up so as an excuse he just told her I will be tutoring his sister that's why we meet.

Her: Kris what's going on?

Me:with what?

Her:you seem much more closer with Q this days.. Always having secret meetings.. Are you..

-

Me:sleeping with your boyfriend?

Her:what am I supposed to think?

Me: you are supposed to trust me..why would I wanna fuck with Bandiles friend?

Her:i don't know!

She screamed.. She seemed frustrated. She stood up and walked to her room. Something was bothering her I could see.

I followed her,I couldn't afford her angry or upset if her birthday was tomorrow. I knocked softly on her door then got in after I heard no response.

She was lying on her bed,with her face down. I crawled and lay besides her..

Me:hey..what's wrong?

She sniffed then turned to look at me..

Her:I feel so weak right now..

She said trying so hard to shield away the tears from making their way out.

Me:what's going on?

Her:mom..she.. She moved out from..home because dad abuses her a lot..even when I was home. If it wasn't for your dad I wouldn't be here.. She moved out a few days ago but now

shes in hospital after getting severely beaten by that monster after following her..

Me: did she tell the police?

Her:no she didn't! She lied about it all..I dont know how she wants to realize this man is going to kill her

Me:maybe there's a reason shes staying..

Her:I dont know what to do anymore..

Me:how about you ask her to tell you why shes staying because its no secret there's a reason..

Her:and Q has been distant lately.. I'm sorry I know you will never do that to me

Me:its ok..plus what will he be doing with a huge girl like me while he can always have sexy girls like you?

She chuckled..

Her:huge?this pregnancy suits you more than anything.. You still look Beautiful..

Me:dont lie..let me go bath..

Her:ok..how was Bandile?

Me:I dont even wanna talk about it..

Her:that bad?

Me:you won't believe.. Let me bath

I stood up and walked to my room but instead of taking a shower I looked for my pills then drank them after that I just lay on the bed and let myself drown myself in sleep.

Opening my eyes I realized my phone ringing besides me,that must have woken me up. I answered because it was Q.

Me:hi

Him:hey..you still landin at my crib?

Me:yeah just fell asleep..on my way..

Him:ok

Immediately I woke up,the headache was gone,I took my toiletries and went to take a shower

then after that wore comfortable clothes. Just sweatpants and a hoodie with converse. We were just going to be doing the touch up's today. After bathing I went to Leahs room and for the first time I found her praying kneeling before her bed,she was even crying out her feelings to God,I was never into religious that much..yes I would go to church but it was all because mom goes not because I volunteered on my own. I walked and knelt besides her not praying, after a while she was quite but her eyes were still closed,she even had the crying hiccups.

Then at last she opened them..

Her:how long have you been there?

Me:long enough.. Don't worry,I'm sure God got this..

Her:yeah..going?

Me:yeah..I will be back in 2 hours or so..

She nodded then helped me stand up.

Her:are you still going home the day after tomorrow?

Me:yeah..

Her:can I still come with?if its ok that is..

Me:its more than ok..my family would love to have you

She smiled..

Her:then I'm sure coming with..

.

I parked in front of Q's house besides a white Lamborghini huracane,I didn't even bother myself, it was clear enough they can afford sport cars,I then got out and walked towards the door then knocked. After a while the door got opened and Kim opened up. She was wearing a tight reaped jean with an armless crop top,her hair was even nice and she even had make-up. Surprisingly it was around 2000hrs or maybe she was going somewhere.

Her:Kris!

She smiled and I returned it..

Me:hi,is Q around?

Her:yes please come in..

She opened the door wider so to create space for me. I got inside the house then she led me outside through the back where Q was but he wasn't alone surprisingly. He was with Bandile,they were seating on the outdoor couches.

i wished to take a U-turn but then they had already noticed me. Bravely I walked up to them with Kim behind me,just then it clicked why she was all dressed up,her stupid crush on Bandile.

I smiled as I approached them.

Q:Kris!

Me:Q..

I looked at Bandile who was looking at me

closely.

Me:I'm sorry I fell asleep when I got home..

Q:I thought you had forgotten.. Me and Bandile even went to look at the decorations

Me:ohh well Good..I hope they are ok?

All along I was looking at Bandile wondering..what if he never went..no what would have happened if I didn't kill him but I didn't have a choice. He was going to kill us..

He's body just flushed in my mind.. He wasn't dead when I shot him on the leg,I'm the one who killed him.

"you are gonna be like him? A monster?"

He's words rang in my mind..

I came back to the world when I felt a soft pat that made me jump a bit..

Me:ohh God!

I was even shaking and sweating already and

having short breaths.

I didn't even realize Bandile was besides me already..

Him:babe you ok?

Me:I..I..he..I..

I was just too shaken..

Him:breath..Kim a glass of water!

She hurried inside the house as Bandile made me seat on the chair and after a while Kim came back with a glass of water. Bandile made me drink it, and after a while I had just calmed down.

Bandile: what is it?

Me:nothing..

I could see he was frustrated..

Bandile: this your "its nothing' game is pissing me off!

Me:its nothing..

He looked at me for a while, not taking his eyes off me..

Bandile:Q see you around..

Then off he was gone, it hurt seeing him walk away. For some reason I wanted him to stay,I needed him to stay but he was already gone. I looked back at Q wiping off my tear.

Q:are you sure you ok?

Me:yeah

Q:he loves you

Me:yeah ummh..did you call the catering company?

Q:yeah..everything is in order so all you now you have to do is make sure she arrives

Me:yeah..

Q:yeah ummh the cake?

.

LEAH

.

I sat on front of the tv,remembering my childhood memories, digging them out from where I have always buried them.

It hurt like yesterday, how dad used to hit her..even though I was still young then I couldn't misplace what was going on. The abuse was just too much for a child to deal with,how mom always hid those bruises beneath her makeup. I wiped away my tears..

I took my phone and called her. Although it was late but she picked the phone up..

Her:Leah..

Me:are you still in hospital?

Her:no baby..I'm fine now

Me:where are you?

Her:at home..where else can I be?

Me:why are you still in that house.. Please

explain to me because I want to understand

Her:Leah dont start..

Me:why won't you leave?

Her:Leah!

Me:why won't you tell me?

Her:Leah..don't you dare raise your voice at me..do you here me?

Me:then..why-why can't you just tell me..why?

Tears were already wetting my my cheeks.

Me:why do you want to be killed in that house?

Her:we are the only people he have..

Me:that's why you staying in this fucked up marriage?

Her:I'm warning you for the last time young lady!

I kept quite, feeling as if the universe had just failed me,God had failed me..

Her:its too complicated for you to understand

but he will never raise his hand on me now..

Me:the same thing you said last time,look what happened. You got into hospital.. I'm not coming home this time around.. I don't have the energy for the drama..

I hang up after saying that,I know I love my mom but all this was just too much..too much to deal with.

I tried Q's number but it led me straight to voicemail.

I threw my phone besides me and just lay on the couch in such cases Kris is the only one who can make me feel better but since I dont want to stress her further I have found my own remedy. I stood up and walked to my room,then under the bed reached out for my wine. I then walked to the kitchen and took a glass then went back to my room. It went from one glass to two then a couple more until I just started drinking from the bottle.

.

KRIS

.

Q:are you sure you will be able to drive yourself?

Me:yeah..I'm just 7 months not 9 months

Q:ok..

I walked out of the house then went to my car and drove home. We were done discussing a few things for Leah. I drove home and getting there I didn't find Leah in the sitting room. She must have went to sleep. I walked to her room just to make sure and surprisingly she was laying in the floor with a bottle of wine besides her. She was totally out of it..

I walked up to her and shook her but but she was just too sleepy to even move an inch. I felt helpless, and I wished I could help her,the same way she always does for me.. She kept on mumbling things I couldn't hear. Making her

stand up was the only way but she was too heavy. I struggled to get her up and the moment she was standing I pushed her to the bed then sat down breathing heavily. I was tired already.

I covered her with a blanket then went to my room,stripped naked then lay on my bed trying not to stress my baby. My appointment for my results was tomorrow, and I knew I had it but I just didn't want to accept it.

The following day I was woken up by a knock on the door. I wore my dress then walked to the door and unlocked. It was Tshepie..

Me:and look what the cat has dragged!

Him:when is the party starting? Kana its already 0830hr

I laughed..

Me:later..wena kana

He got inside..

Him:I dont want to be late

Me:you like things too much..

Him:yeah..how's the baby?

Me:the baby is ok

Him:ok?

Me:yeah..

He looked at me..

Him:you have eyebags..

Me:I slept late

Him:ohw..o kae cousin Bae?

Me:around

Him:are you good?

Me:yeah,want something to eat?

Him:obviously.. What do you think?of cause I want food..

He walked to the kitchen..

Me: dont finish the food..I'm going to bath

Him:o kae Leah?(where's Leah?)

Me:she's sleeping

Him:sleeping?this time?

Me:yeah..

I walked to the bathroom, bathed then changed into an Adidas tracksuit with a converse and a cap.

I walked to Leah's room and she was still sleeping, I didn't bother waking her up I just went to the sitting room where Tshepie was eating.

Me:Tshepie I'm going somewhere for a few,please keep Leah company and also fix her a hangover remedy

Him:where are you going?

Me:I want to see someone for a few hours

Him:ummh ok..

I took my car keys then walked out,straight to

my car then drove to the hospital. My appointment was at nine,so I drove a bit fast so that I won't be late. Getting there I went directly to the doctors office then knocked. The door opened as some lady got out with a wide smile on her face,I just smiled then got in. He gestured me to seat as soon as I got inside. I had chosen a private clinic so to avoid anyone snooping on my business. I just couldn't afford anyone knowing.

I sat down then he took some file and started going through it..

Him:good morning

Me:morning

Him:your results came back

Me:I have brain tumor right?

I asked with my heart beating fast..

Him:yeah but we caught it a bit late not that much though but like I said we can perform the

surgery soon..

Me:and we have to put my baby in a glass?

Him:pretty much,its the only way

Me:and what if I dont do it?

Him:you will be putting the baby at risk..the constant fainting and headaches are not good for your baby plus by the time you would want to do it,it will bring too much complications

Me:what..what if I dont survive the surgery?

Him:the chances are there but I'm sure...you will survive this

I wiped away my tears..

Him:we can always do an Endoscopic endanasal skull base

Me:what's that?

Him:removal of brain tumor through the nose..its fast plus you won't even stay in the hospital for much long

I nodded and he took me through the whole process. After the appointment I just drove to an open area, where Sam once took me.

I sat in my car and just cried. I cried loud because I wished I had a normal life like everyone else, I wished I didn't pretend to be happy when I know deep down I know I'm breaking, all the laughing and smiles.. It hurt because its all pretense.

.

Getting back at the flat I was just drained, tired. I walked to my room after realising I was alone then just took the sonar picture of my baby. The only reason I'm breathing so far.

Me: mommy loves you ok.. she loves you so much.. never doubt it

I rubbed my stomach.. Just then my phone rang and it was mom.

Me: mom

Her:you still coming right?

Me:yes

Her:ok..we will wait for you at the airport

Me:ok

Her:how's the baby?

Me:she's-she's fine

Her:are you ok?

Me:yeah..I'm all good..I'm perfect

Her:ok,see you

Me:bye

Then I hung up. I took a deep breath as I placed the phone besides me. I took one of the baby bags I bought then packed some of the baby clothes I had bought. After packing I placed it besides the bed. I heard voices in the sitting room, it seemed like Leah and Tshepie were back,they were laughing. I put away the sonar pictures and stood up. Leah was supposed to

start preparing. Q had booked a venue for her birthday and we even invited her friends from state but non of them could make it,I couldn't even get hold of Barry and as for Ben he was in middle of his exams so he couldn't come. I walked to the sitting room where they were.

Leah:Kris!hey

She was smiling..

Me:hey

Tshepie:hey..

Me: looks like you guys had fun

Tshepie: lots of it.. You missed out

Me:next time..

Leah:yeah..

Me:umh how about now?

Leah:its only 1200hrs..

Me:yeah..go bath and start preparing.. We will go out to a fancy restaurant

Leah:ok..

She looked at me,like she wanted me to say something but I just kept quite..

Leah:I will go bath

She then excused herself as Tshepie chuckled.

Tshepie:did you see the person you wanted to see?

Me:yeah..

I sat down as I felt some pain on my tummy,it wasnt that much though..

Tshepie: you are going home tomorrow?

Me:yeah..I miss my family

Tshepie: me too..BK has already made plans for us

Me:you know I can't go anywhere with you guys with the big tummy, it would crap your style

Tshepie: crap who's style? You are a friend.. If you won't come then I won't go to any event

without you

Me:dont be crazy,you know Alex will want to go

Tshepie: yeah but..I hate leaving you behind..

I laughed..

Me:you have a serious problem

Tshepie: you didn't know.

By the time Leah was finished dressing it was about 1400hrs.. It was still early so we drove around in the same car together with Tshepie just passing time.

Leah: are we ever going to arrive?

I looked at the time and it was around 1700hrs.

Me:just be patient, we almost there

I texted Q that we were almost there.

Getting to the venue the lights were off,so we just parked then got out.

Leah:what are doing here?

Me:picking something

Leah:I wanna go home now..I'm tired.. You have been driving for almost 3hrs..

Me:Tshepie wanted a tour

Tshepie: yeah..

We walked inside the house, it was a house sort like but big enough to for 100 people or so.

Leah:I'm so annoyed

Tshepie: patience

The lights were off..

Leah:let's switch on this lights

Tshepie: good plan..

She took out her phone and reflected the house around so to switch on the lights. The moment she switched them on,everyone screamed

"surprise". Her face was just out of this world.

She even covered her face with her hands.

There were a lot of people, I didn't know most of

them but I managed to identify all Bandiles friends, and Thabi and the girls, but I didn't see Thato anywhere, it was actually a relief.

The girls walked up to us, Lesedi in front.

Lesedi: haibo! I thought they were lying.. You are really pregnant

Karabo: and it suits you

Thabi: yeah.. happy birthday Leah

Lesedi: yeah happy birthday..

Karabo: yeah and now it's time for the party..

She said dancing to the song that had started playing at a high volume. They dragged Leah with them then started dancing. I retreated with Tshepie besides me. I walked outside to the pool with him. There weren't people at the pool yet, they were not going to get into the pool until it was pool time. We just sat besides the pool with my legs inside, I had folded my track pants.

Tshepie: you guys really outdid yourselves..

Me:yeah but it was all Q

Tshepie:and you also..

Me:yeah

Tshepie:you seem a bit off

Me:who?me?

Tshepie: no the pool..of cause you

I chuckled..

Me:my baby is still breach

Him:breach?

Me:she's in the wrong position

Tshepie: so what's going to happen now?

Me:C-section

Tshepie: but you are going to be fine right?

I turned and looked st him..

Me:yeah..I'm going to be fine

Tshepie: good.. The whole earth will tremble if

anything happens to you

I laughed..

Me:y'all will survive

Tshepie: survive? We won't..even if they dont admit it,you are the best thing that has ever happened to anyone

I laughed..

Me:stop being crazy..

Tshepie: I want us to go to Victoria falls,BK and Dylan agree

Me:Antony is coming?

Tshepie: yes!! miss that dog!

Me:me too

Tshepie:o rata makgowa (he loves white people)

Me:yeah..

Tshepie: so the Victoria falls thing..what do you think?

Me:well I..-

I got cut short by someone clearing their throat. I looked back and Bandile was standing behind us,he didn't look mad just had his numb facial expression. Tshepie stood up..

Tshepie: I will give you guys space

Tshepie then disappeared inside the house. I stood up so I look at him.

Him:I asked you what the problem was and you said its nothing..

Me:because its nothing

Him:why are you lying to me?

Me:I'm not lying

Him:Kris..

Me:I'm fine Bandile

Him:I know about the brain tumor thing

I looked at him..

Me:I'm sure you do

Him:why on earth would you keep something like this?

Me:how did you know?

Him:does it matter?

Me:you still having me followed?

Him:your safety comes first to me

Me:that doesn't mean you should be snooping in my life

him:you are carrying my child..so I have every right.. Why are you selfish?

Me:nothing is going to happen to the baby

Him:really? Stop being a child!

Me:I'm tired.. Please give me a break

Him:a break?don't fuck with me Kristin!

Me:what do you want from me?

Him:I want you to undergo the surgery

Me:I will do the C-section after I see my family

Him:and you are going to tell them..

Me:and if I dont?

Him:I will..simple as that

I sat down again and kept quite.

Him:I love you..and I'm not going to sit here and watch you kill yourself

Me:nothing will happen to her,I will do C-section and then nothing of me will affect her

Him:what's that that supposed to mean?

Me:that I will do the C-section

Him:what about the brain tumor?

Me:I dont want to die just yet..I want to spend a bit of time with her

Him:you not going to die

Me:stop lying to yourself.. Its a bit late,there's a risk

He came and sat besides me..

Him:I'm going to take you to the most efficient surgeons

Me:and if I dont make it?then what?

Him:you will make it..you will have to..for our little family ok?

I nodded..

He hugged me and I just let it all out. I was scared.

.

****To Be Continued****

.

Another insert will come later

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert54

BANDILE

.

.

I held her closely as she cried until she just calmed down. She had been quite for a while now so I gently shook her but there was no movement. She had fallen asleep. Carefully I stood up then scooped her in my arms and walked with her to my car. Unlocking the car was a bit challenge so I had to press her a bit against the car for support, then got my car keys from my pocket, unlocked the car. If it wasn't for the pregnancy I would have placed her on my shoulder. I opened the back door then widened it with my foot, and gently placed her there. After that I went back to the house to look for Q. They were singing for her as she cut her cake. Q was besides her so I just walked up to him and whispered that I'm leaving with Kris.

Him: let me tell Leah

He whispered something to Leah who turned to face me..

Her:but..is she ok?

Me:yeah just passed out..

Her:let me cut the cake for her..

She cut a cake then placed it in a saucer then hand it to me.

Her:tell her I said thank you

I nodded as I took the saucer..

Me:tell her friend

She nodded then I walked out,back to the car unlocked,placed the cake on the passenger seat then drove to my house. Arriving there I got her out then went with her to my bedroom and carefully lay her. I took off her clothes leaving her in her panties only. Regardless the pregnancy she still looked beautiful and sexy as hell. Her lips were slightly parted. I went back to the car,took the cake out and let locked the

doors then went to back to my bedroom,took a quick shower. After bathing I lay besides her,and it felt good being besides her,watching her sleep..even though it was not the first time,well maybe I did sneak in her room a few times but it didn't feel as good as this moment. I made her lie her head on my chest and held her tightly.. I have never been scared to lose anyone the way I'm so scared of losing her. The following day I woke up early, and called Seth to check if he found the best specialist to treat Kris and also have her test results sent there.

Me:which ones did you find?

Him:I found one in Australia, he's good I think according to the results of his work but he's expensive but the one in Netherlands is extra good and extra expensive too

Me:money is not a problem.. Email me all this then I will have a look unto it

Him:ok..should we continue with the export?

Me:yes,and make sure it sails perfectly..

Him:ok..good luck on your girl

Me:yeah..

I then hung up then turned. She was standing, leaning against the door frame of the kitchen looking at me but dressed only in my shirt.

Me:hey

Her:hey..I fell asleep?

Me:more like you cried yourself to sleep

She nodded. I walked up to her,closing the distance between us.

Me:I'm looking into a few world wide best surgeons.. You are going to be fine

Her:they don't come cheap

Me:neither do you..

Her:you really dont have to do this..if I do the..-

Me:I'm doing this for me..I don't want to lose

you because I dont think I will survive it..I'm doing this because I love you too much to lose you..I'm doing this because you are my family together with our daughter

I wiped her tears..

Me:I know I messed up big time..but I promise never will I ever lay my hand on you..I will never lay my hand on you ever again

Her:I dont deserve you

I hugged her tightly.

Me:I think we are meant to be..

She giggled on my chest..

I tilted her head..

Her:what happened to you?

Me:I realized you own my heart

Her:ain't that a weakness? Especially to someone like you?

Me:it is and I dont mind

She blushed, I loved the fact that I still had that effect on her.

Me:I want to kiss you so bad right now..

Her eyes fell,she was beginning to get all shy.

I leaned closer to her closing the few inches between us,she was now holding her breath.

Me:I'm going to kiss you now..

I leaned much more closer, feeling her warm breath against my lips,her eyes were already closed and she looked so Beautiful.I kissed her tender soft lips,owning her. She always makes me weak no doubt. I pulled out after a while..

Me:what do you want for breakfast?

Her:a lot of food..

I looked at her then she giggled and I laughed the sound.

Her:muffins will do..with pancakes

I looked at her..

Me:I dont know how to cook so how about cornflakes then I will take you out for breakfast

Her:I can always cook

Me:no..I'm taking you out

Her:Bandile i-

Me:Kristin.. I said no,let me prepare you this cornflakes

I said taking put a bowel.

She sat on the kitchen stool and watched me as I prepared her the cornflakes..

Me:there we go

I said as I sat besides her with the bowel

Her:you not eating?

Me:I hate cornflakes..

She nodded as looking at me..

Me:I'm going to feed you,whether you like or don't

I took a spoonful from the bowl and brought her closer to her mouth.

Me:say ahh babe

She giggled opening her mouth. I fed her the first spoon.

Me:good girl..what time is your plane?

Her:1400hrs

Me:so when do you plan telling your family?

She just looked at me silent..

Me:I wasn't bluffing when I said I would tell them

Her:I need some time Bandile.. This is not flu

Me:and thats why you need to tell them

Her:I feel like I'm going to die

Me:you not going to die.. Trust me

Her:anything can always go wrong

Me:stop being negative

Her:its not being negative.. I'm just stating some facts

I didn't even want to think about losing her forever, it made me just sick.

I kissed her lips..

Me:you will make it..trust me

.

LEAH

.

The hangover I woke up with in the morning was just enough to kill me. A part of me drank alcohol yesterday well as a part of having fun but the biggest part was as a way to forget all my problems. It seemed like I was in Q's bed,I dont think I made it here still awake,even though I had a hangover but I couldn't really misplce the little papers on the bed,they were everywhere. I sat up straight on the bed and thats when the door opened and he stood

before me holding a glass.

Him:finally shes awake

Me:what's this?

I took the first small piece of paper that was on my forehead,I could feel it..

"I wrote all the reasons why I love you as your birthday present"

Me:ok..

I took the paper on the bed.

"I love you because you are crazy"

I laughed..

Me:I'm crazy?

Him:you didn't know?

I took another one..

"I love you because you make me feel complete"

I took another one..

"I love you because you have changed me for the better"

Me:this is really nice and romantic Q

Him:I'm glad..

Me:but im I'm dying..

My voice was even shaky,my lips were dry..I just felt like I'm dislocated.

Him:yeah..I made you this,give it 6 minutes and the headache would be gone

He hand me the glass,it had something in it,and it stink but then I had no choice.

Quickly I gulped everything down without stopping to breath.

Him:good..wanna bath?

I nodded standing up. I walked to the bathroom, then looked at my reflection on the mirror. I'm sure if I show up at any horror movie audition they would hire me. My hair was just messy and

my face, quickly I brushed my teeth then I stripped naked stepping into the shower letting the cold water hit my body. After a while of being in the shower I felt hands around my waist. I could feel him behind me.

Him:thought you needed company

My face burnt..

He turned me around so I face him.

Him:yesterday-

Me:about yesterday I just wanna say thank you

He smiled

Him:anything for you..you said a couple of things yesterday

Me:me?when?

Him:when I was driving home.. And you were drunk

Me:I hope I didn't say anything embarrassing

Him:no..you talked about your mom..

I looked at him,I never really told Q about that fuckery.

Me:what did I say?

Him:you talked about the abuse..then you went on to talk about the..fertility thing

Me:ohh

Him:first of all I just want to let you know that..that I..ummh

He swallowed hard making my heart beat fast..

Me:what is it?

Him:Leah I..I love you

My world stopped spinning, ever since we started dating he's never said the 3 words. Never and I never wanted to pressure him or anything but it always hurt when I told him I love him but he never says it back. I looked at him..

Me:you..what?

Him:I love you and fertile or not..it doesn't

matter plus there's always IVF

Me:Q..

Him:I want you to be able to be free around me..I don't bite and it seems like this thing with your mother is affecting you badly and I want to be there for you

Me:I dont want you to think I'm messed up

Him:I don't..

Me:I love you too Q

He smiled then hugged me but something kept on poking me. I chuckled..

Him:I can't help it..I didn't get some for your birthday

Me:I think that can be rectified

Him:I like the sound of that..

He said as he kissed me pushing me against the wall.

.

I dressed in my denim shorts, a denim shirt with flip-flops.

Q: please be quick.. We need to buy grocery in the morning

Q's house had nothing at the moment. He usually survives on takeaways but not when I'm around..

Me: I'm done, just wanna dry my hair

Him: you could have long done that doll face

Me: just 2 minutes

I sat on the dressing table taking the blow dryer/hair dryer.

Q: 2 minutes or else dragging you out of here

He then walked out leaving me drying my hair.

Once I was completely satisfied I stood up then took my phone and went to the kitchen where I heard voices arguing. I stood besides the door watching Q with some woman arguing but doubt it was the mother. They looked alike.

Woman:so what now?for the first time in your life can you just do things accordingly?

Q:there's nothing accordingly like being forced to marry someone I dont want to marry

Woman:forced?Q..do you realize that this-

Q:I dont! I have a girlfriend and I love her

She laughed..

Woman:God is really testing me

Q:dont talk about God because he has nothing to do with this shit

Woman: that girlfriend of yours will-

Thats when she saw me,she stopped talking then just starred at me giving me that look.

Me:morning mam

Her:so this is her?you wanna wife this thing?

Q:Ma please

Her:I want to know.. Your father has hopes for

you Quincy.. Can you not disappoint him?

Q:I have been doing ok without you guys

Her:Katileho is a good girl,has respect,studied business.. She's a really a good girl raised from a loving family.. You will like her

Q:I'm sure I would but as you can see I love someone else

Her:look at the way shes dressed.. She smells prostitute all over her..she looks like an unfertile prostitute all she needs to do is give you a bill..

I chuckled, this woman was spilling venom and it was surely stinging.

Q:can you please leave Ma

Her:you kicking me out?

Me:I think I should go

Her:ehh leave

Q:Leah if you leave..

He looked at me with a dont you dare look.

Q:Ma please

She clicked at her tounge then took her bag and walked out.

I looked at Q..

Me:you shouldn't done that..shes your mother

Q:she needs to respect you because if she doesn't me and her will have a serious problem. All the past years we have not been talking and today she comes to my house telling me about some arranged marriage shit!

Me:I think you should drive me home

Him:we are going for groceries.. Stop talking shit

Me:she's right.. Q..you know.. You-

Him:hey! No more discussing that woman in this house we clear?

I looked at him..

Him:are we in the same page?

I nodded..

Him:good..I dont want you to be upset..I told you..I love you regardless anything.. So please

Me:ok

Him:good let's go

We walked outside to his car then he drove to the mall. My mind was still stuck on His mothers words.

"look at the way shes dressed.. She smells prostitute all over her..she looks like an unfertile prostitute all she needs to do is give you a bill.."

.

KRIS

.

I held on to the bathroom basin tightly ad my whole body vibrated and I came hard all around him,feeling the sensation as it traveled through my body and came behind me,shooting his load

deep in me. I missed him, God knows I missed this, his touch, his warm breath against my neck. He pulled out as I caught my breath.

Him: let's go bath..

He said as he led me to the bathtub that was filled with water and foam bath. We got in and he sat behind me.

Him: I want you to have the surgery as soon as possible

I wished he could just stop talking about my sickness and just let me enjoy the moment.

Me: ok

Him: yeah meaning the sooner the C-section the sooner the surgery

Me: I was thinking that mom could stay with our child when she gets released from the glass tube

Him: yeah..but you will be awake by then..

Me: ok

He kissed my forehead softly..

Me:I love you Bandile

Him:I love you more.. We are going to get through this,the same way we have ever gotten through anything else

Me:I have a name for the baby

Him:let's hear it

Me:Lethabile

Him:thats nice well I guess two names will do

Me:what's the other one

Him:its my secret..

I laughed..

Me:ok..I love bathing with you

Him:obviously.. Let's bath..you need to eat

Me:you want to bath me?

Him:I only have one place I wanna wash..

He said as he's hand went between my legs.

.

Bandile placed the last bags in his car.

Him:thats all?

Me:yeah..I will meet Leah at the airport

Him:ok..

We got in the car then he drove to the airport.

He parked when we got there then took my bags out.

Him:I'm giving you today to tell your family

Me:you are so controlling

I mumbled..

Him:I thought you didn't realize

We walked inside where I saw Leah sitting with Q all lovey dovey. She stood up as soon as she saw me.

Her:hey

She said hugging me..

Me:hey..and happy belated

Her:thank you for the wonderful party

Me:I bought you a gift..I will show you when we arrive.. Its in the bags

Her:ok..wow friend.. You glowing

I smiled..

Her:please tell me you guys made up...

Me:well yeah..I think

Her smile brightened..

Her:thats great.. At least now you guys are one team..

Me: are you Ready?

Her:as ever..

Our plane got called out then Bandile came and kissed me briefly..

Him:I will call and come tomorrow.. So we

discuss a way forward

I nodded..

Him: good..

He kissed me one last time before letting me go. Leah and I walked away leaving them standing there.. Going home wasn't that exciting for me because I knew the news I had..werent so good. The past few hours were a bliss,after eating breakfast Bandile took me for a bit of shopping, just wasting money because well apparently he has it. Boarding the plane I sat besides Leah.

Leah:I met Q's mom..

She blurted

Me:ohw..how was she?

Leah:she called me an unfertile prostitute..

Me:what?

Leah:yeah all I need to do is give her son the bill

Me:are you serious?

Leah:more than anything..apparently he's supposed to marry some Kateho or whatever her name is supposed to be

Me: as in arranged marriage?

Leah: yeah..it was awful

Me:I'm sorry..

Leah: yeah..I feel like I'm making him drift more from his family

Me: dont feel like that..

Leah: and not to mention the infertility thing..

Me:you are fertile Leah just that your womb might not be able to carry the baby..

Leah: still Kris...

Me:Q loves you..that's that matters.. Dont stress

Leah: yeah..

We did our belts after some announcement that we were almost taking off. By the time we were

landing Leah was asleep, I'm so glad that Bandiles mom doesn't hate me. Having a mother in law who Hates you is a serious problem.

I shook her a bit after we landed.

Her:already?

Me:pretty much

She yawned as we undid the seat belts. After that we walked to the waiting after we took our bags. Mom and Alex were waiting for Leah and I.

Alex ran towards us as soon as she saw us then hugged me then Leah.

Alex:Hi Leah..Kris

Leah:hey

Me:Hi

Alex: wow you really huge

Me:I know right

She brushed my tummy softly as we walked towards mom.

Alex: I miss tattooed boyfie

Leah laughed,now she has to deal with my crazy family.

Me:Bathong Alex!

Alex:keng,leave me anyway how are you Leah?

Leah: fine Darling you?

Alex:I'm good

By then we were approaching mom. She met us half way then hugged us.

Mom:girls..welcome

Leah:thank you mam

Mom:how are you Leah?

Leah:I'm good you?

Mom:I'm fine..

We walked to the car then got in. She drove

home, arriving there I saw Sam's car outside.

We got off the car when we arrived then got inside the house. Alex still tiring Leah as always but then that's her style. Getting inside the house I was welcomed by a warm hug from Sam.

Me: hey

Him: hey

He pulled out..

Him: how's her?

He said pointing my tummy.

Me: she will be ok how are you?

Him: I'm fine

He smiled..

Me: what?

Him: you are smiling today meaning only one thing

Me:which is?

Him:you made up

I laughed..

Me:whatever, I'm really hungry..is there food?

Him:let me welcome our guest

He walked to Leah who was getting inside the house and hugged her.

As they welcomed her I searched the whole kitchen for food and started eating.

Mom:dont finish my food wena

Me:I won't

Mom:Leah will sleep in your room ok

Me:yeah

They went to my room while Alex stayed with me.

Her:I like sleeping with you

Me:Dont worry..I will do some sleep-overs on

your bed sometimes

Her:ok..anyway how are you?

Me:didn't you ask that?

Her:I dont think so

Me:well I'm fine

Her: Tshepie says he was with you yesterday

Me:yeah..what time is he coming?

Her:tomorrow morning

Me:ok how's school?

Her:school is ok as always..

She started telling me all about it. She sure had a lot to tell me. She was now in form5.

Me:so the exams are approaching soon enough.. You ready?

Her:as always.. Dad told me you are going to school in Harvard. If thats so next year thats where I'm coming

Me:I dont know Alex..if I transfer then you will definatly come with

Her:thats great..does she move?

She was now brushing my tummy..

Me:yeah..

Her:I can't wait to see her..kana having a baby with a cutey like Ndile..ijoo cute niggas,hot niggas,handsome tattooed niggas will bless you with the most beautiful babies bae..ok

I laughed..

Me:I'm also beautiful

Her:yes..beautiful sexy cute girl plus fucken hot,out of this world sexy most handsome nigga is equal to cute baby

I laughed..

Me:who's child are you?

Her:so I was thinking we name her April..Or Selena

Me:she already has a name

Her:what is it?

Me:Lethabile

Her:English name?

Me:we haven't thought about that

Her:then let me suggest..-

Mom then came back with Leah downstairs together with Sam.

Mom:yeah so welcome to Botswana my baby

Sam:I can drive you around with Kris tomorrow

Leah:that will be nice

Mom:yes..how was your check up?

Me:ok

Sam:is the baby healthy?

Me:shes fine

Mom didn't say no more, I felt like she hadn't really gotten over it or hadn't exactly forgiven

me. She started preparing to cook while everyone dispersed leaving me with her alone.

Me:you need any help Mama?

Her:aii no..go seat and relax..I'm sure the sitting was tiring.

Me: I'm sorry I'm pregnant

She looked at me..

Her:we got over that long time ago

Me:I feel like..you haven't forgiven me

Her:I long forgave you Kris,you are my child and mistakes do happen. You are back with that boyfriend of yours?

I kept quite, I didn't even know the appropriate answer for that.

Her:as long as he knows after the baby is born..you are moving away its ok

Me:he talked to his lawyer about child custody

Her:and?

Me:he wants us to share the child. When the child is not going to school he wants to have her for two months in every 7months and during all the school holidays

Her:we didn't deny him the right to see his daughter

Me:he said he's just.. Keeping advances in order and I agreed with him

Her:you agree..

Me:yes.. I'm not going to keep my child away from her father

Her:I will talk to your dad

Me:I have already signed

She stopped doing what she was doing for a sec then continued again.

Her:good for you

Me:yeah

Her: what if he took advantage of you?

Me:he will never do that

Her:but then he took advantage of a small girl
and got her pregnant

Me:he did nothing of such

Her:so what happened?

Me:me and him are equally to blame

Her:he knew you were still young Kristin

Me:I said I'm sorry

Her:this is not about the apology Kris,you can
apologize all you want but it still won't change
that some older man got you pregnant

Me:its just 6 years difference.. There's nothing
old in that

Her:couldn't he find his own age mates

Me:when will you see I love him!

Her:I'm never going to see it

Tears were cascading on my face..

Me: he makes me happy..Out of everyone he makes me happy

Her:happy?

Me:yes happy

Her:what makes you think he won't leave you for mature girls?this pregnancy? Baby girl wake and smell the coffee. This boyfriend of yours will soon find his age mates not some kid who's on top of that pregnant

Me:he won't leave because he loves me

Her:keep telling yourself that..nowadays they dont abandon their kids..he's going to take care of his child but as for wena..-

I stood up and walked outside not willing to hear more. I sat behind the house and silently cried. I have never had an argument with my mom as heated as this one.

I didn't even what to think. After a while Sam came and sat besides me.

Him:she's still angry

Me:yeah..

Him:she will come around

Me:I hope it won't be too late

Him:too late?

.

****To Be Continued****

.

Yesterday my social subscription ended..I'm
sorry Fam

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert55

KRIS

.

.

Him:too late?

Me:yeah..too late

Him:what's going on?

Me:remember the migraine..

Him:yeah..

Me:I have brain tumor and they have found it a bit late..Bandile said he's going to get me the most..well the best surgeons.. But still the chances of not making it are just too much

He just looked at me,probably digesting what I just said.

Me:he's the one who's forcing me to tell you..and I'm going to have a C-section so that the baby can finish its full months in a glass

Him:Wow!

He stood up and leaned against the wall

Me:I'm scared.. I'm really scared

Him:I will call him to see how far he's with the

search

Me:he wants the surgery to be done quickly so to avoid any further complications

Him:I will call him.. God this is fucked up!

Me: you don't know how I feel..no one knows how I feel..how deep my pain runs

He sat besides me again and made me lie my head in his shoulder..

Me:I'm always feeling like crap..if it wasn't for this baby..I dont know where I will be

Him:dont talk like that..we will deal with this as a family..

Me:I signed some child custody documents with Bandile.. Because my family wants to keep his child away from him..dealing with it as a family means my family taking over my life

He kept quite..

Me:its never about dealing with it as a family its

about ohh she's failed her own life so we will pick up the pieces for her

Him:you know its not like that

Me:ohw really?

Him:we want nothing but the best for you

Me:it doesn't even feel like that Sam..

Him:let's get inside.. Food is ready

Me: I'm not hungry

I stood up and walked inside and went straight to my room. Closing the door I took out my phone and called Bandile. He answered after a while..

Him:butterfly..arrived safely?

Me:mhbm

Him:are you ok

Me:I want to do the C-section

Him:ok..I have looked around and I have booked

you at Amsterdam,Netherlands. I found the best Neurosurgeon

Me: how much is it?

Him:leave the costs to me

Him:if they perform the C-section then after a week we will go to Netherlands

Me: I want to survive for my..our daughter and you..I love you

Him:I love you more babe..how did it go?

Me:I dont know.. I told Sam..I'm sure he's telling them..you know how they are

Him:dont worry about that..have you eaten?

Me:yeah..

Him:dinner?

Me:I'm not hungry

Him:I dont want you starving

Me: I had an argument with mom..I'm not

feeling food

Him:dont starve.. I won't sleep knowing you not eating

Me: can I have the C-section tomorrow.. I dont want the Brain tumor to spread any further

Him:yeah..I will book you in a private hospital there then have a specialist transferred there

Me:we have enough good specialist here..good doctors

Him:I know but I'm not taking chances Kris..

Me: so you coming tomorrow?

Him:yeah..I will be there

Me:my mom still dislikes you

He chuckled..

Him:I will be coming with Ivy but I think she still hates me because I haven't used my charm on her..wait till that moment I run my charm unto her

I laughed..

Me:you are so full of yourself

Him:I'm telling you..you used to hate me..look today

Me:such an ego you have

Him:its the truth.. I already miss you

Me:we haven't gotten back together

He chuckled

Him:I don't remember us breaking up ever..we never break up babe..never will we break up..forget it ok?

Me:yeah..my parents are going to make me move

Him:I know..

Me:what are we going to do?

Him:I can always compromise.. Thats love..same way you compromised for me, we all know if it wasn't for me you would be in

Harvard

Me:you will move with me?

Him:yeah..I have been thinking of launching a new business

Me:that's great..

Him:yeah..

Me:STCC is expanding

Him:yeah..the aim is to make money

I laughed..

Me:and I saw the new Lamborghini

Him:I need to look my name,the i8 is still waiting for you..

Me:I told you

Him:I dont understand why you won't take it in the first place Mrs Thulani

Me:its too much Mr Thulani

Him:I bought it because you mean so much to

me,you are worth more than anything in the world,when we come back please take it

Me:Bandile i-

Him:please.. Please take it..

Me:ok

Him:promise?

Me:yeah

Him:good..now please go and eat

Me:where you not listening?

Him:I know you fought with your mom..but please go and eat

Me:I really dont like you

Him:and I love you more..now please go and eat..and dont think you will fool me

Me: bye

He chuckled..

Me:I love you

Him:I love you too..now

I hang up then took a deep breath before going downstairs. I did feel a bit hungry.

I walked to the kitchen ignoring everyone, they were so silent. Getting in the kitchen I heard mom calling me. I walked back to the dining room where they were all sitted. Alex's eyes were red and the way everyone looked at me no doubt they knew now.

Me:Ma

Mom:the food is this side

She said pointing at the casserole.

I nodded then went to the table and sat besides Sam. I dished for myself ignoring their eyes on me. I started eating, I didn't realize I was hungry until I started eating. Mom had cooked baked fajitas. I remember there was a time where I used to hate them but today they didn't test as horrible.

Half way through my plate, my phone started ringing, it was Bandile. I know how mom hates it so I just ignored it and continued eating. The way everyone was so quite, especially Alex. Shes one person who never keeps quite, not ever. Shes really loud.

After I was done I pushed my plate aside then dished myself the ambrosia fruit salad, moms favourite.

Me: why the silence?

I finally asked, the silence was really choking me.

Alex: you have brain tumor?

Me: I'm going to get treated

Mom: why did you keep this away from us Kris?

Me: I'm sorry.. I was scared

Mom: do you know how much I love you
Letlhogonolo?

Me: I love you too

Mom:ke a go rata..thata legone (I love you so much) you are my child,my nine months
Letlhogonolo,you are my daughter.. I dont have another Kristin out there.. You the only only one I kept quite as I got all emotional.

Mom:and no matter what you will always be my daughter, I dont hate your boyfriend, I'm just trying to show gore this guy can leave you..he will leave for grown up girls.. I'm telling because I know this..there are chances that he can leave you and he has nothing to lose. He has a his big company making money,o kgwetsa tsone di koloji tsa di million..(he drives expensive cars) he has nothing to lose with you but you on the other hand..,I don't want you crying and telling me I never told you..I'm just telling you the possibilities..

I knew she was right but Bandile would never leave me..he loves me. I kept on convincing myself that.

Sam:let him dare leave you after giving you a baby

Sam said squeezing my hand in assurance.

Mom:when did you find out about the brain tumor?

Me:yesterday

Mom:I will call your father..

Me:ok..but I have already found a good surgeon..

Mom:ohh who is it?

Me:he's in Netherlands..Bandile is already making me an appointment.. I'm sure he can book tickets for you also to come with

Mom:he has?

Sam:yes..and it's expensive but he's paying.. I think thats enough proof he won't leave her Ma

Mom:it might not be today

Alex:so you will be flying to Netherlands?

Me:after I do a C-section..the doctor said undergoing the surgery while still pregnant is putting the baby at risk

Mom:so you are going to have a c-section?

Me:yes then I will do the surgery

Mom:and the risks that you will be facing are?

Me:I dont know.. I might not make it

I could see she was getting drained by all this..

Me:but Bandile says he's taking me to the best surgeon out there so I believe I will be ok after all this

Leah: when are you doing the surgery?

Me:I'm not ssure,but I thought maybe I could the C-section tomorrow..

Mom:so not to delay the surgery.. I get it..I will take care of your child..

Me:thank you so much..

I stood up and walked to her then hugged her,I

couldn't help my tears.

Mom:after all shes my grandchild

Me: I love you

Mom:I love you more

Mom:I will call your dad..and I need to speak to that boy

Alex laughed..

Alex:ahh Mama..gatwe that boy

Mom chuckled..

Mom:what can we say..

Sam:excuse me..

He stood up and disappeared upstairs.

Leah:I'm glad everything is going to be fine

Me:don't worry about it..

Leah: I'm still the Godmother of the child right?

Alex:Nyaa mma Leah..I'm the Godmother

It felt much better now, everyone was convinced expect only me, anything could go wrong and that would be it.

.

LEAH

.

After dinner I lay Kris's bed besides her, while my mind just ran with me. Q hadn't called and it's so unlike him to do that, maybe he's thinking about what he's mom said. I looked at Kris who was besides me on the phone with Bandile. The way she was smiling you would swear shes not the person who has brain tumor.

Her: no.. because I was eating.. Yes..

She giggled..

Her: that wouldn't have been so bad..

Whatever he was saying was really making her lose it.. her face was turning red.

Her:mhmm..did you eat?.. Is it working?

She laughed. They kept at it for some more few minutes and even went to the extent of kissing each other over the phone. It was really cute if you ask me. After she hung up she threw the phone besides her she looked at me smiling from ear to ear.

Her:so how are you finding Bots?

Me: Kris I'm scared

She turned and looked at me,she was beginning to get worried.

Her:scared?

Me: scared of everything that's happening,Q hasn't called yet

Her:maybe he's busy

Me: or maybe the fact that I'm infertile-

I stopped talking because I didn't want to think about it.

Her:how many times do I have to tell you that you are not infertile?

Me: I dont know what to think

Her:I will smack your ass next time you talk about being infertile

I smiled..

Me:maybe he's just busy

Her:yes..now stop stressing..

Me: can't believe you will be out tomorrow..

I rubbed her tummy then she stilled.

Me:what's wrong?

Her:she just moved..

She took my hand and placed it on the bump..

Indeed she was moving..

Me:this is nice

Her:yeah..so what did Q get you for your birthday present?

Me:a lot of shit..

She laughed..

Her:really?

Me:yeah..he gave me reasons why he loves me

She smiled..

Her:thats cute..

Me:yeah..

Out of everyone in my life,I think Kris comes first. Not so long ago she was just mere new comer, so reserved and still is. No matter how much she could hide it but I could see the fear in her eyes but then she tried by all means to cover it up.

.

We were seating at the hospital Bandile had booked her into. Bandile arrived early in the morning with his mother. It was actually funny because he knocked on the door,then luckily I'm

the one who opened the door because if it was Kris she could have had a heart attack. The way Kris froze when she saw him..it was funny because she was scared.. Scared that her mother could bash him together with his mother but instead the unexpected happened. Kris's mom was actually nice,they talked about the surgery and all. He was wearing a jacket and I guessed it was to cover up the tatoos. Kris was just quite throughout the whole conversation. Alex on the other hand was just excited to see him,they just clicked. I sat in the waiting room with Alex.

Alex: do you think shes going to be ok?

Me:yeah..She will make it

She has to..

My phone vibrated from my jeans making me stand up. I took it out and it was Q.

Me:hi

Him:hey I'm sorry I didn't call yesterday, was busy as hell

Me:its ok

Him:how's everything going?

Me:Kris is having the C-section today

Him:shes going to be ok

Me:yeah

Him:I will come there for support

Me:that will be nice

Him:ok let me bath..I love you

Me:I love you too..

He then hung up. I walked back to Alex but she was with this other boys,they were actually four including Tshepie.

Alex:ohh ummh guys meet Leah Kris's friend and Leah meet Dylan, BK,and Antony and my boyfriend Tshepie

She said pointing at them.

Tshepie: we have met

The Bk guy decided to shake hands with me..

BK: we are all her friends

Me:well its nice meeting you all

He smiled..

Dylan:hi Leah,I'm Dylan and I'm single

The whole crew laughed..

Me:well hi Dylan, nice meeting you and I'm in a relationship

They laughed..

Dylan: we can always replace

I just laughed.. This guys were hilarious

Antony: dont mind them..I will protect you from this vultures..

He said coming close to me and holding my hand..

BK:says the Lion.. He dates Chinese girls..if you not Chinese forget it

Antony: bruh when last did you get laid?

Dylan: its been long..its been long!

Antony: no wonder

BK:mxm says the guy who jerks off

They went on and on like this that my ribs even hurt. After a while Kris's mom together with Bandiles mom and Sam came back.

Sam:majita!

Dylan:Mr!

BK:Mr Harvard

Antony laughed..

Antony: ssup?

Tshepie:gatwe Mr Harvard..kante batho ba mental ba kae?

Sam:y'all look fresh

Antony: as usual

Kris's mother cleared her throat silencing everyone..

Her:boys!

Antony: Dimamzo

Tshepie:number 1 lady in the list

Her:how are you?

Dylan:we good,how's she?

Her:well they are still preparing her..you can go see her before the operation

She looked a bit off,probably worried about her daughter.

We walked to her room after she directed us. Getting inside she was with a nurse who was fixing something. She smiled as soon as she saw us.

.

KRIS

.

Seeing them was just heartwarming. Even though the craziness is too much but they are the best in lifting someone else's mood.

Dylan: how's our baby my love?

Me:she's ok..

BK:haiii this baby is huge..look how she wants to burst your stomach

We laughed, trust BK to say that..

Tshepie: you dissed me yesterday

He said hugging me

Me:soorry...pleeease

Tshepie: ok..how are you feeling?

Me:I will be fine..

Antony: my lady

Me:hey..

He came and gave me a warm bear hug.

Me:I missed you

Antony: me too..so much has happened

Me:its life

Antony: you have to survive..

I dont know who told them but it must have been Tshepie after Alex told him.

Me: yeah..

Bk:its my turn..

He pulled Antony away from me then hugged me.

BK: I missed you

Me:me too

BK:tlhamma tell your boyfriend to book me a flight to Netherlands

I laughed..

Me:I will

Dylan then came and stood besides BK.

Dylan: BK,look at Leah..

BK moved a bit to look at Leah and as he did that Dylan took his space.

Dylan: he likes things too much..

He hugged me tightly.

BK:gorilla ke wena!

Dylan: you want to play PS4 when you come back from Netherlands at my crib?

Me:I would love to

Dylan: its a date..

He then held my hand..

BK:don't touch her hand,gatwe her boyfriend ke the rock

I laughed..

Me:ohh my God..you guys

Antony:you didn't hear well..its Brock Lesner

They all laughed..

Leah came and stood at the other side with Alex.

Leah:hey

Me:hey..

Alex: how does it feel?

I laughed..

Me:scary

Alex:you will be fine

Me:yeah..

Leah: I can't wait to see the lil baby

Me:me too

Alex:o kae Trey songz?

Dylan: it's The rock not Trey

Leah: you guys are jealous

BK:haikona!we not jealous.. Just stating the truth..

Tshepie:if he's Brock Lesner..he's Brock

Lesner..gatwe Trey!

Alex:ke Trey abuti..

After a while the nurse had told them to leave,
there's no one louder more than this people.

Nurse:you have 10minutes

She said walking out just then Bandile came in..

Me:let me guess..you had my friends chased
out

Him:Trey songz also need time with you

I laughed..

Me:dont make me laugh,they injected me with
something on my back and its a bit painful

Him:you are going to be fine

Me: ok

Him:you look beautiful

Me:I don't feel it

Him:I think shes going to be pretty like you

I blushed..

Me:I want you to be here when they do it

Him:babe this is not normal birth..they won't let me either way because its an operation

Me:ok

Him:but I will be waiting for you

Me:what if something happens to me or..-

Him:nothing will happen to you babe,you are safe

Me:ok

Him:I think you just need a kiss to make you feel better

I giggled,after a while he was kissing me hard as he softly bit my lower lip again and again. He pulled put after a while..

Him:if we dont stop..imma fuck you on this bed

I giggled shyly.

Me:Ndile remember the time I gave you back your house keys?

Him:I don't like where this is going..

Me:who was that girl?

Him:someone not important

Me:who's she to you?

Him:I dont want you upset

Me:I just wanna know?who's she?

Him:some Ex fuck

Me:you slept with her that day?

Him:no I didn't

I looked in his eyes and it didn't seem like he was lying. I nodded..

Him:I have never slept with her ever since you

Me:I'm hungry

Him:the doctor said you shouldn't eat anything..

Just then the nurse came back but she wasn't

alone now..she had a male nurse besides her..

Ndile:I will be waiting ok?

Me:promise?

Him:promise

Me:ok..

Him:I love you

Me:Ilove you more

They wheeled me to some room. I was starting to get scared. When we got there, they made me lie on the bed that was there already. They then took off the hospital gown,that was shit let me tell you. I lay on the bed patiently but my heart was beating fast. For a while there I let myself calm down. After a few seconds 2 guys came wearing blues then including the nurse they were 3 because the other went back..

When the two guys that looked like doctors came I knew shit was real.

The other one came to my face as the other one put something like a curtain so that I no longer see what's happening.

Guy:hi,I'm Calvin and thats my colleague Kith..what's your name?

Me:I'm Kris

Calvin: nice name..

I took deep breath and prayed silently. This was it

.

BANDILE

.

Waiting has never been one of my strongest points. Seating there not knowing what was going on. I could see she was scared,so was I..still is. Its been 2 hours already and there's no feedback from anyone.

Ivy:she will be fine

Me:its been 2hours already

Ivy:she will be fine Andile

Me:I don't want to lose her Ma

Ivy:you won't.. You guys will even get married and have kids

Me:I did something

Ivy:what is it?

Me:its bad..very bad,I know I'm a bad person but this takes it all

Ivy:what did you do?

Me: I was scared I will lose her,I mean if it wasn't for the brain tumor.. Then she..she was still going to leave me

Ivy:Wenzi?(what did you do?)

Me:I got Kris and I married

Ivy:what?

Me:I got us married.. Well she doesn't know it

Ivy: Nkosiyami yini loyenzile(what have done)

Me:Ngiyaxolisa(I'm sorry)

Ivy:wenzeni?yoooh!Nkosiyami

She stood up,we were not sitted closer to the others.

Me:Ngiyaxolisa Ma

Ivy:Ungayenzakanjani lento iyenzile? Uyayazi kodwa lentoyenzile?(how could you do that? do you know what you have done?)

Me:Ngangiphusheleke ekhoneni, ngangingazi ngenzenjani(I was pushed into a corner, I didn't know what do)

Ivy: Ngidinga unginike iskhathi ngibe ngedwa(i need some space)

She walked out. I took a deep breath. What I did was just pure...bad but I couldn't lose, I just can't. Not after everything we've been through.

I sat down and buried my face in my head.

After a while I felt the presence of someone. I raised my head up and looked besides me. It was Alex.

Her:hey

Me:Kitty

She laughed..

Her:don't call me that..I dont look like Kitty plus I hate cool cats

Me:my cousin like those..and as far as I'm concerned you look like Kitty

Her:mxm..kante when are they going to tell us what's going on?

Me:soon I guess

Her:do you think she will make it?

Me:yeah she has to

Her:yeah

She laughed..

Me:what?

Her:I just remembered this other video I have of me and Kris singing..

Me:let me see it

Her:I want to stretch my legs so deal is I show you the video then we take a walk

Me:I have to hire you in my company.. You good at what you do

She laughed..

Her:ohh why Mr..Bandile thank you

I laughed..

She took out her phone and started playing the video.

Her:I was form 1 and her form 3

She did look young and free and happy..happier than I have ever seen her.

She was singing..

"Last Friday night

Yeah we danced on tabletops

And we took too many shots

Think we kissed but I forgot

Last Friday night

Yeah we maxed our credit cards

And got kicked out of the bar

So we hit the boulevard"

She then stopped singing and started laughing.

I gave the phone back to Alex.

Me:I need that video

Her:ahhh!Kris will kill me!like MURDER! Hang
me alive then slice me

Me:I think we can strike a deal Miss Thompson

.

"Kristin Macverdana's family" a voice said

making me turn. It was the doctor. I stood up and walked up to him. The rest came behind, mom was sitting with Kris's mother and Alex had gone back. It had been 3 hours more of sitting down, I was even starting to wonder.

Dr:the operation was a success, we had a few complications that derailed us.

Ivy:how's she?

Dr:the baby is fine as suspected she was too weak so we put her in an incubator just until shes strong enough but that won't be soon because shes a premature.

Me:what about Kris?

Alex:how's she?

Dr:Mr Thulani..her heart beat weakened during caesarean section operation..

Me:what?

My whole world stopped.

Dr:but shes fine now and that was what delayed us..shes ok,and the baby is ok

Me:can we see her?

Dr:yes,but she needs to rest..

Mrs Thompson wiped her tears.

The doctor walked away as they walked to Kris's room but I didn't I followed the doctor. I wanted to see her,I wanted to see our little bundle of joy.

.

KRIS

.

I expected to see Bandile first,well I wanted to see him first..together with our child but my family came first..all of them,even Ivy who was smiling.

Mom:ohh God!

Mom came and kissed my forehead..

Mom:we were worried..

Me:I'm ok

Dylan: my behind even hurts

BK:eish mine too

Me:I'm fine

Leah: where's the child?

Me:incubator

Leah:I'm glad you ok..I was scared

Me:where's Bandile?

They all turned..

Ivy:I thought he was here.. This boy!

Alex: I think he followed the doctor to get a full report

I nodded..

Mom wiped her tears..

Mom:I'm glad you ok

Me:yeah..

They stayed for a bit,then they went when visiting hour was over. I thought he could just walk in but he never did. My heart was heavy,I couldn't see my child..or even the guy who has my heart.

As I lay there a nurse finally came with a wheelchair.

Me:am I going to see my child now?

She smiled..

Her:yes..

Just then Bandile emerged. My tears just gushed out..

Me:I thought you were gone

Him:hey..

He came and kissed my lips..

Him:how are you feeling?

Me:my lower body is just numb..did you see her?

Him:yeah..shes tiny..and has curly hair

Me:every child has curly hair

Him:not every child..I'm going to carry you now
babe

I nodded then he gently scooped me and placed me slowly on the wheel chair. I flinched as I sat as I felt an unfamiliar feeling.

Him:you ok?

Me:mhmm..

He pushed me to wherever my baby was. Getting to my baby I felt all emotional again. She was in a glass,I trailed my finger on the glass..

Me:shes so tiny..

Him:I know.. She will be fine

Me:look at our end product..I'm a mom..I'm someone's mother Bandile.. I'm a mom

Him:you are babe,and you will make a great

mom..

Him:I have a name

Me:and?

Him:Simphiwe Lethabile Thulani

I tried laughing but it..hurt a bit..the numbness was beginning to zone off and the unfamiliar feeling was kicking in..

Me:why do my name have to come second?

Him:because because..

He chuckled..

Me:its a beautiful name

Him:yeah..for our beautiful princess

I wish I could just hold her,it seemed like she was asleep and right there I had a goal. I was going to make it for her and Bandile. There was nothing more I wanted than have her and Bandile with me forever.. I didn't care who was going to say shit or what but this was my new

family.. Come rain come thunder!

.

After a while I was put to back to the room with Bandile besides me,they gave me some pills for the pain I was starting to feel,the numbness was dissolving and pain was taking over. I lay there as they made me comfortable and all.

Him:I had scheduled you for the Endoscopic endanasal skull base but I gave them your results they will have to do the normal neurosurgery

Me:ok

Him:I'm sure your hair will grow back

Me:yeah..

Him:and I will still love you still with or without hair

I looked at him and smiled..

Me:promise?

Him:promise..I promise babe

He hugged me intoxicating me with his Cologne.
He just smelt so good..

.

BANDILE

.

I looked at her sleep,it was around 1900hrs.
Just a few hours ago she was in severe pain
because of the stitches. The doctors had to
give her something for the pain and that dosed
her off. I kissed her lips before walking out,I
hated to leave her but I just couldn't seat in the
hospital the whole day. I decided to go get her
food,even though the hospital had already given
her something. All she had to eat was liquids. I
walked to my car as I dialed Senzeni's number..

Me:dawg..

Him:it went well..

Me:good! I will meet up with Donna next week

Him:ok..

Me:I think for now we can just lay low

Him:what about the bank?

Me:Q wants in..talk to him

Him:ok..

Me:I will see you...

Then I hung up but as I did that I bumped or she bumped into me, but whatever it is she spilled her coffee on me.

Me:fuck! will you just watch it!

Her:ohh my Good I'm sorry

Me:shit, its ok!

My whole shirt was just coffee..

Her:please.. Let me umhh..

She then kept quite..

Her:you are..God..I once saw you

I just looked at her..

Her:I'm Lucia but they call me Lulu..Im
Letlhogonolo's friend.. You remember me?we
met at Mochudi

Me:am I supposed to remember you?

She flushed..

Her:ummh..

Me:I didn't think so..

I walked to my call annoyed,some fucken cunt!

.

****To Be Continued****

Guys please let's keep the spirit of commenting
n liking..much maratos from me

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert56

KRIS

.

.

"Its time to go Kris" the nurse said as I trailed my hand on the incubator, she was still connected to drips. it seemed like she was being tired but that was the only way. She was peacefully sleeping. She was really tiny, and very light in complexion.

Me: she's sleeping..

I said wiping off my tears, I wished I could just hold her.

Nurse: and beautiful.. You have a really beautiful blessing there

I smiled, its been three days since I have been here. The stitches still hurt but I didn't care. They were proof to the beautiful soul that lay before me.

Me: I can't wait to hold her

Just then she started crying..

Me: can I please hold her

Nurse:I can't take her out of the incubator without the doctor's permission

Me:just for a second.. Just so she keeps quite..

Nurse:Kris

Me:please.. I'm begging you..just a sec

She was still crying, the nurse sighed as she came over to the incubator,then took her out and hand her to me with her drips. I took a deep breath as I held her,she wasn't even heavy. I rocked her back and forth in my arms as tears cascaded. The feeling was just out of this world. She kept quite after a while but it seemed like she was having hiccups.

Nurse: I think I should put her back..

She said walking towards me.

"What on earth is going in?" Bandiles voice said startling her a bit but she didn't cry but in the other hand the nurse panicked.

Nurse:she..ummh-

I hand Phiwe to her softly. She took her and put her back in the incubator then pushed me back to the room.

Ndile: what the heck was going on?

Nurse: she..I..-

Ndile: what? don't you know how to do your job?

Me: Bandile stop it..she was crying, its not her fault its me..I just wanted to hold her

Ndile: babe without the doctor's approval you not su-

Me: I know.. Trust me I do..I just wanted to hold her for a few seconds.. She didn't die..please dont be mad

Ndile: I'm not mad at you i-

Me: don't be mad at anyone..

I stood up slowly, the doctor said I should start practicing walking. It hurt because considering I was sitting in a comfortable position and now I

have to stand up.

He walked towards me and supported me by putting his hand on my back.

Ndile: still hurts?

Me:mhmm..ummh thank you Nurse Sasa and I'm sorry..on his behalf

She nodded and walked out..

Me:you shouldn't have threw a feet

Ndile: I'm sorry but I don't want to take chances

Me:you are just overreacting.. She kept quite as soon as I held her

Ndile: because you are her mom..

Me: yeah..did you bring the yourghut?

Ndile: yeah..let's walk to the bed..

Slowly we walked to the bed then he made me sit down.

He then took his plastic bag then took out

hundred percent juice together with the
yourghut and hand only the juice to me.

Him:you know you going to Netherlands in 3
days right?

Me:mhhm

Him:Kris

Me: yeah..

Him:what is "mhhm" supposed to mean?

Me: I'm still in pain

Him:you are going to be fine..they have all the
requirements needed...

Me: ok

He kissed me..

Him:you will be fine.. I promise

Me:ok

Him:good.. Drink that

He said pointing at the juice that was in my

hand.

I smiled opening it..

Me:wanna drink with me?

Before he could answer the door swung open and Alex walked in still in her school uniform, but she wasn't alone. She was with Lulu.

Me:Lulu..

Lulu:oh my God Kris!

She came and hugged me..

Me:modimo!how..?

Lulu:I have my ways..how are you feeling? Kana
I was worried

Me: I'm fine,only surprised to see you

Lulu:how are you feeling?

Alex:ummh hi..hello..!

I looked at her..

Me:hey

Alex:how are you?hee Bathong I want to see Letha..

I looked at Andile who looked rather annoyed. I didn't understand he's sudden change of mood.

Me: she's sleeping

Alex:thlamma wena pleeeeeease..2sec only..Ndile?

Ndile: yeah let's go

He kissed my cheek then left with Alex,something was just wrong.

Lulu:so?how does it feel?

Me:what?

Lulu:having a child?being a mom?

Me:well.. its.. I don't even know what to say..its overwhelming

Lulu:ain't you scared he's going to leave you?

Me:nah..I'm not because I know I'm not going to lose him..he's mine

Lulu:heee! Girl..niggas are being snatched out there

Me:yeah but not mine anyway how are you?

We talked for a while, then Alex came back but came back alone.

Me:o kae Ndile?

Her:he said he's going somewhere.. He will be back later

I nodded..

Lulu:yoh mma,I have to go..you know I have to go back to Mochudi

Me:ummh ok,thanks for visiting

She hugged me..

Lulu:we friends after all..sharp

Then off she was gone.

Alex:she was still sleeping..

Me:yeah..ummh ware o ile kae Ndile ne

mma?(where did Bandile go?)

Alex:I don't know..

Me:anyways how was school?

.

Bandile never really came back that day,I tried calling but he's phone went straight to voicemail. Mom and Ivy came to see during evening visit hour.

Mom:how are you feeling?

She said fixing my pillow.

Me:I'm fine

Ivy:that's good..did you eat?

Me:yes,Bandile bought me food

Ivy:good..and so did we

She said placing the plastic bag besides me..

Mom:we talked to your doctor..-

My attention to her got cut by a text that got in.

It was Bandile..

"Had errands to run to.. Sorry I couldn't come back..love you"

Quickly I replied..

"Are you coming today,now?"

He's response was something I wasn't expecting.

"Nah..had to go back"

I put my phone down after reading that text,I wasn't mad or angry..I was just hurt,hurt he would just up and leave as he see fit to without even telling me,especially at times like this.

Mom:are we boring you?

Mom asked bringing me back to earth..

Me:no..never

Ivy:how is Simphiwe?

Me:she's fine..I held her today..she was crying

Ivy:that must have been nice

Me:it was..

Mom:you actually did a good thing by bringing your child preparation with you

Me:yeah..

They Stayed for a while until they were gone, well I didn't mind being alone..I needed space,space alone. That night sleeping was really hard for me,I don't if it was the fact that he left or the pain,physical pain I was feeling. I waited for his call or for his surprise visit like he always does but the opposite happened. He didn't show up and it hurt.

.

Thabi:she's pretty

She said giving my phone back. She had came during the morning visit together with Lesedi. I dont know how they knew but they knew. I was surprised to see them here.

Lesedi:I wish she was mine.. I even feel like getting pregnant now

I laughed..

Thabi:me too..only if I can have a baby as cute as yours

Me:you guys though

Lesedi:its true, how are you feeling?

I was really getting tired of that question because the answer is always the same.

Me:I'm fine

Thabi:I thought I was going to see Bandile here..where's he?

Me:had to go back

Lesedi:go back?

Me:yeah..had errands to run to

Lesedi: and so he left you?

Me:no..it was..important

Lesedi: important more than you?

Thabi:Lesedi..

Lesedi: I'm just trying to understand

Thabi:where's Leah?

Lesedi looked at her but then kept quite.

Me:shes coming a bit later,said something about Q coming over

Thabi:we miss you guys

Me:we miss you too..

Thabi:we should-

"Ladies!" He said as he got in holding flowers.

Thabi:Bandile

Lesedi: I was starting to wonder what's more important than our precious diamond here

Ndile:there's nothing much important than her

Lesedi: then where were you?

Ndile:when did we get married?

Lesedi: you-

Ndile: hey!phuma!

Thabi muffled her laugh,Lesedi just clicked her tounge before walking out.

Thabi:we will see you later..

She said kissing my cheek then she walked out

I looked at Bandile,I wasn't mad,just upset about the whole thing. Just sending a text wouldn't have hurt him either way.

Ndile: I bought you flowers

Me:I don't like flowers

Ndile: babe I'm sorry

Me:you are always sorry

Ndile: I know..

He walked up to me and put the flowers besides me.

Ndile: the business was loosing a major deal..I

had to do something

Me:a text wouldn't have killed you Bandile

Ndile: I know and I'm sorry

Me:I'm not surprised

Ndile: ok I think we are taking it a bit too far now

Me:its just you never seem to consider my feelings sometimes and it hurts..I dont want to fight with you

Ndile: this is not fighting.. We just talking

Me:well I dont want to talk anymore

Ndile: Kris..I'm sorry,I really am

He leaned over and brushed he's lips on mine making me hold my breath.

Ndile: I'm sorry babe

He then retracted..

Ndile:how are you?

Me: fine

Ndile: are you still in pain?

Me: when I walk

Ndile: still eating liquids?

Me: yeah and soft porridge

Ndile: I spoke to the doctor

Me: ok

Ndile: you are supposed to be discharged tomorrow..

Me: no..

Ndile: you will come and see her

Me: no.. please

Ndile: Kris babe..

Me: Ndile I'm begging you.. just for this last few days.. you know I'm going to Netherlands soon

Ndile: but it's not like you are going forever

Me: you know what I'm saying..

Ndile:ok..

He leaned over but this time around he's lips met mine,I inhaled his scent that intoxicated me. Slowly feeling my mouth. He's kiss was just a I'm-sorry kind of kiss. He pulled out after a while leaving me breathless. Just then my phone started ringing, it was dad. Nervously I took it and answered as I took in a heavy breath.

Me:Dad

Him:Kristin

Me: how..-how are you?

Him:shouldn't I be asking you?

Me: I'm well you?

Him:I'm sorry I couldn't be there..

Me:its ok

Him:no its not..your mom told me about Netherlands

Me:he's only trying to help

Him:either way your medical aid is going to pay for it..

Me:ok

Him:I was thinking maybe after all this you should move this side.. We have more than enough space for you and my granddaughter

Me:Dad I dont think thats a good idea

Him:it is plus I've already looked into a few schools and-

Me:I don't want to move

Him:is it because of that..thug?

Me:I just want to live my own life without anyone jumping in..I know I made a mistake but let me live my mistake,let me learn from it..I just want to be Kristin without anyone influencing me..I want to make my own decisions, my own mistakes and learn from them..can I please do that

Him:no one is trying to influence you or

anything.. Its just that we love you too much
princess

Me:then can I please live my own life

Him:you wont move in with me but you are still
moving Kris,that one I'm not going to argue with
you on that

I kept quite..

Him:I will look for accommodation

Me:what about Leah?

Him:she's going to have to decide to come with
or not but that girl sweetheart..

Me:please no

Him:I won't say much but if she wants to move
with you its your choice and if she doesn't its
still is her choice

Me:shes my friend

Him:I dont know about that..I heard that
your..boyfriend booked you at Netherlands. I

talked to him and-

Me:you did what?

Him:I had to talk to him-

I didn't wait for him to finish he's sentence I had already hung up. I looked at Bandile who was just holding my hand.

Me:I didn't know you and dad talk

Him:we just talk about you

Me: does he threaten you?he can be a bit.. You know

He chuckled..

Him: he's supposed to be like that..want ice cream?

Me:you came with ice cream?

Him:nah but i-

Me:no please stay..with me

I moved a bit to create space besides me.

Me:come sleep with me..

I said patting the space besides me.

Him:you are sick,you shouldn't be sharing the bed.

Me:please come sleep with me

Him:and that bed is too small

Me:Bandile you-

I was cut short by his phone ringing..

He took it out only to hung up and put it back in his pocket.

Me:everything ok?

Him:yeah..

He said giving me an assurance smile that got my heart melting. He refused lying with me in the bed,just sat down besides me while playing with my fingers. Having him around with me felt nice,sometimes I wished this moments could just last forever. He spent the whole day with

me while we talked about the future.

Him:what if you just find yourself married one day?

I laughed..

Me:find myself married?

Him:yeah..

I laughed again..

Me:why would I wanna find myself married? I mean I would have given my consent to that..I hope you not planning to propose are you?

Him:what if I am?

Me:babe we talked about this

Him: why are you so scared of marriage or is it commitment?

Me:you know I'm committed to us..I love you so much I just feel like we are too young for marriage

Him:I'm not

Me:can we just wait till at least when I'm doing my last year?

Him:thats in 2years

I didn't like where this was going and the last thing I wanted was to upset him or set him off. Out of everyone having him around makes me happy,I love having him with me and knowing at situations like this he would walk out. I held his hands and brought it to my chest.

Me:I love you,so much babe..and I'm not going anywhere..I'm here to stay..we are a family and all I'm asking is only 2years..thats all

I sat upright ignoring the pain,I took it all in and smiled, I didn't want to show him the pain..

Me:I love you..please

Him:why are you hurting yourself?

He stood up then slowly laid me back.

Him:its ok..

He kissed my lips yet again..

Him:I want to take you somewhere after your neurosurgery

Me:ohh where?

Him:its a surprise..

Me: you know I can torture the truth out of you

He laughed..

Him:so much confidence..

.

BANDILE

.

There had been times where I could possibly say I don't care,days when I just didn't give a fuck about anything,where I never allowed emotions in any room in my life. Love was just overrated to me,I did love some of my ex's but not to a point where my whole life would just stop because of them or where I could feel

suffocated because of them. Everything changed when I met Kris, it's like I had built a wall and it didn't even take her a lot of effort to break those walls. I looked in her big beautiful eyes as she held my hand tightly with her soft small hands. I could easily see the fear in her eyes, she was scared and so was I..loosing her would be the death of me. We were in Netherlands, at a hospital there. We had arrived 2 days ago. I couldn't let her delay the surgery, the tumor had already spread a bit and so quick action had to be taken. I remember listening to her the last day she was in Botswana as she talked to our princess.

"Even if I don't make it know mommy will always love you ok?mommy loves you ok..you are the best thing that has ever happened to me,I don't regret you,even if I had to go back in time I would not change a single thing.."

It hurt listening to that, it felt like she had lost all hope.

I held her hand too as she lay in the theatre room awaiting her surgery. According to the doctor if all goes well within two weeks she would be discharged.

Me:I'm here,you are going to be ok

She shook her head as her tears cascaded, God knows her tears are my weakness.

Me:dont cry

I said wiping off her tears.

Her:if..-if

Me:nothing is going to happen Kris,Kristin Thulani..you are safe..I will be here waiting for you

Her:I love you

Me:I love you more babe..and nothing is going to happen to you

She nodded..

I took out my phone and played the video she

had taken of Phiwe the day we left.

Me:reason why you should make it

She smiled through her tears..

I too was glad we actually had Simphiwe,I wouldn't mind having more kids with Kris the only unnecessary problem will be Taylor. He did throw in threats when he found out about the pregnancy but that didn't scare me,he believes I'm not good for her daughter but then its Kris's choice to choose. I can always deal with an angry father in law. Her hair was bald already, they had to cut off her..

Her:I look weird,like..an alien

Me:you look-

Her:dont lie,you know its true

Me:you look like a beautiful alien

She blushed looking away

Her:are you ever going to leave me for mature

women?

Me:no..never!

Her:you know that I'm not mature right?

Me: can you stop this?

Her:ok

She kept quiet, looking at her fingers as she played with them.

Me:this thing of always being negative about yourself should come to an end,I'm with you because I love you,if I wanted someone else then I wouldn't be here..can you stop this?

I said kissing her forehead.

Me:bald or not..I still love you,you are still the same girl I fell in love with..don't you think if I wanted someone else I would have done it already?

I tilted her head so she looks at me..

Me:I love you,I'm here with you because I love

you Kristin..and I don't think I will ever stop

She smiled..

Her:I love you too..I like this hospital.. It doesn't even seem like a hospital

Me:thats how good it is..

Her:when is dad coming?

Me:in a few minutes

She sighed..

Her:my dad...he's ummh a bit too much

I laughed, the way she was just trying to explain her own father was funny.

.

KRISTIN

.

A few minutes later dad arrived with Lizzy by his side. She still looked the same. Bandile kissed my cheek before walking out. Mom couldn't

come with because of Phiwe but Sam was going to come in a few days. As for Leah, she did want to come but I felt like I was compromising her life too much so I had to convince her to stay. I lay on the bed looking at my dad as he held my hand.

Him: I brought you something

Me: what?

He took out his hands from his behind and produced Tootsie, she was my favourite doll of them all but she used to make me sneeze a lot. I still remember when she got lost, I didn't sleep for weeks.

Me: Dad!

Him: Tootsie

Me: I was still 7

He laughed

Him: funny how time flies

Me: yeah..

I took her..

Him:and the way you would sneeze

I laughed..

Me:where did you get her?

Him:thats my secret.. I knew it would make you happy to see her

Me:thank you, Lizzy!

Lizzy:my love

She said hugging me..

Me:God I missed you

Lizzy:me too..congratulations on your baby girl..
Can't believe I'm already a step grandma

Me:forget about being a step Grandma..you are just her Grandma

She smiled..

Having them around helped a bit,it eased.

.

They wheeled me in this other room,for the first time ever I felt..the unusual feeling that I had suppressed for a while, it wasn't the feeling of being scared.. It was that feeling of maybe I deserved what was happening. I killed someone, my conscious was never at peace because of that. No matter how much I may try to justify it but I killed him in cold blood and even though it hurt but I deserved it. The guilty had killed me already. I took a deep breath as I closed my eyes,I hope they know how much I love them...him..our daughter, our precious stone.

.

LEAH

.

I sat in Kris's room,silently. My hands were shaking, I was scared. Her surgery had started 8hrs ago and there hasn't been no phone call. I should have gone with her,to support her...but

her words came back..

"Its not like I'm going forever.. Just for a while. While I'm gone you could spend more time with Q,visit a few places.. Live your own life.. I will be back"

I shouldn't have let her convince me other wise. I felt sick,the constant anticipation was draining. As I sat there my phone started ringing, it was an unknown number but regardless I answered.

Me:hello?

Caller ID:how much do you need to stay away from my son

Me:excuse?

Her:how much do you need to stay away from my son?

Me:mam..-

Her:I know you are a gold digging prostitute..

Me:Mam please i-

Her:if you know what's good for you,stay away!
This would really end very badly, stay away from
my son..

Then she hung up. I took a deep breath then
walked to the bathroom making sure nobody
would spot me..I filled the bathtub with water,
then took off my clothes and just sat there
easing my body. I closed my eyes finally, I felt
much better this way. I wasn't going to let what
the putbul mother in law bully me. Q loves me
and if she can't deal with it then bitch might as
well take several seats!

I could hear my name being called out but my I
just couldn't seem to move. It went for a while
until I felt a rough push that made my face
come in contact with water making me open my
eyes. It was Sam,he threw the towel he was
holding at me then walked out. God!Fuck! I had
fallen asleep in the bathtub. Quickly I stood
up,my skin even had wrinkles. I drained the
water then walked out with a wet towel

wrapped around my body. Getting in the room I changed into my pj's then walked to the sitting room. It was already late at night.

Embarrassment brushed on my face as my eyes came across Sam who was sitting watching Tv. He must have saw me naked..God!I hated to even think about it..

He soon noticed me then he's eyes landed on me,but immediately looked at the tv.

Him:my family has enough to deal with,we cannot be dealing with dead bodies too

He said looking at the tv.

Me:I fell asleep

Him:in the bathtub? You wanna kill yourself? If so the gate is there

My mouth immediately went dry,this was the first time we ever talked about something else which is not Kris.

Me:I'm sorry

Him:and why are you apologising to me?

I kept quite..

Him:mom and Alex went to see Letha..your food is in the microwave

I nodded..

I walked to the kitchen then took my food. I didn't go back to the sitting no..I just sat on the kitchen stools and ate there. After eating I washed my plate then walked out from the kitchen only to bump into Sam making me loose balance so he held me from behind so I dont fall. I looked at him only to get lost in his eyes,I never realized he was that good looking before,he was so hot and..and.. He made me stand up straight then let go.. He moved back..

Him:you dont wanna do that..I promise you..you dont wanna go there.. Especially with me

He walked towards me and rubbed my lower lip making my breathing hitch.. The air just felt

thick for me.. I felt too hot at his gaze,he leaned over,I held my breath as he closed the gape between us.. He was just inches away from me..

Him:you don't want to do this..trust me

He said opening the door behind me and softly he pushed me aside and walked out. I took a deep breath getting my myself together.Fuck it Leah!get a grip!

I went over to the sink and sprinkled my face with water..what just happened?

I didn't understand the..sexual attraction or so to say..his body! I closed my eyes..I love Q..yes I do..

I said walking to my room..I just felt sexual aroused. I closed my eyes as I lay on the bed.

.

BANDILE

.

I sat down in the waiting room, trying to keep positive. It only had been 8hrs, only 8 more hours left.. Her eyes came back in my mind, they were filled with fear but at the end what they reflected threw me aback..it seemed like she had already given up. I took my phone and browsed through my gallery. Her pictures were all over and some crazy videos she had made. I didn't get much into them..I had to be strong, Taylor was sitting with his wife at the other corner. After some more few hours I saw the nurse rushing somewhere, quickly I stood up..

Me: what's going on?

Her: Sir can you please let me do my work..you will be given a full up-

Me: can you tell me what's going on with my wife?

Her: Sir please..

She said walking away, what on earth was

taking them this long!

I stood there all frustrated. After a few more hours the doctor came but it wasn't 16hrs yet..the surgery is 16hr long. I stood up yet again and this time around I wanted answers.

Me:Doctor..

Taylor and Elizabeth were already behind me..

Taylor: what's going on?

Dr:she...her heart..

Lizzy:what's wrong with it?

Dr:its failing her...she slipped into coma

Taylor: what?

Dr:the surgery was done, during the surgery her heart was weak but..-

Taylor: is she going to be ok?

Dr:we can't tell..this is very crucial.. Heart failure isn't just something that...that can be solved.. Her heart is failing and the machines are the

only things keeping her alive at the moment but besides that..shes good as dead..

Taylor: wasn't this supposed to affect...God!

Dr:we will do our best and also put her on the waiting list of heart transplants

Lizzy:heart transplant?

Dr:yes..the machines.. They won't keep her going for the rest of her life..

Lizzy:can't this be fixed?

Dr:unfortunately no..

Me:I want to be her donor

I didn't care about anything else..as long as she survives I wouldn't mind..I can't fail her..I love her too much for that..

Lizzy:me too..you can test us both..

.

Her:am I losing my only son to love?

Ivy asked,I had called her..had to tell her.

Me:we have a child..who needs her mother

Her:Bandile.. What do you want me to do?

Me:I dont know.. But she needs me

Her:Enhle?

Me:I will make sure you guys won't suffer any
how

Her:kodwa Bandile..

She said breaking, I knew this was going to hurt her..but I had to prioritize.. And Kris came first. She was the first girl to go against all odds just to be with me,sticked with me through it all. No matter how much my messed up life messed us up..she still chose to love me. I feel more alive with her and she even gave me a precious gift..our daughter. Shes the love of my life..I couldn't watch her die..

Me:I love you. The doctor is coming

Her:I love you too..

Then I hung up as the doctor approached us.
She had taken us through the the whole
process and tests yesterday. Even Taylor tested.
Lizzy had been quite ever since we got here this
morning.

The doctor came towards us holding some files.

Dr:ok..so..I'm just going to go straight to point..

Lizzy is a match

She gasped.

Lizzy:I am?

Dr:yes..

She smiled..

Lizzy:oh God..I am

Taylor: doctor are you sure?

Dr:100%

Lizzy:oh Thank God..

She seemed happy and delighted..

Dr:I will have to explain the whole process to you again Mam

She nodded..

Lizzy:so Kris will be ok?

Dr:we will see..

.

Taylor left after a while,had a few calls to make..

I sat with Lizzy down.

Me:I was hoping I was her donor

Her:she would have killed herself is she ever found out she killed you

Me:she can be crazy sometimes

She laughed..

Her:you must really love her..you were willing to end your life for her

Me: maybe a little too much

Her:a little?

Me:ok a lot

She chuckled..

Her:yeah..

Me:can't believe she used to hate me

Her:every love story has a mystery behind

Me:why are you doing this?

Her:because i think I will be at a much better place..life isn't for me but I know someone who still has a long way to run..she needs the heart more than I do..out of everything.. I will say I don't regret it because I don't..plus like you..I also love her..she gave me a feeling of being a mom..she gave me a chance to be her mother..

Me:I guess she's lovable

Her:yes..please take care of her..shes special

I sat besides her in silent, I didn't know what to say..

Her:can you do something for me?

I looked at her,of cause I would.. After so much shes done..I would.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert57

LEAH

.

.

Working up the following day,I tried by all means to block my mind in yesterday's events,not that I slept either way..I kept tossing and turning. I couldn't believe I had been that weak,I felt guilty for it. I sat upright taking my phone. I then called Q..

He answered after a while..

Him:yeah?

Me:ummh hey

Him:Leah its 5!

Me:I'm sorry..did I wake you up?

Him:what do you think?

Me:I'm sorry

Him:are you ok?

Me:mhmm

Him:you wanna come this side?

Me:I don't want to seem..I dont know..
somehow

Him:stop fucking with me..Kris isn't there.. You
have no reason to stay there

Me:I know.. But-

Him:but nothing.. Please dont let me drag you
from there,plus I miss you

Me:me more..

Him:I will book your flight ticket

Me: ok..

Him:ohh and-

Just then there was a knock on the door..

Me:ummh I should get going.. It must be Kris's mom

Him:ok..I will call

Me:I love you

Him:I love you

He then hung up,I stood up and walked to the door and opened it. It was Sam surprisingly. I took a deep breath getting myself together.

Me:morning

Him:Kris had a heart failure

Me:what?

Him:yeah..

He seemed very disturbed.. My whole mood just went to the negatives..below zero.

Me:what happened?

Him:its a long story,just thought i'd let you know

Me:is she going to be ok?

Him:yeah..Lizzy is going to..be her donor

Me:what?

Him:yeah..

I was shocked, I mean Lizzy is only a step mom..

I staggered back to the bed and sat down. Heart failure.. The word rang in my mind. I didn't realize I was already breathing hard until Sam was besides me. It all was too much.

Him:hey..you ok

I nodded trying to calm myself down but the asthma had already caught up. I was running out of air and I was breathing heavily. I could see he was panicking.

Him:you asthmatic?

I nodded as tears made their way out,the experience is just painful. It feels like you are dying, like you are suffocating. My chest had tightened.

He stood up and hurried to the closet,took out my handbag and emptied everything on the floor. Thank God he found my spray..he gave it to me immediately. After a while I was much better, being asthmatic is really not a nice life problem. He was just sitting besides me,shock was written all over his face.

Me:I'm fine now thank you

I finally managed to say.

Him:does that happen often?

Me:no,not really

Him:I'm really traumatized

I chuckled, I wasn't expecting him to say that..

Me:I'm sorry you had to see that

Him:I'm glad I helped.. I'm proud of myself

Me:yes,thank you..Lizzy is really a God sent

Him:I'm flying to Netherlands,I also want to test..

Me:when?

Him:tonight.. I hope I won't be too late

Me:you think there's a reason shes doing this?

Him:this is suicide in the best way..I dont think shes happy..

Me: you think?

Him:I know so..are you going to be ok?

Me:I want to see her

He looked at me..

Him:I dont think thats a great idea..Kris begged me not to let you come.. She said you should go out more..

Me:but she needs me

Him:I think she needs you to be strong for her

Me: I feel useless

Him:I will call you..

I nodded, I couldn't understand why they won't let me see her..

Him:are you sure you are going to be fine?

Me:I think I might go back to school

He looked at me..

Him:ok,well safe journey

He stood up..

Him:there's food in the kitchen, I'm going to pack some few clothes at my house

I nodded standing up..

Him:She's going to be fine

I smiled..

Me:yeah..she has to be

He came towards me and hugged me briefly,

nigga smelt good no lie. I buried my head on his chest.

Him:don't worry yourself, she's going to be fine

He said pulling away,I wanted to hold him a lil bit more.

Him:see you around

And off he was gone. I sat down on the bed. I closed my eyes thinking about Kris. I couldn't lose her,not to death. I could see her smile in my head. Her ever on smile. She has to make it..

.

BANDILE

.

Her:you will have to give those letters to her. That one..give it to her when she wakes up and the other one.. On her wedding day

Me:ok..

Her:and this one to Sam..please don't let Taylor

find out

I nodded taking the letters from her hand.

Me: do you..have family?

Her:no..Taylor has been my only family

Me:why are you really doing this?

Her:because I'm tired..I'm really tired..I just wanna be free,at least the sorrow I carry in my heart will no longer hold me down..Im really tired, I tried so hard to keep holding on..but I just can't anymore.. The day I stop breathing, the day I stop with the fake smiles,fake laughter.. The day I just vanish in the face of earth..I promise you thats the day I will smile from within..

Me: so you are using this as an escape plan?

Her:yes..it sounds selfish I know.. But you will understand. Sometimes.. Holding on is not the option.. I'm going to let go..its for the best..best for everyone. Please take care of her,she likes

bottling things too much..be there for her.. You guys have been through a lot, you deserve your happily ever after..take

She handed another piece of paper..

Her:how I want my funeral to be held like this, give it to Taylor..and also take

She gave me her car keys..

Her:under the drivers seat,there's a piece of paper there. Please take it and read through it..it has some number I want you to break the news to

Me:this feels like suicide

Her:dont see it like that,see it like this is saving the love of your life..

The operation was going to take place in couple of minutes. It was scheduled in 10hrs but Lizzy wanted it to get over and done with. She seemed happy with her decision. Moments later Taylor walked,he still couldn't believe what was

happening.. It all was happening too fast.

Taylor:I love you

He whispered as he walked towards her, he looked broken.

Her: me too..your daughter is going to be fine

Taylor: you know a heart can be found..you don't have to do this..is it me?

Her:no..I want to be the one to do this..I want to be her donor and no..it's not you,its me

For the first time,I saw him drop his tears.

Taylor is not the type to cry,he's a well feared dangerous man. He kneeled before her..

I walked out,not wanting to see more. They were already preparing Kris for yet another surgery. I hope she survives,she has to..

Even though all this hurt but I was glad Lizzy was doing this. Yesterday sleeping was just hard,all I was thinking about was this day. I remember my plan to take her to Paris,she

would have loved that..I just want to show her how much I love her. A few minutes later Lizzy was being wheeled away..

Her:please take care of her..shes a special soul

Me:will do..

I leaned over and gave her a hug..

Me:you are an Angel..

She softly Laughed..

Her:no..I'm a bad person.. Good-by

And off she was gone. I looked back at Taylor who had red eyes,he looked.. Hurt or so to say. I didn't know what to say so I just sat down. This was really hard for him,I could tell. This was breaking him. That day wasn't the kind of day I could just forget because like that she was gone, like that,it was the end of her. No more Elizabeth Macverdana anymore. It all felt like a dream,a blurred dream. She had signed her own death..she had chosen to set herself free. I

hoped she was at peace. It was a 8hr surgery.
For the first time ever I found myself wanting to pray but I didn't even know where to start.

The doctor finally came out..

Dr:the transplant was a success..

That was music to my ears..

Taylor: Lizzy?

He looked down. She was gone..

Me:is Kris going to be fine?

Dr:her body is reacting well..but we won't know now..we just need to wait until she wakes up..

Me: ok..

Taylor didn't say anything more, I just couldn't even want to imagine his pain or what he must be going through.

.

The note in her car,was a note..with some number.. Only one number. I think I had to tell

them. I didn't know how I was going to break the news to them but I had to. I sat in my car and dialed the fnumber. The phone rang for a while then got answered.

Me:hello

There was silence for a while then the voice spoke,a female voice.

Her:hello?

Me:Is this Elsa?

Her:how can I help you?

Me:do you know Elizabeth Macverdana?

Her:yeah..shes my sister.. What happened

Me:I'm afraid mam but she's no more

There was silence again..

Her:what?

Me:she passed on this morning..

Her:ohh no..

It took her while to get it together because she was crying. I told her the name of the hospital Lizzy was at..

I gave Taylor the piece of paper Lizzy had given me. He took it silently and walked away. I on the other hand I stucked around. I wanted to see Kris,I had to see her.

I sat amongst the crowd,a lot of people were there. Students from varsity, lecturers and business associates. It was Lizzy's funeral. Many people found it hard to believe.. That she had given up her heart just like that. They found what she did brave,she was the hero. It was 2 weeks later,after Lizzy passed on and Kris had a heart transplant. Kris's condition was much better, her body was reacting well to the new organ. She was still in ICU but her condition was looking up. Lizzy's sister showed the next day after I told her about her sister passing. It

seemed like Lizzy wasn't keeping contact with her family, she had long isolated herself when she went to varsity. I knew there was a story behind that but I never really asked it wasn't my place. The rest of the family showed up days later. Sam arrived the following day after the surgery, he expected to find Lizzy still alive and I could see from his eyes that he was hurt..but why?because he was fucking her? He had wanted to stop her but came a bit too late. I gave him the letter Lizzy left with me. Everyone that had come seemed hurt,some were even crying. Her death came as shock to most of all,they had talks like"just yesterday I was with her.."

Her death affected a lot of people and I was even more scared on how Kris was going to take this. I looked at Elsa who was at the podium giving her speech,everyone seemed to be listening.

"She was one of those people who could just

blend well with people.. I still remember the time we moved..she didn't take long to adapt to the new environment and make friends.

Elizabeth had always been the sister I could always go to..even though we were not that much close but she was the only closest person I have ever had. She sent me a text the night before... Her death..she asked me if I knew how much she loved me.. I didn't reply,well I told myself I was too busy. She then sent me a message explaining some decisions she took in her life,some decisions that I hated her for..I cried myself to sleep that night,because well..I hadn't realized the pain she carried ran deeper than I thought.. She was suffocating in this world and she also told me..she doesn't regret all of this because her heart will at peace knowing she made a difference in someone's life..she told me not to cry,but also said that everything is about to change because.... Because I might not like what I will hear but I

shouldn't cry..I should never cry because she did the right thing" she kept quite wiping off her tears,she looked so much like Elizabeth, she looked like a younger version of Elizabeth.

"I realized that I had been too selfish all this while, I thrust my whole energy on being angry at her,it was worse when she got married.. I hated her more but the even though I hated her she was the only close thing I have ever had,she was my support emotional and financially..

She...she was an Angel.. And Lizzy if you hearing me..I want to let you know that..I love you,I have always loved you and thank you..thank you so much for being Elizabeth, thank you so much for being my sister..thank you for having a heart like that..may you find piece wherever you are going. Its not going to be the same from hereon but I promise I'm going to make you proud." She said getting off the podium, her speech touched people. The mother was also there but she seemed to be

too much emotional to speak. It seemed like Lizzy had 2 siblings, the other one was male but he didn't speak, From there Taylor spoke,he had to give a united up front,he didn't break.. Plus the media was there. From him speeches went on and on..from the people she was close with. Kris's mother was also here, together with Sam. Leah was with Alex back in Botswana and Kris's mom asked Ivy to keep an eye on them while she's here in the mean time. I left a bit early so I check up on Kris. Getting in her room she was still connected to the machines, she looked so pale like she was dead. I trailed my hand on her face, she had to wake up now. I sticked around for a while,not wanting to leave her. I hadn't given up and I wasn't about to give up. She had to wake up..

.

SAM

.

After the funeral I drove back to the hotel, I just needed to be alone. I took the glass of whisky that was on the dressing table and gauped it down. Finally I took the courage to take the letter she had written. Bandile might have given me this letter 2 weeks ago but I never had the courage to read through it.

"Dear Samuel

I know what you are thinking, that maybe its Taylor. Its not him or you for that matter. Its all me,quite frankly I couldn't take it anymore. I had more baggage with me than you thought. I had crushed a long time ago,before you or Taylor so please dont blame yourself or anyone else for that matter. Please dont stop your life for this,move on like you have already done and change your life for the better. I have our moments together cherished deep down in me,I can also say that was also a highlight of my 35 years in this world. Please dont Blame Taylor, it wasn't him..I was just never the it,I was

damaged goods from the start and I'm sure my own father can agree to that. I gave up on my life because I just cannot deal with it. My decision is due to a lot of reasons but definately you are not part of it. You might think that I was selfish to have done this..but it was all worth it, believe me..and believe me if I tell you why, you wouldn't Blame me but I'm not going to burden you more with the unnecessary. Live your life to the fullest, don't let anything derail you..XoXo"

I placed it besides me, how does she expect me to move on from this, how am I supposed to move on from this..how am I supposed to breath?

Just then my phone rang, it was Tina.

Me: hey

Her: hey, how is it going?

Me: worse than I thought

Her:I'm sorry..

Me: yeah..

Her:are we still moving?

Me:as soon as Kris wakes up

Her:ok..I love you

Me:I love you too..

Then she hung up. I lay on my bed,hurt. She did save my sister but it hurt. I will never forget this.

.

I woke up the following day with a banging headache,yesterday I had drank myself to sleep. I expected the headache whatsoever. I went and took a cold shower. After bathing before I could dress up there was a knock on my door. I went over to the door and opened it. My heart skipped as my eyes came across Taylor who was standing before me with red eyes holding a bottle of alcohol in his hand.

Him:can I come in?

He said after a while. I moved away from the door then he got in.

I closed the door behind him.

Him: so how did it feel sleeping with my wife?

That was a very trick question, I didn't even know what to say..

Him:after taking you as my son you slept with my wife..

I didn't even know what he was talking about, most of my high school life I was at a boarding school and only came back when Kris was form 1,because she was having a hard time adjusting. Judging from his speech I could tell he was drunk,he even smelled like a brewery too.

Him:was it good?

He said staggering around..

Him:I bet it was..that little whore! Dirty cunt!dirty

whoring slutty bitch! I loved her..

He tripped then fell in the ground..

Him: I loved that dirty..dirty whore..I made her and she.....

And he was quite, I guess he had passed out. I shouldn't have slept with her, it all started with an innocent smile. I should have never slept with her. I dressed up then put Taylor into bed though he was really heavy. After putting him to bed, I took Lizzy's note..put it in my pocket then took a piece of paper and scribbled "I'm sorry" on it. That was all I could say. I walked out, to the car I had hired so I use when I'm here. I drove straight to the hospital. I found mom in, holding her hand. From her sniffs I could tell she was crying.

Silently I walked up to her and hugged her.

Me: she's going to be fine

Mom: mhhhmm

She rubbed her tears away and smiled looking at me.

Mom:how did you sleep?you left early

Me:I slept ok..wanna go breakfast?

Mom:no..I will stay here,I dont mind

Me:Mama

Mom:I ate..I'm ok

I sighed then sat besides her in total silence.

We sat there the whole morning, just watching her. She had just been through a lot,I was Hoping from this she will just have peace. We later went when the doctor was checking her. According to them there was improvement even though she was still unconscious. I took mom for lunch, she didn't eat much and she was just too quite.

Mom:I think maybe I was a bit too hard on her..

Me:Ma please

Mom:Kris and I were never really close to begin with but the more I tried to shield her the more we drifted apart.

Me: I think its only normal for a parent to do that..plus you know that Kris is just like that with everyone

Mom:I dont want to leave her but she left her child in my hands

Me: you can go..I'm still here,even her tattooed boyfriend

She laughed.

Mom:ok..maybe he's a good boy

I laughed out loud..

Me:he needs to hear this

Mom:he's the only one who makes her happy more than anyone

Me:yeah..she loves him and so does he

Mom:yes,when she wakes up I will give them

my blessing

I smiled..

Me:good move

Mom:Taylor is really broken.. Words can't even start to thank Elizabeth..

Me:shes really an Angel..Taylor will be fine with time

Mom:yes but losing your spouse is just..-

Me:I know but I'm sure God has a reason why She smiled,even though I might be a sinner but I do believe God always have a reason.

.

Getting back at the hotel later that day Taylor wasn't in anymore. I sat down on the bed trying to call Tina who didn't answer her phone. I put my phone aside the got on the bed. Mom was going to go back tomorrow in the morning. Just then my phone started ringing, it was Tina.

Me:babe

Her:hey,sorry about that...had a hectic day

Me:what was so hectic about it?

Her:well we saw the lady who killed my dad..mom didn't react well

Me:fuck!did you guys hurt her?

Her:she got in her car and sped off

Me:can you please stay away from that Lady Tina

Her:why?

Me: shes my sister's mother in law

There was silence for a while..

Her:what?

Me:yeah

Her:ummh I should get going

Me:Tina!

Her:I will talk to you in the morning

Me: whatever

I hung up,I wasn't going to beg her.

.

BANDILE

.

Enhle: yeah..she's really pretty

Me: yeah...when did you arrive there?

Enhle:yesterday.. I wish she was mine

Me:don't steal my child please

She laughed..

Enhle: I will think about it.. You won't believe what happened today

Me:what?

Enhle: we saw Aunt Rebecca with her daughter

Me:what?

Enhle: yes and she wanted to beat us..she kept on screaming that we killed her husband

I kept quite, trying to put my anger in control..

Me:did she hur-

Then I heard mom's voice in the background. It didn't seem like she was happy with Enhle telling me. She might have snatched the phone from her.

Ivy:it was just normal that she reacts like that

Me:normal?she tried to attack you!

Ivy:because she did lose her husband in the worst manner

Me: I'm not happy about this..

Ivy:Bandile please dont do anything stupid

Me: how are you?

Ivy: I'm fine,and so is your daughter.. I think they might discharge her soon enough

I smiled..

Me:that's great..

Ivy:she loves crying a lot

Me:reminds me of someone I know.. Like mother like daughter

Ivy:how's she?

Me:still holding on

Ivy:be strong

Me:yeah..

Ivy:when are you going to pay lobola? You know you not married until Lobola has been paid..

Me:I will..as soon as I tell her

Ivy:she was still too young for marriage

Me: I know.. But I just didn't want to lose her to better people out there

Ivy:ok..but I'm not happy with what you did..

Me:I know

Ivy:let me get going..ummh there's someone who wants to talk with you..

Me: ok..

I waited a bit until I had Alex's voice..

Her:hey

Me:Kitty

She giggled..

Her:how are you?mom?Kris?Sam? Dad?

Me:well your mom is fine together with Sam,Kris and Taylor will be fine

Her:ok..I wanna strike a deal with you..

Me:let's hear it

.

I held her hand,looking at her. Even though she looked pale but she still looked beautiful. I had managed to catch her alone today in the morning. Yesterday I only saw her at night,she was with her family the whole day,well Taylor and Sam only,her mom left a week ago.

I rubbed her hand softly, I didn't even know what

to say.As I played with her fingers there was movement that got me holding my breath.It was just a slight movement. I took a deep breath in maybe it was just a reflex. Moments later it happened again,but this time it was slight squeeze but I felt it...I looked at her and I could see she was battling with her eyes.Immediately I ran out to call the doctor..she was waking up..

.

KRIS

.

My body felt suppressed by something, it really felt heavy and tired too. I tried opening my eyelids, but they were just too heavy. I struggled with them till my eyes came across the strong intense lights that made me close them almost immediately. I could hear voices, a bit louder than the way I was hearing them all along. I tried opening them again,but my version was a bit blurred this time around. My throat was dry,I

needed water. I blinked a couple of times, and I saw..it seemed like I was in the hospital. The white walls, the constant beeping and even the oxygen I had proved to me. Slowly I removed it, then tried to talk but my voice was just refusing to come out..I guess I was just mouthing "water"

He went over besides me and poured water in a glass and took the strall and made me drink through it. After I took a few sips of water I moved my head back, it was enough. The doctor was busy checking whatever he was checking on me together with the nurse.

Dr: can you hear me Kris?

I nodded..

Dr: can you see my fingers?

He said with his hand on my face..

I nodded yet again..

The doctor continued writing..

Dr:we will run a few more test and also keep her here to note any change..

After that the doctor left,he looked at me. He seemed relieved, happy.. He came towards and held my hand and kissed my knuckles. It brought me this feeling,the feeling that melted my heart.

Him:hey

Me:hi

Him:I'm glad you are awake,I was starting to go crazy..

Me: who are you?

He looked at me with his eyebrow raised.

Him:Kristin!

Me:ummh do I know you?

He literally froze,making it hard for me to hold my laugh. I laughed a bit ignoring the discomfort feeling I felt.

Me:you should see your face right now..

Priceless!

He relaxed..

Him:dont play like that..who am I?

Me:well you are the guy who has my heart..

He smiled..

Him:good..

He kissed my forehead..

Him:I'm glad you are awake

Me:the neurosurgery went well?

Him:yeah...

Me:Thank God..

Him:yeah..

Looking at him I got this feeling that something was off,I had that feeling.. It wasn't really a great feeling..

Me:everything ok?

Him:yeah..why?

I looked at him trying to get something from his eyes but nothing, I couldn't grasp anything..

Me:is Phiwe ok?

Him:yeah..she might get discharged

Me:wow!how long have I been here?

Him:we came a month ago

Me:that long?

Him:mhmm..you made it though.. You are stronger than you thought

Me: I had to be..for you and Phiwe..

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too..where's.. Ummmh Dad?Lizzy?

He kept quiet for a while making me smile because the look he had on was just cute.. He still was so handsome,cute and all..

Me:what?where are they?

Him:Taylor is at some hotel..Lizzy..she left..she went away

Me:ok..I'm feeling tired

Him:you should rest

Me:no..I want to stay awake with you.

Later that day dad came,when our eyes met he let his tears fall. He did the unexpected, he whipped out loud. The feeling I had felt earlier on was just much stronger now.. Something was just wrong and I could feel it.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert58

KRIS

.

.

Two days in hospital, was just enough to make me want to leave this place. I didn't like to just sit and do nothing. I was just tired and well Bandile..has just been Bandile. He has been spending time with me every second he gets.Sam has also been coming to see me,he was even relieved to see me awake. As for Dad,he's been off,I tried getting to know what's wrong but he brushed me off telling me he didn't want to lose me. I spoke to mom yesterday, she even screamed over the phone and that's how much happy she was. I laughed out loud,I was in the phone with Leah and Alex.

Me:no..

Leah:you never know.. Bandile is the type to fuck you into tomorrow

Me:dont start..

Alex:I'm just going to pretend like I didn't hear that.. How are you feeling?

Me:better..just that I have this scar in my head

Alex: it should symbolise your fight

I smiled..

Me:yeah..how's Tshepie?

Alex:better now that you are awake

Me:Q?

Leah:he's there

Me: I miss you guys.... A lot

Leah: me too..I so wanna cone there

Me:Letha needs her Aunt

Alex:and she has dimples like yours

Me:I miss my baby

Leah: you should recover soon

Me:yeah..

Just then Bandile walked in holding plastics of food.

Me:look will talk later ayt?

Leah:ok..I love you

Me:I love you too

Alex:I love you so much mxaaa

I laughed then hung up.

Bandile: hey

He said briefly kissing my lip.

Me: hey..food?

Him:yeah..

He hand me the chocolate..

Me:I'm still trying to lose baby fat and you
wanna keep me getting more fatter?

Him: I would still love you even if you are fat

Me:thank you

I took the chocolate and opened it..

Him:are you in pain?

Me:no..I'm fine

Him:are you sure?

Me:mhmm..you need a haircut

He's hair on the sides had grown,I couldn't see the cut so well now,even his mustache had just grown..

Me:matter of fact you need the saloon

Him:I'm that bad?

Me:you won't believe.. I think even waxing will be required

He put in a mischievous smile..

Him:really?

Me:mhmm

He took my hands,both of them then held them tightly. With his other free hand he snuck his hand inside my dress..

Me:Ndile..

I said gasping as his hand brushed over my pussy.

Him:so I need waxing?

Me:you are molesting me

He laughed then his hand got in my panties,
then straight to my clit..

Me:Ndile..

I whispered running out of breath. He rubbed me softly making me dig my teeth into my lower lip. This isn't what I imagined my day like, its only the second day. He slipped one finger in,then after a while two. I tried holding it,it was just so good. My toes curled as I felt it building around his fingers. He kissed me so I dont make noise. I mourned softly in his mouth,biting his lower lip and pulling his hair as I climaxed. My body gave an involuntary shake then after a while I was breathing hard trying to catch my breath,that was really intense.

He withdrew his fingers, fixed my panty then my dress nicely.

Him:I wanna take you somewhere when you get out from here.

Me: take me somewhere?

Him:yeah..then from there we will go back home

Me: ummh ok..but what about Phiwe?

Him:we will go back to her, don't worry

Me: where will we be going?

Him:just somewhere..for some quality time

Me:what about your business?

Him:I'm not going to trade anything for you plus there are people paid to take care of that..

Me: ok..I miss you

Him:me too..

He kissed my forehead..

Me:I have been having this feeling like something is wrong

Him:it will be fine.. Everything will be fine

Me: is there something wrong Ndile?

Him:not really.. Eat your chocolate

I ate whilst we talked.. Well not really talking but just..smooching around. Later on he had to go,had someone he had to meet up with.

Him:I will come back later

Me:ok

He took off his jacket and made me wear it..

Him:thats supposed to do the trick

He said making me wear it. It smelt him..

I giggled..

Him:I love you..

Me:I love you too..

He then left,leaving with a retarded smile on my face. I put my hands in his pockets where I felt something like a paper. I took it out and

surprisingly it was written KRIS in capital letters.

Did Bandile leave his jacket on purpose because he wrote a letter to me? I smiled as I opened it..

"Kris

I know you might think you killed me or something like that but trust me its not like that. Unlike me you have a Bright future ahead of you and death isn't an option just yet. I did this because you deserve a chance to prove yourself and to be the woman you've always dreamt to be. Don't believe the voices in your head because trust me they will lead you astray,you didn't kill anyone rather you gave me the opportunity to leave a mark. Don't even dare to cry,or feel guilty because hun I'm happy I did this..this is the most..well its something that I did with happiness, knowing that you will be smiling your beautiful smile makes me happier. Raise your head higher, aim higher and let me

tell you a little secret..because you are Kris..you will make it..I love you baby,pumpkin, princess..and please dont be too hard on him..you know you love him.

I will be looking down on you every minute,its going to be a bit sad because where I'm going I'm sure there is no a girl called Kris who smiles a beautiful smile like yours and laugh the way you do...but I promise I will there,in your heart baby.. Deep down I'm there,I'm never going away. Please keep on laughing a lot and smiling a lot..it makes you look much more beautiful "

I read the letter more than twice, not understanding at all but my heart was already beating fast,what happened to Lizzy?

I got off the bed,not able to breath.

I took my phone then went on social media and searched "Elizabeth Macverdana"

What came up made me weak. There were so many post about how she "gave" up her life to

save her step daughter.. How she donated her heart to her dying step daughter. What rushed to my mind was Alex, but Alex was just fine.. So which step daughter. I ran my head on the bundage that was on my chest. It can't be me..it isn't me..I never had heart failure.. The doctor then walked in with the nurse..

Me:did I have..heart failure?

Dr:yes.

Me:ohh my God! Oh my God!no..no I didn't..what..no.. No!

I was screaming..

Me:no!no..

I pulled some drips connected to my body..then stood up..

Me:she can't...I didn't... I..no!

They gripped me tightly as I screamed..

Then after a while,I started feeling weak..

I didn't have a heart failure.. I didn't... I couldn't have killed her.

.

I sat there,looking at the white walls like they would just talk. A lot was going on in my mind that I felt like shutting it down,like shutting everything down. I felt a gentle push that brought me back making me realize I had been squeezing my hospital gown so hard that my hand even hurt. It was the nurse holding food.

Her:you need to eat Mam

I just looked at her,quite as I have been this whole week.

She placed the plate besides me..

Her:you need to eat for energy and so you drink your pills.

I still kept silent, the door then opened and Bandile got inside holding some plastic.

Him:dont worry I will take it from here

He said to the nurse who immediately then left.
He walked towards me.

Him: hey

He said kissing my forehead..

Him:I brought you food..

He said taking out some salad from the plastic
and also ice cream. I didn't even feel hungry.

I didn't even make an attempt to take the food,I
just didn't feel hungry. I felt like I was in some
movie and God knows how I dreaded it to end.

Him:I dont think Lizzy would want this..

Me:you shouldn't have let her...you shouldn't
have..

I whispered, Trying so hard to hold it together,
trying so hard to take it as mature person. It just
hurt,it crushed me. No matter how I tried to look
at it,if I didn't have heart failure then she
wouldn't have done this,she would still be here.

Him:what's this?

He said taking the newspaper that was besides the bed,Lizzy's article was there.

Him:stop doing this to yourself.. She did this because she loved you enough to make you live longer..appreciate it..she did this because she loves you,and want nothing but the best for you..she did love you

Me:I did too..she..she..

He embraced me tightly letting me sob quietly in his arms. It still felt fresh,it still hurt badly. He held me safely in his arms until I was calm,I held unto to him like my life dependent on it. That was the only place were I felt calm. But I knew as soon as he steps out,the overbearing feeling comes back,and strangles me until I cant breath anymore. Sometimes I wonder how life would have been if she didn't give up her heart. I wish she didn't do it..

Bandile was laying with me on the bed later

on,the hospital had given me a much bigger,or just a bit bigger than the previous bed so I can be comfortable because sometimes I feel the Csection pain. He was rubbing my back like he usually does..

Him:I asked mom to send a video of Phiwe ..

Me:let me see..

He took his phone and browsed through it for a while then gave it to me. She was just doing small baby movements. Moving her tiny hands in the air. It was really beautiful..

Him:she did it because she Knew you still have a child who needs you..Simpfiwe doesn't have to grow up without a mom..she still needs you

I wiped away my tears..

"I did this because you deserve a chance to prove yourself and to be the woman you've always dreamt to be. Don't believe the voices in your head because trust me they will lead you

astray,you didn't kill anyone rather you gave me the opportunity to leave a mark. Don't even dare to cry,or feel guilty because hun I'm happy I did this..this is the most..well its something that I did with happiness, knowing that you will be smiling your beautiful smile makes me happier"

I stood in front of the mirror, analysing my self,my body..my body was slowly going to normal. The bald still made me feel somehow,so as usual I wore my cap. I was getting discharged at last. The scar was still there.. I just had too many scars now. I retreated from the mirror and walked out of the bathroom, back into the room and sat on the bed. As I sat there I received a text from Tshepie..

"Your strength goes way above anything else,its just motivational. I'm so proud of you right now.. You deserve your happy ending now but then

it's time for celebration. I'm going to get drunk as in drunk tonight.. I'm celebrating your win..and yeah we should plan Victoria falls.."

I smiled as I read the text,I had too many texts from people which just made feel better.. I replied..

"I never knew I was strong until being strong was the only option left. As for my happy ending, I'm sure God is on top of it. And ohh yes,do celebrate my win because I have made it, I have made it against death"

Just then Bandile walked in, looking as hot as always. I have been feeling insecure lately, well because I don't like my appearance anymore.. I feel ugly and all and either way I haven't been making any effort on my looks.

Him:hey..

He peeked my lips,then took my small bag that was on the bed.

Him:I have already signed you out..let's go..

He helped me get off the bed,then held my hand as we walked outside, but we didn't use the front door,but instead we took a different way that led to the back door.

Me:why are we using this way..

Him:my car is this side..

Me: ohh

Him:yeah and the media is waiting for you,I dont want to tire you

Me:media?

Him:yeah..I don't want anyone being all up in your case..

We walked out through the back door,straight to His car but unfortunately there were a few journalist who came running as they saw me,taking pictures. I held unto Bandiles hand tightly as we walked to his car.

"How do you feel on the fact that Elizabeth Macverdana gave up her heart to you?"

" Miss Macverdana what do you have to say about Elizabeth Macverdana giving up her life for you?"

"Is it true that you didn't know?"

We walked a bit faster then Bandile opened the door for me and as soon as I got in he closed it. He also got in,ignoring it all. He drove away,away in the city,away from it all..

Me:I feel like I should have-

Him:no..you shouldn't have said anything.. You know she did this because she loves you..you dont have to explain that to anyone. Plus we are having a new start,a fresh start..together

He said squeezing my hand a bit..

Even though its been a month ever since I it all,I still think of her every time I close my eyes,her smile still appears in my mind,I still find myself

crying.. It still was painful. If only I didn't have heart failure. I looked outside through the window as he drove to the airport. He was taking me somewhere for just 2, weeks because I still had to go to school. Dad hasn't raised the issue yet,so I'm still not sure if I'm still moving. His car swiftly turned getting in the airport. He parked his car then came over to me and opened the door for me. I got off then he went to take our bags from the boot. We walked inside the airport. Bandile was using this trip as a way of getting us spend quality time together and well it was actually a good idea. Staying in hospital for a month really made me hate Netherlands. Sam went back home,a week ago.. I was actually glad that he was getting along with Bandile. And Dad,he has been pretending he's ok,Lizzy's passing really affected him but he won't admit it and this has also been making me have sleepless nights sometimes. I robbed him his happiness. He had even lost weight. I

still felt like I killed her..

.

SAM

.

Her:I miss you

Me:you decided to leave the day before I arrived Tina,but I had told you..

Her:it was mom..I can't really defy her

Me:what about moving? Are you still on?

Her:of cause Sam..we moving.. Together

Me:good..

Her:I made you something

Me:what is it?

Her:I will show you when I arrive there

Me:I will wait for it

Her:yeah..

Me:I also brought you something

Her:what is it?

Me: you will see it when you come back

Her:I'm coming back today then

I laughed

Me:good choice..

Her:I love you Samuel

Me:I love you too..

Her:I should get going, I need to start cooking

Me:ok..

She giggled then hung up.

I went through my WhatsApp when I heard a soft knock on the door.

Me:yeah!

The person slowly opened the door and it was Leah. She smiled as she saw me.

Her:hey where's Alex?

Me:you can never find Alex during weekends

She giggled softly..

Her:tell me about it..well should i include you on lunch since Aunt won't be in this afternoon.

She calls my mom Aunt..

Me:yeah..matter of fact let me come help you

I got the bed then slipped my T-shirt on. We went to the kitchen.

Her:what do you prefer for lunch?

Me:anything is ok

Her:ummh ok..

She walked to the fridge and took out juice.

Her:you can help yourself with juice as I start

Me:but I said I want to help..

Her:you don't have to..

Me: Leah!

She ignored me then went and took out a

glass,then she poured me the juice and placed it besides me. She walked back to the fridge and took out ice cream. She took a spoonful of ice cream then took out potatoes.

I sat on the stool and watched her cook,it was actually amazing watching her cook. She kept on eating ice cream, one spoon then going back to what she was doing.

Her:you want?

I didn't realize I had been starring until she spoke.

Me:I dont like ice cream

Her:too bad

Me:yeah

Her:but I can make it taste better

Me:ohh?

She walked up to me with the ice cream then stood right in front of me. She took a spoonful

into her mouth then stood on her toes as her lips met mine and her tongue thrusting into my mouth. I could taste the ice cream all over my mouth. I kissed her back pulling her in between my legs. Our tongues entwined together as the kiss got deeper. I got off the stool without breaking the kiss then picked her up so that she wraps her legs around my waist. I placed her on the counter then pulled out.

Me:you dont want to do this Leah,not with me..

She was breathing heavily panting..

Her:I want to

She whispered softly. I retreated from her,then went and switched off the stove the locked the door. Walking back towards her,she was looking at me with lust written all over her.

Me:this is only sex,I have a girlfriend and you are Kris's friend..

She nodded repeatedly while squeezing her

thighs together. I got her off the counter then walked with her to the sitting room then lay her on the couch. I pulled her shorts together with her panties exposing her shaved pussy. She just looked like a great fuck. I buried my head between her legs as she mourned out softly.

.

KRIS

.

I felt a gentle push which made me come back to earth. It was Bandile waking me up. I had fallen asleep, I opened my eyes yawning.

I looked at him as he gave me one of those smiles that are surely weakness to my heart.

Me:we there?

Him:almost.. You have been sleeping for a long time now

Me: oh

Him:I want to tell you something but promise me..that you will forgive me

I looked at him now really concerned. I felt nervous and scared st the same time.

Me:what is it?

Him:promise me you won't be mad

Me: you are scaring me now..what is it?

Him:remember the time of the custody documents?

I nodded..

Him:well those were..-

He got cut short by announcement that we should fasten our seatbelts. We fastened our seatbelts,the plane was almost landing. He held my hand giving me gentle squeeze. I could sense he was as nervous as me but I wasn't going to push till he decides on his own to tell me. Getting off the plane,and after taking our bags,well make that after Bandile collecting our

bags we walked to the waiting area. I looked at Bandile as I saw some paper written "MR AND MRS THULANI"

Me: is there another Thulani which isn't you?

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow.

Me:who's that?

I said pointing at the woman holding the piece of paper.

Him:shes welcoming us..obviously

Me:but I'm not Mrs Thulani

Him:it doesn't matter or does it?

He said as we approached her. I kept quite,not liking were the conversation was suddenly going.

Him:Miss William..

He said giving her a handshake. She seemed like she was his age or so,some sexy slender brunette. Tall legs,long hair and with a million

dollar smile revealing her white teeth. She was really beautiful.

Her:Rochellé please

Him:yeah Richellé,this is Kris,my wife and babe this will be..well our guide..

She laughed a bit..

Her:nice meeting you Mrs Thulani,I'm Rochellé Williams

Me:likewise..

Her:well this way please..

She said walking in front of us. The way she was walking one would think she ain't wearing heels. She walked us to some nice black Mercedes. Some guy who looked like a bodyguard opened the door for us.. I got in followed by Bandile.

Me:did you hire them?

Him:yeah..you like?

Me: mhhm..

It was already dawn. After a while we were driving across the beautiful city. Paris was really beautiful, the street lights reflected the road as we drove. I was just amazed by the beauty. I had my head on Bandiles chest listening to his heart beat against his chest as I watched the beauty.

Andile: babe?

He said softly..

Me:mhhm

Andile: you know I love you right?

Me:I love you too

He chuckled..

Andile: thats not what I asked..

Me:does it matter?

Andile: it does actually..

I raised my head from his chest and looked at

him.

Me:something wrong?

Andile: no..but I just want you to know I love you so much..even on the days where you'd hate me so much

Me:but i would never hate you,I love you

Andile: I'm not perfect.. Sometimes I..-

I cut him short by smashing my lips on his cold soft lips. He froze for a sec there then finally got in the vibe making me open my mouth and let his tounge inside my mouth. Hes tounge coaxed and danced with mine softly making me feel weak. He pulled me into his lap,then tilted my head as he usually does aiming for a much deeper intense kiss. I wrapped my arms around his neck,following his lead. I pulled out after a while..

Me:I love you,I love us..I love how comfortable I am with you,how you tease me sometimes..

How you annoy me,how you look at me when we kiss even the fact that you watch me sleep most of the time,it's creepy but I love it..I love that you love me.. And I know you love getting me mad and upset but hating you is the last thing I can ever do..even if I wanted to..

I gave him a brief kiss then lay on his chest again and listened to his heart beat. He wrapped his hands around me tightly.

Him:I love you too..

I loved being in his arms,I felt safe there. His Cologne intoxicated me as I buried my head on his broad chest. No matter how much I can get angry at him,how many times I can say I dont want him anymore or no matter how many times he may hurt me but I love him,so much. When the car finally stopped he let me go then got off the car,and also letting me out. We were in front of some big building which appeared like a hotel. The guy who appeared to be our

driver or bodyguard walked behind us as we walked inside the beautiful hotel.

"Bienvenu" some guy at the door, dressed formally said..

Me:what does that mean?

Ndile:welcome

Me:language?

Ndile:French

Me:and how do you know?

He chuckled..

Him:babe I'm a business man..I have to know basics so to interact..

We walked to the reception..

"Bonsoir et bienvenu" the reception said smiling..

I really loved how their language rolled on their tongues..

Ndile:good evening to you too,we are Mr and Mrs Thulani..

She smiled..

Her:ohh yes,you will be led to your room..

She said gesturing some lady who immediately came to us.

Her: this is Miranda,she will escort you to your room..

Ndile:ok..

He held my hand...

Her:profiter deh(enjoy)

I smiled as we walked away.. Their language was just amusing. Bandile led me to the lift as the guy with our bags followed us together with the lady escort. Getting to our room,I was just amazed. It was a very huge,huger than anything I have ever seen. The king sized bed had the most beautiful duvets. The room was mostly covered with maroon and a bit of dark goldish

brown. The candles had lighted the room,giving it that feeling then rose petals all over the floor and the bed. I could see the balcony slide door was open making me see the table and two chairs. It was really beautiful.

Me:oh my..

He closed the door.

Him:you like?

Me:I love it..its really beautiful..

I felt tears choke me,it was just so beautiful..

Me:I love it

He turned me so I face him and kissed my tears away..

Him:wanna taste the bed?or food first?

He said as he snuck his hands inside my T-shirt and went up to my boobs then softly massaged then..

I bit my lower lip as hes hands gave me this

feeling.

Him:what is it that you want Kris?

My breathing had already hitched as he whispered softly on my neck making me feel his warm breath.

He pulled my lower lip with his teeth softly as he unclipped the bra.

Finally he took it off,together with the bra leaving my breast pointing at him,awaiting his touch.. He took off my jeans,together with panties then I was only left as me,makes before him. His eyes analysed my body making me feel uncomfortable. Finally hes eyes moved to my eyes.

Him:you are really beautiful.

He said closing the gap between us then pulled me until him by my waist. He kissed me,hard while squeezing my boobs then suddenly i felt his finger slip in my wet cookie. I was throbbing

for him,I wanted him.. He circled his finger slowly going in and out slowly making me groan against his lips. He did it over and over again until I started feeling it, close I was then suddenly he stoped. I bit my lower lip in frustration. He pushed me unto the bed as he took off his T-shirt exposing his sexy body. He came between my legs straight unto my breast and started sucking. It just felt..so good.

I couldn't take it anymore, I wanted him right there. I slipped my hand in his trousers and went straight for his already stiff cock. I rubbed him slowly as he groaned. He pressed my body against the bed as I increased my pace. I pushed his trousers a bit down then tilted my pavis as I stuck him in. He pulled my hands and locked them on top of my head then slammed hard in me.I closed my eyes as it just felt so good.

.

I opened my eyes the following day and found myself lying on a bed full of rose petals but I was locked in his arms. He was still sleeping, I took that time to just look at him, he really was hot. Maybe too hot for me but regardless that he still chose me. After a while I decided to get up. He tightened his grip.

Me: I want to pee

He just stayed silent, still gripping me.

Me: Bandile.. Babe let go

Him: just a minute

He held on for a while there then finally let me go.

I staggered out of the bed and walked to the bathroom picking up his T-shirt and slipping it on. After doing my business I took a close look of myself on the mirror. I still looked the same well expect from the hickeys Bandile has given me. I splashed my face with water then walked

put after a while. I just couldn't look at my reflection more. Walking out I was welcomed by a knock on the door. Bandile didn't seem like he wanted to wake up, he had even covered his head with a blanket. I took the bathroom robe and wore it walking to the door. Some delivery guy was standing there holding an envelope.

Him: good morning, I'm looking for Mrs Kristin Thulani

I looked at him with my mouth open, why on earth would he call me Thulani or is it Bandile?

I smiled..

Me: its me

Him: mam please sign here

I signed then he hand me the envelope and off he was gone..

I walked in back in the room opening it. What was written in the documents made my mouth dry and my brain freeze. I raised my head and

he was looking at me..

Him:I'm sorry

.

****To Be Continued****

#not edited

.

I'm at school right now lol I will see you guys later with another insert hopefully..

Love yall

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

#Insert59

KRIS

.

.

~A YEAR LATER~

Life never goes according to plan,its never the way you want it be. It always take a sudden turn when you think you have a plan. Sometimes I pinch myself, to wake up from the dream but I really can't seem to wake up. I remember just like yesterday when those marriage certificates landed in my hands. For a moment there I needed him to laugh it out and tell me its all a joke,I swear I was going to believe it. But no,it was reality. Reality that I have never thought of.. The conversation still play over and over in my hand..

Me:Bandile please tell its all a joke..please tell me this is not happening

Him:I'm sorry..

Me:why?why on earth would you...would you do something like that?something like this?

Him:I couldn't lose you..I never want to lose you

I looked at him lost for words to say,it all sounded like a dream to me.

Him:I know you mad right now, or upset..I'm really sorry but I don't regret doing it.. I would still do it again either way..

He didn't regret it either way,just apologetic. I was upset, really upset. I remember I had wanted to leave,I wanted to leave him but he locked the door and was adamant that no one was getting out until we had solved the issue. We stayed in that room for 1 full week and I wasn't willing to talk. He'd go out,leave me locked in,come back with food. I never got out of that room because he never let me.

After that week he finally opened the door for me. He told me if I wanted to leave I can and he had booked my plane ticket to go back home. He gave me choice to leave if I wanted to but as much as I was mad..I couldn't bring myself to.

He unlocked the door in the morning then left,my plane was at 1000hrs. He was surprised to come back late and find me still there even though he was drunk. I couldn't leave because I promised to stick around no matter what and we had been through a lot to give it all away because of marriage. My relationship with Bandile had always been a leap of faith,a leap of faith I certainly dont regret. If possible I can always do it over and over again,I wouldn't mind. Going home and knowing that I'm a married woman felt weird.. I felt different because unlike the Kris I was once before.. I was Kristin, a married woman..I was Kristin.. A mother.

Dad never moved me,and God knows how thankful I am. I didn't move in with him..ok maybe I did but dad had already organized me a new house suitable for the baby so basically Leah stays there and me too sometimes but most of the time I'm usually at Bandiles house. No body knows about me being married expect

from Leah and Bandiles friends. I never told anyone from home, I couldn't.. They would certainly trip. Phiwe was a year old since he was born the previous year in June and now again we were in June. I was on my holiday, varsity had closed a week before. I was doing my third year, and it was pretty hard trying to balance being a wife, a mom, and a student at the same time. Mom had offered to take care of Phiwe but I couldn't have that..not my baby. She still couldn't talk properly, just knew a few words, but most of the time it was just baby talk and she could crawl but was trying so hard to stand but was failing. Mma'Nyara had volunteered to become her nanny so most of the time she's with her especially when I'm at school or where I'm doing my internship. Alex was schooling in Australia, she had passed her form five with flying colours. She had wanted to school in S.A so she can be closer with Tshepie but mom and dad weren't hearing any of it.

Even though she was so far but she loved it there. Sam finally moved to London, and yes he did go with his cousin girlfriend. They were still strong or so to say. Going back to me and Bandile.. Things ain't always roses, sweets and ice cream. There are times where we would really fight, that sometimes it feels like its all coming to an end but we always pull through. Even though he fucks things up but still he's still the best, and I love him more and more with each day. Sometimes, on the good days, I always thank God for giving me such a wonderful man. Apart from being the best partner ever but also hes a good father to our princess. Their bond is just unbreakable, its just so cute. The way he loves his daughter is just a turn on regardless of whatever he may be. Hes still a thug or gangster shit he's always been and that sometimes scares me. What if one day hes enemies just break open our door. I haven't raised the issue to him and I'm not going to

because I feel he knows better now that there's Simphiwe in the picture. I fixed the doek I had used as I dressed up to go meet Bandiles family. 2 months ago, he had made me promise we would go see his mother's side of the family because as the last time there was a reunion. I had refused at first but after a lot of convincing I had agreed. Whether I like it or not one day I have to meet them. We were flying to KZN. This holiday I wasn't going home because of the internship. I had only been given one week holiday and two days from that I will be at Bandiles family then the rest I will use it to spend quality time with my mini family. I was wearing a black jumpsuit that held my body tightly then with a black long jacket that reached below my knees. It was really cold so I just had to dress up warmly. I walked out of the bathroom getting inside the bedroom. I had layed Phiwe in the middle of the bed, Mma'Nyara was home for her holiday too so I was taking

care of Phiwe alone. Bandile had gone out for a while, had to meet up with someone. I picked her up as she giggled. She just loved being picked up. She was really cute, I just loved my baby. As we walked downstairs she was attempting to pull my doek so I held her tiny hands. Getting downstairs I saw Bandile sitting on the couch busy on his phone meaning he had come back. Immediately when he saw me he put his phone in his pocket and walked up to me.

Me: you back..

Him: yeah..how far are you? We have to leave in 45minutes

Me:I just have to feed her then I will be done.

He took her from me and started playing with her as I prepared her food. I had stopped giving her milk, well that was mom's advice. After preparing her food I went back to the sitting room and Bandile was busy playing with her.

Me:you wanna feed her?

Him:yeah

I gave him Phiwes small plate then went upstairs to take my bag and phiwes bag. As I did that my phone rang and it was Leah.

Me:hey

Her:bae..

Me:what's up?

Her:non... How's my baby?

Me:you don't love me anymore

She laughed..

Her:ohw please!

Me: I will come home when we come back

Her:great..

Me:how's Q?

Her:ok..hes mom still hates me but I dont dont give two fucks!

Me:thats the spirit.. I hope they don't hate me

Her:even if they do..it doesn't matter.. You with Bandile not them all asses!

Leah is still that loud girl I met 3years back. The way we are so close one would swear we are blood sisters.

Me:thats my whore!

Her:yeah and oh if they cause problems for you..call me,I can be a psychotic whore on your behalf

Me:I will definitely

Her:when is the white wedding?

Me: you know the drill Leah

Her: no..you just delaying all this for no particular reason.. How about you say December he pays your bride price? Then August have your wedding?

Me:really? On my birthday month?

Her:yeah..

Me:no..September.. I have always wanted a spring wedding from birth

She laughed..

Her:yeah..and maybe we should look in a few venues..

Me:mhmm..yeah and also designer..

Her:yeah and the theme

I started laughing..

Me:I can't believe we doing this right now..its sucks..look we will talk after Bandile and I talks about it

Her:you know he wants to wife it officially

Me:look we will talk..

Her:ok..bye

Me:bye..

I hung up and stood up from the bed,turning I

saw Bandile standing by the door holding what looked like sleeping Phiwe.

He was just smiling, no doubt he heard my stupid conversation with Leah.

Me:is she sleeping?

He nodded..

Me:let's go

We walked to his car, strapped Phiwe nicely on her baby seat then he drove to the airport.

Him:I wouldn't mind having a wedding tomorrow

I looked at him as he drove in the new car he bought for the previous year as a thank you gift for giving birth to Phiwe.

Me: you have to pay Bride price

Him:I can do that..

Me:December

He chuckled..

Him:December it is

He held my hand,squeezing it a bit. I guess he was relieved that at last he was going to do it but either way he had waited long enough.

3years ain't no child play. There are many times we called it quits,too many tears..hearts where broken but where mended at the end of the day. Going against most of my principles for him,the way I just love him no doubt I will do anything for him.

.

LEAH

.

I open my eyes slowly as I checked the test results. I closed my eyes in defeat then slide to the floor. I wiped away the tear that had rolled. I was still infertile.. I had been looking into ways my womb can be fixed but its just impossible. Not being able to give Q a child was just killing me. I stood up at last then walked out of the

bedroom then threw the papers in the trash bin. I got in the kitchen, took out my ice cream and started eating. As I ate my ice cream I browsed through on Facebook where I came across Sam and some girl. What happened between Sam and I was just a once off thing. I still dont understand why I did it in the first place but I vowed to myself that never will I cheat on Q. It was actually surprising that Q and I survived this long. I heard a car pull over outside making me peek. It was Q and Kim. Kim and I this days we like BFFs, the kid had started liking me all of a sudden and im rather glad. Though she still has that attitude but its not much anymore. They walked in after a while, without even knocking.

Me: you guys need to learn to knock

Kim: next time..

She came towards me and gave me a kiss on the cheek whilst Q just stood there looking at

me.

Me:what?

Him:Kim give us some space please..

Kim stood up and walked away leaving me with only her brother.

Him:why where you crying?

I chuckled.

Me:me?cry?

Him:yes

He walked towards me closing the gape between us.

Me:I wasn't crying

Him:so why are your eyes red?

Me:I have a headache

Him:you pretty good at doing this ain't you?

Me:Quincy please!

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow then put

the plastics he was holding and walked out. I stood up and followed him outside but getting outside he was already driving away. Quickly I got back in the house and with shaking hands called him.

Him:what?

Me:I'm sorry please come back

Him:I'm not some thingy you can control

Me:I know and im sorry..

Him:I think you need some space

Me:space?

Him:to think things through

Me:no..I dont need space..please I'm sorry..

Him:we will talk..I love you

Then he hung up.. Slowly I placed the phone down. I couldn't tell him that I went to do more test. He wouldn't have liked it..I know but I just had to do it.. I sat on the stool.

Kim:hey..you ok?

Me:yeah..wanna go shopping?

Kim:obviously but you good?

Me:yeah..just a headache, I think I need to take a nap..

Kim:ohh ok..plus either way I have to meet up with my friends

Me: ok..let me get the credit card

I went upstairs to my room,took my credit card then walked back downstairs and gave it to her..

Me:please don't kill me

I could see the excitement on her face..

Her:I swear I won't..

She kissed my face all over then off she was gone. Kim and money..they are on the same WhatsApp group I tell you.

When she was gone I walked to my room, then reached from under the bed the bottle of wine I

kept there in cases of moments like this. I drank my whole life away,at least for a few hours the alcohol made me feel better. Somewhere around last year Q suspected I had some problem with alcohol but I managed to convince him otherwise. I had quite for 2 full months,without touching a single bottle of alcohol but today it was just too much. No body knows about my drinking,I never want to show Kris..because I know she would just freak. I think I passed out but waking up..I woke up in a bathtub full of water,cold water and Q was seated by the edge of the bathtub looking at me..

Him:so you now drink?

Me:no..I..

I got up from the tub then took off my clothes and covered myself with a towel..

Me:it was just..a once off..

I tried to walk further but my legs just felt

wobbly.

Him: the same way you said last time

Me:Q..babe

Him:dont you dare!

Me: I'm sorry

Him:Leah do you have a drinking problem? Yes or no!

Me:Q..

Him:Yes or No!

He roared making me jump a little..

My heart was beating fast,I could feel my eyes get wet..

Him:don't even think about crying.. Your crocodile tears ain't going to help you..so you are a drunkard? Huh?

Me: no..please.. I'm sorry

I said walking towards him.

Him:don't!stay there

I stopped on my tracks,feeling defeated.. My tears were just all over my face,I was just a mess.

Him:are you even worth it?

Me:yes please.. I just..I will go for rehabilitation.. I will get help

Him:wheres my sister?

Me:she..I gave her my card..she should be back by now

Him:you did what?Leah how could you be so irresponsible?

He walked as I followed behind him,trying to catch up..

He started making phone calls as I just stood there.

Him:if anything happens to my sister you..-

"I'm back" Kim screamed as she got inside the

house holding a lot of plastic bags.

Q:in the car now!

He screamed at Kim. She placed my card down then walked out with confusion written all over her face.

Him:I never want to see you again.. I'm not going to associate myself with a drunkard

Me:Q please.. Babe I'm begging you

I knelt down before him..

Me:please.. I will get help

Him: we will talk then but at the moment I'm leaving you

Me:no!please no!

He started walking away..

Me:if you leave I'm going to hurt myself!

I said already standing up..

He turned and looked at me..

Him:I see alcohol is messing with your brain!

Me:I'm going to hurt myself if you leave Q..

Him:you are pathetic! You have a serious problem..

He walked out and after a while I heard his car drive away..

It actually clicked in my mind that I had used the same sentence my dad used every time mom would want to leave him..

"Leave and I will kill myself Juliet"

I took a deep breath.. I was becoming a drunkard just like him. I was turning into him and I hated it.

I walked upstairs to my phone then called mom.. Her phone led me straight to voicemail.. I tried Kris's number but before I could press call I threw my phone against the wall and it shattered to pieces.

I couldn't take it anymore, thats how its always

like. The people who always have my back end up leaving me then I would feel all alone. I walked downstairs, around the house looking for something, something to use. Finally I came across some pills, in Kris's room. She had a lot of pills that she drank especially after the surgery. I took them all, including her migraines then walked with them to the kitchen. I poured water in a glass then took the first pills and emptied all of them in my hand. I put them all in my mouth then swallowed them with water. As I emptied the other ones on my head, a voice spoke freaking me out that they all spilled on the floor. "The fuck!" I looked back, he was back.

Me: you came back..

Him: what are you doing?

Me: you left, you... you don't want to put up with my burden and I understand

He walked towards me and dragged me towards him, and hugged me tightly.

Him:I'm sorry

I found myself sobbing in his arms.. He was right,he didn't have to associate himself with a drunkard. I pulled out from his arms after a while..

Me:I'm not worth it

I said fighting the lump on my throat..

Me:I'm not worth it..I have never been..

Him:I'm sorry..

Me:dont be..its the truth..I'm not worth it

Him:you are worth every minute Leah

Me:I'm not..I'm not

Him:you are,I love you that everything you affect me badly.. You will get help and I will be with you every step of the way..I'm not going anywhere..

He hugged me again in assurance..

.

SAM

.

I looked at her sleep,she still was beautiful even in her sleep. I got up,wore my PJ bottoms then took my phone and walked to the sitting room. I called dad. He answered after a while..

Him:son!

Me:I want to get married

Him:to your relative?

I never told him,I'm sure he figured that out for himself..

Me: white wedding if I can't get the traditional part

Him:you can't marry my niece Sam

Me: I'm going to..I'm just going to go to court

Him:Samuel!

Me:tell mom..its your choice to show up or not

Then I hung up, marrying Tina is wrong but then love knows no colour.

I felt warm hands on my back. She was hugging me from behind.

Her:hey

Me:hey

Her:mom is going to flip

Me:she will get over it

I turned around and looked at her,she was in my T-shirt.

Her:yeah..

She smiled..

Her:can I wear a gown to court?

Me:we can have a proper wedding but just friends and of cause my sisters

Her:what about Bandile.. You know he hates my family

Me:he loves my sister too much to think of hurting anyone attached to her

Her:ok..night shift again?

Me:yeah but this is my last day..

Dad had given up his business in London to me so I was just going to start running it.

Her:thats better..plus I miss you

She said wrapping her arms around my kneck.

Tina was a bit shorter than me but if she stands on her toes she becomes as tall as me..

She kissed me,I kissed her back as I picked her up so she wraps her legs around my waist. If anything I didn't regret Tina. Related or not I love her and thats all that matters. Just then there was a knock,I tried to ignore but the person was just so persistent. Annoyed I placed Tina down then walked to the door. Opening it,some dude,was at my door step.

Me:yeah?

Him:hi,is this Tina's residence?

Me:yeah..how can I help you?

Just then Tina stood besides me,now wearing a gown.

Her:ohh babe this is the guy I told you about

Me:when?

Her:who's doing the painting!

Me:ohh

Her:sorry.. Hes like this..

She apologized..

Me:mxm

I walked back in the house leaving her with the dude. After a while she came back holding the painting I guess. It was a painting of me and her. She wanted to hang it in the house.

Her:you were rude..

Me:he disturbed

She just shook her head then started analyzing the painting. He was good no doubt..

Her:Venus really outdid himself

Me:who?

Her:Venus...

.

KRIS

.

Yesterday when we landed we didn't drive there immediately, we hung around and slept at a hotel. Then today we woke up Early and started driving to wherever we were driving to. Phiwe was at the backseat saying what she only understood.

Me:Ivy and Enhle are already there?

Him:yeah..don't worry if they dont like you we will just leave

I nodded..

I was really nervous. I layed my head back closing my eyes. Falling asleep was just so hard. Unlike me Phiwe slept,she just seemed peaceful. Arriving there,he parked in front of a big beautiful house,it looked like it had been renovated. It was so big,I'm sure it can even get up to 10 rooms.

Me:such a big house!

Him:Grandma had many children

Me:had?

Him:yeah..some passed away but her grandchildren always fills it up

Me:how many did she have?

Him:16

Me:16?

He nodded..

Me:Wow! Is she still alive?

Him:yeah but is very old..she has hearing

problems so when you talk please raise your voice

I nodded..

Me:why didn't you guys come here when your father passed on?

Him:grandpa isnt my mom's Father.. He was still alive by then and hated mom with passion

I nodded, he really did go through a lot at young age..

He kissed my cheek..

Him:but we are over that..its in the past and if it ever happens that I die..you and Phiwe will be very much protected

Me:I dont want you to die

He chuckled then pulled me in for a deep kiss. After pulling out he finally pressed the hooter starting the car again. The gate slid then he drove in. The house was really beautiful. There were people outside. My heart started beating

really fast.

Him:don't worry,just stick with me

He said as he got out and so did I. Everyone's eyes were on us now. He took Phiwe then held my hand as we walked towards the people.

Some guy walked up to us..

Him:who am i seeing?

Bandile chuckled at the guy..

Ndile:Vusi!

Bandile gave me Phiwe who now was awake,her big eyes roamed around.

They did a handshake..

Vusi:and who's this beautiful thing here?

He said looking at me..

Ndile:this is my wife and babe this is my cousin, Vusi.

Vusi:nice to meet you

Me:likewise..

Just then a guy who looked like this Vusi character came.

Ndile:and that's his brother Vuyo

I nodded..

Vuyo:yeah im Vuyo you are?

Vusi:Bandiles wife

Vuyo:he killed it this time around.. And thats your daughter?

He said taking Phiwe who started crying immediately.

He gave her back..

Vusi:why are you pinching the baby?

Ndile chuckled..

Ndile:Grandma in?

Vuyo:yeah..

We walked in leaving them there. Getting inside

the house my eyes landed on Sabrina. She gave me the look but I couldn't care less. All I knew was that I wanted her far from my man. She smiled walking towards us.

Her:Bandile.. Kris

Me: Sabrina

Her: is that your baby?

Me: yes

Her: can I please touch her

Bandile gave her a look, either way I wasn't going to give her my child.

Her: I'm not going to do anything to her

Ndile clicked his tongue, then we walked away to some room. There was an old woman laying there but besides her she was with Ivy and some other lady. Ivy smiled as soon as she saw me.

Ivy: Makoti

I smiled as she walked up to me and took Phiwe.

Ivy:I'm glad you came..Andile

Ndile:how's she?

Ivy:shes ok..

The other lady came towards us.

Ivy:this is my sister and this is my makoti

The other lady smiled giving me a handshake..

Her:nice to meet you

Me:likewise

They walked out with Ivy and Phiwe but I could sense she wanted to cry..

We walked to the bed where granny was sleeping. Bandile softly pat her hand so she wakes up. She opened her eyes,then smiled...

Her:Bandile..

Bandile smiled with her then helped her seat

upright.

Her:you are big

Andile: ummh Gogo, this is my girlfriend,Lethogonolo,and babe this is my grandmother

Her:haibo..she's beautiful.. Give us some space

Bandile walked out leaving me with grandma..

Her:how are you my daughter?

I raised my voice..

Me:I'm good and you?

She smiled making me smile with her..

Her:I'm good now that I have finally saw you..

I smiled not knowing what to say...

Her:you are the one for him

I just held her hand. After a while Bandile came back with Phiwe..

Him:Gogo there is your great grand daughter..

He said giving Granny Phiwe. She didn't seem relaxed, as soon as she saw me she was just fighting to come to me.

Her:shes beautiful like her mother

My face burnt...

She gave me Phiwe as she started to cry.

Me: I will give you space

I said walking out..

I walked to outside so I can change her diaper. Getting outside my eyes came into contact with Enhles. She walked up to me as I placed Phiwe at the backseat so I change her.

Enhle: hey

Me:hey

Enhle: hey Simphiwe..

She said holding her tiny hand..

Enhle:where's Bandile?

Me:inside with granny..

She nodded...

After changing Simphiwes diaper Enhle took advantage and took her. I followed her as she walked to some girls..probably a bit older than me..

Enhle: ummh this are my cousins.. You dont really have to know their names

The other one rolled her eyes. Just then Sabrina came..

Sabrina: Ivy is calling you

She said pointing at Enhle..

Enhle stood up..

Enhle: let's go Kris

I got up and walked away with her.

Getting inside the kitchen Ivy and her sister were busy.

Ivy:hi Kris

Me:good morning Ma

Ivy:morning.. I want you girls to..-

She was cut short by Bandile..

Andile:Ma can I please talk to Kris for a few

Ivy:but you are always with her

Enhle laughed..

Enhle: hes a big baby

Andile: mxm..babe..a sec

I walked towards him then he led me to this other room.

Me:what is it?

He gave hes phone, it seemed like it was a call..

Me:hello?

CallerID:hey..its me

Me:Leah..

Her:I'm going for rehab

Me:rehab?

Her:I think I'm a drunkard

Me:you went to the doctor again didn't you?

Her:I just had to

Me: Leah how many times do I have to tell you to stop it?

Leah:Im sorry

Me: when are you going?

Her:soon..

Me: I'm sorry I'm not there

Her:its ok..hearing your voice is still comfortable..

I smiled then gave Bandiles phone back..

He closed the gape between us..

Him:we can always have a quickie

Me:everyone is here,we cant-

He silenced me by his cold lips on mine,and his

hands rubbing my back slowly until I felt the African print dress I was wearing fall down to my feet.

.

Staying with the extended family was fun but not everyone liked me. Some hated me and some really liked me. The day when we finally had to leave I was rather happy. We left early in the morning, Phiwe was still sleeping. Arriving home I was exhausted, all I needed was the bed. I retired to bed when we arrived leaving Andile with his crying daughter. When I finally woke up Bandile had his arms around me tightly as always. My head was on his bare chest. Softly I kissed his chest, just then Leah came back in my mind. Rehabilitation? I felt like I had been ignorant on her. I kissed Bandile's lips so he wakes up.

Me: I want to pee

Him: ok

He let go of me. I walked out of the bedroom holding my phone then went downstairs. I called her.

Her:hello

Me:hey..how are you?

Her:I'm fine..

Me: really?

Her:I'm just a burden ain't I?

Me:no..don't say things like that..you are stronger than that

Her:I'm a drunkard Kris!

Me:you just have a problem and you have accepted your problem, and you getting help..do you know how many people struggle to make that decision? You are stronger than you think.

Her:you always manage to make me feel better

Me:I will come by later

Her:ok

Me:I love you

Her:I love you more

I hung up. It was late I had to start dinner. I went to the fridge, browsing through.

"Hey" Bandile said making me turn..

Me: hey..

Him: I'm taking you guys out tonight

I smiled..

Me:oh ok

He came towards me then held me by my waist. Moments later he was devouring my lips,after a while he pulled out and just then there was a knock.

Me:I will get it

I walked to the door,I froze as my eyes met my dad's.

Ndil:babe who is it?

He said coming towards me. I think he saw my dad as he was wrapping his arms around me from behind. His body got tense for a while there.

Dad:am I not going to come in?

.

We all sat around the table as we ate. Well I just kept myself occupied feeding Phiwe. I had to cook dinner.

Dad:princess.. Can you give me and your boyfriend space so we talk

Me:space?

Dad:yes..

I so didn't want to leave them alone.. But Bandile gave me a look that sent me standing up. I walked upstairs with Phiwe. I just hoped that dad doesn't threaten him. I bathed my baby then tucked her in as she slept in her nursery.

I walked back to the bedroom. Took a bath and

waited for him. He came after a while..

Him:you still awake?

Me:mhmm

He walked to the bathroom,took a bath then came back. I was still sitted in the same position.

Him:I'm not telling you anything so I'm going to make mad love to you right now.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

FINAL INSERT

¥PART1¥

LEAH

.

.

Being in the same room with people who had a problem like mine, made me feel better. The fact that I wasn't the only one with a problem made it all feel better. Not once before have ever thought of myself in a situation like this, attending AA meetings. The first month was hard, accepting that I do have a problem was worse. The fact that I had support, from Q and Kris was just overwhelming. I even made a new friend, Dintle, she was just having the same problem as mine but her reasons were just deeper than mine. You never know anyone's pain until you have walked in their shoes. I have been attending this meetings for 3 months now, the first month was really hard that I only attended twice then the second that's when I adjusted, we meet twice per week. I just love it there because I can actually talk about the way I feel without hesitating because of embarrassment. I walked out of the building with Dintle besides me, well I call her Didi

because I find it hard sometimes to pronounce her name.

Her:I'm going to my mothers grave today..

Me:do you think you ready?

She sighed heavily..

Her: I miss her

Me: I know

Her:I should have been there for her..

Me:hey..

I stopped then hugged her,apparently her mother died in a tragic accident right in the spot.

Her: I'm sorry..

She pulled out while clumsily wiping off her tears.

Me: dont be..

Her:your friend is here..

I looked where she was looking at Kris had

already parked her car. I had promised her that we'd have a ladies out today, together. I smiled..

Me:wanna catch a lift?

Her:nah..my sister is waiting for me

I nodded then hugged her one last time before rushing to Kris.

Getting in the car I hugged her..

Her: hey!

Me:hi,hey..nice hairstyle

She plaited some blue braids that went well with her skin colour.

Her:I know.. Anyways we going where?

Me:I thought you had a plan

Her:I dont unfortunately..

I laughed..

Me: let's just..I dont know.. Go for a drive

Her:nice plan..let's go

She started the car, it was around 1700hrs. She drove till it was really dark and thats when she pulled up at some house.

Me:who's house is this?

Her:Bandiles..

She got out of the car,I followed her and stood behind her as she pressed the intercom. After a while of waiting there with no response I was starting to really get scared. I mean it was around 2000hrs and we were standing in front of a house that is in the middle of nowhere.

Me:I think maybe we should go

Her: just a minute

Me:does anyone even stay here?

Her:yeah..

Just then some guy came,it seemed like he was sleeping.

Him:Mam..

He said opening the gate with a remote. We walked back to the car then drove inside. Getting out, the guy was already besides the car.

Him:good evening Mam..

He said to Kris,who just smiled..

Her:Musa?

He laughed softly..

Him:Mazwi Mam

Her:yes Mazwi..ummh is it ok if you let us in?

Him:yes

He gave us the keys which were attached to the remote.

Kris:Thank you

Him:anytime..

He then walked away as Kris walked to the front door. She unlocked then we got in. The house was clean.

Me:its beautiful

Her:I know right..

Me: are we sleeping here?

Her:yeah..

Me:what about Phiwe?

Her:she's with mom remember..

Me:oh..I forgot she was taken last week

She smiled..

Her:yeah..so we sleeping here tonight..

She said walking around. I texted Q,ever since he found out hes been acting like my third dad. He didn't take time to call.

Me:hey

Him:where exactly are you sleeping?

Me:Bandiles house thats hours away from home

Him:you with Kris?

Me:yeah

Him:ok..I will see you tomorrow

Me:yeah

Him:can I please talk to Kris?

Me: I'm not drinking Q

Him:I didn't say you are

Me: you didn't have to..

I walked to Kris and gave her the phone then walked to the couch and sat down.

Kris came after a while..

Her:he's trying to be supportive

Me:by always acting the way he does?

Her:yes, he wouldn't do it if he didn't care

Me:ohh really? He doesn't trust me!

Her:calm down..

Me:I can't believe you taking his side

Her:I'm not..I'm just..God..Leah!

Me:I'm getting help..that should count but I'm being treated like someone who can't stay away from alcohol..

Her: you are really overreacting

Me: really?

Her:I think you need to rest

I looked at her,she was calm as always but I could tell she was getting annoyed.

Me: im-

Her:bed..come

She said walking upstairs. We walked into a couple of rooms until she finally found a room.

Her:we will sleep together here..

She walked to the bed taking off her shoes.

.

We lay in the bed starring into darkness.

Her:how was your day?

Me:ok..

We went silent for a while there..

Her: your mom called

Me:what did she want?

Her:she says you not answering her calls. She wants to talk to you

Me: I will call her

Her: promise?

Me:promise

.

KRIS

.

The following day I woke up early, Bandile didn't call yesterday so I didn't know if he was upset or not about me sleeping here.

I walked inside the bathroom and luckily the bathing equipments were there. I took a quick shower then dressed in my yesterdays clothes. Getting back inside the room I woke Leah up.

Her:just a sec

Me:wake up..we need to get home

Her: God!

She woke up and staggered around before finally finding the bathroom. As she bathed I took my phone, and switched it on. I had fought with Bandile yesterday. He's always travelling a lot this days,never makes time for me or his child. Yesterday when I got back from work he told me he had to go to Australia for a week but just a week before he was in Brazil. I know and understand the fact that hes trying to put food on the table but sometimes it just gets too much. Switching it on surprisingly there was no call from him. Just a text..

"I love you"

I felt like smashing the phone against the wall. I sat down and waited for Leah. Sometimes I just wonder if this is how it's going to be when...we officially get married. Leah walked downstairs after a while.

Me:ready?

Her:yeah..

Me:let's go

I walked outside to the car. Mazwi was already outside, doing cleaning the yard. It was freezing outside so I rushed over to him.

Me:morning

Him:Mam

Me:take,we are going

Him:ok,safe journey..

I smiled handing him the keys after opening the gate. I rushed back to my car then drove away. The journey back home was just quite,I was just

caught up in my own thoughts.

Leah:you know you can always talk to me right?

I looked at her..

Me:yeah

Leah:are you ok?

Me:yeah..just thinking about the report I have to write

Leah:if you say so..

I drove her to the house.

Her:you will call right?

Me:yeah..

After dropping her off I drove home, funny how I called his house home. Getting there I got off the car then went to the door to unlock. It was funny how I kept on dropping the keys over and over again. The clumsiness was just getting me more and more upset. Finally I managed to unlock, then I immediately walked upstairs to

the bedroom and lay on the bed. The frame on the wall caught my eye. We had went to some art shop,we bought a picture frame on the purpose of putting Phiwes birthday picture in it but surprisingly we had used it for something else. He bought a Manila paper,then bought paint. We played around that Manila together with Phiwe,it was actually fun then even wrote our names on that Manila paper. Bandile then decided to frame it. I took a deep breath as I just remembered the day. My thoughts got interrupted by my phone ringing. I picked up without even checking the callers ID.

Me:hello?

Caller:hey

It was Sam..

Me:hey

Him:how are you?

Me:I'm fine

Him:you sound a bit down

Me:just a headache nothing more..what's up?

Him:I'm marrying Tina

Me:thats great but what about..-

Him:he will just have to deal with it

Me: I'm happy for you,so when is the big day?

Him:somewhere around next year April

Me:ok..I'm really happy for you

Him:will you come?

Me:of cause I will..

Him:good

We talked some more before he finally hung up. I closed my eyes,tightly shutting them. I think I must have fallen asleep because I woke up later that day. It was madly cold so I went to the closet then wore one of his sweater. Getting downstairs I was welcomed by the house phone ringing. I walked to it and answered it..

Me:Thulani residence hello?

Caller:babe

I closed my eyes inhaling a sharp breath.

Him:babe talk to me

Me:hi

Him:are you Still mad?

Me:no

Him:I'm going to cone back earlier.. Maybe I have been not giving you much attention

Me:maybe?

Him:ok..I haven't been giving you much attention and I'm sorry

Me:dont be

Him:what can I get you?

Me:nothing

Him:which scale of mad is your ass at? Are you mad that you want to kill me or mad that you

want to fuck me hard?

I couldn't help it but laugh. I hate the fact that he makes me smile and laugh even if I don't want to.

Me: I'm just normal mad

Him: I'm sorry.. I really am

Me: you are hardly home

Him: that will stop.. I feel like December is too far.. why can't I just pray your bride price?

Me: Bandile we have talked about this

Him: I know.. But come on.. do I have to wait that long?

Me: there's no rush

Him: I just want to wife you.. that's all and I'm going to do it.. in two weeks

Me: no you won't!

Him: it wasn't an argumentative statement.. I'm telling you what's going to happen

Me:Bandile no..

Him:we will see.. 3years is a lot. I have waited enough

Me:you are really being unfair right now..we agreed December.. You can't just change things

Him:Kristin I dont want to fight with you

Me:neither do I

Him:good because I'm not going to argue with you on this..I have made my decision and its final

Me:Bandile-

Him: I dont want to repeat myself! And I'm not going to

He said with the firm voice that told me hes already made up his mind. I didn't understand why he would just change our plans like this. It made me angry that he didn't even want to hear my opinion. Ain't couples supposed to discuss things together?come to an agreement together?

I hung up. Sometimes he really manages to upset me without even trying hard.

I walked to the sitting room and sat in front of the tv. For some reason I had lost my appetite. I sat there with a racing mind, over thinking things as usual until I just started feeling a headache coming and I also felt sleepy. The past few days I have been feeling sleepy and tired. I could feel my my eyelids giving up on me slowly.

.

I took a deep breath as I got more and more frustrated. I knew I had placed them somewhere in the bedroom but where exactly failed me. I started turning everything upside looking for my car keys. As I was still trying to search deep in my mind where I had placed them I felt the door open up. Quickly I turned and it was Bandile. He had really come back sooner. Just three days ago he was telling me about paying Lobola. I had been ignoring him

since then,so basically I haven't talked to him since then.

Him:no hug?

I just looked at him then back to what I was doing.

Him:ok

He walked towards me,then held me from behind.

Me:Bandile I have to look for my car keys.

Him:thats why you are turning everything upside down?

Me: I just want my keys

He turned me so I look at him.

Him:relax..

He said kissing my lips softly and slowly. He freed my lips after a while.

Him:is this about the keys?

Me:of cause it is!

Him:here they are..

He said walking to the dressing table and taking them. I just didn't know where my head was because it seemed like they had been there ever since I started looking for them.

Him:babe you ok?

Me:yeah..just missing Phiwe

He just looked at me..

Me: and you..

He walked to me and looked at me carefully..

Him: I'm glad.. I want you to accompany me somewhere today

Me: ok

He smiled..

Him:I bought you something

Me:obviously

Be ignored my tone then gave me a small box..

Me: what's this?

Him:open it

I opened it,it was a ring,a diamond ring..a beautiful diamond ring.

Me:wow!

Him:I know I didn't do things accordingly, and for that I'm sorry..I bought this ring because it symbolizes us and how far we have come and also to let the whole world know you are taken..

I laughed.. Obviously.

Me: its really beautiful

He took it and slipped it on my finger,surprisingly it fit perfectly. I smiled..

Me:I love it

Him:and I love you

He said as he devoured my lips,owning them.

Him:you can go,I will clean up

I nodded as he gave me the car keys.

Driving to school I was just thinking about the incident of the keys then the ring. I kept looking at it and it was really beautiful. Arriving to school I noticed I was parking near Leah so I got off the car and walked towards her car. She was busy on her phone that she didn't even see me until I knocked softly on her window. She smiled getting off the car.

Her: hey

Me: hi

Her:Bandile back?

Me:yeah

Her:can we go to the spa after the lessons?

Me:yeah why not..

Her:thank God..let's go..wait..is that??

She said taking my hand then let out a scream

that grabbed a few people's attention.

Me:keep it down

Her:oh my God!its beautiful

Me:I know.. He wants to mark his territory

Her:I would also

I laughed..

We walked inside. Getting inside my lecture room I saw Ave who had already saw me too. She waved at me with her hand making me walk towards her and sear besides her.

Her:hey

Me:hey

Her:you were scarce

Me:its the internship

Her:yeah..wanna do lunch?

Me: I'm..busy,next time

Her:how's your kid?

Me:shes ok..

The rest of the day I was with her,I dont hate her but that she always gets to me.

Getting to the spa with Leah after the lessons I received a call from Bandile.

Me: hello

Him:please dont forget I need you to escort me to some event and we also need to talk

Me:I'm at the spa

Him:ok

Me:mhmm

Him: I love you

Me:I love you too..

He then hung up, Leah was looking at me. I ignored her eyes and looked at the brochure going through it with my eyes.

Leah: let's go

She said grabbing my hand. After the whole full body massage I finally drove home. Getting there I found another car parked in our yard. I walked inside the house. Walking inside the sitting room my eyes came across this other guy I have never met. Bandile was sitting with that guy holding bottles of alcohol. He smiled as soon as he saw me.

Him:babe

I smiled as my eyes looked around. I could smell food though.

Him:this is my friend Jay babe..and this is her..

I nodded as that guy smiled at me.

Just then some lady walked in from the kitchen,from my kitchen.

Her:ohh hi,you must be Kris

Me:yes..

Her:I'm Jasmine..

She said smiling. I returned the smile as we shook hands.

Her:I'm making dinner, I hope you dont mind
I looked at Bandile..

Him:I cancelled the event.

I nodded.

Jasmine: I wouldn't mind a hand though..

Me:yeah..ummh let me go change

I walked to the stairs. As I walked I think I missed a step or tripped on my own legs making me lose balance. I knew I was going to fall but surprisingly Bandile caught me,I didn't even realize he was behind me. My heart was beating fast,I really thought I was going to fall.

Him:you ok?

Me:yeah..just missed a step

He scooped me in his arms and walked with me upstairs to our room.

Getting inside he placed me on the bed..

Me: I missed a step..no big deal

Him:is everything ok?

Me:why won't it be?

Him:I hope you not stressing over the bride price because stressing or not,its happening I lay down..

Me:shouldn't we have discussed this? As a normal couple?

Him:I'm not waiting till December.. If you want white wedding in 100 centuries I wouldn't really give a fuck,but bride price,I'm doing it now

Me: what's changed?

Him:nothing ever changed.. You decided December.. I'm deciding now

I just looked at him,I didn't have the energy to argue anymore. He lay on top of me and brushed his lips over mine..

Him:I'm sorry for the fact that I love you..cause because I love you,I'm going to do this,you like or you don't

He whispered seductively. My body responded to his lips on my neck letting out an involuntary vibration.

.

I sat in the bathroom floor with as my mind ran its own Marathon. I wiped away the tear.

Somehow I felt like Bandile just wanted full control over me but then I couldn't stop him could I? I heard a soft knock on the door followed by Alex's voice.

Alex:Kris,you in there?

I kept quite, I just wanted to be alone.

It was the day of the Lobola negotiations but they had already passed during the day. My uncles were still there,enjoying the traditional beer and Aunts were still there to give me the

"talk". I wasn't really looking forward to it. I wanted to get in my car and drive away from everything. I had just vomited and this had been happening a lot this week and also feeling nausea. Every sign I had, led me to pregnancy. If I was pregnant, which was 99% almost accurate according to the symptoms I would never forgive Bandile or at least I could try not to. I stood up at last, washed my face then walked out, to my bag which was in Alex's room. She was there with my other cousin.

Alex: hey, I was looking for you

Me: I'm coming

I said grabbing my handbag and Phiwe's bag..

Me: where's Phiwe?

Alex: she's in the next room sleeping.. mom is looking for you

I didn't listen, I just walked out then went to the next room. She was peacefully sleeping but I

just needed to her out of here. She got startled when I picked her up but didn't cry. I walked with her outside, to my car and placed her at the backseat on her baby seat. Alex was already besides me as I got in my seat.

Alex:where are you going? You know you-

Me: cover for me

I said starting the car. She moved away from the car as I started reversing. Immediately when I drove away I felt much better. I didn't stop driving. I drove back to Gaborone but to a hotel. After processing everything I went to the room they Gave me then lay on the bed with Phiwe on my tummy. I just didnt want to believe that I was pregnant, I couldn't be,not again.

.

LEAH

.

Him:ok..what did I do?

Me: I don't know what you talking about

Him: Leah! My wife isn't talking to me out of a sudden, shes not back yet and she should be at school right now and you tell me you dont know what I'm talking about? Its been a week..you can't tell me you dont know what I'm talking about

Me: Bandile.. I dont know, shes not telling me anything

He looked at me with that face which can make you pee on yourself making me turn to look at Q.

Q: babe come on

Me: I dont know, shes not telling me anything Q

Bandile sighed. Kris has been in Botswana for almost a week now and has cut communication with anyone. She only called me once and she was or she sounded broken to be exact. She didn't tell me though what was wrong.

Bandile: I dont know why she keeps acting so childish..

Q:what do you expect from marrying a kid?I told you

Bandile: I thought our child would change her

Me: she never wanted to get married.. You had your way behind her back

Q:I suggest you go there

Bandile:im scared I will hurt her im too angry right now

He stood up..

Bandile: if she calls tell her I want to see my child

He said walking out. He was really pissed.

Q:Leah..

Me: I dont know what's going on..

He exhaled then came and sat besides me..

Q:you would tell me if she ever calls right?

Me:if she wants me to

,thats a given if

Q:I'm glad I'm not Bandile

Me:why do you hate Kris?

Q:why would I hate her?

Me:you tell me

Q:I dont hate her,just sometimes her attitude

Me:attitude? Nigga you have a serious problem

Q:I know

Me:well thats my girl..and I will always have her back no matter what and yeah..I also don't like your shady friend,I only tolerate his ass

He laughed..

The fact that I hadn't talked to her for a while now got me worried. Q stayed with me for a while then he had to go somewhere.

Immediately after he left I tried her number for the hundredth time even though I knew its off. It led me to voicemail. I hadn't told anyone from her family, deep down I was hoping shes still with them. Later that night as I was sleeping I was woken up by a violent knock. It was around 1a.m and to be honest I was just scared. For a while there I stayed on my bed,trying to ignore the knock but it got more louder,and the loud knock was accompanied by her voice screaming my name. I rushed to the door from my room and unlocked the door. She was standing there,looking a bit lost.

Me: hey

Her:hey

I moved from the door to let her get in. She got inside the house.

Me:where are you coming from?

Her:I think I'm pregnant..

She blurted..

Me: what?

Her:I think I'm pregnant

Me: you..-God!

Her:I was just too angry,we never planned for another child.. Why would he do something like this?

Me: where's Phiwe?

Her:mom

Me: hes angry

Her:I don't care,I'm staying here

Me:you know that's not what a married woman should say

Her:I don't care..

She said walking upstairs and I could see she wasn't happy. Her voice doesn't allow her to shout but her tone varies in every situation. I walked to my room after debating with myself

for a while if i should go to her room or not.

The following day I woke up a bit early to check up on her.

Walking inside her room she was sitting on the floor with her back against the door.

Me: hey

Her:morning

Me: school?

Her:my lesson start at 10

I nodded then went and sat besides her..

Me: I'm sure Phiwe will be excited to have a little brother or sister

Her: yeah

Me: communication is very important
Kris,ignoring Bandile..-

Her:I know I'm wrong,as always

Me: its not about you being always wrong

Her:yeah

Me: when did you find out that you were pregnant?

Her:last weekend

I nodded..

I stood up.

Me:Im going to go take a shower..

I walked out leaving her on the floor. Walking in my room I noticed my phone ringing, I walked up to it and it was mom.. I walked away,leaving it ring.

.

KRIS

.

After Leah left for school I locked myself in my own thoughts. Communication is key,that I know but I feel like Bandile always fail to communicate with me. I took a deep breath as I

switched on my phone. I was welcomed by dozens of messages. The ones from Bandile told me hes angry.. I placed the phone besides me,even though I was angry I was going to lay the first brick. I took a shower then drove to his house finally. I took a deep breath before walking inside. He wasn't anywhere in sight so I walked around,and went to the bedroom. He wasn't there too. I sat on the bed,trying to put my emotions in order. Finally the door swung open and he walked in. He stood by the door looking at me,getting angry by the minute. I stood up as he walked towards me. The look In his eyes wasn't the everyday look I'm used to,it was that look which proved to me that he was so angry. I took steps back as he closed the gape between us. He stood before me as my back was against the wall,breathing fire. This brought my mind back to the day he slapped me.

Him:where were you?

He asked softly and calmly..

Him:I dont want to repeat myself to you

Me: I..I needed space

Him:space?

He chuckled that "don't fuck with me" chuckle.

Him:you needed space from what?

Me: everything

Him:where's my child?

Me: mom

Him:so you left my child with your mom?

Me:my mom will never hurt her

Him:that's not what I said..

Me: it sounded like thats what you were implying

He clicked his tounge then walked out. I followed him downstairs but plan was I should leave. Getting downstairs he sat down and

started watching TV.

I didn't know what to say to him, I didn't know if I should just tell him that I'm pregnant and tell him that's why I needed space.

Him: how long are you going to stand there and cry as if I did something to you?

I looked at him wiping my tears away.

Him: I don't know what you want from me anymore so just do me a favour and leave me in peace

Me: I should leave?

Him: that's what I said.. Leave my house

Me: leave your house?

He gave me a look making me laugh..

Me: I know you're mad and all..but legally this is also my house so if you're mad, there is the door

Him: ohh so you finally remember that you are married?

Me: I've always remembered that..

Him:really?

My legs started feeling numb that I held onto the couch that was in front of me for support. Even though he was mad but I could tell the concern in his eyes.

Me: I'm sorry

I finally said,I had just decided I wasn't going to tell him immediately.

Me:I'm sorry,I'm really sorry

I sat down,trying to fight off the feeling of numbness I was feeling without making him know.

Him:what exactly do you want from me?

Me: I'm sorry

Him:come here

I took a deep breath before standing up and walking towards him,then sitting on his lap

ignoring his tense body and the smell of nicotine around him. The feeling of numbness was just persisting making me feel weak in the process. His body relaxed after a while as he wrapped his hands around me.

We stayed like that,I think I must have fallen asleep because when I opened my eyes I was on his bed,covered in a small blanket. I stood up then walked to the bathroom to wash my face as I had a blurred vision.

I splashed cold water on my face but my vision was still trouble. Something was wrong with me,I could feel it.

.

Her:ok..yes!yes.thank you

He then hung up and walked towards me..

Him:we have the venue..

Me: great!

Him:you dont sound excited Bunny

Me: I am..just have a headache,had a long day at school

Leah:let me get you painkillers

She said standing up and walking away. I was at my house with Leah and my wedding planner. The last three weeks have just been one mess. I couldn't understand my own body and my own husband was having his way with everything. Bandile had suggested that we get married white wedding in December. Everything was just going too fast and I couldn't seem to stop it,I wasn't up to planning a wedding in 3 months and some weeks So instead Bandile hired a wedding planner and I must say he was good at what he does. Hes ideas were splendid as he would say and Leah and him clicked from the first day. He had already taken measurements for my gown. Mom didnt like the fact that I was getting married hurriedly, I also didn't but once Bandile has set his mind to something, he will get it. He wasn't taking no for an answer and it

was useless fighting with him but I didn't love him any less. I still loved him the same way I did the last three years, maybe even more. Leah came back with the glass of water and painkillers and hand them over to me. I drank the pills then tried to focus on what, Donovan, what saying.

Him:so your bride Maids are only 5?

Me:yes

Him:and its those girls?

Me: yes

He was referring to Karabo and Thabi,then Leah,Alex and Nono.

Him:oh my gosh Bunny,this is going yo be the most fabulous wedding ever..

I laughed, he was just hilarious.

I sat there as I watched them trying to make my wedding a heaven wedding.

Later that day Donovan went, leaving me with Leah only.

Her: are you ok?

Me: yeah

I smiled..

Me: you?

She looked down then started playing with her fingers again.

Me: what is it?

Her: can we please test for the last time?

Me: why do you want to do this to yourself?

Her: for the last time

Me: so that you get depressed again?

Her: I just want to check if nothing's has changed so I can start considering IVF

Me: You and Q planning on having kids?

Her: no.. just keeping advances

I sighed..

Me:and Q doesn't know about it does he?

She looked down again..

Me:I'm going to the restroom

I said standing up and walking to My room.

Getting inside the toilet I saw blood on my panty.

My heart stopped for a minute there.. Blood. Did I lose my baby?

.

I heard the knock,but it was so faint and I couldn't seem to stand up from the floor where I had coiled my body into a small ball,I had been in the bathroom for almost an hour now. The door finally swung open and Leah walked in..

Her:hey what are-

Her speech got cut off by my bloody panties that were besides me.

Her:God!Kris is that..did you lose the baby?

I couldn't stop the tear that escaped my eyes. She walked up to me and held me in her arms. I felt numb, I felt too tired to cry.. I lay still, vision blurring as my eyes became mist. Carefully I listened to my heart break, into small pieces. It didn't make noise, it just broke silently leaving me destroyed and shuttered.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

FINAL INSERT

¥PART1¥

LEAH

.

.

Being in the same room with people who had a problem like mine, made me feel better. The fact that I wasn't the only one with a problem made it all feel better. Not once before have ever thought of myself in a situation like this, attending AA meetings. The first month was hard, accepting that I do have a problem was worse. The fact that I had support, from Q and Kris was just overwhelming. I even made a new friend, Dintle, she was just having the same problem as mine but her reasons were just deeper than mine. You never know anyone's pain until you have walked in their shoes. I have been attending this meetings for 3 months now, the first month was really hard that I only attended twice then the second that's when I adjusted, we meet twice per week. I just love it there because I can actually talk about the way I feel without hesitating because of embarrassment. I walked out of the building

with Dintle besides me,well I call her Didi because I find it hard sometimes to pronounce her name.

Her:I'm going to my mothers grave today..

Me:do you think you ready?

She sighed heavily..

Her: I miss her

Me: I know

Her:I should have been there for her..

Me:hey..

I stopped then hugged her,apparently her mother died in a tragic accident right in the spot.

Her: I'm sorry..

She pulled out while clumsily wiping off her tears.

Me: dont be..

Her:your friend is here..

I looked where she was looking at Kris had already parked her car. I had promised her that we'd have a ladies out today, together. I smiled..

Me:wanna catch a lift?

Her:nah..my sister is waiting for me

I nodded then hugged her one last time before rushing to Kris.

Getting in the car I hugged her..

Her: hey!

Me:hi,hey..nice hairstyle

She plaited some blue braids that went well with her skin colour.

Her:I know.. Anyways we going where?

Me:I thought you had a plan

Her:I dont unfortunately..

I laughed..

Me: let's just..I dont know.. Go for a drive

Her:nice plan..let's go

She started the car, it was around 1700hrs. She drove till it was really dark and thats when she pulled up at some house.

Me:who's house is this?

Her:Bandiles..

She got out of the car,I followed her and stood behind her as she pressed the intercom. After a while of waiting there with no response I was starting to really get scared. I mean it was around 2000hrs and we were standing in front of a house that is in the middle of nowhere.

Me:I think maybe we should go

Her: just a minute

Me:does anyone even stay here?

Her:yeah..

Just then some guy came,it seemed like he was sleeping.

Him:Mam..

He said opening the gate with a remote. We walked back to the car then drove inside. Getting out,the guy was already besides the car.

Him:good evening Mam..

He said to Kris,who just smiled..

Her:Musa?

He laughed softly..

Him:Mazwi Mam

Her:yes Mazwi..ummh is it ok if you let us in?

Him:yes

He gave us the keys which were attached to the remote.

Kris:Thank you

Him:anytime..

He then walked away as Kris walked to the front door. She unlocked then we got in. The house

was clean.

Me:its beautiful

Her:I know right..

Me: are we sleeping here?

Her:yeah..

Me:what about Phiwe?

Her:she's with mom remember..

Me:oh..I forgot she was taken last week

She smiled..

Her:yeah..so we sleeping here tonight..

She said walking around. I texted Q,ever since he found out hes been acting like my third dad. He didn't take time to call.

Me:hey

Him:where exactly are you sleeping?

Me:Bandiles house thats hours away from home

Him:you with Kris?

Me:yeah

Him:ok..I will see you tomorrow

Me:yeah

Him:can I please talk to Kris?

Me: I'm not drinking Q

Him:I didn't say you are

Me: you didn't have to..

I walked to Kris and gave her the phone then walked to the couch and sat down.

Kris came after a while..

Her:he's trying to be supportive

Me:by always acting the way he does?

Her:yes, he wouldn't do it if he didn't care

Me:ohh really? He doesn't trust me!

Her:calm down..

Me:I can't believe you taking his side

Her:I'm not..I'm just..God..Leah!

Me:I'm getting help..that should count but I'm being treated like someone who can't stay away from alcohol..

Her: you are really overreacting

Me: really?

Her:I think you need to rest

I looked at her,she was calm as always but I could tell she was getting annoyed.

Me: im-

Her:bed..come

She said walking upstairs. We walked into a couple of rooms until she finally found a room.

Her:we will sleep together here..

She walked to the bed taking off her shoes.

.

We lay in the bed starring into darkness.

Her:how was your day?

Me:ok..

We went silent for a while there..

Her: your mom called

Me:what did she want?

Her:she says you not answering her calls. She wants to talk to you

Me: I will call her

Her: promise?

Me:promise

.

KRIS

.

The following day I woke up early, Bandile didn't call yesterday so I didn't know if he was upset

or not about me sleeping here.

I walked inside the bathroom and luckily the bathing equipments were there. I took a quick shower then dressed in my yesterdays clothes. Getting back inside the room I woke Leah up.

Her:just a sec

Me:wake up..we need to get home

Her: God!

She woke up and staggered around before finally finding the bathroom. As she bathed I took my phone, and switched it on. I had fought with Bandile yesterday. He's always travelling a lot this days,never makes time for me or his child. Yesterday when I got back from work he told me he had to go to Australia for a week but just a week before he was in Brazil. I know and understand the fact that hes trying to put food on the table but sometimes it just gets too much. Switching it on surprisingly there was no call from him. Just a text..

"I love you"

I felt like smashing the phone against the wall. I sat down and waited for Leah. Sometimes I just wonder if this is how it's going to be when...we officially get married. Leah walked downstairs after a while.

Me:ready?

Her:yeah..

Me:let's go

I walked outside to the car. Mazwi was already outside, doing cleaning the yard. It was freezing outside so I rushed over to him.

Me:morning

Him:Mam

Me:take,we are going

Him:ok,safe journey..

I smiled handing him the keys after opening the gate. I rushed back to my car then drove away.

The journey back home was just quite,I was just caught up in my own thoughts.

Leah:you know you can always talk to me right?

I looked at her..

Me:yeah

Leah:are you ok?

Me:yeah..just thinking about the report I have to write

Leah:if you say so..

I drove her to the house.

Her:you will call right?

Me:yeah..

After dropping her off I drove home, funny how I called his house home. Getting there I got off the car then went to the door to unlock. It was funny how I kept on dropping the keys over and over again. The clumsiness was just getting me more and more upset. Finally I managed to

unlock, then I immediately walked upstairs to the bedroom and lay on the bed. The frame on the wall caught my eye. We had went to some art shop,we bought a picture frame on the purpose of putting Phiwes birthday picture in it but surprisingly we had used it for something else. He bought a Manila paper,then bought paint. We played around that Manila together with Phiwe,it was actually fun then even wrote our names on that Manila paper. Bandile then decided to frame it. I took a deep breath as I just remembered the day. My thoughts got interrupted by my phone ringing. I picked up without even checking the callers ID.

Me:hello?

Caller:hey

It was Sam..

Me:hey

Him:how are you?

Me:I'm fine

Him:you sound a bit down

Me:just a headache nothing more..what's up?

Him:I'm marrying Tina

Me:thats great but what about..-

Him:he will just have to deal with it

Me: I'm happy for you,so when is the big day?

Him:somewhere around next year April

Me:ok..I'm really happy for you

Him:will you come?

Me:of cause I will..

Him:good

We talked some more before he finally hung up. I closed my eyes,tightly shutting them. I think I must have fallen asleep because I woke up later that day. It was madly cold so I went to the closet then wore one of his sweater. Getting

downstairs I was welcomed by the house phone ringing. I walked to it and answered it..

Me:Thulani residence hello?

Caller:babe

I closed my eyes inhaling a sharp breath.

Him:babe talk to me

Me:hi

Him:are you Still mad?

Me:no

Him:I'm going to cone back earlier.. Maybe I have been not giving you much attention

Me:maybe?

Him:ok..I haven't been giving you much attention and I'm sorry

Me:dont be

Him:what can I get you?

Me:nothing

Him:which scale of mad is your ass at? Are you mad that you want to kill me or mad that you want to fuck me hard?

I couldn't help it but laugh.I hate the fact that he makes me smile and laugh even if I don't want to.

Me: I'm just normal mad

Him:I'm sorry..I really am

Me:you are hardly home

Him:that will stop..I feel like December is too far..why can't I just pray your bride price?

Me:Bandile we have talked about this

Him:I know.. But come on..do I have to wait that long?

Me: there's no rush

Him:I just want to wife you..thats all and I'm going to do it..in two weeks

Me:no you won't!

Him:it wasn't an argumentative statement..I'm telling you what's going to happen

Me:Bandile no..

Him:we will see.. 3years is a lot. I have waited enough

Me:you are really being unfair right now..we agreed December.. You can't just change things

Him:Kristin I dont want to fight with you

Me:neither do I

Him:good because I'm not going to argue with you on this..I have made my decision and its final

Me:Bandile-

Him: I dont want to repeat myself! And I'm not going to

He said with the firm voice that told me hes already made up his mind. I didn't understand why he would just change our plans like this. It

made me angry that he didn't even want to hear my opinion. Ain't couples supposed to discuss things together? come to an agreement together?

I hung up. Sometimes he really manages to upset me without even trying hard.

I walked to the sitting room and sat in front of the tv. For some reason I had lost my appetite. I sat there with a racing mind, over thinking things as usual until I just started feeling a headache coming and I also felt sleepy. The past few days I have been feeling sleepy and tired. I could feel my my eyelids giving up on me slowly.

.

I took a deep breath as I got more and more frustrated. I knew I had placed them somewhere in the bedroom but where exactly failed me. I started turning everything upside looking for my car keys. As I was still trying to search deep in my mind where I had placed them I felt the door open up. Quickly I turned

and it was Bandile. He had really come back sooner. Just three days ago he was telling me about paying Lobola. I had been ignoring him since then,so basically I haven't talked to him since then.

Him:no hug?

I just looked at him then back to what I was doing.

Him:ok

He walked towards me,then held me from behind.

Me:Bandile I have to look for my car keys.

Him:thats why you are turning everything upside down?

Me: I just want my keys

He turned me so I look at him.

Him:relax..

He said kissing my lips softly and slowly. He

freed my lips after a while.

Him:is this about the keys?

Me:of cause it is!

Him:here they are..

He said walking to the dressing table and taking them. I just didn't know where my head was because it seemed like they had been there ever since I started looking for them.

Him:babe you ok?

Me:yeah..just missing Phiwe

He just looked at me..

Me: and you..

He walked to me and looked at me carefully..

Him: I'm glad.. I want you to accompany me somewhere today

Me: ok

He smiled..

Him:I bought you something

Me:obviously

Be ignored my tone then gave me a small box..

Me: what's this?

Him:open it

I opened it,it was a ring,a diamond ring..a beautiful diamond ring.

Me:wow!

Him:I know I didn't do things accordingly, and for that I'm sorry..I bought this ring because it symbolizes us and how far we have come and also to let the whole world know you are taken..

I laughed.. Obviously.

Me: its really beautiful

He took it and slipped it on my finger,surprisingly it fit perfectly. I smiled..

Me:I love it

Him:and I love you

He said as he devoured my lips,owning them.

Him:you can go,I will clean up

I nodded as he gave me the car keys.

Driving to school I was just thinking about the incident of the keys then the ring. I kept looking at it and it was really beautiful. Arriving to school I noticed I was parking near Leah so I got off the car and walked towards her car. She was busy on her phone that she didn't even see me until I knocked softly on her window. She smiled getting off the car.

Her: hey

Me: hi

Her:Bandile back?

Me:yeah

Her:can we go to the spa after the lessons?

Me:yeah why not..

Her:thank God..let's go..wait..is that??

She said taking my hand then let out a scream that grabbed a few people's attention.

Me:keep it down

Her:oh my God!its beautiful

Me:I know.. He wants to mark his territory

Her:I would also

I laughed..

We walked inside. Getting inside my lecture room I saw Ave who had already saw me too. She waved at me with her hand making me walk towards her and sear besides her.

Her:hey

Me:hey

Her:you were scarce

Me:its the internship

Her:yeah..wanna do lunch?

Me: I'm..busy,next time

Her:how's your kid?

Me:shes ok..

The rest of the day I was with her,I dont hate her but that she always gets to me.

Getting to the spa with Leah after the lessons I received a call from Bandile.

Me: hello

Him:please dont forget I need you to escort me to some event and we also need to talk

Me:I'm at the spa

Him:ok

Me:mhmm

Him: I love you

Me:I love you too..

He then hung up, Leah was looking at me. I ignored her eyes and looked at the brochure

going through it with my eyes.

Leah: let's go

She said grabbing my hand. After the whole full body massage I finally drove home. Getting there I found another car parked in our yard. I walked inside the house. Walking inside the sitting room my eyes came across this other guy I have never met. Bandile was sitting with that guy holding bottles of alcohol. He smiled as soon as he saw me.

Him:babe

I smiled as my eyes looked around. I could smell food though.

Him:this is my friend Jay babe..and this is her..

I nodded as that guy smiled at me.

Just then some lady walked in from the kitchen,from my kitchen.

Her:ohh hi,you must be Kris

Me:yes..

Her:I'm Jasmine..

She said smiling. I returned the smile as we shook hands.

Her:I'm making dinner, I hope you dont mind
I looked at Bandile..

Him:I cancelled the event.

I nodded.

Jasmine: I wouldn't mind a hand though..

Me:yeah..ummh let me go change

I walked to the stairs. As I walked I think I missed a step or tripped on my own legs making me lose balance. I knew I was going to fall but surprisingly Bandile caught me,I didn't even realize he was behind me. My heart was beating fast,I really thought I was going to fall.

Him:you ok?

Me:yeah..just missed a step

He scooped me in his arms and walked with me upstairs to our room.

Getting inside he placed me on the bed..

Me: I missed a step..no big deal

Him:is everything ok?

Me:why won't it be?

Him:I hope you not stressing over the bride price because stressing or not,its happening I lay down..

Me:shouldn't we have discussed this? As a normal couple?

Him:I'm not waiting till December.. If you want white wedding in 100 centuries I wouldn't really give a fuck,but bride price,I'm doing it now

Me: what's changed?

Him:nothing ever changed.. You decided December.. I'm deciding now

I just looked at him,I didn't have the energy to

argue anymore. He lay on top of me and brushed his lips over mine..

Him:I'm sorry for the fact that I love you..cause because I love you,I'm going to do this,you like or you don't

He whispered seductively. My body responded to his lips on my neck letting out an involuntary vibration.

.

I sat in the bathroom floor with as my mind ran its own Marathon. I wiped away the tear.

Somehow I felt like Bandile just wanted full control over me but then I couldn't stop him could I? I heard a soft knock on the door followed by Alex's voice.

Alex:Kris,you in there?

I kept quite, I just wanted to be alone.

It was the day of the Lobola negotiations but they had already passed during the day. My

uncles were still there,enjoying the traditional beer and Aunts were still there to give me the "talk". I wasn't really looking forward to it. I wanted to get in my car and drive away from everything. I had just vomited and this had been happening a lot this week and also feeling nausea. Every sign I had,led me to pregnancy. If I was pregnant, which was 99% almost accurate according to the symptoms I would never forgive Bandile or at least I could try not to.I stood up at last,washed my face then walked out,to my bag which was in Alex's room. She was there with my other cousin.

Alex:hey,I was looking for you

Me:I'm coming

I said grabbing my handbag and Phiwes bag..

Me:where's Phiwe?

Alex:shes in the next room sleeping..mom is looking for you

I didn't listen,I just walked out then went to the next room. She was peacefully sleeping but I just needed to her out of here. She got startled when I picked her up but didn't cry. I walked with her outside, to my car and placed her at the backseat on her baby seat. Alex was already besides me as I got in my seat.

Alex:where are you going? You know you-

Me: cover for me

I said starting the car. She moved away from the car as I started reversing. Immediately when I drove away I felt much better. I didn't stop driving. I drove back to Gaborone but to a hotel. After processing everything I went to the room they Gave me then lay on the bed with Phiwe on my tummy. I just didnt want to believe that I was pregnant, I couldn't be,not again.

.

LEAH

.

Him:ok..what did I do?

Me: I don't know what you talking about

Him:Leah! My wife isn't talking to me out of a sudden,shes not back yet and she should be at school right now and you tell me you dont know what I'm talking about? Its been a week..you can't tell me you dont know what I'm talking about

Me:Bandile.. I dont know, shes not telling me anything

He looked at me with that face which can make you pee on yourself making me turn to look at Q.

Q:babe come on

Me:I dont know, shes not telling me anything Q

Bandile sighed. Kris has been been in Botswana for almost a week now and has cut communication with anyone. She only called me once and she was or she sounded broken to

be exact. She didn't tell me though what was wrong.

Bandile: I dont know why she keeps acting so childish..

Q:what do you expect from marrying a kid?I told you

Bandile: I thought our child would change her

Me: she never wanted to get married.. You had your way behind her back

Q:I suggest you go there

Bandile:im scared I will hurt her im too angry right now

He stood up..

Bandile: if she calls tell her I want to see my child

He said walking out. He was really pissed.

Q:Leah..

Me: I dont know what's going on..

He exhaled then came and sat besides me..

Q:you would tell me if she ever calls right?

Me:if she wants me to

,thats a given if

Q:I'm glad I'm not Bandile

Me:why do you hate Kris?

Q:why would I hate her?

Me:you tell me

Q:I dont hate her,just sometimes her attitude

Me:attitude? Nigga you have a serious problem

Q:I know

Me:well thats my girl..and I will always have her back no matter what and yeah..I also don't like your shady friend,I only tolerate his ass

He laughed..

The fact that I hadn't talked to her for a while now got me worried. Q stayed with me for a

while then he had to go somewhere.

Immediately after he left I tried her number for the hundredth time even though I knew its off. It led me to voicemail. I hadn't told anyone from her family, deep down I was hoping shes still with them. Later that night as I was sleeping I was woken up by a violent knock. It was around 1a.m and to be honest I was just scared. For a while there I stayed on my bed,trying to ignore the knock but it got more louder,and the loud knock was accompanied by her voice screaming my name. I rushed to the door from my room and unlocked the door. She was standing there,looking a bit lost.

Me: hey

Her:hey

I moved from the door to let her get in. She got inside the house.

Me:where are you coming from?

Her:I think I'm pregnant..

She blurted..

Me: what?

Her:I think I'm pregnant

Me: you..-God!

Her:I was just too angry,we never planned for another child.. Why would he do something like this?

Me: where's Phiwe?

Her:mom

Me: hes angry

Her:I don't care,I'm staying here

Me:you know that's not what a married woman should say

Her:I don't care..

She said walking upstairs and I could see she wasn't happy. Her voice doesn't allow her to shout but her tone varies in every situation. I walked to my room after debating with myself

for a while if i should go to her room or not.

The following day I woke up a bit early to check up on her.

Walking inside her room she was sitting on the floor with her back against the door.

Me: hey

Her:morning

Me: school?

Her:my lesson start at 10

I nodded then went and sat besides her..

Me: I'm sure Phiwe will be excited to have a little brother or sister

Her: yeah

Me: communication is very important
Kris,ignoring Bandile..-

Her:I know I'm wrong,as always

Me: its not about you being always wrong

Her:yeah

Me: when did you find out that you were pregnant?

Her:last weekend

I nodded..

I stood up.

Me:Im going to go take a shower..

I walked out leaving her on the floor. Walking in my room I noticed my phone ringing, I walked up to it and it was mom.. I walked away,leaving it ring.

.

KRIS

.

After Leah left for school I locked myself in my own thoughts. Communication is key,that I know but I feel like Bandile always fail to communicate with me. I took a deep breath as I

switched on my phone. I was welcomed by dozens of messages. The ones from Bandile told me hes angry.. I placed the phone besides me,even though I was angry I was going to lay the first brick. I took a shower then drove to his house finally. I took a deep breath before walking inside. He wasn't anywhere in sight so I walked around,and went to the bedroom. He wasn't there too. I sat on the bed,trying to put my emotions in order. Finally the door swung open and he walked in. He stood by the door looking at me,getting angry by the minute. I stood up as he walked towards me. The look In his eyes wasn't the everyday look I'm used to,it was that look which proved to me that he was so angry. I took steps back as he closed the gape between us. He stood before me as my back was against the wall,breathing fire. This brought my mind back to the day he slapped me.

Him:where were you?

He asked softly and calmly..

Him:I dont want to repeat myself to you

Me: I..I needed space

Him:space?

He chuckled that "don't fuck with me" chuckle.

Him:you needed space from what?

Me: everything

Him:where's my child?

Me: mom

Him:so you left my child with your mom?

Me:my mom will never hurt her

Him:that's not what I said..

Me: it sounded like thats what you were implying

He clicked his tounge then walked out. I followed him downstairs but plan was I should leave. Getting downstairs he sat down and

started watching TV.

I didn't know what to say to him, I didn't know if I should just tell him that I'm pregnant and tell him that's why I needed space.

Him: how long are you going to stand there and cry as if I did something to you?

I looked at him wiping my tears away.

Him: I don't know what you want from me anymore so just do me a favour and leave me in peace

Me: I should leave?

Him: that's what I said.. Leave my house

Me: leave your house?

He gave me a look making me laugh..

Me: I know you're mad and all..but legally this is also my house so if you're mad, there is the door

Him: ohh so you finally remember that you are married?

Me: I've always remembered that..

Him:really?

My legs started feeling numb that I held onto the couch that was in front of me for support. Even though he was mad but I could tell the concern in his eyes.

Me: I'm sorry

I finally said,I had just decided I wasn't going to tell him immediately.

Me:I'm sorry,I'm really sorry

I sat down,trying to fight off the feeling of numbness I was feeling without making him know.

Him:what exactly do you want from me?

Me: I'm sorry

Him:come here

I took a deep breath before standing up and walking towards him,then sitting on his lap

ignoring his tense body and the smell of nicotine around him. The feeling of numbness was just persisting making me feel weak in the process. His body relaxed after a while as he wrapped his hands around me.

We stayed like that,I think I must have fallen asleep because when I opened my eyes I was on his bed,covered in a small blanket. I stood up then walked to the bathroom to wash my face as I had a blurred vision.

I splashed cold water on my face but my vision was still trouble. Something was wrong with me,I could feel it.

.

Her:ok..yes!yes.thank you

He then hung up and walked towards me..

Him:we have the venue..

Me: great!

Him:you dont sound excited Bunny

Me: I am..just have a headache,had a long day at school

Leah:let me get you painkillers

She said standing up and walking away. I was at my house with Leah and my wedding planner. The last three weeks have just been one mess. I couldn't understand my own body and my own husband was having his way with everything. Bandile had suggested that we get married white wedding in December. Everything was just going too fast and I couldn't seem to stop it,I wasn't up to planning a wedding in 3 months and some weeks So instead Bandile hired a wedding planner and I must say he was good at what he does. Hes ideas were splendid as he would say and Leah and him clicked from the first day. He had already taken measurements for my gown. Mom didnt like the fact that I was getting married hurriedly, I also didn't but once Bandile has set his mind to something, he will get it. He wasn't taking no for an answer and it

was useless fighting with him but I didn't love him any less. I still loved him the same way I did the last three years, maybe even more. Leah came back with the glass of water and painkillers and hand them over to me. I drank the pills then tried to focus on what, Donovan, what saying.

Him:so your bride Maids are only 5?

Me:yes

Him:and its those girls?

Me: yes

He was referring to Karabo and Thabi,then Leah,Alex and Nono.

Him:oh my gosh Bunny,this is going yo be the most fabulous wedding ever..

I laughed, he was just hilarious.

I sat there as I watched them trying to make my wedding a heaven wedding.

Later that day Donovan went, leaving me with Leah only.

Her: are you ok?

Me: yeah

I smiled..

Me: you?

She looked down then started playing with her fingers again.

Me: what is it?

Her: can we please test for the last time?

Me: why do you want to do this to yourself?

Her: for the last time

Me: so that you get depressed again?

Her: I just want to check if nothing's has changed so I can start considering IVF

Me: You and Q planning on having kids?

Her: no.. just keeping advances

I sighed..

Me:and Q doesn't know about it does he?

She looked down again..

Me:I'm going to the restroom

I said standing up and walking to My room.

Getting inside the toilet I saw blood on my panty.

My heart stopped for a minute there.. Blood. Did I lose my baby?

.

I heard the knock,but it was so faint and I couldn't seem to stand up from the floor where I had coiled my body into a small ball,I had been in the bathroom for almost an hour now. The door finally swung open and Leah walked in..

Her:hey what are-

Her speech got cut off by my bloody panties that were besides me.

Her:God!Kris is that..did you lose the baby?

I couldn't stop the tear that escaped my eyes. She walked up to me and held me in her arms. I felt numb, I felt too tired to cry.. I lay still, vision blurring as my eyes became mist. Carefully I listened to my heart break, into small pieces. It didn't make noise, it just broke silently leaving me destroyed and shuttered.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

FINAL INSERT

¥PART2¥

KRIS

.

.

Leah squeezed my hand as we waited for the results. I was restless the previous night. I

couldn't believe I lost my baby,my mind couldn't accept it so Leah just decided we come here after my lessons and see if I really did lose the baby and what made me lose it. I was glad I didn't tell Bandile because at least now he doesn't have to deal with the loss of a baby. The doctor finally came.

Dr:Mrs Thulani?

I raised my hand.

Me:right here

Dr:follow me mam

I looked at Leah who gave a a light kiss on my cheek.

Her:dont worry,I will be right here

I smiled then followed the doctor.

Getting in the office he gestured that I take a seat. I sat down taking in a deep breath.

Dr:how are you Mrs Thulani?

Me: I don't know how I feel

Dr:I can imagine

Me:is my baby gone?

Dr:we ran some test on you..surprisingly they showed us that you were never pregnant

I laughed..

Me:nice joke

Dr:I'm serious, you were never pregnant, the blood you saw was your normal periods

I looked at him confused now.

Me: but I..the signs

Dr:thats what we are trying to get now,something might be going on with your body so we are going to run a few more test on you

Me: what do you think might be wrong with me?

Dr:I'm not going to give a conclusion until I'm really sure so for now I also don't know

I nodded..

Dr:dont worry,we will find out what's wrong with you..that I can assure you of

I nodded..

.

Her:what do you mean you were never pregnant?

Leah asked as we drove away from the hospital. I was massaging my arm which was starting to feel numb.

Me: apparently the tests shows that I was never pregnant..they are running more test

Leah:when are you going to tell Bandile?

Me: when the results come back,maybe its nothing

Leah: I hope its nothing.. What's wrong with your arm?

Me:it feels a bit numb,I think I didn't sleep on the right position

Leah: I will pass by a pharmacy and buy some massaging oil..

Me: yeah..

Arriving home we found Bandiles car parked by the gate. Yesterday I didn't sleep home but I told him. I looked at Leah..

Me: please dont tell him

Her: ok

I took in a deep breath..

I got out of the car and walked to his. He was busy on his phone. I poked him so he shifts his attention to me.

Me: hey

He placed the phone down then stepped out of the car and walked towards me. He buried me in his chest before saying a word intoxicating me with his Cologne.

Him: hey

He said kissing my forehead.

Me: when did you get here?

I said stepping away from the embrace.

Him:a few minutes ago

Me: I'm sorry..

Him:dont be..can we go?

Me:ummh yeah,let me inform Leah

I walked towards Leah who was still in the car.

Me: hey,I'm going

Her:ok

I walked back to Bandile who was already opening the door for me. I got inside and so did he. He drove back to his house.

Him:where were you guys?

Me: we went to the hospital

Him:everything ok?

Me:yeah

Him:how is the wedding coming?

Me: good but costly

Him:money isn't a problem

I nodded, of cause money isn't a problem to him.

Him: its Friday, do you have plans for the weekend?

Me:no

Him:ok then we flying to Durban

Me:business?

He chuckled..

Him:no..for us

I turned and looked at him..

Me:for us?

Him:yeah..

I smiled, I loved the idea. Maybe space from everything was just what I needed.

Me:I'd love that

He took my hand and kissed it making my face burn. Getting to his house he made me take a quick shower with him but it wasn't a very innocent shower,he didn't care if I was on my periods or not,it didn't bother him somehow.

After bathing I made us wear matching clothes,we both wore black reaped jeans,a black T-shirt, black Adidas sneakers with military jackets. I also packed over nights bags for us.

Me:I like it when we wear matching clothes

I said as we sat in his private jet.

Him: I love it when you are happy

I smiled because so did I.

He kissed my forehead making me feel like I'm the only woman in the world.

Him:ke a go rata

I laughed at his accent, it sounded weird but at the same time it sounded special.

Me: le nna ke a go rata

He smiled that smile thats my very biggest weakness.

Me: I'm glad you are a millionaire.. Travelling doesn't have to be hard

I said as an air hostess told us to do our seatbelts.

Him: if I didn't know better I would say you are a gold digger

I laughed..

Me:I am..nigga imma reap you off!

He laughed.

Him:I know you are dangerous, you once stole my Rolex watch

I laughed..

Me:there's a difference between stealing and taking, I just took it

Him:taking without asking is called stealing sisi

Me: I asked..in my heart and you said yes

He laughed..

Him:I need to start being careful around you

Me:mxm..I will still take

The journey to Durban wasn't that long. Getting there, a car was already parked waiting for us but there was no driver. Bandile drove us to the hotel we were supposed to go. Getting there I threw myself on the bed.

Him:are you hungry?

I shook my head..

Me: no..I'm fine but we can always drive around

Him:ok,let's go..

Hes phone rang as we got to the car.

Him:let me take this babe

He said giving me the car keys then excused himself from me. I walked to the car and got at the drivers seat. I looked at him as he talked on

the phone and according to his facial expression I could tell it wasn't so good. After a while he walked towards me then got at the passenger's seat.

Him: driving?

He said as he sat.

Me: yeah..

I started the car then drove around..

Him: how was school today?

Me: it was ok.. next year I'm graduating.. I'm so excited

Him: I can't wait to see you in court

I smiled..

Me: I can't wait to see myself too.

As we drove I saw a sign written fortune teller. I have always been fascinated by this kind of things. I stopped the car and looked at Bandile.

Him: no! I don't do psychic shit!

Me:babe please

Him:no!start the car

Me: Bandile please.. Ndile babe..

Him:Kristin!

I removed the seatbelt then went on and sat on his lap..

Me:just a minute please..

I said kissing his lips..

Him: Kris no..

Me:please..

I said taking his hands to my ass and pressing my boobs against his chest while kissing his neck. He squeezed my ass..

Me:please..

Him:a minute only..

I smiled opening the door. I got off him and stepped outside. It was a bit windy.

He got out too fixing his jeans,he was already hard. We walked inside the building after locking the doors,I have always imagined this places to be scary and mysterious but this wasn't even mysterious,ok maybe a little bit crippy. We walked towards the door..

Ndile:im not feeling this Kris

Me:just a minute

I knocked softly then a voice commanded me to come in. I opened the door wide and my eyes were met by a woman's eyes. She looked like she was in her early thirties. She was wearing a black dress seating on the floor.

Me: should we take off our shoes off?

She gave me a slight smile nodding.

We took off our shoes but Bandile was a bit reluctant.

Me:Bandile!

I could feel nigga wanted to leave already. We

walked inside then we also sat on the floor. The room was lighted with candles around and just had weird things hanging around.

Me: hi

Her:hello

She said,her voice was very deep but smooth.

Me:we here so-

Her:to know your destiny..

She finished my sentence.

Me:yes..to know our destiny

Her:my name is Sonia

Me:Kris and this is

Her:Bandile, you said his name

I smiled..

Her:your hand

I gave her my hand then she closed her eyes,meditating I guess. It was really

fascinating considering I have only saw something like this in the movies only. I was fully concentrating on what she was doing.

Her:you have a really big heart

Me:is that part of my future?

She softly laughed opening her eyes

Her:no..I can just feel it..your future is a bit tricky to read meaning it can always change..I see love,lots of love,pain,grief,secrets,heartbreak..

She kept quite again,I was starting to get scared..

Me: ummh is-

Her:shhh...and death!

I pulled my hand from her immediately..

Me:what?

Her:I see death,grief followed by death

Me:no..who's dying?

Ndle:let's go

Her: the future can always change..Kris you-
Bandile was already up and dragging me out.
We wore our shoes and walked out, and went
straight to the car.. I was shaken,I won't lie. Her
voice still echoed in my head,I didn't realize I
was shaking until Bandile held me tightly..

Him:hey..babe it's ok

Me: I..I..

Him:its ok..I'm here

He hugged me tightly.

.

Getting back at the hotel I was still shaken. I
kept hearing her voice over and over in my head.

Bandile: still shaken?

I shook my head no..

He sat besides me on the bed..

Him:don't let her get to you

I nodded..

Him:I dont believe in that kind of fuckery

Me:clearly

Him: yes..please dont let her get to you,she's not God

Me:ok

Him:good

I wasn't going to let her get to me.

Him:I'm going to get something from the car,will you be ok?

Me:yes..

I Gave him an assuring smile. He sighed then walked out. As he did that I stripped my clothes off and got inside the bathroom, and straight to the shower. I opened the cold tap,cold water hit my body tightening every muscle. I stood under the shower for a while trying to get the Sonia

character out from my head.

After taking a shower I walked out with a towel around my body. Bandile wasn't in. I wore my gown then lotioned my body. After that, I finally saw food. I walked to it and started eating. I didn't realize I was hungry until I started eating. I hadn't eaten anything ever since today.. Bandile came when I was halfway with eating.

Him:hey

Me:hey..where did you go?

Him:somewhere..

I just looked at him then back to my food.

Him:did you eat anything today?

I shook my head as I had food In my mouth.

Him:you can really eat

He said when I was done,not that I wiped away the whole plate.

Me:you didn't know?

Him:I'm surprised

I stood up and so did he..

Him:dress up,I'm taking you somewhere

Me:its late

Him:I think I know that

Me: yes,let's sleep

He walked over to the overnight bag and threw a dress at me.

Him:dress up

Me: you are a control freak Bandile Thulani,I'm sure you were a bully at school

He laughed..

Him:please dress up

I stood up and slipped the gown off,hes eyes burnt my skin as I dressed up. I could see he wanted me but he controlled himself. I wore my flip flops after dressing.

Him:let's go

He said sticking out his hand to me. I took it then we walked out, and went straight to the car. He drove us to the beach. It was dark but the moonlight was managing pretty well to reflect. We got out of the car then walked until we stopped at some spot. We sat down there as the cool breeze hit my skin lightly. I lay my head on his chest while he held me tightly.

Him:I know you went to see a doctor..

He said calmly..

Him: I know you thought you were pregnant

My heart stopped for a while there..

Him:I know he ran more tests on you

I kept quite, not knowing what to say..

Him:I dont understand why you keep this kind of stuff from me.. What if you had really lost the baby..were you ever going to tell me?I'm trying to understand why you always shield me from

the truth..please help me understand

He pulled me so I sit on his lap then tilted my head that I look at him..

Him:help me understand why you do it,I dont understand because I'm always trying to prove how much I love you but you keep on pushing me away..what is it?tell me... Is it me?am I making things hard for you?

I shook my head,I didn't know what to say..

Him:then what is it?

Me: I..I..I dont want to worry you

Him:but I'm always worried at the end of the day,I'm always trying to figure out what's wrong each day because every time I ask what's wrong you tell me its nothing while deep down you breaking

I was getting really emotional..

Me:I'm sorry

I said,with my voice barely audible..

Him:I dont get it..why are you apologizing?

Me: I dont want you to stop your life for me,I dont want you to lack sleep for me, I dont want you breaking for me..I can't bare it..that's why,I hate the pain I see in your eyes

Him:thats selfish.. Thats being selfish,I already lack sleep because of you and your secrets

Me: what do you want me to say?

Him:maybe how about you tell me why you are selfish

I stood up,I couldn't take it anymore.

Him:you know you can't run away from this

I walked away, I walked back with my heavy heart. I know hes right but I hate it when he worry,I hate it when he feels hopeless. Getting to the car I sat down besides it leaning against it. He had the car keys and the car was locked so I just had to wait for him.

I buried my head between my legs trying to be strong, trying to keep it together, trying to ignore the heavy feeling in my heart. He came after a while, he didn't say anything just unlocked the car then helped me stand up and opened the door for me. I got inside and so did he. The drive back home was silent. I couldn't stop the tears, silently I let them fall as I looked out through the closed window. Getting to the hotel I got off the car leaving him behind. Getting inside the room, I took off the flip flops then crawled into the bed and covered myself with a duvet. That night I silently cried myself to sleep on the cold bed, all alone. Waking up the following day, his arms were wrapped around me, holding me tightly as always. He was still asleep, my eyes were heavy. I lay there, not moving. I wasn't going to wake him up, at least not today. I stayed in his arms until the sun started reflecting the room. I guess that's what woke him up because I felt him move then he

loosened his grip but still held me. I kept quite, then closed my eyes.

Him:I know you are awake

He said turning me so I look at him.

Him:I'm sorry I made you cry

Me: no..don't be, its me

Him:communication is very important in a relationship babe

Me: I know

Him:good because I dont want to be dealing with secrets again..it ends today,now..right?

I nodded..

Him:say it

Me:it ends today

Him:good,next time I will fuck you hard you will regret it for the rest of your life

He wasn't joking but what he said made my

face burn.

He kissed my eyes..

Him:you have baggy eyes

He then kissed my lips, making me feel every moment of it. His tounge coaxed my tounge, making me lose it. He moved his hands from my waist to my thighs parting them so hes between them.

.

The rest of the weekend was fun,I had pushed the thought of something might be wrong with me at the back of my mind and focused on him and I. Coming back to Johannesburg on Sunday night,I knew it was back to reality. Bandile dropped me at school on Monday.

Him:I will be here after you done with your lessons

Me: ok

He kissed my lips briefly before releasing me. I

walked to my lecture hall,waiting for the lecturer.
The day actually was just ok until I was in the
car with Leah waiting for Bandile.

.

Her:she said that?

Me:yeah..lots of
love,pain,grief,secrets,heartbreak and death

Her:wow!

Me:yeah

Her:that sounds Scary

Me: I know, Bandile couldn't stand it,he dragged
me out of there

Her: I would too..let's stop talking about
depressing things,how was quality time?

I blushed making her laugh..

Her:this nigga is hitting it good

Me:stop it..

Her:I'm serious.. Say Bandile and your face turns red

Me:stop it!

Her:anyways.. We need to go for our fitting

Me:my gown is already ready?

Her:no..ours,the bride maids.. I can't wait.
Donovan said they are pretty AF!

Me:its fabbb darls..

I imitated him making us break into pieces with laughter.

Her:you sound much better than you did on Friday

Me:yeah..

She continued talking about the wedding plans and how much she loves Donovan's ideas.

After a while Bandiles car pulled besides Leah's.

Me:see you

Her:bye

I walked to his car then got in.

Me:hey

Him:hey,I'm passing by someone house.. It will only take some few minutes

Me:ok

He started the car then he drove to wherever he was driving to. He parked by the gate,then got out.

Him:stay put!

He said before walking inside the gate. I sat in the car patiently waiting for him. He came out after a while with a bloody T-shirt and a bruised face. He looked really pissed,I was even scared to ask. I have never seen him like this ever since we met. He drove like a maniac home,I just held in to the seatbelt scared for my life. I got out of the car first when we got home and walked to the door. I filded with the keys as my hands

were trembling uncontrollably.

Finally I unlocked the door and staggered inside. He walked in after a while but he was on the phone.

Him:tell him I will fuck him up that hes whole family will feel it..

Hes tone,it was enough to make me drag my feet to the kitchen to avoid him. He walked upstairs as I started cooking. I didn't cook anything special, just pap with beef stew. I walked upstairs to the bedroom. I took a deep breath as I opened the door. He was sitting on the bed busy in his phone,in his track pants only.

Me:hey

He stood up and walked towards me.

Me:ummh dinner is ready

Him:I'm sorry..you shouldn't have witnessed that

He said caressing my face softly.

Me: is everything ok?

Him:everything is ok babe,just had to set an example

Me: let's go eat

He smiled then kissed me. Dinner was ok,he acted like nothing had happened, like everything was just normal.

Me: do you have first aid kit?

I asked as hes eye was swollen now

Him:yeah..pantry

I got off bed we were preparing to sleep. I got the first aid kit then went back to the bedroom.

Me:this is going to sting a bit

I said taking the cotton that I had dipped in disinfect spirit to his eye.

He took it all like a big man.

Me:I'm sorry,did I hurt you?

Him:no..come let's sleep

He said placing the first aid kit on the floor and pulling me in his arms.

Even though I was shaken a bit but I slept safely in his arms yet again.

.

I sat besides Bandile as the doctor went through my file. My test results were back.

Dr:right..Kristin Macv-

Bandile: Thulani

Dr:yes..Kristin Thulani..ummh your results are back..

I closed my eyes waiting to here it..

Dr: you have brain cancer,it seemed like when they removed the tumor it was already cancerous

My mind zoned out..the word cancer rang again and again in my head. Not again. I couldn't go

through that..not again.

I was brought back to earth by Bandile softly shaking me.

Him:babe..

I looked at him..

Dr:she might not survive the surgery because it has spread to her spinal cord and it's on the last stage

I stood up,feeling too numb. Everything just stopped, my whole world stopped. I walked out and went straight to the car leaving him with the doctor. He found me waiting for him outside.

Him:you are going to be ok

Me:not this time.. Not this time Bandile..

He hugged me,just like me he knew my fate..

Him:its going to be fine.

Me:you know that's not true..

All this registered in my head the more I said it.

Me: take me home

He drove us home,getting there I walked to the bedroom and straight to the bathroom and locked myself inside there. I couldn't stop my tears.. With shaking hands I dialed moms number. She answered after a while..

Me:mom..can I please talk to my princess

Her:are you ok?

Me:yeah..

Her:ok,wait

She went silent for a while then finally I heard Phiwes baby talks.

Me:baby?baby.. Can you hear me?its mommy..

She started giggling..

I wiped away my tears clumsly..

Me: do you miss me baby?

She continued laughing and giggling. All I ever wished for is a normal life,a normal life like

anyone else's life. I hung up then broke into a loud cry.

I heard a knock on the door, a soft knock..

Ndile:Kris..babe open up

I sat still,with my tears rolling..

Ndile:babe please.. I'm begging you

Hes voice was a bit strained. This was breaking him. After a while I finally stood up and unlocked the door. He got inside..

I smiled,I had finally accepted it..

Me:its over for me

Him:don't say that..they are still running more tests

Me:cancer is cancer..

Him:come here

He said dragging me out..

Him:I dont want you to lose all hope,I will call

some people.. The best in the game..

I knew he would obviously but it was just waste of time and money because at this stage it might come back. Nothing was going to save me this time around, not even a chemo.

.

I looked at the glass of water that was in front of me.

Ndile: drink the pills babe

I was having a headache, so he had brought me painkillers.

I couldn't tell him my hands felt numb,I couldn't tell him I couldn't pick up the glass.

I smiled..

Me:ok

It had been a week since we found out and it hadn't been a great week honestly. We hadn't told anyone yet because I didn't want anyone

knowing as yet. Phiwe was coming today. I was happy,I needed to spend as much time with my daughter.

He looked at me,not breaking eye contact then finally stood up and took the glass.

Him:open your hand..

Slowly I opened it,it felt as if like my hands were losing their function.

He took the pills from my hand,I opened my mouth as he made me drink them.

He kissed away the tear that had escaped my eye. He was trying to be strong but I could see this was breaking him. He had sent my results to several doctors oversees but the response was just the same. I won't survive it.

Him:there's nothing wrong with asking for help
I nodded..

He sat besides me pulling me unto his lap. I was slowly losing weight and my face was

becoming pale. The visual troubles were becoming worse.

Me: I can feel my own death coming

Him: death is the last thing for you babe..

He said kissing my forehead. He was trying to convince himself more, than convincing me.

Him: I love you soo much

Me: I love you more

For the first time ever I felt his tear on my forehead, I couldn't stop mine too that moment.

.

Later that day Bandile went pick up Phiwe. He had sent one of his workers to go fetch her from mom. The moment she saw me, her facial expression was just enough to send me to heaven straight away. My poor baby was just so happy. Bandile placed her on my lap, the numbness was slowly wearing off so I could at least try holding her properly.

Me:hey baby..big baby

She was just giggling as saliva dripped from her mouth..

Bandile took the wiper and wiped her lips.

Him:Mma'Nyaea is coming to help you

I nodded looking at Phiwe,it hurt knowing that I couldn't take care of my own baby.

Him:I'm going out for a while ok..

Me:yeah..Phiwe and I will have fun

He smiled then kissed my cheek.

Him:tomorrow we will go to the park as a family

Me:that will be nice,I'm sure you will love it..right baby?

He sticked around for a while till Mma'Nyara arrived thats when he left.

Me:good morning Mma'Nyara

Her:good morning Kris, how are you?

Me:couldn't be better..

She started cleaning. After some time she was done. She spent the whole day with me,checking on me every chance she gets but I'm sure that were Bandiles orders.

Her:her purity is almost finished.. Let me inform..-

Me:no dont worry,I will drive to the shops

Her:Bandile said I..-

Me:I will be fine,besides it's just a 20 minutes drive away..I will be back now now..

It was around 1700hrs and he was still not back,my guess was he was at work since he had been spending most of his time with me the past week.

Me:I will do it

I said standing up,the numbness hadn't completely disappeared and my vision was a bit hazy but I couldn't let that stop me.

I stood up, went upstairs trying so hard not to trip on my own feet. I took the car keys and credit card then walked back downstairs again. I went over to Phiwe who was trying to walk but holding on to the coffee table and kissed her.

Me: mommy will be back..

I walked out, to the car then drove to the mall. Getting there I bought the purity and some other few stuff too. Going back home the numbness started again on both hands. It was pretty worse as I couldn't move my right hand at all only my left a bit with also blurred vision made it super worse. I was at the traffic light and it was indicating that cars should drive but my right hand was just stiff, I could hear the Hooters from other cars but driving with my left hand was a bit difficult so I had to drive at low speed. My phone then started ringing, it was Bandile. I knew he was worried so I tried driving a little faster. I really don't know what happened but the last thing I remember is the swaying of

the car before falling into the forever darkness.

.

BANDILE

.

I paced around the house, I knew something was wrong. Phiwe then started to cry. I picked Her up,trying to silence her. I had kicked Mma'Nyara. She shouldn't have let Kris leave in the first place. That night Phiwe wouldn't stop crying, its like she could sense that something was wrong. She slept really late and I on the other hand I didn't sleep. I was trying to locate her,I even hired a PI,one of the best in the game. The following morning I woke up on the couch. I could hear Phiwes cries from downstairs. I went to her nursery and picked her up.

Me:shhhhh baby..hush princess

She continued crying, just then I heard the door bell. I went downstairs to the door with Phiwe

still crying. Opening I found a traffic cop on my door stop.

Me:something wrong with my wife?

Him:good morning Sir, we are looking for Bandile Thulani

Me:its me,something wrong?

Him:your wife I was involved in a car accident yesterday night,she hit a big truck but..

Me:but?

Him:her body wasn't found, only her belongings,the car was ruined beyond repair.

Me: what do you mean her body wasn't found?

.

Killer:theres still nothing.. My guess is shes still alive

Me: then why haven't you found her yet?

Q:Its only been two days.. I'm sure he will find her,Killer is the best in the game

Me: he better for his own sake because I'm vomiting lot of money

Killer: maybe its one of your enemies,she's your weakness

Me: I'm going to kill someone

Its been two days and she has been missing. The police keep telling me crap. I had called Ivy to come help with Phiwe. Not knowing if shes dead or not and dealing with it was just too much. I had alerted Sam so he let's the rest of his family know. After meeting up with Q and Killer I drove to the place of the incident. Where are you Kris?

Driving back home I received a call from Sabrina.

Me:what?

Her:dont kill me..

Me:ey talk!

Her:you need to send Happy's maintenance

Me:the fuck!I'm sending you almost 15k each month and just because I'm one day late..y'all suffering already?

Her:I was just reminding you

Me:Voetsek! Call me again!

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

FINAL INSERT

¥PART3¥

LEAH

.

.

I held Phiwe who just couldn't stop crying, I could hear that her cry wasn't just an empty cry. She wanted her mother. I walked around the house with her. Just then Ivy walked in,I took

deep breath as Ivy held her.

Ivy:God..hush baby..grandma is here

It took her a while to get her quite and calm.

I walked out of her nursery as Ivy put her to bed.
After a while Ivy came downstairs.

Her:I'm sorry..she has been like this ever since

Me:I know.. She really wants her mother

Her:I hope shes alive wherever she is

Me:me too,its almost a month now

Her:yes and her family is demanding answers,
answers that we dont have

Me: Bandile will find her,I'm sure he will

Her:he has to

The door then swung open and Bandile walked
in.

Ivy:baby you back

Him:yeah..I'm going to take a quick nap..how's

my princess?

Ivy: sleeping at last

Him: ok

He looked at me for a while before walking upstairs. I sighed as he walked upstairs.

Ivy:this is really breaking him

Me:mhmm..I should get going, its getting late.

Ivy:you can always sleep here,you are more than welcome

Me:no..I will be fine but thank you

She smiled her beautiful smile..

Ivy:ok..please be safe

Me:I will be

I kissed her cheek then walked to outside to my car and drove straight home. Immediately when I got home I retired to sleep,I was really exhausted.

.

"You!" She said making me turn. She wasn't happy, she was mad, she was angry.

"It's not what you think" I said taking steps back.

"You!" She screamed loudly making glasses break.

"I'm only trying to help, it's not what you think" she was getting closer to me, I could literally hear my heart beating fast.

"Please.. I'm only trying to help you" I pleaded..

Her tears started cascading as she closed the gap between us.

"You.." She said softly before letting out a loud scream as her hands found their way to my neck. She started strangling me as she screamed. The whole place was falling down due to her screams and she was slowly but surely shutting me down as she continued to squeeze my neck tightly.

"I'm-I'm..so...rry" I said as I felt my life was coming to end and thats all I managed to mutter before slipping into darkness

.

"Kris!" I screamed,sitting up straight on my bed. I was breathing hard,drowning in sweat and thats when I realized I was having a major asthma attack. I managed to stagger out of bed,then went to my dressing table. I felt like my life was really coming to an end. The lights the went on,it was Q. I could see the panick in his eyes as he raced towards me so to help me look for my inhaler. He finally found it and hand it to me with shaking hand. After using it,my breathing was slowly going back to normal. He switched on the air conditioner.

Him:are you ok?

Me:I'm fine..I'm ok

Him:you know where she is dont you?

Me: i-

Him:Bandile is going to kill you..what on earth where you thinking? We need to leave this place right now..he's coming for you

He grabbed my hand then we raced downstairs, outside to his car. As he unlocked his car Bandile's car pulled right up. He got out holding his gun.

Bandile:well well well!look what what we have here.. Running away?

Q stood in front of me.

Q:Bandile..you don't have to do this,let's talk about this

Bandile: talk?we have been talking for the last month and this evil whore have been watching me like I'm a fool

Q:ntwana..

Bandile: yewena!

Q:calm down please..

Bandile: I'm only going to calm down when shes dead

My heart was beating fast as I held on unto Q tightly.

Bandile: where's she?

Q:babe please tell him..

I shook my head..

Me:please..

Bandile: fucken talk!

Me:I was trying to help

Bandile: help?

He chuckled..

Him:I'm going to help you meet your ancestors today

Me: Quincy

Q:just tell him where she is!

Me:she's with the nun

.

SONIA

.

I closed my eyes as the feeling came back,stronger than before. I could see clearly now,I could see them.

"Sister Mahaila,is she going to be ok?" A small girl asked.

"Yunnah,she's safe..she has been purified, she will be ok" Mahalia responded.

"But she's restless, I can feel it" Yunnah said again,kneeling before her and caressing her face.

"She's screaming for help" she continued talking..

"She wants to get out.. She wants to get out" she said again, her voice a bit raised this time

around.

"She can only get out by her own help..nobody can help her,she can only help herself" Mahalia said softly.

Yunnah then walked out,with tears streaming. Once she was outside she stood near the little stream.

"Yunnah!" A voice said making her turn

"Sister Freyja" Yunnah said dropping her head to the ground.

My eyes flung open as I came back to life.

I knew where she was!

.

LEAH

.

Me:I swear I dont know where she is..all I know is shes with the nun

Bandile: how did she get there?

Me:I found out about the brain cancer,I had to find help so I staggered upon a nun one day at this other church. I told her and she told me she could help all I had to do was hand Kris over to her

Bandile: you are the one who hit her car by the truck?

Me:yes..only because I knew she would refuse..I gave her to the nun and she said she will be fine after getting purified

Bandile: so where's the nun?

Me:I dont know.. I dont know where she is

Bandile: how could you do that to your own friend?

Me:I was trying-

Bandile: and you kept quite but you knew very well what's going on!

Me:I'm sorry

Bandile: I'm not God,I have never been

Q:Bandile!

Bandile: if anything happens to her,you are dead..I'm not bluffing I'm going to kill you and the rest of your family

Me:the priest will call-

Bandile: the priest? Which priest?

Me:the one I..who told me about the nun

Bandile: name?

Me: Henson..Frater Henson

Bandile: you and your Frater are soon going to meet your ancestors!

He said before walking towards hes car and driving off. I sighed heavily. That was close.

Q then turned and looked at me.

Me: she's going to be fine.. They will never hurt her

Q:where is the nun?

Me:I don't know, she said she will drop her at the church and the priest will call me

Q:how do you trust people so much like this?what if they are serial killers?

Me:they are not

Q:how sure are you?

Me: I just know

He laughed..

Q:you are going to stay with me in the meantime, you are in Bandiles wrong side of the book and he won't hesitate to kill you..no make it,hes going to kill you Leah and nothing will stop him

Me: I'm Kristin's friend.. He won't hurt me

He laughed..

Q:Q's friend?the only reason why he hasn't killed you yet is because of me so sweetheart when I

say you signed your own death with going after his weakness believe me

Me:I was only trying to help

Q:I will say it as part of my speech on your funeral

I wiped away the tears that were streaming, he was going to kill me no doubt.

Staying with Q seemed like a good idea, considering the issue with Bandile today. If it wasn't for Q I'm sure I would have been dead. Giving Kris to the nun wasn't because I'm trying to get rid of her,no,it was because shes the only family I have in my heart. I dont want her to die, when I talked to the priest about Kris he gave me hope that she would make it. I know I may seem like I dont care about Kris but I did it all because of love.

The following days I stayed in the house, if I'm not at school then I'm locked up inside the house. The fact that my life is on the line with

Bandile is clear enough. The dream I had about Kris strangling me have been haunting me. I have been having panic attacks. Maybe she thought I was trying to hurt her. The way she was screaming makes my body shiver. I stood up from the couch then walked to the kitchen. Thats when I realized it was raining, it was raining really hard.

.

BANDILE

.

Me:ok..here's what will happen, y'all going to take me where my wife is or I will blow your brains..I'm a non believer so I really dont give a fuck!

I said pointing the gun at the priest and his wife, it wasn't really hard locating him. I was in his house holding a gun against him.

Him:Son..

Me:where is she?

Him:shes getting help..

Me:that's not what I asked..if you dont tell me where she is,your family might as well start with your funeral or even better your wife's

I said pointing at the wife who looked really fazed.

He was really calm..

Him:shes ok,but not strong enough to come back right now

"I know where she is" a voice said making me turn,it was the fortune teller.

Priest:Sonia

Sonia:I can get her

Priest:Sonia you know-

Sonia: I will get her

Me: you better or else I will turn everything upside down,believe me,I will fuck everything up

that even God wont help your ass!

Sonia: I know

Me:good!I'm giving you 48hrs to get her and if you dont..you really dont wanna know or you know what..I think I will just come with you.

I said walking towards her..

Her:yes

Me:call me..

I said walking out,I was beyond pissed. I couldn't seem to get why Leah would do such a thing. If it wasn't for Q that girl would be a missing case right now. Arriving home I found Sabrina and Enhle with mom,drinking tea.

Me: the fuck?

Mom:language!

Me:what's she doing here?

Mom:baby,Sabrina came to check up on us..

Me:check on us?who's us?

Enhle was already up and coming towards me.
She embraced me.

Enhle: let's go for a drive

She whispered..

I gave Sabrina a look before walking out with
Enhle. We walked to my car and drove out.

Enhle: I told you to send her off

Me: I dont want to abandon my child

Enhle: but you still keeping her a secret..what's
the use?

Me:I need to get Kris to accept her

Enhle: good luck! How far with finding her?

Me: I'm about to fuck up the priest, does that
count?

Enhle: you are going to hell

Me:I think I will adjust Just ok in hell

Enhle: you are going back to being that

Bandile,do you realize it?

I looked at her, she kept her stairr. I finally looked away and focused on the road. After a while I heard her sniff.

Me: shes the only who keeps me sane

Enhle:you know how you get

Me: if anything happens to her, everyone who had a hand in her disappearance will be history and I'm not going to stop at anything.. Starting with her whoring friend.

I stopped the car as the rain worsened.

.

UNKNOWN

.

I looked around again before getting inside her room and closing the door behind me. I walked towards her with the bucket full of water. "Lord please forgive me"

I said before sprinkling her with water. I took a deep breath before pouring the whole bucket on her face. I waited for a few seconds until she started gasping for air. As she came back to life I took off my costume robe clothing. She lazily opened her eyes.

Me:hi,I'm Yunnah..I'll be your escort agent..only difference is I'm unarmed.

.

KRIS

.

I felt my heart giving up on me,I felt suffocated. I was gasping for air as she dressed me up. She helped me stand up but my legs were just wobbly. Slowly we walked put of the room. We walked taking a break here and there. By the time we got outside I could barely keep my eyes open. She placed me down then ran off somewhere. I closed my eyes unable to hold it anymore, then everything shut down!

.

Opening my eyes again,I was now lying on a comfortable bed. I could breath calmly this time around but I was really thirsty. I looked around and my eyes came across the fortune teller. She stood up,got water from the dressing table then walked up to me.

Her:let me help you drink

She said helping me sit up. I drank the water.

Her:no one can save him,he can only do that on His own but he can be controlled. I can't read hes future, I dont know hes destiny but forseee pain through you..you can control him

Me:what..what are you talking about?

Her:only you can control him..your love can control him..there's a an attraction between you two..

Me:what are you saying?

Her:a dangerous attraction and because of that

he will listen to you

Me:I dont understand

Her:the love he has for you is hes
weakness..use that

She started walking out..

Me:no! Please dont go..wait!

And she was gone.. Leaving me in total
confusion. Just then he walked in,the look in his
eyes told me a lot but it all didn't count because
deep down,in the deepest part of my heart he
ruled.

Me:Bandile

I whispered as my voice failed me..

He walked towards me and buried me in his
arms.

Him:you are safe now..you are safe baby

I held him tightly..

.

Slowly he fed me the soup, according to him its supposed to make feel better because my body was still weak.

Him:one last spoon

Me:Ndile.. I'm full,I'm ok

Him:just one more spoon..

Me:this soup isn't really delicious you know

Him:I know

I opened my mouth, he still had the attitude and it really turns me on.

I didn't swallow the soup but rather I leaned towards him and kissed his lips. He opened his mouth as hes hands cupped my face. I made him taste the soup as we kissed. My skin shivered as hes hands moved from my face to my back and started rubbing me softly. It didn't take him much time to flip me over so I lie on top of him as he claimed my lips fully taking control. He pulled out leaving me breathing hard.

He gave me the intense look made my face turn red making me look down in his chest.

Him:you are going to be staying here for a while
I raised my head to look at him..

Me:I still have cancer?

Him:I'm waiting for your results
I smiled..

Me:are you angry with me?

Him:yes,you shouldn't have gone out that night
I just nodded..

Him:but right now I'm not mad

Me:how long have I been unconscious?

Him:more than a month

Me:where was I all along?

Him:some... Church?

Me: church?

Him:I guess

Me:but...you didn't know where I was?

Hes face hardened.

Him:and someone is going to pay for it

Me:when the results come please tell me

Him:of cause

Just then some lady walked in..

Her:Mr Thulani

Him:a minute

He then walked out..

I stood up and walked to the window. It was drizzling. Just then hes phone started ringing. I walked up to it and what caught my eye was Sabrina's name appearing. I never answer his phone but today I wasn't going to do that. I picked it up.

Her:Andile

Me: no..its me

Her:who..I thought you were-

Me:dead?surprise then!

Her:you being dead could have worked in your favour

Me:well then too bad for me

Her:some kid you are!

Me: say what you want to say or I drop the call

Her:tell him not to miss he's daughters soccer game

I laughed..

Me:the person who bewitched you must be dead..

Her:and ohh yeah..she looks forward to the ice creams he promised her

Me:dont forget to drink your pills,because clearly you are sick!

I said then hung up. I sat on the bed as my knees became weak. I wasn't going to let her get to me, she probably is trying to get to me. Bandile walked back in smiling.

Him: your results came back

Me: what do they say?

Him: it seems like you still have cancer but it can be treated now.. the doctor said there was a use of cannabis oil

Me: huh?

Him: it's kind of funny but yes so the cannabis oil really did a good job

Me: wow!

Him: I know right..

He sat besides me.

Him: I didn't believe in the nun shit either way

Me: nun?

Him:church

Me: are they really 100% sure? The results?

Him:yeah..

I hugged him involuntary, I couldn't conceal my excitement..

Me:ohh My God! I thought I was going to die

Him:never babe

Apparently I was at some penthouse,hes penthouse, Bandile was going to make me stay here just until I'm feeling better. He didnt spend the whole day with me but that night he slept besides me,I felt safe I'm his arms as always. Waking up the following morning I was laying on his chest. I listened to his heartbeat as he rubbedy back in circular movements.

Him:morning

Me:hey

Him: how did you sleep?

Me:like a baby

Him:thats good

Me:Sabrina called yesterday

Hes heart started beating fast as hes body tensed.

Me: I hope you didn't miss your daughter's soccer game.

Him:what?

Me: I know shes crazy,trying to break us apart..she must think that I'm stupid. I really wish she wasn't your cousin. She-

I stopped talking when I realized how he was so quite. I raised my head to look at him.

Me:what's wrong? I told her off

Him:I want you to meet someone today

Me:who?

Him:you will see her later

Me:ummh ok, can you also bring Phiwe..

Him:yeah

I smiled laying my head back on his chest.

Me:I love you

Him:I love you too

Me:I think you should block Sabrina so she stops calling

Him: ok

Me:how's Leah?

Him:still alive

Me:I miss her

Him:Im sure

Me: I want to see her..not today but the following days maybe

He didn't say anything..

Bandile left that morning to go pick whoever he wanted me to meet together with Simphiwe,I

couldn't wait to see my daughter. Never in my dreams have I ever dreamt of having a child at my age but here I am,21 and have a one year old baby girl. I walked around around the penthouse viewing it. In the sitting room and lounge it had glassy walls which exposed a beautiful view. When I got to the kitchen there was some Lady.

Her:Mam

Me:hi,you are?

Her:the helper

Me:ohh

Her:what can I make you?

Me:just sandwich please

Her:yes Mam

I sat down on the stool watching her prepare my sandwich. After she was done she gave it to me with coffee then disappeared somewhere inside the house. After eating I rinsed my plate

then walked back to the bedroom. I took a bath then changed back into the PJ's I was wearing. The morning was just dull as I waited for Bandile patiently. Late afternoon I heard a car pull over outside. I walked outside and indeed it was him. He came out with some girl and Phiwe. I stood there frozen, not knowing what to do and my mind was just racing.

Him: ummh babe I want you to meet Happy Letso and Happy meet your new mommy

The small girl walked up to me.

Her: hello, I'm Happy

Me: hi

I looked at Bandile wanting him to tell me this is not happening, wanting him to tell me this is all a joke. He avoided my eyes, refusing to assure me that this all wasn't happening.

Me: Bandile!

He kept quite. I took a deep breath. The helper

came out.

Me:please can you take the kids inside..

Her:yes Mam

She walked over to Bandile and took sleeping Phiwe and Happy inside the house.

Me:who's child is that?

Him:she's mine

I took a deep breath..

Me:yours with who?

Him:Sabrina

Me:Sab-

I laughed..

Me:Sabrina? I thought you said she wasn't yours

Him:yeah i-

Me:so you lied?you lied to me?

Him:babe

Me:dont!dont you dare baby me!

Him:can you calm down?

Me:calm?I'm too much desperate right?I'm too naïve to see all this..how you constantly hurt me

Him:I was scared to tell you because I knew you'd react like this

Me:is this a game to you? Are my feelings a game to you? Why do you love hurting me?why are doing this to me?why?

Him:babe-

Me:or is because you know you can always win me back? Is it because I love you too much that you take advantage of my feelings like this..

He rubbed hes face in frustration.

Me:I asked you and you lied right in my face,you told me she wasn't yours..and poor me believed you..believed every word you said, believed all your lies..because I'm just a stupid little girl who is too desperate for your love..it actually took

me this long to realize that..what a fool I am

Him:if I told you I knew I would have lost you

I walked back inside the house, leaving him there and walked to the bedroom. I wasn't going to cry,I was just too tired to cry for him. After seating in that room for more than an hour I finally decided. I blinked away my tears standing up. I was done with him. I walked back downstairs. Phiwe was sitting on the floor playing with her toys while Happy was just sitting on the couch,looking all lost and Bandile.. He was no where in sight but I couldn't care less.

Me:baby?

I said walking to Phiwe. The minute she saw me she crawled towards me,feeling too excited I guess. I picked her up..

Me:it's mommy.. Are you happy to see mommy?are you big baby?

She was just giggling. Happy just sat there, stagnant with her tears streaming. I put Phiwe down and walked up to her.

Me:hey..why are you crying?

Her:i-i want my mommy..

Me:you want your mommy?

She nodded as her tears cascaded. She was silently crying and it was breaking my heart.

Me:ummh where is daddy?

She shrugged her shoulders..

Me:ummh ok..how about we..look for daddy so we take you to mommy..can we do that?

She nodded.

I wiped away her tears.

Me:you want ice cream?

She nodded..

Phiwe was already on my foot clinging unto me.

I picked her up then took Happy by her hand and looked around for Bandile until I bumped into the helper.

Me:ummh where's Bandile?

Her:Mr Thulani is outside

I smiled then walked outside with the kids. He was sitting by the outdoor table with his feet on the chair smoking. I walked up to him. Getting there he raised his eyes, his eyes still had an effect on me.

He threw away the cigarette.

Me:Happy wants to go to her mom

Him:she's not there

Me:where's she? Where's Sabrina?

Him:I don't know.. Hiding

Me:I don't want to play with you

Him:she's hiding.. She thinks I'm going to hurt her

Me:are you?

He kept quite and just looked at me..

Me:I really want to leave you right now.. I will stay with her till Sabrina comes back

Him:please stay here,I just want to make sure you are safe

Me:without you I'm safe

That seem to have gotten to him, He got off the table and walked towards me but I took steps back,I didn't want him near me.

Me: please

He stopped on his tracks. He took of his cap then ran His hand messing up his perfectly combed hair.

Me:I need to leave..

Him: I will leave

Me:dont hurt her,Happy needs her mom

Him:you are her mom

Me:you can leave now

Him:I will bring your clothes and theirs

Me:I think its best if Leah does it

Him:Kristin-

Me:dont!

Him:ok fine..

I walked back inside the house with the kids.

Happy:I want my mommy..

Me:ummh we will go see her tomorrow.. She went to buy you a new dress

Her:I don't want a new mommy

Me:ok..you want to play with..your sister?

I said putting Phiwe down who was just too focused on eating her doll.

Happy:yes

I left them there,it seemed like they clicked well.
The thought of being someone's step-mom

didn't sit well with me especially because Happy was Sabrina's child and the fact that Bandile lied about it. I walked to the kitchen and drank water just thinking about it all. I was just hurt, heartbroken, I felt betrayed. Even though after a lot of mess he's ever put me through it still hurt that I still loved him. I just wished to hate him so bad because the reason why keeps on hurting me is because he knows he has me where he wants me but even if I'd ever hate him I know deep down I will still be there with him. I started feeling just weak, my head was even aching. I walked upstairs leaving the girls having fun. The moment I closed my eyes it all came back. I kept wondering if it was all worth it. No matter how much you can be strong but sometimes it just gets too much that you can't handle it, you start wondering if your love is good enough. I shut my eyes tightly wishing to just fall asleep.

"...but I just want you to know I love you so

much..even on the days where you'd hate me so much"

Hes words came back in my mind, slowly i fell into darkness as hes words played in my mind.

.

I waited for her to answer and finally she did.

Her:hello?

Me:Leah..

She went silent..

Me:hey..its me

Her: Kris?

Me:ummh yeah

Her:oh my God.. You are safe.. How are you?

Me:I'm fine, I miss you

Her:I didn't think you'd call after what I did, I'm sure he painted me so bad

Me:what are you talking about?

Her:I mean i-

She kept quite..

Me:what are you saying?

Her:ummh nothing.. I just-

Me:why are you lying to me?

Her:Kris..

Me:Bandile has a child.. A daughter with his cousin

Her:what?

Me:and he lied about it

Her:wow!

Me:I got to go..

Her:I'm sorry

I dropped the call. It had been two days since staying in the penthouse with the girls and the helper. I felt so alone,so broken. No matter how much I'd smile it away but it did hurt,more than

anything.

"Mam are you ok?" Margret asked, she finally told me her name, calling her the helper was a but weird.

Me: I'm fine..

I wiped away the tear that had rolled.

Me: thank you for your phone

I said handing it back.

I smiled then walked to the sitting room. Ever since he told me about Happy I haven't seen him and I'm really trying not to care. He sent Thabi with my clothes yesterday together with Happy's and phiwes clothes.

Thabi tried to soft me up in the issue telling me the yada yada shit but she knew I had every right to be mad. I had every right to be doing what I was doing. Just then there was a knock on the door. I walked up to the door. It was a delivery guy.

Me:morning

Him:morning mam..ummh can you please sign here

I signed then he gave me a card. Opening the card it was written

"Can I please come see you?and the kids?

Love

Bandile"

I took a deep breath getting back inside the house.

Getting inside Margret was standing in the sitting room holding her phone..

Her:Mr Thulani want to talk to you

Me:tell him I want to talk with Sabrina

I said walking away..

I walked to the balcony wondering if I hadn't met Bandile how my future would have been like. If he never kidnapped me how it would

have been like. Just then I heard Phiwes screams. I walked back inside the house. Holding Simphiwe reminded me of why I stucked around all this while, because I loved the asshole and he knew it. A day again passed without me seeing him. A part of me needed the space but the other just wanted him, with me here. Happy was getting used to me, she was getting comfortable with me and I was rather glad. She still asked of Sabrina and I kept hoping that Bandile would make plans to take her child because I could understand what she was going through. It was evening after dinner and I was picking up Happy and Phiwes toys. They were scattered all over the sitting room. Margret had gone to bed. After packing the toys i switched off the light and carefully I sat down in the darkness feeling tired. I started falling asleep on the couch. My eyelids were just giving up on me and just then I saw a shadow that made me open my eyes

immediately. Hes Cologne filled the room intoxicating me as always and the little light from the moon reflected upon us all thanks to the glass walls. I stood up feeling the pain I have been trying to hide the past few days. I hated him for lying to me,I hated him for always hurting me and I hated myself for still finding myself in love with him.

Me:what are you doing here?

Him:can we talk?

Me:I thought thats what we were doing

Him:you know what I mean

Me:I dont unfortunately.. What do you want us to talk about? Your lying tendencies? Huh? Is that what you want us to talk about Bandile Thulani?

Him:can you calm down?

Me:calm-

I laughed

Me:calm down?Wow!

Him:babe-

Me:dont!its Kristin..after lying to me you have the nerve to come here wanting to talk! But ohh no since its the little girl you wifed you can do as you wish.

Him:you know its not like that..

Me:sometimes I hate myself for loving you..sometimes I hate that I love you..is it because I'm young? Maybe you need to find someone your age?

Him:babe..

Me:no!..please

I said as he took a step towards me. I didn't want him near me,I wanted him far away from me but my heart was just disagreeing. He walked away,I swallowed the pain and sat down on the couch feeling tired. Nevertheless my protest he came back and lay besides me. He

had brought a woolen blanket with him that he spread it on us without saying a single word. The longest fearful silent grew between us, for the first time ever the uncomfortable silence went straight to my heart, piercing me. I wished to tell him it's ok, it's going to be fine, to wrap my arms around him comforting him but all I could do was to lie there, soothing my own heart, trying to understand for the sake of my heart which was breaking. I held the blanket trying to stop myself from shivering.

Before I know it he had grabbed me onto him and my head was laying on his chest, hearing his heart beat hard against his chest. He held me tightly, not letting me go.

Him: I know I don't deserve your love, I know I'm too much for you to handle.. My shit is a lot of burgage I know and I know you deserve someone better but I love you so much..and losing you is out of the question. I love you so much and maybe you might question it but I

love you so much..can you please hold on a little longer,I'm begging you..just a little longer

I placed my hands on his chest as he softly kissed my forehead with his soft wet lips.

Me:do my parents know that I'm here?

Him:yes

Me:when am I going home?

Him:we are-i was thinking maybe we should move..out of Africa, for fresh start with Phiwe..

Me:what about Happy?

Him:if you don't want her she will stay behind

Me:no..I..she's a good girl but she wants her mom..is she still alive?

Him: obviously but is still hiding

Me:please dont hurt her..as much as I loathe her but Happy still needs her the same way Phiwe needs me

Him:ok

He tilted my head and let his lips brush over mine softly, making me feel the shivers I always felt under his touch, under his possession. I could feel the hesitation in his kiss, he was probably weighing if I'd let him and in assurance I opened my mouth letting him take over. I missed him and the kiss just rekindled our love. The things this man did to me were beyond any made explanation he made me feel things I never knew existed.

.

****To Be Continued****

[11/27, 16:12] Ron: DANGEROUS ATTRACTION:
KRISTIN'S DIARY

FINAL PART

KRIS

.

.

Her: she's taking it!

She said to the cashier.

Me:Leah!

Her:no!you are taking it..plus you are the one with the wedding..

I looked at the thing she had picked for me. I didn't even know what to say.

Her:and tomorrow its Christmas.. I'm sure Bandile will like it

It was already December and Leah had decided we do some more shopping for Christmas not that we didn't have enough clothes already.

Me:we spending Christmas at home remember..with my mom?

Her:it doesn't matter its not like you don't sneak around

I laughed..

We walked out of the shop after a while. It was a day before Christmas, and it was going to be

the first Christmas I actually spend with all my loved ones. When I came back from the penthouse Bandile finally took me to the private hospital for a check up and yes, the cancer was still there but the good news was that it could be treated so I was preparing to under go chemotherapy. I can't say I was excited about it but if thats what it takes me to be with my family then I would do it. I know that chances of it coming back are pretty high but for now I couldn't seem to care. I finally spoke to Sabrina giving her my rules. I know her kind, who would try to pull the babymama card on me so I just had to make it clear to her that I'm the only Mrs Bandile Thulani.

Me:you really underestimate me and I dont blame you

Her:you are a kid Kris, you can't handle a man like Bandile.. Take it as friendly advice he-

Me:hold it right there!you dont know shit about how to handle my husband whore!better watch your mouth or you will soon decompose six feet under..and ohh I'm a kid?a kid that hes married to and you will respect that kid because sweetie I promise you..you won't ever see your kid ever again and she will forget she ever had a mom..kids forget.

Her:is that a threat?

Me: threat?I think you would know if that was threat.. I'm Bandiles wife and you will respect that. You won't come with your saggy tits and your lose pussy and talk about my man,he ain't yours to talk about and never will he be yours,not even in your imaginary world. Whore dont fuck with me,you dont know me!

Leah and I walked to the car with the shopping bags.

Her:you..this days you are a bit different

Me:good or bad different

Her:good difference.. Like at least you dont take
shit anymore.. I salute how you spoke to that
Sabrina bitch

Me:she was going to far..I've always hated her.

Her:and then?

I looked where she was looking and my eyes
came across Khanya. It seemed like he had saw
us because he was walking towards us.

Her:let's go

Me:what?

Her:Kris!

Me:come on..hes already here

He stood in front of us smiling.

Me:hey

Him:you have been..very scarce

I smiled..

Me:I know..

Him:won't I get a hug

Leah:yes you won't

I took a deep breath then walked up to him and gave him a brief hug.

Him:how's your daughter?

Me:she's ok,shes a big baby

Him:can I call you?

Me:ummh..

Him:he's still jealous?

I laughed..

Me:hes keeping what's his

He chuckled..

Him:I will call you..there's nothing wrong with a bit of defying him

Me:Khanya..

Him:you still pretty..you are even prettier, age is

doing its wonders

I smiled..

Me:I should get going

Him:we will talk

I got inside the car and so did Leah.

Her:you should stop entertaining him

Me:I was just being nice

Her:whatever.. Let's go for lunch..I'm really hungry

I drove to some restaurant.

Her:still supplementing?

When I came back I didn't write all my exams because I was just way behind so I will be supplementing next semester.

Me:I dont have a choice

Her:and still moving?

Me:after I get my white wedding..Bandile and I

have already spoken to the state agent in L.A.

Her:this issue is depressing me..I need dry vodka.. A double vodka!

.

Hours later we were in a club drinking our lives away. The music was on full blast and we were all over the place. We were taking ciders like we paid for it.

Leah:dragon lady was home yesterday!

She screamed on top of her voice. Dragon lady is Q's mom,don't ask me,it was all Leah who came up with the name and her other friend called Dintle.

Leah:I hate that woman so much!she makes me sick!

As she was still talking some two guys came up to us.

Guy1:ladies

Me:Hi!

Guy2:y'all wanna chill with us

Leah:ohh yeah.. Why not?fuck off nigga!

The other guy laughed. I stood up only to stagger around, the other guy came to my side and helped me sit down again.

Leah:its boring here..let's roll!

She said standing and pulling me off the stool. The alcohol had gotten in my head. I was holding a bottle of four cousins. The guys tried to hold us..

Me:eh eh..do you know my husband? He will kill you

Leah:yeah so don't try to put your dirty hands on us..

We walked out staggering around then straight to the car just laughing. Getting inside the car I started driving. I drove to some ghetto club Bandile once took me,to him he was taking me

out to the real world were real fun is.

Me:no!look at how they are looking at us!

I said as I held on to the seatbelt. Bandile started laughing.

Him:this is ghetto babe

Me:I wanna go home..please let's go home

Him:come on..they dont bite..plus this is ours!we own it..this is where real fun is..not at those fancy shits!

I did have fun that day and I felt safe with the eyes cause of Bandile and again today again we were getting

getting some eyes but who gave a fuck. We started taking shots. After some while I was dancing with Leah. It got to a point where Leah just dragged me with her on top of tables and

started dancing. It was crazy believe me and also fun.

We got off the tables after a while.

We went back to the vodka again when some guys came up to us.

Guy1:eita!

Leah:hi

Guy1:wanna hang out?

Leah: nah..I will pass

Guy2:o sure?

Leah gave him the look,one thing I know is dont mess with them Kasi niggas,they will mess you up.

Me:ummh Leah..we should get going

Guy2:why? Mara you guys are still having fun..la jabula mos!

Me:ummmh..

"And then?" A voice said making us turn to look. It was my knight shining armor.. And Lord he looked pissed and besides him Q stood.

Me:party over?

Ndile:what do you think?

I don't know where those other guys disappeared to but they were just gone. Bandile walked up to me and threw me on his shoulder. I gave an involuntary scream because how he just suddenly scooped me.

Ndile:make noise again!

He walked with me outside and threw me in the car and did my seatbelt. He also got inside the car and started driving away.

I started singing my own shit. After that I started laughing at I dont know what.

Me:you want to fuck babe?

I asked with a blurred version. He kept quite, he was mad..I could feel it.

Me:you mad?like really mad?

He still key quite..

Me:mute?ok..

I closed my eyes and just drowned in sleep. When we arrived hone I felt it but I was just too tired to open my eyes. He carried inside the house,then undressed me. I lazily opened my eyes.

Me:Bandile i-

Him:sleep!

Me:l..-

Him:don't fuck with me!

I kept quite then closed my eyes again and fell asleep now. Waking up the following morning I was alone in the bed. The headache that possessed me,was enough to last me a life time. It felt like my head was splitting into two half's. I raised my head so that it falls back on the pillow again.

Me:lord please help me..

I stood up and staggered out of bed rushing to the bathroom and vomited. It kept coming hard making my throat burn. After I was done I stood up,flushed the toilet then washed my face.

Raising my head to look at myself on the mirror, I looked like a zombie. I walked out of the bathroom after a while. Getting in the bedroom my eyes met with Bandiles. I tried to read him but he just had the numb facial expression.

Him:take!

He said stretching his hand which was holding a cup. I walked up to him and took the cup from him. I drank whatever that was in,not even complaining because I just wanted the headache gone. After drinking it I placed the glass down. He stood up making me take a step back.

Him:so what happened yesterday?

Me:I..i-im sorry

Him:thats not what I asked

I kept quite looking down on my fingers which I now had started to play with.

Him:so you won't talk?you left going for shopping and you ended up at some club late at night and you have nothing to say?

Me:I'm sorry

Him:I said what happened!

I kept my silence not knowing what to say no more.

Him:ok so you won't talk?I'm going to make you talk!

He walked up to me then pushed back in the bathroom to the shower and opened cold water on me making my body shiver.

Me:God!

Him:God isn't here!unfortunately for you,you are fucked!

I could now see the anger on his face,he was really mad.

Me:I'm sorry.. I'm really sorry

He was pulling the braids.

Him:you are still going to be very sorry Kristin!

He closed the tap. I was already wet,my braid were wet.

Him:get out from there!

Quickly I walked out planning to just get out of the room. Getting out of the room I rushed to the door only to slip and Fall on the floor, due to my wet foot.

Him:trying to run away?

Me:I'm sorry..

I said moving backwards because he was closing the gap between us.

Him:I know you are,you should be..you know we had to go pick up Phiwe from Thabis house and

have dinner there..

Fuck it! I had forgotten that Thabi had invited us for dinner and that we had to pick up Phiwe from there.

Him: you are going to be very sorry Kris!

He said picking me up from the floor. He then threw me on the bed. I knew shit was hitting the fan. He tore the shirt that I was wearing then followed by my panties. I closed my legs as he took off his T-shirt. He pulled me by legs so that I lay on the edge of the bed.

Me: this is rape!

Him: then I'm going to rape you so hard!

With that his mouth smashed on mine and kissed me hard and roughly that I tasted blood in my mouth. He parted my legs forcefully not breaking the kiss. I don't know how but without no warning he penetrated me as dry as I was. It felt like my soul was leaving my body.

Me:oh my!

I tried to close my legs but he had me in a position where I couldn't even move my legs,he had me where he wanted.

Him:you don't listen!

He pulled out and slammed back in hard making me scream in pain. It felt like he was just tearing me apart!

Me:ahh!

Him:you say you will do this then you do the opposite stressing me out

He said as he pulled out and back again he was in full force..

Me:I'm sorry..

Him:and you drink and dance on tables

Me:I'm sorry.. Please.. I'm really sorry

He wasn't listening to any of it, he had me the way he felt like. It got to a point where I just

started feeling numb. By the time he got off me, I couldn't even feel my legs, he didn't even let me cum. Closing my eyes I fell into darkness. Opening my eyes again I was feeling cold water meet with my body. He was lowering me in the bathtub full of cold water. It stung that I even attempted standing up but he held me down.

Him:sit!

Me:its..-

He made me sit down in the bathtub making me bit my lower lip to deal away with the sensation.

I get it that there are times that hes ever fucked me hard but this time around, this time took the award. When he was still having his way with me I kept hoping and praying that he would just cum already. I kept on apologizing hoping he would stop but no!nigga was all out for me. I closed my eyes trying to get my body and my burning pussy to adjust.

Him:I'm sorry

I opened my eyes and looked at him. I nodded.

He took off some braids from my face..

Him:I love you and I get really worried about you Kristin.. I have enemies out there and you are their target. All I wanted from you was maybe a simple text telling me you will be going out..

Me:I'm sorry

Him:I know, so am I..how much does it hurt?

Me:real bad

He stripped off his clothes then sat behind me and made me rest my head on his chest.

Him:Its Christmas

Me: I can't wait for my presents.. I love getting presents for no reason

Him:trust me..I know

Me:what did you get me?

Him:you will see,but if I could buy you the whole world..I would

I smiled..

Me: you are my world

Him:and so are you babe..

I felt his hand on my pussy making my body tense.

Him:let me try to make the pain a bit better

I relaxed my body as he softly rubbing me.

I have never fantasized about sex in the bathtub but it was the best plus he was gentle on me. He kept touching all the right places, tenderly kissing my lips and my neck.

.

We walked to the parking lott to his car. We had just landed in Botswana.

I put Phiwe on her baby seat at the backseat then got in front with Bandile.

Bandile drove home,I didn't even instruct him. I spoke to Leah before boarding in Ndiles private

jet. She didn't tell me what happened with Q but she seemed broken over the phone no doubt maybe Q used her alcohol problem against her. She was going to be coming in later during the day.

I didn't care as long as she comes at the end of the day. Arriving home they were cars parked all around the yard that Bandile parked outside. He placed Phiwe down who could walk now. He took her bag from the boot then we walked inside my mother's yard. The doors were open and I could here laughter from the door. Phiwe had already gotten inside. We walked behind her. As soon as I got inside I was welcomed by a tight hug from Alex. It had been pretty long.

I hugged her back. She pulled out after a while..

Her:oh my God!I missed you!

Me:me too..how's Australia?

Her:Australia is fine..

She looked at my finger,I had told her that I'm getting married.

Her:finally!

I laughed..

Sam walked up to us and gave me a hug.

Me:hey

Him:hi..

Me:i missed you guys

Alex:me too

Sam:I didn't.. Lying..I missed you guys too

We laughed.

He let go and walked towards Bandile. I didn't want to witness the drama so I just walked away with Alex leaving them after taking Phiwes bag from him. Getting inside the kitchen I gave mom a hug from behind because she was facing the other side.

Me:mom!

Her:baby..

She turned and gave me a gentle hug.

Her:I missed you

Me:me too..

Her:a lot happened this year

Me:I know but here we still are

Her:tattooed boy told me about your cancer

Me:hes going to make sure I get treated

"Yes" a voice said making me turn,it was Ivy.

Me:Ma!

She walked up to me and gave me a brief tight hug.

Ivy:is it me or you are a bit thick

Me:haibo!Ma!I'm just size 32

Mom:its that mountain behind her

They laughed..

Me:Nyaa bathong..

I walked out only to bump into Aunt Wame,Uncle Kgotso's wife.

Her:Monyana!

Me:Aunt..these women are insulting me

She laughed..

Her:I saw him

Me:saw who?

Her: him

Me:who's him?

I said as i laughed walking away. I walked to my room and placed Phiwes bag down. Just then my door opened and Tshepie walked in.

Him: I have been looking for you!

He said walking towards me. We hugged..

Me: I just arrived

Him:you came with your Scary fiancé

Me:hes the father of my child

Him:Alex and I broke up

I looked at him..

Me:what?

Him:yeah

Me:why?

Him:a lot of shit I guess

Me:I dont know what to say

Him:if we not meant to be then we won't be

Me:yeah..

Him:and you?wedding when?

Me:I dont know.. Yet I guess

Him:not just yesterday you were Kris,the most quiet person on earth

Me:I grew up and started dating

Him:don't forget sex..then you started having dick

I laughed..

Me:fuck off!

Him:I saw Keletso

Me:and?

Him:we talked it out

Me:you hurt her

Him:I know.. I thought I was making the right decision

Me:so what now?

Him:I think I will just be single for a while.. Try to get over everything

Me:good decision.. I dont know what I will do if I ever lose Bandile.. I have made that nigga the centre of my world

Him:I can see..

Me: I'm glad he still with me till today.. I know we have been together for almost 3 years now but I'm still scared to lose him and I always

have to put up with some of his shit because I'm scared he will walk away

Him:thats deep..does he hit you or cheat in you?

I laughed..

Me:no..no he doesn't but he fucks up..a lot and sometimes I can't take it but I just..you know..

Him:I know.. And it hurts

Me: he has a child..

Him:how old?

Me:I don't know..between seven or eight

Him:thats fucked up

Me:yeah..and he kept her a secret.. Kept telling me its not his but all along he was lying to me

Him: what did he say?

Me:typical "I was scared to lose you" shit

Him: that's bad

Me:yeah and other things hes ever

done,sometimes love is just messed up,like it's all about holding on because of fear of all of it scrambling down..

He wiped my tear..

Him:Dylan has a girlfriend.. Over the phone

Me:phone?

Him:yeah..met on Facebook.. And now they talk on every social media.. They even call each other and exchange the three magic words

Me:it seems serious

Him:yes..he says hes serious.. But then its been time since Dudu fucked him over

Me:yeah..what's her name?

Him:Kimberly I think

Me:Wow!does he know there's something called cat fishing this days

Him:he says shes the real deal so they are supposed to meet when we go back

Me:I hope shes not a catfish

Him:yeah..

Me:all of you guys are here or-

Him:yeah..even mom

Me:ohh let's go then

Him:I just needed some space

Me:space time over let's go

I said dragging him off my bed. We walked downstairs then he led me to the team. They were with Bandile and Sam who were braiing. Surprisingly they were all getting along.

Even Alex was there with them.

BK:finally the Queen decides to grace us with her presence..

Dylan: Ruby!

Antony: Kris!

Me:Mr Europe!

Dylan: Mma your child was eating my phone

Me:you mean my princess

BK:if everyone had cute babies like yours..this world would be so fun..

Me: my baby is beautiful

Alex:she takes after me

Sam:scheming tendencies?

Alex:Voetsek!

Alex:ijo babe?how is it there?

She said walking towards Bandile leaving everyone laughing..

Alex:we the queening couple right love?

Ndile: right on point

Me: I will step on you..I will kill a whore..I dont share no dick with no whore

Alex laughed..

Alex:I will stay away.. I still wanna live

I walked towards Bandile then he kissed my forehead..

Alex:Kana Letha is with Aunt Wames child..your child is like you,she clicks with everyone

Me:its in the blood

BK:she doesn't like me..she started crying when I picked her up

Dylan: mxm you mean when you pinched her?

Antony: thats how it starts..

Bk:Nyaa majita,la nyela yaanong!(I will soon fuck y'all up)

They started laughing..

Tshepie: this boys needs a sjambok

Being with all of them was just fun. Leah and Q showed up later that day. I was actually surprised to see Q but I was more surprised to see Dad show up. He had gained weight and looked ok. Having the whole family with me,all

the people I love around me was just overwhelming. I wished it could be like that for the rest of my life. It was the best Christmas ever. We did exchange some gifts but the gift that touched my heart was the one from dad and mom. It was huge frame with my every picture ever since birth, even the embarrassing ones were there. It was just heartwarming that such memories were still there. Bandile hadn't yet given me his present but I had already given him his. It was a bracelet I personally designed the other day when I went to a Art shop with Leah. I wrote our names on it then I also bought him this other leather jacket I had printed his name on. It wasn't much but the whole reason I gave those to him because I had made an effort in making them special.

I also got the time to talk with Leah privately. It seemed like Q really did use her alcohol abuse saga. Even though he apologized about it but it really affected Leah that I could see the tears in

her eyes even though she refused to let them fall. Sometimes words kills more than anything.

I also got the chance to

talk with Alex. According to her,distance killed them but it was quite clear she found someone.

It was sad that I had to leave that same day,even though it was late because Bandile had a meeting to attend the next morning but if I could put the day on repeat everyday I would.

.

Him:and?

I kept quite, wiping my tears away.

Leah:bae?come on..

Me:ok..

I took a deep breath and walked out.

Donovan walked up to me,then fixed a few things.

Him:you look splendido tesoro

Me:whatever that means thank you..

Leah:you look breathtaking

I walked towards the mirror and looked at myself. I did look beautiful. The white gown hugged my body perfectly revealing my body.

Me:I look...beautiful

Donovan: because you are beautiful.. You just dont see it

Me:I can't believe its my wedding tomorrow.. Its happening..

Leah:its here.. The big day..I'm super excited

Me:I'm nervous..

Donovan: we know bunny..

The dress had finally been made.. It had some diamond details at my back and that's all that covered my back. It was a sleeveless dress. From my mid thigh it was flared. It had cost a lot due to the diamond details.

I walked back in the bathroom and took it off. I was more than nervous about tomorrow. I dressed back into my denim shorts and my denim shirt which Leah had tied making it a crop top then with 2 buttons undone revealing some cleavage. We were going to some party, well my party to be exact. Apparently because it was my last day being a free woman I had to celebrate the last day, those were Lesedi and Thabis words. Walking back to Leah and Donovan I gave the gown back to Donovan.

Leah: and now its time for some fun.. maybe you might as well taste a different dick and find out that nigga have been doing the wrong thing all along

Me: aii don't start.. ummh Donovan, see you tomorrow

Him: tomorrow bunny..

We walked to the i8, I never really drove it rather I liked his Lamborghini more but then the i8

was my birthday present. We walked towards the car and got in. I looked at myself on the review mirror looking at my hairstyle, I loved it. My hair had grown back, but was just an Afro. It had been straightened and curled. I looked really beautiful. Just then I saw my necklace that was around my neck from the review mirror.

Bandile had bought it for me for Christmas, it was a really beautiful diamond necklace just like the first one he had bought for me when I was still 18 but this one was prettier.

Accompanied by it he had a huge painting of me on the Wall in the sitting room, he said that's how much special I am to him. Speaking of Bandile I haven't seen him ever since the beginning of this week and it was a Friday already.

I drove us to the house Thabi had booked.

Getting there we were welcomed by half-naked men. Thabi and Lesedii had already started the fun. Lesedi walked up to me holding a glass of wine.

Her:and here is the Queen herself.. The lady of the moment

I smiled as some guy came up to me then took my hand so I feel his abs. It was a disaster night,thats all I can say. Thabi and Lesedi made watch real live porn,I won't explain that one. I didn't fuck with no hooker,no. I felt uncomfortable but Leah on the other hand really had fun. The following morning I woke up with a slight headache, it wasn't that much because I didn't drink much.

Waking up,Donovan was all over my face.

Him:bunny its time..wake up

Me:God!

Him:wake up!

I finally staggered out of bed and walked to the bathroom. Water was already filled for me. I took a long deserved bath.

After bathing I found my gown and lingerie on

the bed,lingerie was written Leah all over it. But before I changed,the make up artist did my make up,together with my hair.. Just fixing it here and there. After the make-up I dressed up. I looked beautiful. I sat down on the bed looking at my reflection on the mirror.

Leah:you not going to cry and ruin the make up..I'm going to smack you

I laughed, she was dressed in a peach to light purple dress..it was almost like the rest of my bridesmaids dresses but hers was a bit different because she was the Maid of honour so she had to look the part.

Me:I can't believe this is happening

Her:well better believe it

Me:if you asked me four years ago about this day I would have told you something different, its spring and its my my wedding..

Leah:you deserve to be happy

Me:I do don't I?

Leah:yea you do..it was all a leap of faith

Me:yes..and it paid off

Just then the door opened and mom walked in.

Leah stood up and kissed my cheek then walked out. Mom started ululating..

Me:Ma!

Her:my baby..

She gave me a tight hug making it hard for me to hold back my tears.

Her:my baby..my princess..

Me:Ma..

Her:I'm so proud of you

Me:i-i..

I couldn't even talk..

Her:baby don't cry,ohh my baby. I have waited for this day all my life and you look so beautiful

sweetheart so don't cry..

She said as she wiped away my tears,I smiled through my tears. I looked at my reflection and I did look beautiful. The white wedding dress that hugged my body was really beautiful, my hair perfectly made. It was my wedding day and God knows I don't regret being here today, I don't regret the decisions that I made in my life because they are the ones that brought me here.

Her:I told you Krissy..you my baby you are destined to happiness...

Me:I look beautiful..

I whispered softly..

Her:of cause,I hope that young man knows how lucky he is to have you...

Me:I'm the lucky one

Her:now go out there and show them what the Thompson women are made of..

Alex walked in holding Phiwe..

Alex:look at how mommy is looking..

My baby laughed..

Phiee:Mama!

Me:my baby..my princess

I stood up and took her from Alex.

Phiwe:Mama!

Me:we are getting married baby..

Alex:you look really beautiful..

Me:thank you..so is my baby.. I'm going miss her..Bandile said we leaving for the honeymoon today

Alex:where y'all going?

Me:he won't tell me

Alex:you are going to get real..the f word.

I laughed..

Me:shut up!

After a while mom had made me wear my Vail. I

looked beautiful, I felt beautiful.

I smiled as I gained my confidence.

She left after a while with Alex and Phiwe, giving me some space after the make up artist re-did my make up.

I looked at myself on the mirror, this was it. As I turned to go for the door I got the biggest shock of my life, Venus was standing right before me, looking at me. My heart was just beating fast against my chest. I didn't expect him to be here, not on my wedding day.

Him: you are still really pretty

Me: w-what on earth are...you doing here?

Him: you are still pretty

Me: Venus..

Him: you know I dont understand..this nigga of yours keeps on messing up..but you always seem to forgive him but because I made one mistake.. You chose to leave..did you even love

me Kris?

Me:I did!you wanted to hurt me..

Him:I was never going to hurt you..I told you I love you! But what did you do..you left

Me:Venus!

Him:and all along I was waiting.. Waiting for you

Me:you knew we were over

He walked up to me..

Him:and I'm still holding on

Me:stop this!stop it!

He smashed his lips on mine pushing me against the wall. I pushed him off.

Me:get out!you will respect my wedding day..get out!

Him:if I can't have you Kristin.. Then no one will or I won't live to see it

Me:get out

Him:its your choice Kris

He said taking out a gun. I covered my mouth with my hand.

Him:what is it going to be..we can always leave,elope together.. Start afresh together.. I love you Kris

Me:I love him..

He pointed the gun at me..

Him:who is it going to be..me or you?

Me:Venus stop this..stop it now!

Him:who is it going to be Kris?

He cocked the gun still pointing it at me. I was really scared.

"How about its going to be you?"

Bandiles voice said. He was in his navy blue tuxedo looking gorgeous. Hes hair cut perfected hes beauty. He was also holding a gun.

Ndile:how about that?

Venus turned and also pointed the gun at Ndile.

Me:can we all please stop this?please

Ndile: there's no way stopping this

Venus: yeah

Me:please..

I got between them..

Me:Bandile please.. Stop this

Venus: someone is going to die Kris..make a decision

Without no warning Bandile pulled the trigger, it didn't make noise,just silent. Venus fell on the ground

Me:ohh God!

The door swung open and some guy walked in..

Him:Venus?shit!

The guy said walking towards Venus who was

in the floor now bleeding.

Venus: Jeremy.. I-

Him:ahh its just your arm..you are going to be ok

Me:Bandile babe..put the gun down..please put it down..we going to be late..please..

Bandile just couldn't place the gun down,whatever that had gotten into him was just out of it. I literally saw the other side of him I never knew existed.

Me:Bandile babe please.. Please do it for me..put the gun down..I'm begging you..my love please

Ndile: this kid wanna mess with me

Jeremy: can we all drop this?

The word death kept on ringing in my head. This couldn't happen,not today. I looked back at Venus, he was just shaking on the floor, no doubt Bandile wanted to finish him off.

Me:Bandile if you pull that trigger again I'm going to walk away..I will leave.. Babe please

I closed the gap between us then Kissed him..the heels made me a bit tall.

He seemed to be relaxing..

Me:can you go and wait for me..at the alter?

Just then Dad walked in. God!

.

LEAH

.

I had already driven to the venue, Kris was supposed to come with her dad. I was pacing up and down because the wedding should have started 20 minutes ago but both the bride and the groom were not anywhere to be found. I took my phone and tried Kris's number again but it led me to voicemail. I sighed then turned to walk towards Bandiles mom. Accidentally I bumped into Sam.

Him:hey

Me:hi..I'm sorry

Him:its ok..ummh any news?

Me:no..and I'm getting worried.. People are starting to talk

Him:who cares..anyways you look good

I smiled..

Me:thank you,so are you

There was awkward silence between us.

Him:ummh ok..I will see you around..

Me:yeah..see you..around

Him:ok

I tried to walk away..

Him:wait!

I looked at him..

Me:yeah?

Him:I just wanted to-

"Babe?" A voice said making us turn. It was some girl.

Him:hey..

Her:I've been looking for you

Him:just wanted to know if there are leads

Her:ok..

Him:ummh babe this Kris's best friend and Leah this is uhh my..

Her:wife..I'm his wife,nice to meet you too

Me:yeah..ummh I will see you guys around ey..

Her:yes

I walked away,it was quite clear she was marking her territory. I saw Q from the corner of my eye.. He was looking at me smiling. I smiled back as I walked towards him. The love of my life.

Me:hey

Him:they are coming

Me:ohh thank God!

Him:you look beautiful

Me:thank you

Him:and I love you

Me:I love you too

He hugged me..I did love him. Just then I heard someone clear their throat. I pulled away from the hug and it was dragon lady herself.

Q:mom not today please

Her:your father wants to see you.. And you too
Leah

Q:I'm in the middle of something..

Her:when you are done,please come as soon as possible

Q:ok

She wiped her tears then walked away.

Me:we will go together..

Q smiled..

Him:obviously..

He kissed my lips making me curl my toes.

.

KRIS

.

Bandile left a few minutes ago,it was just a mess. Venus's brother went with Venus to the hospital. Dad heldy hand as we drove to the venue.

Him:I too would have done the same if I were Bandile

I looked at him.

Him:this boy just loves you too much and if you love someone you go at all ends for them..it was choice.. He chose you..its all for love..

I looked back at the road..

Me:Lizzy w-

Him:Lizzy is at peace right now.. I dont think there's anything she wants more than your happiness..

I smiled..

Me:I miss her

Him:we all miss her..

Me:she left a lot of memories behind..

Him:wonderful memories..

Me:yes..

He pulled up at the venue..

Him:ready?

Me:shit is real!

Him:shit is fucked up..

I looked at him with my jaw on the ground then we burst into laughter.

.

The wedding went well, it went ok. It was one of my best moments, not the morning Saga though.

I was laughing as I wanted to throw the bouquet but then stopped, winked at Q then walked to Leah. She was surprised..

Her: what are you doing? You need to throw the bouquet..

I hand her the flowers.

Me: you deserve them..

I said turning to look at Q who was on his knee. Everyone had gathered around us.

Leah: oh my God! oh shit!

She held her mouth as tears cascaded.

Q: Leah can you make me the happiest man on earth and be my wife.. I don't know how to do this so please just say yes

Everyone laughed..

Leah:a big fat yes! Yes!yes?yes!

And thats how their story begins, its all love just like dad said. Q called me last week telling me about it. Either way it was about time.

I walked towards my dear wedded husband who had the door already opened for me. I got inside then so did he. He sped away..

Me:where to?

Him:Saint Lucia,it's an island

I looked at him..

Me:I have never heard of it..

Him:that's the whole reason why..

He kissed my hand as he drove away to the airport. This was it..

.

SAM

.

Dad:do you know what you kids have done?

Me:definitely

Mom:Sam!

Me:what do you want me to say?I'm not going to apologize for making Tina my wife..

Dad:what a son I have!

Me:and we expecting..

Dad sighed..

Tina and I had decided that white wedding will follow after we are legally married. Tina was planning the wedding, it was going to be in 2 months from now.

Mom:congratulations then..

Dad:yes..

.

After a while I was with Dylan and the rest of their crew.

Bk:we saw her..finally!

Dylan: I told shes not a catfish

Me:I want to see her too

Dylan: there she comes

I looked at where they were looking..

Tshepie: shes really hot!

Me:fuck!Q's sister?

They looked at me..

Me:I hope you are able to handle her brother..

He will make your life a living hell trust me

BK:aii that's why I'm still single.. Boys!let's go find prey..

BK said walking away,Anthony and Tshepie followed him.

Dylan: just how is her brother?

Me:he will fuck you up that you will regret being born..you see Leah?

Dylan: yeah

Me: Leah's fiancé.. Is the brother

Dylan: holy shit!

Me: yeah..you are alone

I said walking towards food.

.

.

~5 YEARS LATER ~

.

.

KRISTIN THULANI

.

Me: Phiwe! Happy? Come on guys..I'm running late!

I said feeding Calvin who was getting ready for preschool.

Happy came down after a while.

Happy:I told you I can go to school alone

Me:I'm your mom,I always want to ensure you are safe.. Is it because of...

Happy:mom!

Me:what?just asking..

Happy:where's your husband?

Me:he's gone.. You are still young to-

Happy:to date..I know but come on..I'm 13!

Me:where's Phiwe?

Happy: still sulking about going to school..

Me:Simphiwe dont make me come after you
I screamed..

Me: I'm running late,I have a court case please
go get her

Happy: ok

I wiped away the soft porridge on Calvin's
mouth. Calvin is my son who's 3. Bandile had

been so happy when we found out that I was carrying a boy. Moving to L.A had been a new start, on a clean plate. Sabrina gave up Happy's rights to me but Happy does spend time with her mom during holidays. She's really fond of me and I'm glad we are close. I try my best to be the best mother to her, to Phiwe and to Calvin. Sometimes it's hard juggling between being mom, a wife and a lawyer.

Just then Bandile got inside the house..

Me: forgot something?

Him: yeah.. a file

Me: ok..

Him: I still think we need to hire a helper..

He said as he came towards me and kissed my lips. He smelt heavenly.

Me: yeah..

Him: boy boy!

He said taking Calvin from me..

Him:I will drop him..

Me:ohh thank you

Just then Happy walked down with Phiwe.

Me:you really need to stop this Simphiwe!

Phiwe:I'm tired of school..like really tired

She said with an attitude..

Me:I'm really sorry Miss..but you going to school..in the car now

She rolled her eyes then went to Bandile who kneeled down so hes daughter gives him his kiss..

Phiwe:love you Daddy

Ndile:love you too princess

Happy walked up to him and hugged him..

Happy:love you dad

Ndile:I love you too cuddle bunny

They walked out leaving Calvin imitating them...

Calvin: love daddy

Ndile:love you too boy boy

I walked up to him..

Me:I love you

He smiled making my face burn. He put Calvin back on His chair then pulled me towards him.

Him: I love you more..

Me: I will come over during lunch

Hes hand went down to my ass..

Him:maybe we can have a quickie

Me:a real good quickie..

I said biting my Lower lip making him groan while pressing me against hes erection..

Him:or even now

Me:I'm going to be late

Him:you are the boss

Me:I have a court case

Him:and I have a meeting.. Just 10 minutes and the kids are still early..

Me:Calvin?

He took his bottle of juice and gave it to Calvin who looked pleased..

Me:you know what this does to him in the morning

He didn't listen just threw me on his shoulder then walked with me upstairs.

Our love never really died out,it became much more stronger with time. I can't wish for nothing else really. This is a dream come true. Leah and Q finally got married and so did Sam and Tina, it was really fun at their wedding and Q's father passed away on the day of my wedding. My mind still tells me that's the death the fortune teller was talking about. Its been five years since I have been cancer free. Its a good feeling,

knowing I still have a long way to go. Death is not my option yet. As for Dylan hes engaged to Kim,I was shocked when he told me that hes girlfriend is Q's sister. Q does give him a hustle here and there. Tshepie, well Tshepie finally got back with Alex and they are currently cohabiting.. Not that mom is happy.. Shes mad pissed. Alex was telling me that she or Tshepie and Dylan wants to have their wedding on the same day. As for Bk and Antony..they are dating twin sisters.. I dont know how..but its happening. Mom and dad...they are still denieying it but I think they are reconciling. Ok,where were we,yeah he walked with me upstairs and threw me on our bed.

Him:this is going to be real quick

He said unzipping his trouser.. He came to my face laying on top of me..

Him:I love you

Me:I love you too

.

Just those three words made me feel real
loved,feel alive. Those three words were enough
to make me forget about the rest of the world.
Just I love you

THE END